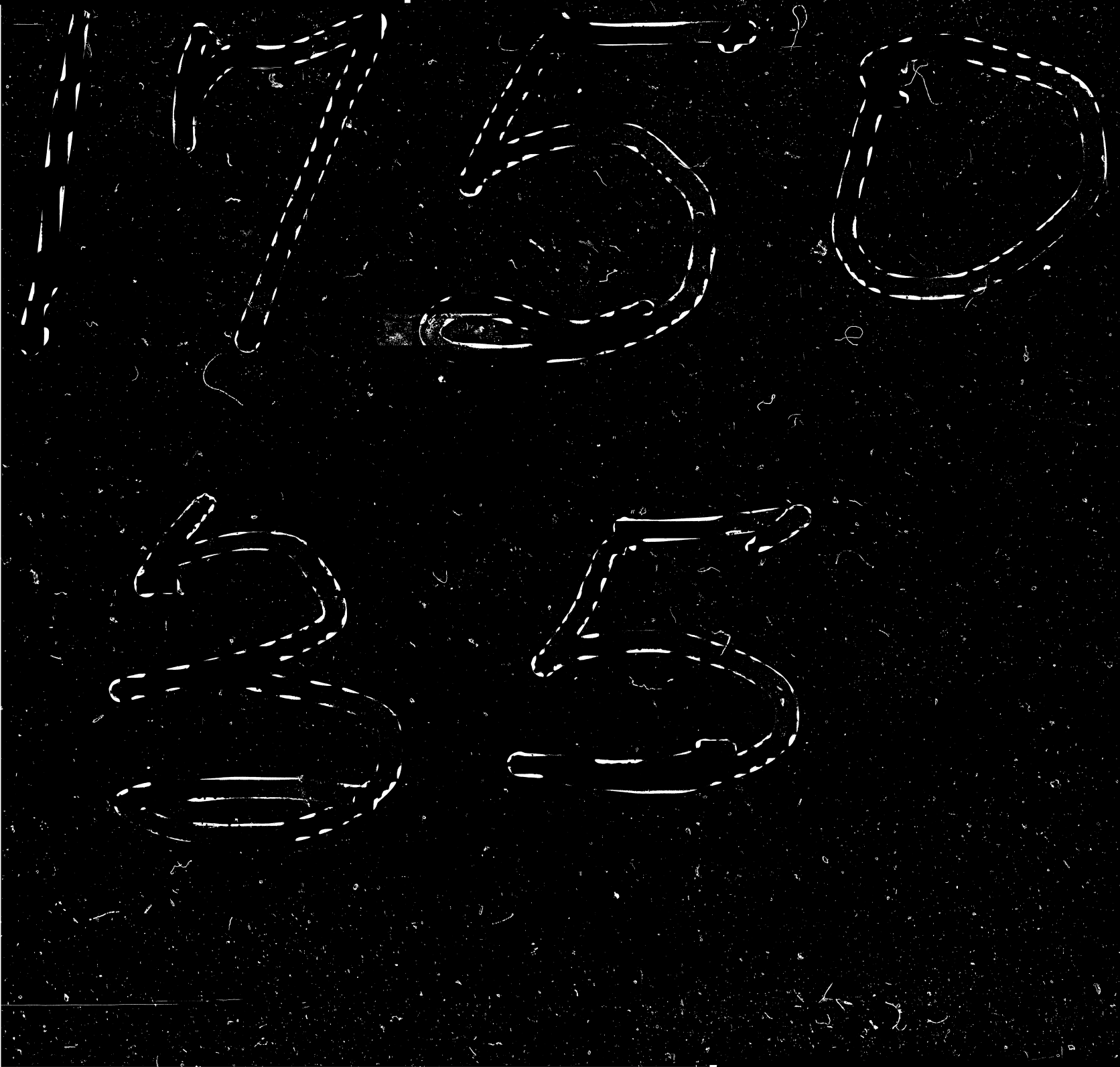
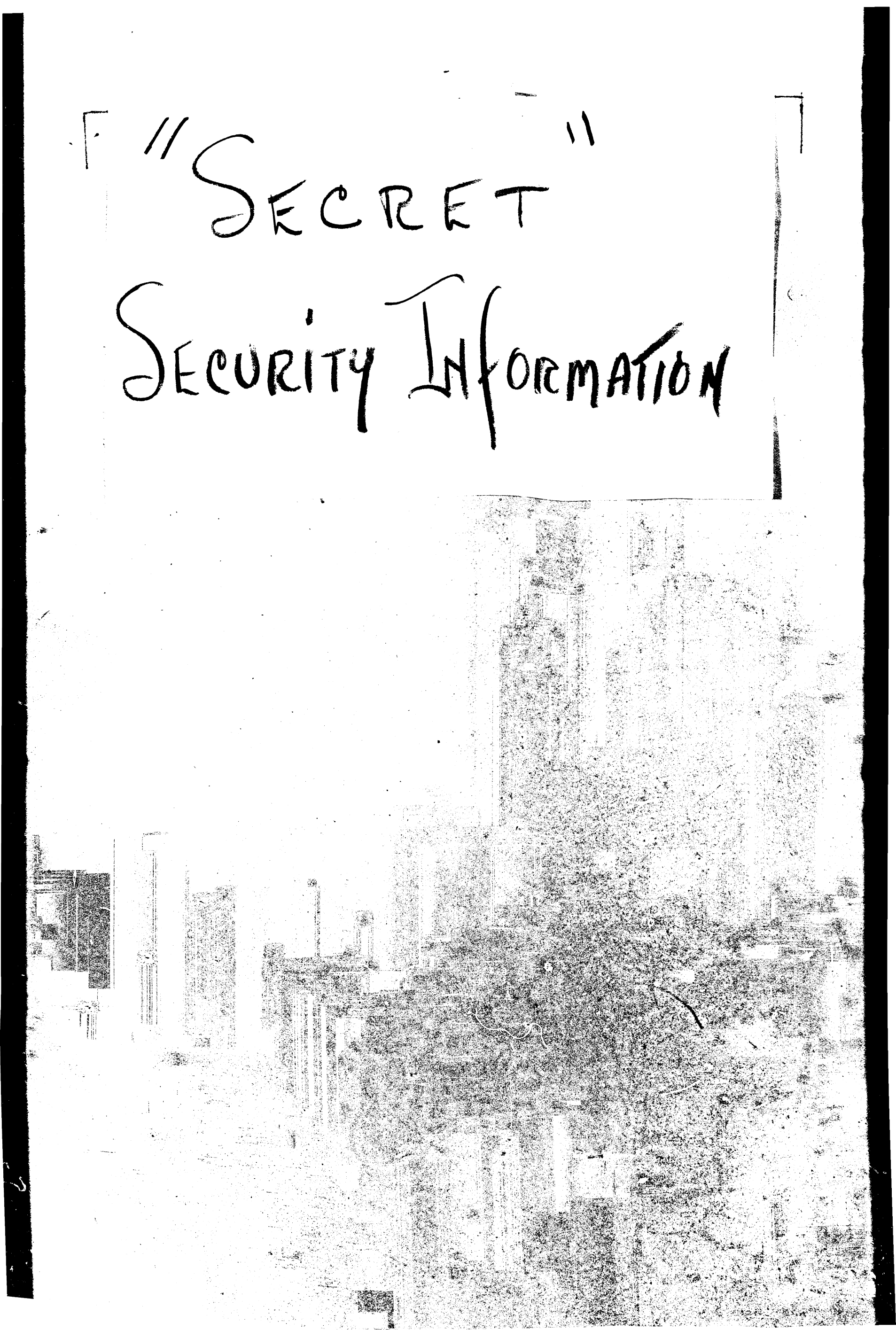


"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION



Dupont 35mm

Lighting 6

Ratio 14-1



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
POLICE FILE (INV. REPORTS)
NUMERICAL BY REPORT
NUMBER

PROJECT No.

FRU-2

4

REEL NO. 35

D-8039A
1937
(CON'T)

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. 8039A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 8/6/37

REPORT

Date Sept. 3, 1937.

Subject Cyclists' National Salvation Group (飛輪救國團).

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by G. Crowe, A.S.

The Cyclists' National Salvation Group, 270 Chungking Road (Sing Kwai Vocational School), which was sponsored by the Cultural Circles' Race Salvation Association, came into existence on August 22, with a membership of 45 persons. Each member must supply a bicycle.

The work of the group is outlined hereunder :-

1. To assist national salvation associations in the delivery of messages and to assist the authorities in maintaining peace and order.
2. The detection of unscrupulous merchants, traitors and spies.
3. To comfort soldiers engaged in fighting and to assist refugees in difficulties.
4. To deliver articles for the "Shanghai Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance against the Enemy".

This group of 45 cyclists is divided into 9 parties of 5 each. The affairs of the group are controlled by the following persons :-

Woo Yi Kung (胡毅公)
×Tseu Zau Chi (周肇基) × See also D 7944 & D 8961
Dong Yee (唐毅)
Liu Woo Yuan (柳和元)

It will be recalled that Tseu Zau Chi is one of the leaders of the national salvation movement in Shanghai and was the founder of the Shanghai Amateur Travelling Group in May, 1937. He was arrested on June 9, 1937, by the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau on suspicion of being a reactionary, but later released on bail, owing to lack of evidence.

Sih Tse-liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches)

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. 8039A

REPORT

Date August 25, 1937.

Subject 'September 18th' & 'January 28th' Anti-Enemy Comrades Federation.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang Forwarded by C Crawford D.S.I.

A 'September 18th' & 'January 28th' Anti-Enemy Comrades Federation recently came into existence with offices estaulished at No.67 Chengtu Road. The following persons, who are the chief promoters of the Federation, claim to have participated in the anti-enemy movement during the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1931 and 1932:-

Ai Kuo (艾 國), an ex-student of the Futan University, residing at No.292 Rue du Marche.

Liu Chien Hwa (劉建華), an ex-student of the Voong Yung University, residing at No.254 Sing Sing Li, Route Pere Robert.

Fee Kwan Hwa (費冠華), an ex-student of the Kiang Nan College, residing at No.4 Li Yuen Fang, Rue Capitain Rabier.

Zung Hao Poo (宗浩溥), a member of the Chinese Seamen's Union, residing at No.1 Zoong Ching Li, Wah Chih Road, Hantao.

Yao Tsaung (姚 曾), an ex-student of the Tse Kiang University, Hangchow.

The sole object of the Federation is (1) to conduct first-aid service in the front and (2) to assist Chinese troops in erecting defensive works. Up to the present this Federation has organized two first-aid service corps of 20 persons each and is contemplating formation of nine labour corps of 6 persons each. It is learned that the two first-aid service corps are already functioning in the war affected area.

This Federation claims to have a membership of some 110 persons. Each member is required to pay a membership fee of $0.10 per mensem.

* See also D 8561

File DBR 26/8

25 AUG 1937

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The following is a translation of a membership application form of the Federation, a copy of which is attached to this report:-

Name of applicant:-

Nativity:-

Age:-

Sex:-

Brief account of your ancestors:-

Employment:-

Antecedents:-

Family condition:-

Permanent address:-

Present address:-

Persons who recommended you to join this Federation:-

Date of joining the Federation:-

Reasons for joining the Federation:-

Any other organization that you are a member of?-

What faith do you entertain?

Sih Tsehiang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch). D.S. Laine.

Copy to D.C.A.
D.C.R.
25/8

LDL

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 17, 19 38.

Subject Document dealing with the organization of a "Shanghai Wartime Service Corps" for propaganda service in the interior.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S.

Attached herewith, together with translation, is a mimeographed document containing the draft of regulations governing the organization of a "Shanghai War Time Service Corps," apparently for the furthering of national salvation propaganda in the interior. According to information, it would appear that certain national salvation elements have put forward the suggestion regarding the organization of this corps but so far have done nothing of a concrete nature towards the fulfilment of their object.

上海戰時服務團

Copy to. FILE

Sih Tse liang
C. D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.C.(Div)
D.C.(Cr)



Translation

The prospectus of the "Shanghai War Time Service Corps"

.....

1) AIM

After the withdrawal of our troops, Shanghai was surrounded by the enemy, and we cannot participate in the war so gloriously as we did during the three months following the outbreak of hostilities on August 13. During those months, it will be recalled, we engaged in comforting our soldiers by sending them food and drinks and in attending to the wounded. To-day we only find a gloomy atmosphere pervading the whole of Shanghai. What a contrast! This phenomenon is temporary. We shall see sooner or later a day which is clear and bright. In the meantime, the great majority of the people in Shanghai are placed in the same position as Chinese resident in foreign countries, having been deprived of the opportunity of participating in the war. The only service they can render the country is through indirect means. Do we not feel that in such a big war for the liberation of our race, the efforts we make are too insignificant? Are we willing to allow the soldiers and brethren of the country to leave where we are? We believe that not one of us has the feeling of downheartedness. We will certainly exert ourselves to our utmost to bring the human and all material resources which are available in Shanghai so that they can be utilized at the front and in the rear. In order to show the people throughout our country that the people in Shanghai are also eager to avenge themselves on the enemy, it is proposed that a "Shanghai War Time Service Corps" be formed.

2) Duty

One of the advantages which we have over our enemy is that we have many more people. In order to produce strength, the people must be organized, otherwise they will be like a tray of sand. The purpose of this service corps is, therefore, to conduct propaganda among the people in the interior and to organize and arm them. Another advantage we have over the enemy is that the enemy's aggression is denounced by all the people of the world, while the resistance offered by us is extolled and said to be a sacred duty in the interests of the welfare of mankind. The death of the enemy on the field of battle, numerous though they are, pass without comment, but our own sacrifices are glorified. The service corps will go into the interior and attend the wounded, at the same time explaining the significance of the war of resistance to the people. To bring about a final victory, the people in the country and the armed forces must support the National Government and General Chiang Kai-shek, and the service corps will at the same time direct its attention to the unification of the people.

3) Facilities

The service corps will avail itself of the services of persons in Shanghai who specialize in political science and enlist them as members. We will also utilize scientific instruments such as wireless apparatus, broadcasting equipment, cinematograph and medical appliances in the service of propaganda. We are opposed to the adoption of "incidents" which only create noise and which have no relation to the organization of the people.

Staffed with capable members and equipped with scientific inventions, we can do the maximum amount of good work among the people in inland cities and districts at minimum expense and in the minimum period of time. In this way,

we can show the people a spirit characteristic of the cultural and industrial centre of China - Shanghai.

4) Enlistment of members

Members of this service corps will be recruited by the preparatory committee. To be a member, the applicant must have a clear understanding of the international situation and the crisis facing the nation. He must be possessed of a spirit and willing to sacrifice every thing. He must specialize in some kind of work and must obey the regulations of the corps.

5) Organization

This service corps will adopt the democratic method of electing directing officers.

a) A standing committee composed of five members will be elected by members.

b) The chairman of the standing committee will be elected from among the five members.

c) Under the standing committee will be formed the following sections:-

1) General Affairs Section.

2) Organization Section.

3) Propaganda Section.

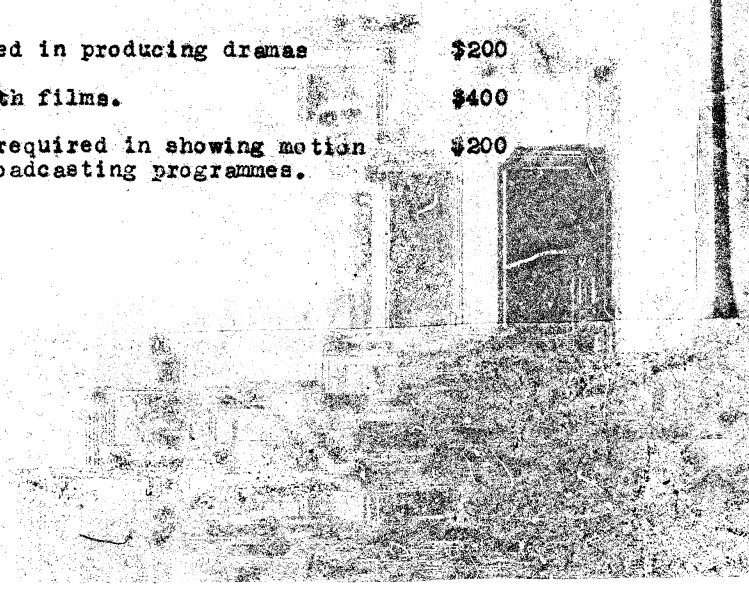
4) Supplies Section.

5) Technical Service Section.

The chiefs of these sections will be members of the standing committee, and the chairman of the standing committee will be head of the General Affairs Section.

6) Equipment

Equipment required in producing dramas	$200
Cinematograph with films.	$400
Small generator required in showing motion pictures and broadcasting programmes.	$200



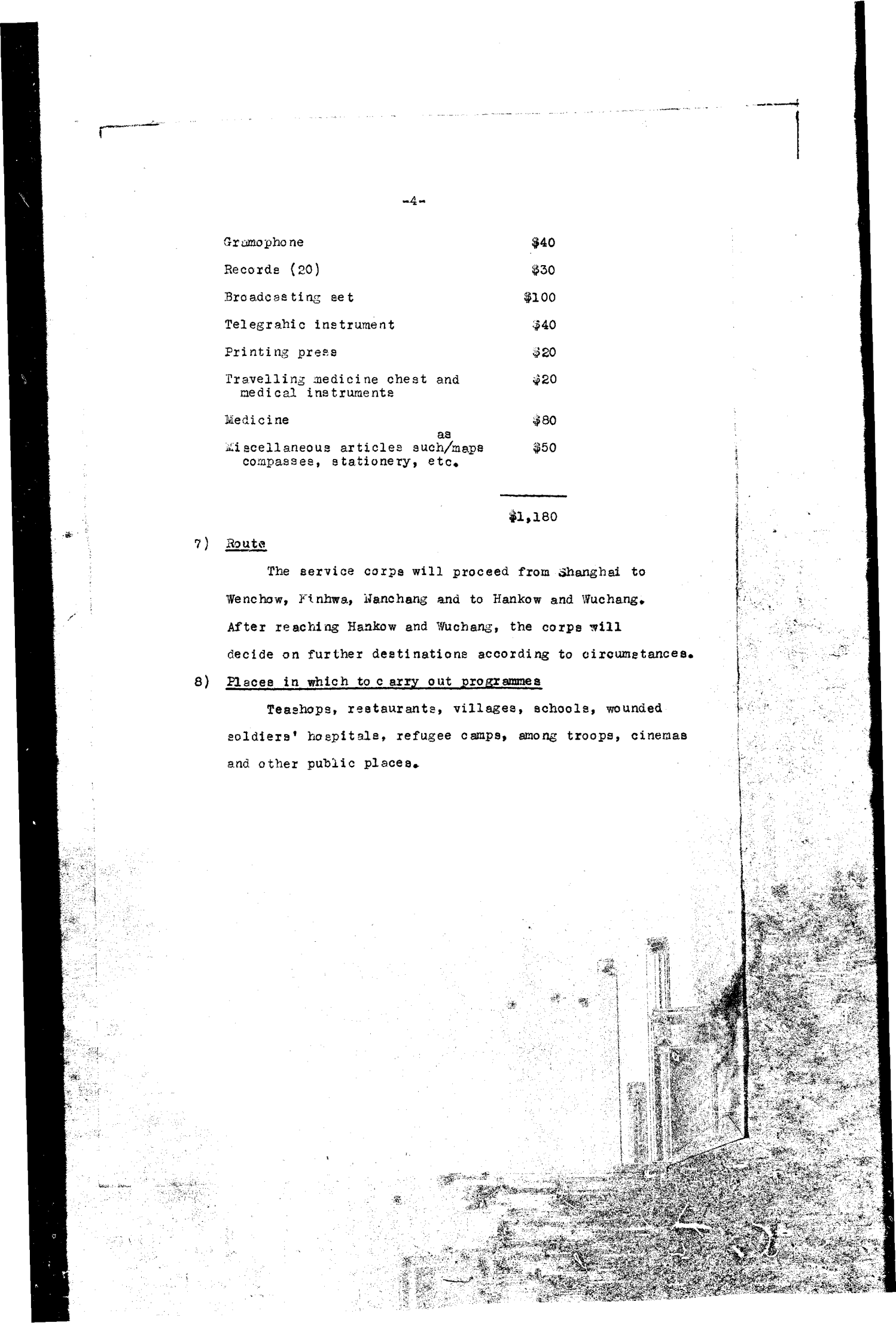
Gramophone	$40
Records (20)	$30
Broadcasting set	$100
Telegrahic instrument	$40
Printing press	$20
Travelling medicine chest and medical instruments	$20
Medicine	$80
Miscellaneous articles such as maps compassees, stationery, etc.	$50
	$1,180

7) Route

The service corps will proceed from Shanghai to Wenchow, Yinhwa, Nanchang and to Hankow and Wuchang. After reaching Hankow and Wuchang, the corps will decide on further destinations according to circumstances.

8) Places in which to carry out programmes

Teashops, restaurants, villages, schools, wounded soldiers' hospitals, refugee camps, among troops, cinemas and other public places.



LWK/

FM. 2
1000-1-38

33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 5139A

S.1, Special Branch, D[illegible]

REPORT

Date January 25, 1938

Subject Young Chinese Salvation Society

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C Crawford. D.I

Further enquiries have been made regarding the Young Chinese Salvation Society which is alleged to be located at 11 Peace Terrace, Avenue Joffre, but no information has been obtained to throw light on the matter, nor have any further activities of this Society come to the notice of this Branch.

It has been ascertained that the block of houses located in the Peace Terrace, Avenue Joffre actually belong to Mr. Dzung Pah Chao (鄭伯昭), Manager of the Wing Tai Vo Tobacco Corporation, Shanghai, Distributing Agent for the Yee Tsoong Tobacco Company and the particular house, No.11 of the Terrace, where this Society is alleged to be situated is occupied by Mr. Dzung Pah-chao's nephew named Dzung Shou-ling (鄭壽齡) alias Dzung Doong-tsung (鄭同春), and his family. The household of Dzung Shou-ling at 11 Peace Terrace consists of the following :-

Mr. Dzung Shou-ling, age 50;
Mrs. Dzung Shou-ling, age 50;
Dzung's three sons aged between 11 and 15;
Dzung's unmarried daughter named Zuan-ching, age 25;
Dzung's son-in-law named Loo Ji-siang (盧濟湘), age 23 and his wife, age 23, and two sons. Mr. Loo recently came to Shanghai from Hongkong where his parents are still residing and is very well off.

File

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
25 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
1000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station,

REPORT
- 2 -

Date 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Mrs. Dzung's brother named Chen Chi-hang (陳哲亨), age 48, and his son, 10 years of age. Mr. Chen has retired from service with the Wing Tai Vo Tobacco Corporation.

Mr. Dzung's brother named Dzung Ching-mur, age 34.

Mr. Dzung Shou-ling has been a salesman of the Wing Tai Vo Corporation for a number of years, and is a very quiet gentleman. His name does not appear on the record of the Special Branch and there is nothing known against him nor other members of his family. His brother, who is working in the same firm, also appears to be a law-abiding citizen.

All these facts are confirmed by Mr. Cheng Jen-chih (程仁熙), Secretary of the Wing Tai Vo Tobacco Corporation, Shanghai.

Sih Tsehiang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

25/1.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special

REPORT

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.B. D/1399/9A
Station
Date 10 / 38

Date January 8, 1938.

Subject Re letter from "The Young Chinese Salvation Society."

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I

C.D.I. Sih
13/1
S.1.
Inspector.
DIC
13/1.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

CP.
Genl. M.
1
grow.
suggest reply
not a known
reputable monthly

SHANGHAI
10 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

I have informed Capt. R. B. Lamb, Editor, Letters Sent, 13 JAN 1938
Lew informed the Editor
[illegible]
13/1.

The Young Chinese Salvation Society is unknown to the Special Branch. The title can be translated in several differsnt ways from Chinese and it is rather difficult to decide the exact status of an organization when only its English translation is available.

On record in the Special Branch are the following titles, which resemble the one given in the attached and which have appeared from time to time, until the middle of November, 1937, when they were either closed down by the order of the Police or dissolved of their own accord :-

Youth's National Salvation Service Group(青年救国服務團), formerly located at 870 Avenue du Roi Albert, which was raided and closed by the Municipal Police on November 5, 1937.

Chung Hwa Youth Group(中華青年團), Lane 276, 1 Gordon Road which closed voluntarily in November, 1937. No activities came to notice following its formation.

Shanghai Municipality Youths' National Salvation Propaganda Group(上海青年救亡宣传团), formerly located in the Au Kwang (夏光) Middle School, 167 Tatung Road. Closed voluntarily at the end of October, 1937.

Chung Hwa Youth National Salvation Acceleration Association(中華青年急進救亡協會), formerly located at 66 Tsingtao Road, which closed at the beginning of November, 1937, on the advice of the Municipal Police.

Shanghai Municipality Youth Circles National Salvation Association(上海青年界救亡協會), 10 Sing Ping

Li, Lungmen Road, which closed on the advice of the Municipal Police on 26.10.37.

The address, 11 Peace Terrace, Avenue Joffre, is a Chinese dwelling occupied exclusively by a Chinese family named Dzung. The owner being one named Dzung Doong-tsung, native of Kwangtung; he is unemployed.

The property belongs to the Chong Nyi Co., represent-ed by Brandt & Rogers who collect all rents. It is claimed that this Chong Nyi Co. which has no office, is owned jointly by a number of Chinese employees of Mustard & Co., and one named Dzung Tai Wu(鄭泰和), who is believed to be engaged by a certain cigarette company. The latter named is the brother of Dzung Doong-tsung(鄭同春), the occupant of the house in question, and owing to the close connection, Dzung Doong-tsung is exempt from paying rent for the house.

According to enquiries made through the watchman, there is no organization in existence in Peace Terrace nor had he noticed at any time visitors of students type attending the place.

Dzung Doong-tsung is unknown to the Special Branch.

The signature at the end of the letter appears to be Y.L. Chang which may be one Chang Yui-liang(張裕良), who was a Standing Committee member of the Youth's National Salvation Service Group, one of the organizations mentioned above. Chang Yui Liang was General Secretary of China Aviation Construction League and Officer-in-Charge of collection of aviation contribution in Shanghai.

Discreet enquiries made to find this man show

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT

Date *19*

- 3 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

that he is not in Shanghai and is believed to have left for Hongkong.

Further enquiries are still proceeding.

Sih Tse liang
C.D.I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

E. B. MACNAGHTEN

Jan: 4th 1938

Dear Commissioner -

Do you know anything about this society? Sorry to trouble you.

Yrs aye
Ernest Macnaghten

DCSB
Can you give us details for us? SI
4/1
JAN. 1938

E. B. MACNAGHTEN

Jan: 7th 1938

Dear Commissioner -

The attached letter may be of interest to you. It was brought to hand by Supt X. but I refused to see the bearer.

Yrs aye
Ernest Macnaghten

X at about 3.15 pm this afternoon

FM. G. 3000-1127

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. MUNICIPAL POLICE REGISTRY 80.7A

S.1, Special Branch, Xxxxxx Station, Date 37/12

REPORT

Date December 21, 1937.

Subject Letter from "Shanghai Young Writers' National Salvation Propaganda Group" (now in South China).

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

The attached letter dated November 27, 1937, from the Shanghai Young Writers' National Salvation Propaganda Group intimates that the Group is now quartered in the Kuomintang Office at Chung San Hsien, Kwangtung, and that the Commander of the Group, Mr. Siao Chien-ching (蕭劍青), had not absconded as reported in the Shanghai press. Also that if this report had been circulated by ex-members of the Group still in Shanghai, they were operating without authority from the headquarters of the Group.

With a view to elucidating the contents of the letter, Mr. Chu Ta-chun (朱大鈞), Manager of the Dah Yah (大亞) Bookstore, 10/12 Yung Chih Li, Weihaiwei Road, and Mr. Liu Yuan-tsao (劉元釗), now unemployed, living in Room 14, 2nd floor, Liang An (良安) Lodging House, Rue Baron Gros, both of whom are ex-leading members of the Group, were interviewed. According to them, the Group was dissolved in the middle of November following the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from Shanghai, and the ex-members are no longer active in Shanghai with the national salvation movement.



Messrs Chu and Liu further explained that before the dissolution of the Group, a number of members, totalling 12, suggested that all remaining funds of the Group should be turned over to local refugee relief organizations. Altogether the Group, during its existence in Shanghai, obtained about $600, 30% being raised by public donations and 70% through the sale of publications bearing on first aid and national salvation work. When expenses had been

FM. 2
G. 3000-1/37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

- 2 -

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

deducted, it was estimated that $300 would be left, but Mr. Siao Chien-ching, Commander of the Group, who handled the money and accounts, objected to the dissolution of the Group and later secretly left with two other members for an unknown destination, taking with him the money and accounts of the Group.

Attached is the translation of an article appearing in the Evening Edition of the Da Kung Pao (now defunct) dated November 15, 1937, referring to the story of Commander Siao absconding with the funds of the Group. As regards the last part of the article to the effect that the Group intended reporting the misappropriation to the police with a view to prosecuting Siao, Messrs Chu and Liu, who are believed to be the persons responsible for the article, stated that they had not resorted to such action.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

File
DBK.
21/2

Translation of an article appearing in the Da Kung Pao Evening Edition dated November 15, 1937

A Youth Misappropriates Money - the Propaganda Group is investigating the matter

(Local News) Following the outbreak of the war of resistance, one Siao Chien-ching, aged 29, a native of Chung San Hsien, Kwangtung, and an ex-editor of a certain bookstore, joined the "Shanghai Young Writers' National Salvation Propaganda Group" and served as an accountant.

When the Chinese forces withdrew from the Woosung-Shanghai area and consequently various national salvation bodies suspended activities, he availed himself of the opportunity and absconded with the funds of the Group amounting to $300 in addition to the effects of the Group. His whereabouts are at present unknown. The Group intends reporting the matter to the police with a view to arresting and bringing him to justice.

DA KUNG PAO - EVENING EDITION

November 15, 1937

大公報臨時晚刊

中華民國二十六年十一月十五

青年拐款

宣傳團查究中

【本市消息】廣東中山人蕭創青（廿九歲），會任某書局經理，自抗敵發動後即參加上海市青年作家救亡宣傳團體，並任會計之職，迨自我淞滬守軍撤退，各救亡團體停止活動之際，該氏乃乘機將該團公款三百餘元及一切物件，悉數捲逃，行蹤杳然，現該團正報捕房追緝云。

Form 2/6
K. 600-12-37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

D. 7039A
10 12 37

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of Precis of letter from Juvenile Authors National Salvation Propaganda League, Chungshan, Kwantung Province.

November 27, 1937.

To

The Commissioner of Police,

Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sir,

We left Shanghai for the South in accordance with the policy of the Council to close down anti-Japanese organizations in the Settlement following the withdrawal of Chinese Forces from Shanghai and have now settled down in Chungshan, Kwantung. Meantime we learned from newspapers published in Shanghai that Liu Yuan Chao, Kiang Chu Lin and Hu Huai Lee, ex-members of the League, are still active in Shanghai and caused to publish a libel in newspapers against Hsiao Chien Ch'ing, Commander of the League, alleging that Mr. Hsiao had absconded. In this connection we would make it known to you that there is no truth whatever in the allegation, for we all followed him to the South, were given warm reception en route and have now quartered at the office of the local Kuomintang. In order to redouble our effort our membership of the League has increased to 50. Newspaper cuttings giving accounts of activities here are attached herewith.

(Seal of): Juvenile Authors National Salvation Propaganda League.

FM. G. 20M-1-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date October 22, 1937.

Subject Shanghai Young Writers' National Salvation Propaganda Group - New body formed.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S

A new organization entitled the "Shanghai Young Writers' National Salvation Propaganda Group" (上海青年作家救亡宣傳團) has come into existence with a communication address in the Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association, Room 519 Pootung Guild Building, 1454 Avenue Edward VII. It has twelve members with the following persons as its leaders :-

Mr. Siao Chien-ching (蕭劍青), an editor of the Ching Wei (徵文) Bookstore, 156 Shantung Road.

Mr. Liu Yuan-tsao (劉元藻), a reporter of the China Times, 130 Avenue Edward VII.

Mr. Chu Ta-chun (朱大鈞), Manager of the Dah Yah (大亞) Bookstore, 10/12 Yung Chih Li (永吉里), Weihaiwei Road.

The object of the Group is to carry out propaganda work bearing on the national salvation movement in inland places.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

File
DBR
22/10

I. S. 23 OCT. 1937

DBR.
22/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 8039A

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 19th 37

Subject (in full) Translations of literature seized from the offices of the Youths National Salvation Service Group.

Made by ... and ... Forwarded by D.S.I. Laurier

In compliance with the instructions of D.C. (Special Branch) contained in Special Branch Report of November 6 on the subject of the closure of the offices of the above group: Items Nos. 4, 6, 20, 25 and 63 have now been translated and copies of translations are attached hereto. As regards Exhibit No.72, a handbill dealing with street activities of the group: a copy of the handbill, together with translation thereof, is attached to Special Branch report of October 8, 1937, headed "Activities of Shanghai Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association in forming the alleyway tenants' associations."

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

22 NOV. 1937

D C (C.I)

Includes the two you wished to see & others

19 NOV. 1937

22 F
COM-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"B" Division.
CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc. No. 188/37. Pootoo Road Police Station.
16.11.37. 19

Diary Number:- 1/1 Nature of Offence:-

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Re the closure of Chinese Patriotic Institutions

At 9.45 a.m. on 16.11.37, D.S. Hocking, and D.S.I. Shu Zeu Kyi, attached to Special Branch (Political) came to Pootoo Road Station and requested assistance in order to close two patriotic institutions to wit:- The Shanghai Western District Middle and Primary Schools National Extinction Aversion Association, No. 4200 Robison Road and the Peoples War Time Service Corps, No. 40 Hung Zeu Fong, Ferry Road.

Accordingly C.D.C. 256, C.P.C. 3185 and the undersigned rendered the necessary assistance first proceeding to 4200 Robison Road where one Zung Kwei Ngoh (任貴鄂) was interviewed and stated that at a meeting held at that place on 14.11.37, by members of the Shanghai Western District Middle and Primary Schools National Extintion Aversion Association, it had been decided to cease any further activities, he produced the minute book of the association in which this decision was recorded. During a search conducted of the premises propanganda matter and one chop was seized.

Continuing the party proceeded to the Hai Kwang Primary Schoo, No. 40 Hung Zeu Fong, Ferry Road, where the headmaster one Hong Hung Ts (杭衡之), was interviewed and stated that the Peoples War Time Service Corps had operated an office on the school premises until 14.11.37.

S.I. 17/11
D.S. Hocking
C.M. 17/11.

22 F
OM-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"B" Division.
Pootoo Road Police Station.
16.11.37. 19

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. No.188/37

Diary Number: 1/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

on which date they had removed all their effects and removed to an unknown destination.

D.S. 326

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, [illegible],

REPORT

Date Oct.18, 1937.

Subject: Untrue report in "Battle Line" (戰綫), a five-day periodical.

Made by: C. A. Loh Sih-kya. Forwarded by: [illegible]

Further to the attached file, and remarks of D. C. (Crime) thereon, Lieu Wei-tse (劉惠之), an editor of the "Battle Line," a five-day periodical, upon being asked on 12.10.37 by the undersigned as to the situation of refugee camps established by the "Shanghai Western District Middle and Primary Schools' National Extinction Aversion Association," explained that the article published by his periodical was sent in by an unknown contributor and that he was not aware that the Association in question had conducted false propaganda relative to the refugee camps. He therefore offered to make a correction (translation attached) in his periodical.

The "Battle Line" is published and edited by a committee consisting of the following eight persons:-

Tsang Nai-chi (章乃器), Yen Sz-chi (艾思奇), Tsang Han-fu (章漢夫), Hsia Tsen-nung (夏征農), Wong Ta-fu (王達夫), Lieu Wei-tse (刘惠之), Woo Min (吳敏) and Chen Chu-yuin (陳楚雲).

SPECIAL B. 18 OCT. 1937 CENTRAL REGISTRY

This Committee has a communication office in the premises of the Tou Su Sun Huo Zoen ("Life Reading Society" 讀書生活社), No.71 Love Lane, Bubbling Well Road. Application for registration has already been forwarded to the Chinese authorities.

The first issue of this periodical appeared on 13.9.37 and about 5,000 copies per issue are printed; the printing is done at the China Science Corporation (中國科学儀器書局), No.649 Avenue Foch, French Concession.

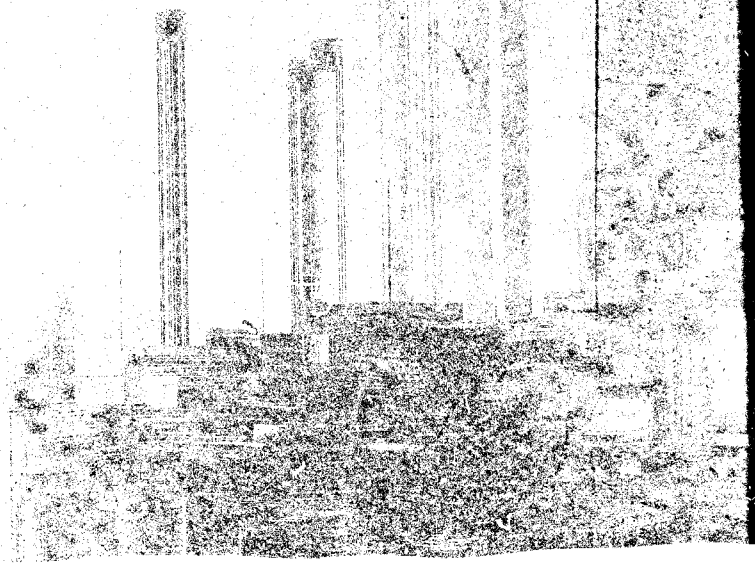
Loh Sih Kya
Clerical Assistant.

D. C. (Special Branch).

The "Battle Line" (战线) published the following correction in its issue No. 7 dated October 16 :-

SHANGHAI WESTERN DISTRICT PRIMARY AND MIDDLE SCHOOLS NATIONAL EXTINCTION AVERSION ASSN. FORMED

In our Issue No. 3, we published an article under the above heading, in which it was stated that the Association in question is at present operating several refugee camps in the Western District. Enquiries made reveal that this is untrue and that the Association is merely proposing the establishment of the camps. We therefore deem it necessary to publish this correction.



FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. B. REGISTRY No. S. B. D. 2037

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date October 6, 1937.

Subject Shanghai Western District Middle and Primary Schools National Extinction Aversion Association - new body formed.

Made by Clark Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

Under the auspices of the following schools, a "Shanghai Western District Middle and Primary Schools National Extinction Aversion Association" (滬西中小學校救亡協會) has been recently formed with an office at No.4200 Robison Road, the premises of the Chinese Y.M.C.A. Western District Social Centre:-

1. Y.M.C.A. Western District Social Centre Supplementary School, 4200 Robison Road.
2. Vung Hwa (文化) Middle School, No.11 Gordon Road.
3. Dz Dai (時代) Middle School, 135 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.
4. Ai Kwang (愛光) Primary School, Lane 234, No.40 Mapai Road.
5. Sung Wuh Primary School (生活), 1085 Gordon Road.
6. Jiu Zuh (求實) Supplementary School, No.56 Kao Ka Zah, off Connaught Road, O.O.L.
7. Zao Nan (曹南) Primary School (曹南小學), No.25 Loo Sz Zah, off Brenan Road, O.O.L.

This Association claims that its sole object is to unite middle and primary schools situated in the Western District and to carry out national extinction/aversion activities under the guidance of the Chinese Government. At present it is contemplating formation of the following corps:-

1. First-aid Corps.
2. Propaganda Corps.
3. Detective Corps (for suppressing traitors).
4. Contribution Soliciting Corps.

The Association did not meet with the support of the schools in that district as is evidenced by the fact that since its formation no educational institutions have ever applied to it for membership.

S.1. As indicated

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Members of the Association are required to pay a monthly membership fee of $1.00 each per mensem, and will also be requested to contribute voluntarily to defray expenses for the maintenance of the Association.

The following is a list of the staff of the organizations:-

Secretary:	Lu Mong (呂蒙), principal of the Sung Wuh Primary School.
Chief of Accounting Section:	Zao Dah Ts (曹大慈), a teacher of the Jiu Zuh Supplementary School.
Chief of General Affairs Section:	Zao Hwan Ping (曹煥枰), a teacher of the Zao Nan Primary School.
Chief of First-aid Section:	Hwang Ling Chin (黃林金), principal of Dz Dai Middle School.
Chief of Propaganda Section:	Ning Kwei Ngao (伍貴鰲), Chief of the General Affairs Section of the Y.M.C.A. Western District Social Centre.
Chief of the Contribution Soliciting Section:	Yu Ts Yuen (俞志遠), principal of the Vung Hwa Middle School.
Chief of Detective Section:	Ching Yih Chin (金益丁), principal of Ai Kwang Primary School.

The report published in the "Battle Line," a 5-day periodical, dated 28/9/37 (translation attached), to the effect that this Association is now operating several refugee camps in the Western District is not true and is apparently the propaganda on the part of the Association.

Copy to D.C.B.

D.B.P.
6/10

Liao Chung Chien
Clerk

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches).

"Battle Line" (戰綫), a 5-day periodical, published the following article in its issue No.3 :- 28-9-37 (A.M.)

SHANGHAI WESTERN DISTRICT PRIMARY AND MIDDLE SCHOOLS NATIONAL EXTINCTION AVERSION ASSOCIATION FORMED

A new body known as the "Shanghai Western District Primary and Middle Schools National Extinction Aversion Association," which was formed by the Y.M.C.A. Western District Social Centre (青年會滬西社), the Dz Dai Vocational Middle School (時代職業中學), the Wen Hua Middle School (文化中學), the Ai Kwang Primary School (愛光小學) and 10 other schools in the Western district, was inaugurated at a meeting held on August 22. This Association, whose address is not given, is now operating several refugee camps in the Western district.

343

FM. 12
G. 20M-1-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. Station 8039A

REPORT

Date October 27, 1937. 28/10 37

Subject Offices of People's Lecture Party to Save the Country - closed by the Municipal Police.

Made by D.S.Lockwood Forwarded by C. Gaukroger D.S

Acting in accordance with the instructions of the Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch), members of the Special Branch accompanied by Sub-Inspector Algazin (Chengtu Road Station) visited the offices of the People's Lecture Party to Save the Country, No.10, Sing Ping Li, Lane 38, Lungmen Road at 10.40 a.m. October 27, 1937. Owing to the absence of Mr. Zung Ts Liang (鄭子良), chairman of the above mentioned organization, one Mr. Yang Yen-loong (楊彦龍), executive member in charge of the lecture section, was warned against giving lectures of a political nature in the Settlement and to cease their activities forthwith. In reply Mr. Yang Yen-loong stated that the instructions of the Police would be observed.

A quantity of documents and armlets as per attached list was seized.

Y.D. Lockwood.
D. S.

DSR 27/10

CP.

D.C.(Special Branch)

27 OCT 1937

29/10

S.I. K.I.V. DSR 29/10

C.D.I. Sih

29/10

29/10.

List of Documents, literature, etc. seized at No.10, Lane 38, Lungmen Road, the premises of the People's Lecture Party to Save the Country, on October 27, 1937.

---

1. 6 triangular cotton cloth banners bearing the name and chop of the Propaganda Section of the People's Lecture Party to Save the Country.

2. 21 cotton cloth armlets bearing the name and chop of the Propaganda Section of the People's Lecture Party to Save the Country.

3. A report submitted by six local youths' national salvation organizations to the All Shanghai Association for the Support of Armed Resistance reporting the formation of a "Shanghai Municipality Youth Circles National Salvation Association."

4. A book containing marks given to speeches made by members of the Party.

5. A letter addressed by the People's Lecture Party to Save the Country to the Tung Fang Broadcast Station requesting the latter to allow members of the Party to deliver speeches over the Station.

6. Two attendance books of the Party.

7. A booklet issued by the Propaganda Committee of the All Shanghai Association for the Support of Armed Resistance containing an outline of the propaganda to be carried out on the occasion of the National Day, October 10.

8. Notices issued by the Party relating to the propaganda works to be carried out by its members. 5 copies.

9. Reports made by members of the propaganda section of the Party on propaganda which they have carried out. 4 copies.

Form No. 3
G. 32,000-4-30

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch - S.1 Station,

Date October 26, 1937

8039 R

Subject (in full) Attached extract from Intelligence Report of October 25, 1937.

Made by D.S. Pitts. *Forwarded by*

With reference to the remarks of the D.C. (Special Branch) appearing on the attached extract from the Intelligence Report of October 25, 1937 I have to state that during the afternoon of October 25, 1937 when the matter was brought to the attention of Mr. Sarly, this gentleman intimated that he he would take steps to have the lectures banned at the two places mentioned in the French Concession.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

I suggest we take similar action & clear up the group

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (SPECIAL BRANCH) 26 OCT. 1937

27 OCT. 1937 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

The People's Lecture Party to Save the Country - delivering national salvation lectures

Members of the People's Lecture Party to Save the Country, No.10 Sing Ping Li (信平里), Lungmen Road, started on October 23 to deliver lectures on the significance of the present war of resistance and the duty of the people in purchasing liberty bonds. The lectures are being given at the following places between 10 a.m. and 10 p.m. daily :-

Tien Zoen Story Tellers (天蟾书場), 220 Foochow Road, corner of Yu Ya Ching Road.

Tien Sien Story Tellers (天仙书場), 391 Kiukiang Road.

Siao Kwang Yuan Story Tellers (小廣寒书場), corner of Foochow and Chekiang Roads.

New World Refugee Camp, corner of Yu Ya Ching and Bubbling Well Road.

Zauchow Guild Refugee Camp, 371 Rue Porte de l'Ouest.

No.1 Refugee Camp of the International Refugee Committee, corner of Rue Massenet and Avenue Dubail.

Local National Salvation Organizations conduct a drive to solicit contributions from the public

Under the auspices of the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation , Lane 132, 4 Park Road, and other bodies of a similar nature, a campaign entitled the "Shanghai Municipality Defence Solicitation Movement" was scheduled to commence on October 24, but were ordered to desist by the Police. Members of the local national salvation organizations were to be detailed to visit public places in Shanghai to lecture and solicit contributions from the people towards the fund for the purchase of gloves and cotton padded vests for the Chinese troops, and the drive was to last two weeks.

F.M. 2
G.P.O. M.1.-37

File No. 8039-F

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 27, 1937.

Subject People's National Salvation Lecturing Group - New body formed.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.I.

A new organization entitled the "People's National Salvation Lecturing Group" (民衆救亡演說團) has come into existence with an office at Lane 38, 10 Lungmen Road. Its object is to carry out propaganda in favour of the National Salvation Movement in inland places. It claims to have a membership of 31 persons. The following persons have been elected to serve on the Standing Committee of the Group:-

Mr. Zung Te-liang (鄧子良), one of the local "Green Paung" leaders, and Chairman of the Yah Nyi Zoe (俠誼社), a Cantonese athletic club situated at Lane 38, 10 Lungmen Road. Formerly he operated opium hongs in the French Concession.

Mr. Chiang I-ming (蔣一鳴), proprietor of the Tai Yih (太乙) Silk Weaving Factory, Lane 772 Ward Road.

Mr. Yang Yen-loong (楊彥龍), a school teacher living at 35 Hart Terrace, Hart Road.

Mr. Tu Chi-yen (杜継賢), a school teacher at Kading.

Mr. Woo Yung-wu (胡庸武), an interpreter of the Shanghai District Court.

Mr. Pan Tung-dzu (潘東梓), an employee of the Advertisement Department of the Shun Pao, 309 Hankow Road.

Mr. Yao Tien-liang (姚天梁), a clerk of the Yah Nyi Zoe Club, Lane 38, 10 Lungmen Road.

The Group claims that Mr. Tu Yueh-sung, Chairman of the French Concession Chinese Ratepayers' Association, Mr. Ling Kong-hou, Secretary of the Chinese Bankers' Association, and Mr. Wu Kai-sien, a committee member of the local Kuomintang, will serve as honorary advisers to the Group.

At present the Group is engaged in recruiting new members.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

copy to D.C. A. 29/9

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches) 29/9

"In land places" in S'hai only

28 SEP 1937

D 7350

DEPT. OF MUNICIPAL POLICE 28 SEP. 1937 (C.I.D.)

C 27/1

S.1.

K.I.V.

DBP 29/9

Notes DBP 29/9 YKKao 29/9

FM. G.-0-14-37

File No. 8030 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date October 27, 1937.

Subject The Shanghai Hot Blood National Salvation Corps - a newly established organization (上海热血救亡宣传团).

Made by D.S.I. Laurier. Forwarded by C Crawford. D.C.

In accordance with the instructions of D. C. (Special Branch) appended to this Section's report on the above subject of 26 October, detectives attached to this Branch, accompanied by police of Sinza Station, at 3.30 p.m. October 27, proceeded to house 59, Lane 565, Sinza Road and interviewed one Chong Sing Yih (龔星益), the occupier, from whom it was ascertained that the house in question was a communication address and registration centre for the above society. He was therefore told that he should not permit the use of his house for the purpose mentioned unless and until the Shanghai Hot Blood National Salvation Corps had been duly registered with the Shanghai Municipal Council. He agreed to obey these instructions.

A visit was then paid to house 109, Lane 565, Sinza Road, the address of several of the executive members of the Corps, when it was ascertained that the members in question were ejected from the premises on October 26 for non-payment of rent.

Copies to D.S.B.

28/10

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

28 OCT. 1937 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.I.

K.I.V.

29/10.

29/10

C.D.C. Sih

29/10

29/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.I. Special Branch.

REPORT

Date October 26 , 37

Subject The Shanghai Hot Blood National Salvation Corps - a newly established organization. 上海熱血救亡宣傳團

Made by D. S.I. Shih Sau-chien Forwarded by C Chapman

A new political organization entitled "The Shanghai Hot Blood National Salvation Corps" has recently come into existence with an office at No. 53, Lane 565, Sinza Road(Sinza District). The principle organizer is one Mr. Woo Kyien Hau(吳劍豪), who is a member of the Shanghai Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association, 1454 Avenue Edward VII. The object of organizing the above corps is to recruit members for the latter mentioned Association. At present about 40 persons have registered with the said corps.

The executive members of the corps are as follows:-

1/. Woo Kyien Hau(吳劍豪), age 17, native of Kiangying, a graduate of the Kiangying Tseng Sung Middle School, Kiangyin. Resides at No. 109, Lane 565 Sinza Road.

2/. Kyu Tsien Yu(邱建文), age 19, native of Chekiang. A graduate of the Wei Lan Middle School, Nan chow. Resides at No. 7 Yenping Terrace, Yenping Road.

3/. Tsu Pang Yoeh(朱邦月), age 19, native of Kading. A member of a former dramatic club. Resides at the above address.

4/. Van Poo Ping(范步平), age 21, native of Ningpo. Unemployed tailor-shop assistant, resides at above address.

5/. Wong Sung Kyi(王承基), age 19, native of Peiping. Member of the editorial staff of the Hwa Mei Evening Post. Resides at No. 44, Sing Shu An Lee, Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession.

Warn them to cease all activities pending registration & report further

S.I. Inspector

Copy to D.C.B.

D. S. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

Translation of Item No. 4 of the list attached to Special Branch Report of November 6 on the closure of the Youths National Salvation Service Group, 870 Avenue Edward VII.

- - -

Mimeographed handbill (incomplete copy) entitled "Minutes of a meeting of the Organization Committee" dated October 25, 1937.

- - - - - - - -

(1) Political analysis:-

(1) Report on the present political situation by Mr. Tseu Ping(鄒平).

The meaning of the convention of the Nine Power Treaty Conference.

An analysis of the attitude of the various Powers.

Prospectus of the Nine Power Treaty Conference.

(2) Discussion on the present political situation and the Nine Power Treaty Conference.

The nature of the Nine Power Treaty Conference.

The sharp struggle between peaceful nations and aggressive nations.

The Nine Power Treaty Conference was convened at the instance of the British Imperialists who desire to conduct mediation measures in disregard of China's interests.

Prospectus of the Nine Power Treaty Conference:-

(a) Success of mediation. (b) Application of sanctions. (c) No result.

(3) Our policy: To stand firm in our policy towards Japan.

Measures to increase our strength in resisting Japanese invasion:-

(a) To check the activities of pro-Japanese elements.

(b) To commence counter-attacks.

(c) To sever relations with Japan.

(d) To enforce the people's diplomacy.

(e) To express our opinions for the information the Powers sponsoring the conference.

(f) To persuade the U.S.S.R. to participate in the conference.

(g) To demand the application of sanctions against Japan in accordance with the Covenant of the League of Nations.

(h) To demand that Japan be not allowed to participate in the conference.

(i) To demand that a people's delegation be permitted to attend the conference.

(4) The work of this group in connection with the conference.

(a) Among the members of this group: To hold discussions by sections of this group. To invite well known persons to deliver lectures.

(b) Among the masses: Publication of wall papers, cartoons, and a daily. Giving lectures and posting slogans.

(c) Towards the Government: To urge youths groups to send a joint telegram to the government, a circular telegram to China's delegates in foreign countries, a circular telegram to Chinese residents at Brussels, and a circular telegram to peace organizations of youths throughout the world.

Translation of Item No. 6 on the list attached to Special Branch Report of November 6 regarding the closure of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group, 870 Ave. Edward VII.

Leaflet containing the general principles of work of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group on National Day, October 10, 1937.

---

1. Our duties:-

   (a) Call upon all the youths in Shanghai to celebrate National Day and simultaneously to make preparations for the unification of youths organizations.

   (b) Propagate the significance of National Day and urge the people to arm.

   (c) Instruct members in inland places to celebrate National Day and to make preparations for establishing branches of this group.

   (d) Examine the work of this group.

2. General principles of our work:-

   (a) Our principal task is to conduct propaganda by organizing lecturing and other parties.

   (b) While conducting propaganda work, efforts will be made to organize the masses.

   (c) The various parties of this group will exert their utmost in connection with the following undertakings:- Staging plays. Singing songs. "Detection service". Collecting contributions, etc.

   (d) Inspection parties will be dispatched to examine the work done by the various groups.

3. We have decided upon the following system of organization in connection with the forthcoming propaganda movement:-

   The Directors Department

   Chief and Assistant Directors, who are to control the following departments:-

   Movement Department

   1st Aid Propaganda Party
   Lecturing Party
   Dramatic Party
   Singing Party
   Contribution Soliciting Party
   Consolation Party
   Poster pasting Party

Technical Department

Slogans section
Picture section
Wall newspaper section
Special issue section

General Affairs Department

Picketing section
Entertainment section
Miscellaneous affairs section
Distribution section
Inspection section
Clerical section
Social section
Accounting section
Communication section

4. Our preparations:-

(a) Responsible persons of the various departments under the Directors Department are required to make detailed plans and necessary preparations.

(b) The various parties will hold meetings before the 7th October for the purpose of discussing the work they are to undertake on National Day and assigning the various parties to do that work.

(c) Each member, on being dispatched, will carry a notebook and a pencil for recording purposes.

5. We have to pay attention to the following:-

In general

(1) Punctuality.
(2) Observance of peace and good order.
(3) Obedience towards responsible persons.
(4) Faithful execution of duties.

During meetings

(a) Be silent.
(b) Proceed in good order.
(c) Obey the orders of the picketing parties.

Lecturers

(a) Deliver lectures in accordance with the general principles of propaganda.
(b) Be peaceful, faithful and energetic.
(c) The lecture should be suitable to the taste of the audience.
(d) Speak in the dialect of the majority of the audience.
(e) Speak among crowds as much as possible.

Slogans and wall-newspapers.

(a) Writing should be legible.
(b) The text should be comprehensive.
(c) Articles should be short and interesting.
(d) To paste literature at places where crowds gather.

(e) Don't paste literature at places where other propaganda literature has been pasted.
(f) Literature should be properly pasted, and should not be pasted on walls with uneven surfaces as posters become detached from these walls very easily.

Collection of contributions

(a) Grasp all opportunities for collecting contributions.
(b) Make careful explanations to the persons approached so as to avoid misunderstanding.
(c) Be patient in dealing with the persons whom you approach, and continue your efforts even if he shows signs of annoyance.
(d) Write the counterfoil first and then the receipt.

Organization work

Note the addresses of persons with whom you are well acquainted and persuade them to join the group at the first opportunity. They may be requested to organize alleyway tenants associations, etc.

Detection work

Pay special attention to the activities of traitors. Prevent traitors from joining this Group.

Inspection work

Record the work done by the members of this Group, for discussion at meetings of parties. Examine the work done by various parties and publish the results of the examination.

Translation of Item No.20 on the list attached to Special Branch Report of November 6 on the closure of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group, 870 Avenue Edward VII.

Methods for the detection of traitors in foreign settlements by the Detection Section of the Youths' National Salvation Group.

Disregarding the existence of the nation, Chinese traitors have done much harm at the front and in the rear. They are the enemies of China, and should be exterminated. When you suspect a man on the street of being a traitor, you must exercise great care in watching him. If you are in Chinese controlled territory, the question of searching the suspected man is easily solved. But if you are in the French Concession or the International Settlement, your attempt to search the man will certainly be frustrated by the authorities of the foreign settlements. You may even lose your own freedom. We must, therefore, employ the following methods. When you suspect a man of being a traitor, speak to him in a gentle manner: "Friend, we are brethren. If we find a man behaving suspiciously, ought we to ask the man to submit to a search?" The man will reply: "Certainly." Then you continue, "If a person accuses you of being a traitor, are you willing to submit to a search?" If the man replies in the affirmative, you must talk to him like this, "Friend, please go to a nearby alleyway or to a private house (when going to a private house, you should explain the purpose of your visit to the owner), because if the search is to be carried out on the street, we may be interfered with by the police." A man who is willing to submit to search is not really a traitor. When you find a suspected man who is not willing to submit to a search, you can ask a pedestrian who is strong or any boyscout who happens to pass by to help you. Any pedestrian who is patriotic will certainly help you. Then you must follow the man, with the assistance of the pedestrian or the boyscout. When you see the man going into a house, one of you must go into the house too, leaving the other to keep watch outside. If the inmates of the house help the man in doing you harm, the man standing guard outside must report to a superior organ by telephone, when representatives of the organ will be sent to help him out of his difficulty.

Necessary information for detection work

1) Members of this section must watch the activities of traitors, ronins and spies.

2) Places where detection work is to be carried out include tea houses, restaurants, markets, cinemas, official organs and congested alleyways.

3) When you suspect a man of being a traitor, jot down the name of the road, the name of the alleyway and the number of the house where you find the man.

4) When you see a man being set upon by a mob, you must separate the man from the crowd, and ask the man to produce papers to support his innocence if innocent he is. Any clash with the police must be avoided.

5) Any important incident must be reported to the Detection Section.

6) Members must find out from where Japanese goods are being smuggled and guard against the supply of foodstuffs, gunny bags and iron to the enemy by traitorous merchants.

7) Members must observe the regulations of the section and be responsible for any incident caused through their own fault.

8) Members must keep the organization of this section secret.

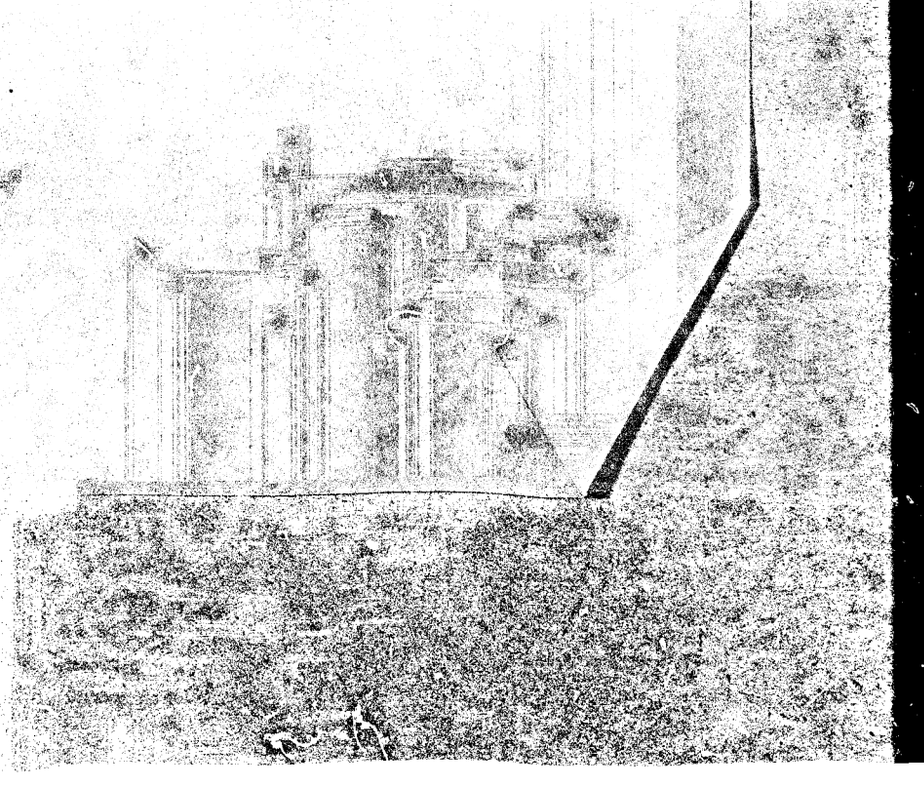
9) Armbands and badges issued by this section must be well kept.

10) Important telephone numbers must be borne in mind.

11) When you search a man, you must search him in ~~the back~~ from behind. Should a policeman interfere, you can tell the policeman that you have lost something and ask the policeman to search him.

12) When you meet with difficulties in following a suspected man, you can ask pedestrians to help you.

19 NOV. 1937



Translation of Item No.25 of the list attached to Special Branch Report of November 6, on the closure of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group, 870 Avenue Edward VII.

Regulations governing the organization of the Guerilla Warfare Research Society of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group

1. The Guerilla Warfare Research Society is specially organized for the purpose of enabling the members of the Group to acquire war knowledge with the object of arming the people to participate in the guerilla fighting against Japan.

2. All members of the Group should join the Guerilla Warfare Research Society.

3. The objects of the Society are as follows :-

   (a) to make the members understand the tactics to be adopted against Japan.

   (b) to train members in a knowledge of organizing the people to join the guerilla fighting against Japan.

   (c) to foster staff members for training the people in guerilla fighting.

4. The organization of the Society is as follows :-

   (a) Section : A section consists of five to ten members, with a chairman and a vice chairman.

   (b) Branch . A branch may be organized where no less than three sections exist. Each branch should be governed by a chairman and a vice chairman assisted by several other members.

   (c) Society : A society controls various branches and is governed by a chairman and a vice chairman assisted by several other members.

   (d) Sections and branches are designated with figures.

5. A section is subdivided into small corps; a branch is subdivided into departments and a society is subdivided into groups.

6. The chief of a section is elected by members; the chairman of a branch is elected by section chiefs; and the chairman of a society is elected by the chairmen of branches.

7. Section offices may be established in the home of a member, or in a shop or factory where the members are working; while the offices of a branch or a society can be established by members at suitable places.

8. The programme of the Society is as follows :-

(A) Guerilla fighting :

(a) tactics to be adopted in the war for the emancipation of our race.

(b) how to start guerilla fighting.

(c) measures for the execution of guerilla fighting.

(d) tactics to be adopted by guerilla parties.

(B) General politics :

(a) common sense required in the struggle for the emancipation of our race.

(b) general knowledge for propaganda.

(c) methods to organize people.

9. Sections should hold research meetings twice a week, each lasting two hours; branches should hold two meetings every month; and the society should convene lecture meetings once a week.

10. Discipline of the Society :

(a) study hard.

(b) be punctual: do not absent yourself from meetings, or retire before the conclusion of a meeting.

11. General principles for research are to be published by the Society.

12. The following are the sources of income of the Guerilla Warfare Research Society :-

(a) two cents a month to be collected from each member.

(b) expenses to be paid in accordance with the estimate approved by the Executive Committee.

(c) personal contributions.

(d) the income and expenditure of the Society should be published monthly for information of members.

13. These regulations shall be submitted by the Military Affairs Department to the Executive Committee and enforced with the latter's approval.

Translation of Item No.63 of the list attached to Special Branch Report of November 6 on the closure of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group, 870 Avenue Edward VII.

Poster containing the following slogans issued by the Alleyway Tenants' Organization Committee of the Shanghai Cultural Circl[illegible]' Race Salvation Association

1. Alleyway Tenants' Mutual Aid Associations are the principal organizations to support the Government to resist to the end.

2. Alleyway Tenants' Mutual Aid Associations are important organizations of the people to work of their own accord for national salvation.

3. Alleyway Tenants' Mutual Aid Associations are to protect the people.

4. Alleyway Tenants' Mutual Aid Associations are the Lien Nyi (Mutual Friendship) Clubs of the alleyway residents.

5. Membership of alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations may be a protection against enemy bombs.

6. Members of alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations will obtain immediate treatment should they receive unexpected injury.

7. Members of the alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations will not be afraid of a shortage of food.

8. Members of the alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations will learn the true war news.

9. Members of the alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations will not be afraid of gas attack by the enemy.

10. Members of the alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations can avoid infections.

11. The formation of alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations will be to eliminate the activities of traitors.

12. The formation of alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations may prevent thefts in the alleyways.

13. To join alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations is free of charge.

14. Joining alleyway tenants' mutual aid associations will ensure protection and safety.



FORM NO. 3
G. P. I.-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

S.1. Special Branch

No. S. B. D.

REPORT

Date November 15, 19 37

Subject (in full) 青年救国服務團 Youths' National Salvation Service Group.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

In compliance with instruction of D.C.(Special Branch), Receipt books mentioned as Item Nos. 8, 12, and 13 of the list of literature and documents seized at the office of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group, 870 Avenue Edward VII on November 5, 1937, were returned on November 14, 1937 to Mr. Pih Pah(畢珀), and Miss Tai Zah-tsiao(戴淑椒), representatives of the organization in question, against a receipt signed and chopped by them. This receipt is attached to this report with translation.

Sih Tse liang
C. D. I.

D13R.
15/11.

15 NOV. 1937

D.C.(Special Branch).

16/11

Translation

November 14, 1937.

To Police Department,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

We have received the following:-

(Item 8) Receipt books(50 copies) for contributions towards the commemoration of the death of the late Loo Sing.

(Item 12) Used receipt books(40 copies) issued by the Vocational Circles Race Salvation Association.

(Item 13) Used receipt books(25 copies) issued by the Youths' National Salvation Service Group.

(Chopped) Youths' National Salvation Service Group.

(Signed) Pih Pah(畢珀).
Tai Zah-tsiao(戴淑椒).

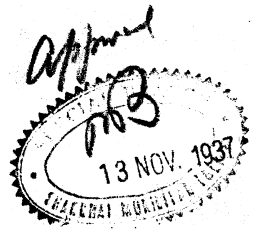
Translation of letter received from the Youths' National Salvation Service Group.

November 13,1937.

To the Shanghai Municipal Police.

This Group has suspended all activities and is winding up its affairs. As some of our subscription books and receipt books were seized by the Police the other day we ask you to be good enough to return same to us for the purpose of clearing up our accounts.

Youths National Salvation Service Group.





FM. 2
C. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8037 E

Section 1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date November 6, 19 37.

Subject Closure of the Youths National Salvation Service Group (青年救国服務团), 870 Avenue Edward VII.

Made by D.S.I. Laurier Forwarded by C. Gauntlett D.S.

Between 2.30 p.m. and 4.40 p.m., November 5, detectives attached to this branch with the assitance of detective and uniform personnel attached to Chengtu Road Station, proceeded to 870 Avenue Edward VII, the offices of the Youths National Salvation Service Group, and seized and brought to headquarters a quantity of pamphlets, correspondence, books etc., connected with the group.

Mr. Pih Pah (畢伯), Executive Committee member, and Mr. Sze Zao Chien, committee member of the Group, who were present during the police visit, were instructed that their organization, by order of the Shanghai Municipal Council, would not be permitted to function in the Settlement in view of the strong political nature of its activities and its refusal to adhere to the regulations of the Council. It was made clear that the Council had no objection to relief work provided that this was performed in an orderly and proper manner. Two C.P.C.s have been posted on the premises to ensure that the instructions of the police are obeyed.

A list of the documents seized is attached hereto.

Translations of a mimeographed pamphlet and a report on the defence of Greater Shanghai are also attached hereto.

SPECIAL BRANCH -8 NOV 1937 TELEGRAPH BRANCH

D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch) noted. 8/11.

D.C. Sp. Br. I would like to see translations of 4, 20, 25, 63 and 72 when available please. 9/11.

Copies to D.C.(Cr) when available

-9 NOV 1937

List of literature and documents seized at the office of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group, 870 Avenue Edward VII on the afternoon of November 5, 1937.

1) A notice from the Secretariat to the Training Department instructing the latter department to inform all important workers to attend a meeting to be held in the Chinese Y.M.C.A. at 7 p.m. October 28 to discuss the extraordinary situation. The notice also instructs the Training Department to send communications for despatch by the Cyclists Group to the Secretariat at 10 a.m. and 3 p.m. daily. 1 copy

2) Handbill bearing a letter addressed to the Shanghai residents and young people in connection with the Nine Power Conference. 30 copies

3) Manifesto issued by the Contribution Collection Department of the Youths National Salvation Service Group requesting the public to contribute to a fund for the purchase of 100 sets of first aid bags. 1 copy

4) Handbill entitled the minutes of the Organization Department containing methods of propaganda including posters, caricatures, slogans, and lectures. 1 copy

5) Pamphlet entitled the Records of the Youths National Salvation Service Group, outlining the activities of the Propaganda Department in the following ways :-

a) To paste posters on walls in alleyways, busy streets and refugee camps

b) To publish a paper known as "The National Salvation Youths"

c) To publish booklets on war time general knowledge. 1 copy

6) Handbill entitled General Principles of Activities on the National Day. 1 copy

7) Diary on the work of the Contribution Collection Department of the Youths National Salvation Service Group from September 9 to October 25, 1937. (Translation of extracts attached) 1 copy

8) Receipt book for contributions towards the commemoration of the death of the late Lee Sing. 50 copies

9) Registration form for members of Youths National Salvation Service Group. 1000 copies

10) Membership card for members of Youths National Salvation Service Group. 600 copies.

11) Blank report form for use by members. 800 copies

12) Used receipt book issued by the ~~Cultural~~ National Circles Race Salvation Association. 40 copies.

13) Used receipt book issued by the Youths National Salvation Service Group. 25 copies

14) Pledge form for the purchase of Liberty bonds 600 copies

15) Application form for members of the Youths National Salvation Service Group. 1000 copies

16) Handbill bearing a letter addressed to the public in connection with the Double Tenth Festival. 300 copies.

17) Poster bearing slogans of an anti-Japanese and national salvation nature. 300 copies

18) Registration form for executive members of the Youths National Salvation Service Group. 150 copies.

19) Handbill bearing slogans in Chinese and English of a national salvation nature. 30 copies

20) Handbill containing the methods of watching the activities of traitors in foreign settlements. 40 copies

21) Report form for new members. 100 copies

22) Pledge form for the purchase of Liberty Bonds for use by the 5th Special Section of the 1st Special District Residents Liberty Bond Sale Promotion Group. 30 copies

23) Handbill entitled the Minutes of the 1st meeting of Representatives of members of the Youths National Salvation Service Group. 20 copies

24) Poster bearing on the Double Tenth Festival. 30 copies

25) Handbill entitled the Regulations governing the formation of a sub-committee to research into guerilla tactics. 40 copies

26) Report form for use by members of the Contribution Collection Section. 15 copies.

27) Notification and reply form. 500 copies

28) Registration form for members who are unemployed 30 copies

29) Report form for receipts and expenditure. 30 copies

30) Report form for work done. 45 copies

31) Handbill bearing a letter inviting members to enrol as teachers for illiterate people. 25 copies

32) Handbill entitled the Plans of the Training Department of the Youths National Salvation Service Group. 15 copies

33) Handbill inviting members to re-register at three addresses specified. 20 copies

34) Handbill bearing necessary information required by members engaged in contribution collection. 30 copies

35) Blank notice form inviting members to attend meetings. 70 copies

36) Blank form inviting members to offer proposals and suggestions. 30 copies

37) Handbill bearing rules for observance by members who attend classes for teachers of illiterate people. 40 copies

38) Blank form reporting the absence of members who attend classes for volunteers 50 copies

39) Handbill entitled "the General Analysis of Current Events." 20 copies

40) Report form for divisions of the Youths National Salvation Service Group. 40 copies

41) Handbill bearing necessary information required by members engaged in propaganda work. 40 copies.

42) Handbill entitled "Draft General Principles of Work to be Undertaken by the Youths National Salvation Service Group. 15 copies

43) Handbill entitled "the General Principles of Guerilla Tactics." 15 copies

44) Handbill entitled "The Collection of Comfort Bags to Celebrate the National Day by the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation." 10 copies

45) Registration form for members who attend training classes. 20 copies

46) Registration form for members engaged in first aid work. 20 copies

47) Handbill bearing an invitation to members to contribute articles for the "Ten Day Periodical" published by Training Department for Volunteers. 35 copies

48) Handbill bearing a notice announcing the transfer of a member to another department. 20 copies

49) News Sheet entitled "National Salvation Youth" bearing articles describing the life of the late Mr. Loo Sing. 25 copies

50) Handbill containing material for use in filling wall newspapers in connection with the Mine Power Conference. 25 copies

51) Handbill containing slogans bearing on the National Day. 20 copies

52) Handbill bearing a letter notifying those who have been registered to attend headquarters to be classified. 20 copies

53) Handbill bearing the curricular of the Training Classes for the first group. 10 copies

54) Ballot form relating to the question of severing economic relations with Japan and the application of sanctions against Japan. 20 copies

55) Tranfer form for members. 15 copies

56) Diary form for sections of the Youths National Salvation Service Group. 10 copies

57) Blank form for members who have been registered 20 copies

58) One bundle of miscellaneous documents, containing 1 bundle 4 packets

59) Pledge form for the purchase of Liberty Bonds used by the 5th Special Section. 25 copies

60) Regulations of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group. 8 copies

61) Registration forms for members receiving volunteer training. 5 copies

62) Examination paper for members attending training classes. 10 copies

63) Handbill bearing slogans bearing on the organization of alleyway tenants associations. 8 copies

64) Blank form for members who desire to submit proposals. 8 copies

65) Handbill containing information for members who conduct propaganda work in the interior. 65 copies

66) Blank form for members who are engaged in calling upon prospective members. 20 copies

67) Ballot form for members in connection with the Nine Power Conference. 20 copies

68) Handbill containing a letter advising members attending training classes not to absent themselves. 8 copies

69) Handbill containing the minutes of the 2nd meeting of the preparatory committee. 8 copies

70) Handbill entitled "Necessary information for the organization of alleyway tenants associations. 4 copies

71) Draft regulations of the alumni association of the Youths National Salvation Service Group Volunteer Training Section. 3 copies

72) General Principles of work to be carried out on the streets. 15 copies

73) Handbill entitled "The minutes of the 1st meeting of the Executive Committee." 5 copies

74) Handbill entitled "Necessary information for members engaged in recruiting new members. 2 copies

and streamers

75) Badge/for members engaged in collecting contributions. 35 pieces

76) Letter from the All Shanghai Association for the Support of Armed Resistance to the Youths National Salvation Service Group informing the latter of a meeting to be held at 10 a.m. November 6 at 587 Weihaiwei Road. 1 copy

77) Letter from the All Shanghai Association for the Support of Armed Resistance announcing the holding of a meeting to be held at 2 p.m. November 1 at 70 Route Doumer to discuss propaganda work in connection with the Nine Power Conference. 1 copy

78) Duplicator. 2 sets

79) Stamps (two) one bearing the inscription "Training Class No. .... Attendance Certificate. Member.....No....." and the other bearing the words "The Training Department of the Youths National Salvation Service Group, Shanghai." specimens attached. 2 stamps

Translation of a handwritten report on the "Defence Of Greater Shanghai" Movement Conducted by the Youths War Time Service Group on November 2.

During the day, two groups of five persons each were despatched to Avenue Dubail, Route Vallon and Rue Paul Beau to conduct propaganda. Due to inclement weather, the work was slightly affected but as a whole it was satisfactory and no untoward incident occurred.

In accordance with the instructions ordering us to refrain from conducting "mass" demonstrations, we only disseminated propaganda matter to people on streets and pasted posters on walls, talked with the people separately or when they were in small groups and impressed upon them the necessity for the severance of relations with Japan, application of sanctions against Japan, defending Greater Shanghai and opposing mediation and compromise.

The listeners were in general very much moved by our speeches.

From investigations made by us while we were conducting the propaganda, we have come to the conclusion that the people in Shanghai generally have an adequate knowledge of the present hostilities but they lack organization.

The number of shop assistants and hawkers in Shanghai comprises 70% of the local population, but they have almost no organization. Their strength, if properly utilized, would greatly assist the war of resistance.

Finally we advocate that the labour classes be organized to support the war of resistance.

Translation of a mimeographed pamphlet entitled
"Second Meeting of the Preparatory Committee of
the Youth Circles' National Salvation Association"
seized at 870 Avenue Edward VII, on November 5, 1937

.....

Date : October 30.

Place: National Crisis Youths' Service Group offices.

Attendance: The entire body of the Preparatory Committee, and Mr. Tang Seu Yu (唐守愚), a member of the Shanghai Municipality Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association.

President : Pih Pah (畢伯)

Secretary : Zung Yuen (陳原).

Discussions and Resolutions :-

1. The Preparatory Committee should notify various organizations to undertake a movement with effect from November 2 to demand that the Nine Power Conference apply sanctions against Japan and to start a campaign of oathtaking to sever relations with Japan. That the Youths' National Salvation Service Group be appointed to decide upon the course of action to be undertaken in connection with the above movement.

2. That members of the "Youths' National Salvation Service Group" and the "Youths Conference" be elected directors of the Movement and that a member of the first mentioned Group be appointed Chief.

3. That the "Youths' National Salvation League" be appointed the "Chief Picket" or principal organization of the Movement.

4. That the Preparatory Committee prepare propaganda for distribution and the various organizations be instructed to obtain same from the Shanghai Municipality Cultural Circles' Race Salvation Association.

5. That the Preparatory Committee be entrusted with the task of drafting a manifesto, the draft to be completed within two days.

6. That the various organizations be requested to visit the Preparatory Committee and affix their chops to a petition to be submitted to the All Shanghai Association for the Support of Armed Resistance.

8. That a temporary office be established on the premises of the Youths' National Salvation Group.
Office Hours :- 1 p.m. to 2 p.m.



曾 叔 欽

9. That comrade Tsang Shu-shing be appointed to attend the General Representative Meeting of the Youths National Salvation Service Group.

10. That the various organizations be instructed to accelerate the formation of a "volunteer Corps" and the Government be requested to arm them.

11. That the work being performed in the Refugee Camps be accelerated and the Relief Committee be requested to notify the management of the camps to that effect.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. Shanghai,

REPORT

Date November 3, 1937.

Subject Youths' National Salvation Service Group - meeting of members.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken *Forwarded by* C Gaudon D.I

The Youths' National Salvation Service Group (青年救国服務團), 870 Avenue Edward VII, held a meeting of members between 8 a.m. and 12 noon October 31 on the premises of the Ming Tse(民智) Primary School, 601 Weihaiwei Road, when about one hundred persons including representatives from the Bureau of Social Affairs and the All Shanghai Association for the Support of Armed Resistance(抗敵後援会) attended. Mr. Chang Yu-liang (張裕良), leader of the Group, presided. Speeches in which those present were exhorted to continue their work in the interests of the war of resistance were delivered.

Between 1 p.m. and 5 p.m. the same day, another meeting which was attended by 60 members of the Youths National Salvation Service Group took place at the same venue. A general discussion of the regulations of the Group and the programme of work to be undertaken was held, but no resolutions were passed.

Attached to this report are one copy of the regulations and one of the programme of work with translations.

Kao Yen-ken

D. S. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).



Translation

Regulations of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group

1. The name of this Group is the Youths' National Salvation Service Group.
2. The object of this Group is to enlist all youths engaged in various walks of life in war time service and to organize the people behind the front lines for national salvation work in order to obtain the freedom and emancipation of the Chinese Race.
3. Any youth, irrespective of sex or creed, who desires to offer his or her service to national salvation, may become a member on the recommendation of two or more members, or on the certification of a person of standing and upon approval by the executive committee. Members are required to obey the regulations of the Group and observe any resolutions passed by the organization. They are entitled to vote at the election of officers. Any member who has violated the regulations of the Group or has done anything detrimental to the reputation of the organization can be expelled by the executive committee.
4. The highest authorities of the Group is the general meeting of representatives of members, and the functions of the meeting will consist of passing resolutions, deciding upon the policy of the Group, electing or impeaching members of the executive committee, examining reports on work performed and the financial state of the Group. An executive committee of 21 persons will be elected at a general meeting of representatives of members. A standing committee of 7 persons who will be elected from among the members of the executive committee will be the chief executive organ of the Group. A leader to act for the Group and to have charge of the Group will be elected at a general meeting of representatives of members. The executive committee will have under its

charge seven sections, namely, secretariat, organization, propaganda, training, contribution canvassing, military affairs, first aid and detection. Special committee will be appointed in case of need. Leading residents who are in sympathy with the object of the Group will be invited to become its advisors.

5. The tenure of office of the leader of the Group and members of the executive committee is one year, but they are eligible for re-election.

6. A general meeting of representatives of members is to be held every three months. In case of necessity an extra-ordinary general meeting of representatives of members may be convoked at the written request of one fifth of the representatives of members. Meetings of the executive committee will be held semi-monthly. An extra-ordinary meeting of the executive committee may be convoked in case of necessity and at the written request of one third of the members of the committee.

The revenue of the Group will be provided as follows :-

Initiation fee - ten cents per member.

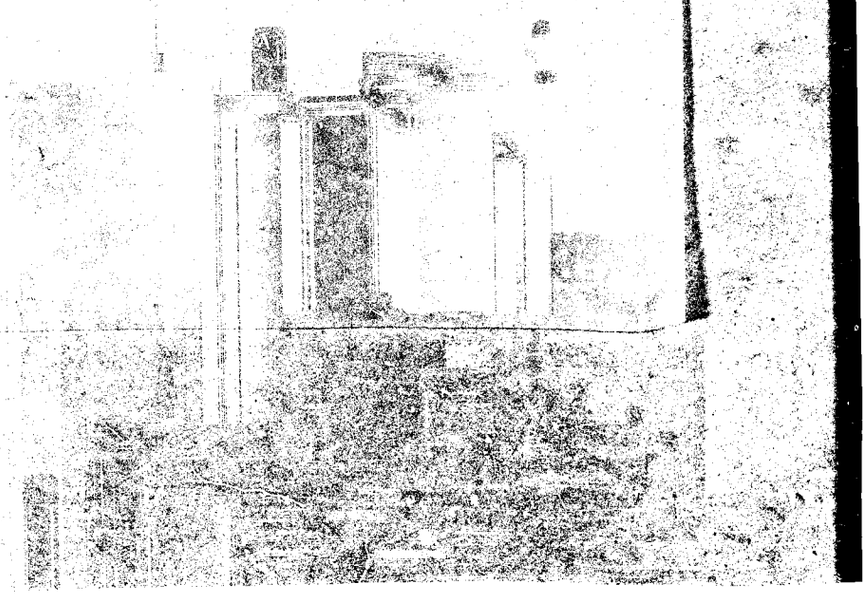
Monthly subscription - ten cents per member.

(Poor members are exempt from paying subscriptions).

Special contributions:

Special contributions will be canvassed among members and non-members.

8. Branches of the Group may be established in other cities.



Translation

Draft programme of work to be undertaken by the Youths' National Salvation Service Group.

The war of resistance against Japan which broke out in Shanghai on August 13 is a war, the outcome of which will decide the survival or extinction of the Chinese Race. To agree to a compromise is tantamount to a surrender to the Japanese. We insist on the severance of diplomatic relations with Japan, waging the war of resistance to the last man, and driving the Japanese imperialists out of China. We consider that the military action taken by the Government is not sufficient to overcome the Japanese imperialistic aggressors. We must mobilize the people of the whole country. We insist that the following steps should be carried out:-

1. That all the races and classes of people of China must unite and engage in national salvation.
2. That rights to conduct patriotic movements must be granted to the people.
3. That the people must be armed in order to enable them to participate in the war of resistance.
4. That the property of the enemy must be confiscated and the life of the people ameliorated.
5. That national defence education be enforced.
6. That all traitors and pro-Japanese elements must be eliminated.

We consider that the roar of resistance waged by China is in the interests of world peace. It will take a longer time for China to secure a final victory if she fights against Japan unaided. We insist that the following steps must be taken:-

1. That a mutual aid treaty between China and the U.S.S.R. be concluded.

2. That China must ally herself with Britain, America, France and the U.S.S.R. in establishing collective security for the Pacific.
3. That China must federate with the oppressed of the world for the purpose of dealing with aggressors.

Our duties

Our duties, as young people, are heavy. The futu of the Chinese race lies in our hands. In order to save the nation from destruction, we must support the war of resistance, we must unite all young people and participate in war time service. We must organize the people and educate them in order to reinforce the resistance. We must struggle for the enforcement of free education for the people. We must struggle for an improvement in the life of young people.

Our work

Members of this Group are required to carry out the following assignments:-

1. To assist the people in organizing national salvation associations.
2. To instruct the people in political subjects.
3. To conduct propaganda in the form of lectures, dramatics, choral singing, periodicals, posters and newspapers.
4. To collect contributions, to render first aid, to comfort and rescue the wounded, to transport military supplies, to detect traitors, to assist in the boycott of enemy goods and to assist the police in the maintenance of peace and order.
5. To undergo a course of military training in order to be ready for service at the front.

Our organization

The following table shows the internal organization of our group :-

Meeting of representatives of members

Executive Committee

Executive members of branches.

---------Secretariat.

---------Organization Section.

---------Propaganda Section.

---------Trainint Section.

---------Contribution canvassing section.

---------Military affairs section.

---------First aid section.

---------Detection section.

---------Special Committee

Our life

We must live a collective life. We must discard individualism. Each unit must hold a meeting every week to discuss the current events and every day problems.

Privileges of members

Members of this Group will be entitled to the following privileges :-

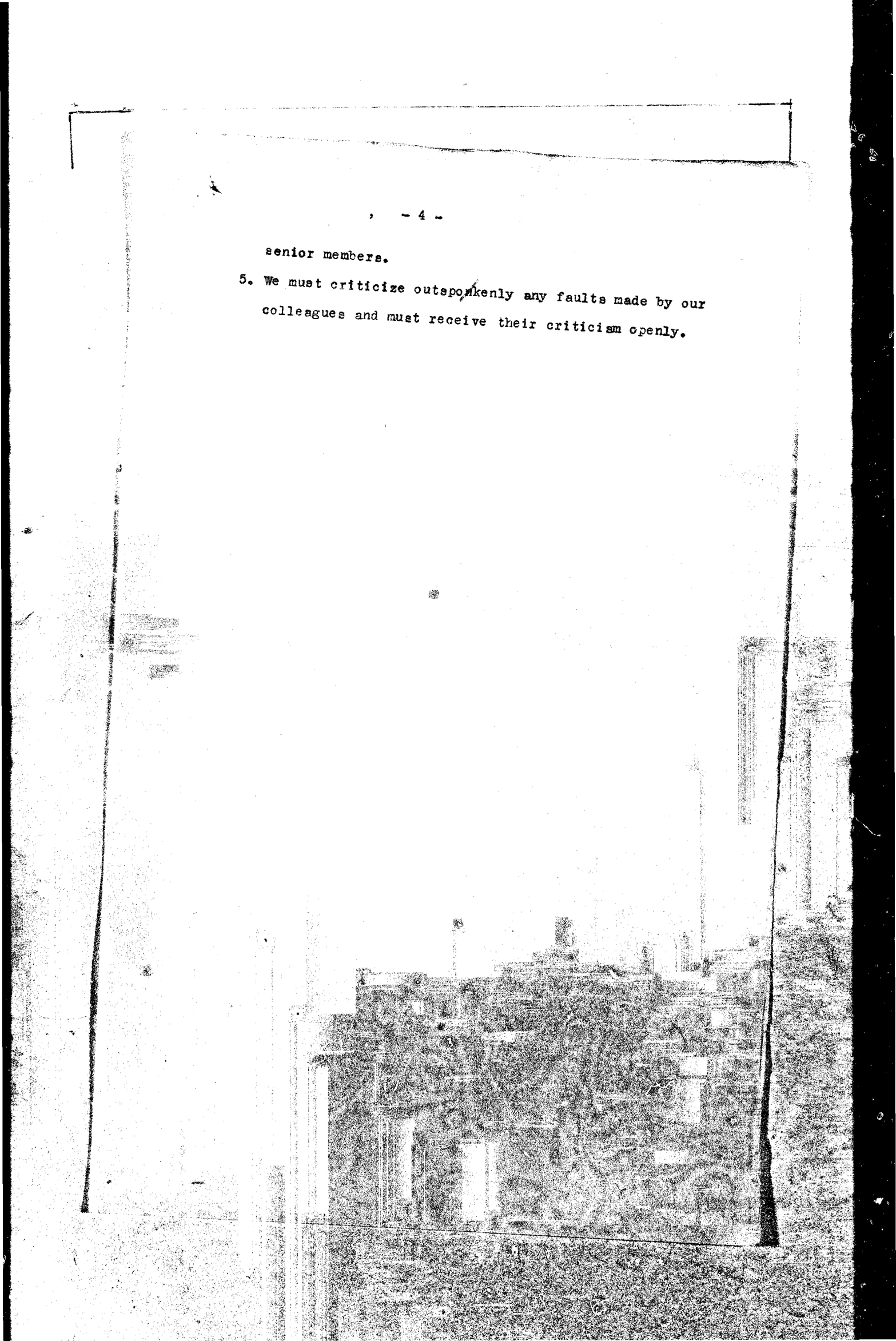
1. To participate in the activities of this Group.
2. To vote at the election of officers and to exercise the right of recall.
3. To exercise the right of impeachment.
4. To request information regarding the administration of this Group;
5. To submit suggestion.

Our commandments

1. We must be loyal to the Chinese Race. We must carry out war time service in the interests of the war of resistance.
2. We must observe the regulations of the Group, and its resolutions.
3. We must not do anything to the detriment of the reputation or interests of the Group.
4. We, as senior members, must listen to the opinions of junior members and the junior members must obey the orders of

senior members.

5. We must criticize outspokenly any faults made by our colleagues and must receive their criticism openly.



FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] REGISTRY
D 8437

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 31, 1937.

Subject Youths' National Salvation Service Group - to hold meeting of members.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by* [signature]

The Youths' National Salvation Service Group(青年救國服務團), 870 Avenue Edward VII, will hold a meeting of members at 2 p.m. October 31 on the premises of the Ming Tse Primary School (民智小學), 598 Weihaiwei Road. About two hundred persons are expected to attend. The object of this meeting is to discuss the activities of the Group.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

Disp. -
D.C. A.
Chang Ka Ru.
DBR
31/10

[illegible] BRANCH
1 NOV 1937
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

DBR
1/11

EXTRACT FROM INTELLIGENCE REPORT DATED NOVEMBER 1, 1937

Youths' National Salvation Service Group - meeting of members

The Youths' National Salvation Service Group (青年救國服務團), 870 Avenue Edward VII, held a meeting of members between 8 a.m. and 12 noon October 31 on the premises of the Ming Tse Primary School, 601 Weihaiwei Road. About one hundred persons including representatives from the Bureau of Social Affairs and the All Shanghai Association for the Support of Armed Resistance attended. Mr. Chang Yue-liang (張祖良), leader of the group, presided. Speeches in which those present were exhorted to continue their work in the interests of the war of resistance were delivered.

Between 1 p.m. and 5 p.m. the same day, another meeting which was attended by 60 members of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group took place at the same venue. A general discussion on the regulations of the group and the programme of work to be undertaken was held, but no resolutions were passed.

With a view to discussing and passing the following proposals, the Youths' National Salvation Service Group will hold another meeting at 2 p.m. November 1 on the premises of the Pootung Fellow Countrymen's Association, 1454 Avenue Edward VII:-

1) That the executive committee be reorganized.

2) That a supervisory committee be appointed.

3. That a financial committee be appointed.

4. That a general meeting of members be held every three months.

5. That an election of members to the executive committee be held every six months.

6. That periodicals be published.

7. That notice boards for the exhibition of newspapers for the public be erected.

8. That an information office be established.

9. That members of the group undergo a course of military training.

10. That a recreation club for the use of members be established.

11. That telegrams be despatched to those concerned requesting the severance of diplomatic relations with Japan, the arming of all young people and to offer congratulations to the troops in North China upon their victories.

About sixty persons are expected to attend the meeting.

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

Special Branch 3039 A

REPORT

Date October 27 1937

Subject (in full) Youths' National Salvation Service Group.

Made by ..... and *Forwarded by* C.D.I. Ross

With reference to the instructions of the D.C. (Sp.Br.) on the attached extract from the Intelligence Report dated October 25, 1937, Mr. Chu Tai Yao(朱泰耀), a representative of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group, Room 519 Pootung Guild, No. 1454 Avenue Edward VII, was interviewed at Police Headquarters on October 26 and warned that the propaganda campaign arranged by the Group would not be tolerated in the Settlement, and that activities other than the collection of voluntary contributions and comforts for refugees and wounded soldiers would be prohibited by the Council. He was also warned to register his organization in accordance with an order of the Municipal Council, and that any organization which failed to register or to obey the instructions of the Police would be immediately suppressed. Mr. Chu was also asked to submit the programmes of his society to the Municipal Police one week in advance for the purpose of investigation and approval.

Watch

27 OCT 1937

S.I. 27/10

C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Form No. 3
G. 32,000-1-30

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch - S.1. Station

REPORT

Date October 26/10 1937.

Subject (in full) Meeting of Youths' National Salvation Service Group.

Made by D.S. Pitts. *Forwarded by* D.C. (S.B.)

With reference to the section 5 of the attached extract from the Intelligence Report of October 25, 1937 I have to report that Mr. Sarly was interviewed during the afternoon of October 25, when he intimated that any further meetings held in the French Concession by the organisation concerned would be attended by members of the French Political Branch and that if anything was said or done at these meetings that might exceed their legal activities, no further meetings would be permitted in the French Concession.

D. S. Pitts.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

S.1.
Enclosure vide remarks
D.C. S.B.
DBK 26/10

J. R. 25-10-37

Youths' National Salvation Service Group - meeting

A meeting which was attended by eighteen persons representing various local youths' war time service groups took place at 3 p.m. October 23 in Room 519, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, under the auspices of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group situated at 870 Avenue Edward VII. The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That the National Government be requested to sever diplomatic relations with Japan immediately.
2. That the week between October 24 and October 30 be set aside as a Propaganda Week.
3. That a circular telegram be despatched on October 30 to the people throughout the country requesting them to take an oath to sever all economic relations with the Japanese.
4. That 10,000 posters bearing slogans be prepared.
5. That a meeting to discuss the formation of a youth circles national salvation association be held at 2 p.m. October 24 in the Chinese Y.M.C.A., 123 Boulevard de Montigny.
6. That the various local national salvation associations be requested to co-operate with the youths' war time service groups in carrying out propaganda work.

2 OCT. 1937

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE File No. REGISTRY 30398 A

S.1, Special Branch XXXXXX 26 9

REPORT

Date September 26, 1937.

Subject Youth's National Salvation Service Group - drive for funds for the purchase of stretchers and medicine bags.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Cowie Id.

The Youth's National Salvation Service Group with a head office in the Loong Shu Temple, Lane 476, 8 Fang Zia Road, Nantao, and registration offices at Lane 27, 20 Yunnan Road and Lane 606, 5 Medhurst Road, is conducting a drive for $800 for the purpose of purchasing 100 stretchers and 100 medicine bags to be used by the nursing parties of the Group.

27 SEPT. 1937

Apart from soliciting contributions over Radio Station X L H N, 359 Rue Amiral Bayle, the Group has, since September 24, sent three parties, each consisting of six members, to the Metropole Gardens, 56 Gordon Road, Merryland Cabaret, 377 Yu Ya Ching Road, and the Yangtsze Ball Room, 87 Yunnan Road, to collect contributions from their patrons. The Group has decided to collect contributions at these dance halls for one more day, that is, on September 26. At the time of solicitation, the Group members distributed copies of a handbill containing a manifesto bearing on the drive (Specimen attached). In the manifesto, the attention of the people is drawn to the importance of rescuing wounded soldiers in the present campaign of resistance against the enemy and forming nursing parties to undertake the rescue work.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 27 SEP 1937

It is also learned that on September 16, the Group attempted to collect contributions from inhabitants in alleyways throughout Shanghai. This soon came to the notice of the Bureau of Social Affairs, who immediately ordered the prohibition of the drive.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Copies sent - S.1.

D.S.I. 28/9 D.S.I. 28/9 Y.K.Kao 28/9

FM. 2
G. 20M 1-37

Misc. File No. 184/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station, 80377

REPORT

Date Sept. 24, 1937.

Subject Persons soliciting money on behalf of Chinese Soldiers.

Made by D.S. Nicoll. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 8.10 p.m. on 24-9-37, C.D.C. 313 telephoned this station, stating that there were several unauthorised persons attempting to solicit money from the patrons of the Merryland Cabaret 377 Yu Ya Ching Road.

D.I. Hill, C.D.S. 6 and the undersigned attended and ascertained that the persons in question were six in number, one female and 5 male Chinese(not uniformed)named as follows:-

Lok Ling Ying(陸林英),
Seh Kye Taung(石謙棠),
Yue Ts Yoong( ),
Tsha Jien Oong( ),
Jing Kang ( ),
Li Li Vung( ),

It appeared that they had gone into the cabaret with the intention of collecting money for the purchase of comforts for the Chinese troops, and on their entering, a misunderstanding had arisen when being questioned by the detectives on duty at this place in, that they were believed to be connected with the Shanghai Woosung Garrison, who had sent them collecting as aforesaid. This, however, was proved to be incorrect and was amply borne out by the fact that all six wore armlets issued by the Young People's National Salvation Association( )Headquarters located at 870 Avenue Edward VII. (Chengtu Road District).

Seh. Det. i/c

On the position, as regards the public collecting of money for patriotic purposes and the objections of the management of the cabaret being explained to the six concerned they left the premises in a quiet and orderly manner.

D.D.O."A".

O i/c (S.B.)

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. S. 207.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. 8039

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date September 16, 1937.

Subject: Youth's National Salvation Service Group - new body formed.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Crawford, D.D.

A new organization to be known as the "Youth's National Salvation Service Group" was recently formed with an office at the Loong Shu Temple (龍華下院), Fang Zia Road, Nantao. Its object is to further the national salvation movement. There are at present about 150 members. For the purpose of facilitating registration of new members, the Group has established two registration offices in the Settlement, one at Lane 27, 20 Yunnan Road and the other at Lane 606, 5 Medhurst Road.

The following is the internal organization of the Group together with persons in charge of same :-

Standing Committee

Mr. Chang Yu-liang (張裕良), General Secretary of the China Aviation Construction Society, Chinese Y.M.C.A. Building, 123 Boulevard de Montigny.

Mr. Chu Tai-yao (朱泰耀), a school teacher c/o the Chung Hwa Vocational Education Society, Route Voyron.

Mr. Yang Lih-chun (楊立鈞), a staff employee of the Shanghai Cement Company, 222 Rue Tenant de la Tour.

Mr. Shen Ma-liang (盛馬良), chief editor of the Tao Ping Zoe (什言社), Sieyes Terrance, Rue Herve Sieyes.

Mr. Pih Pah (畢 珀), a professor of the Franco-Chinois Technical Institute, 1195 Rue Lafayette.

Organization Section

Work : To deal with recruiting, investigation and organization of members.

Chief: Mr. Ho Ping (何 斌), a student of the Chinan University, Chenju.

Propaganda Section

Work : To propagate the national salvation movement by means of publishing periodicals, delivering lectures, promoting choral singing and staging performances.

Chief: Mr. Chen Ma-liang (mentioned above).

S.1.
DBR.
22/9

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject - 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Training Section

Work : To train members in war knowledge.

Chief: Mr.Chen Tsoo-yuin (陳祖蔭), a staff employee of the banned semi-monthly magazine entitled "The Intelligence", 71 Love Lane.

Fund Raising section

Work : To collect contributions from the public.

Chief: Mr.Chang Yu-liang (mentioned above).

Military Affairs Section

Work : To give military training to members.

Chief: Mr.Chu Tai-yao (mentioned above).

Nursing Section

Work : To train members with first aid knowledge and direct nursing services in war zone.

Chief: Mr.Dung Pah-yung (滕伯庸), an employee of Messrs Jardine, Matheson & Co.

Detecting Section

Work : To detect traitors and gather intelligence for the military.

Chief: Mr.Mao Mong-chueh (毛夢覺), an employee of the Henry Lester Institute of Medical Research, 1320 Avenue Road.

According to Mr. Chang Yu-liang, Chairman of the Group, a party of 24 members are working behind the Chinese lines and another batch of 10 male nurses are functioning in Red Cross Hospitals. Recently the Group caused paper slips to be posted on walls in streets in the Settlement and the French Concession, advising the people to save their money and not to purchase moon cakes at the Mid-Autumn Festival, but to buy Liberty Bonds. The Group is also contemplating launching a campaign to persuade friends of the Group to purchase $20,000 worth of Liberty Bonds.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....- 3 -.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

A new member on joining the Group is required to pay an entrance fee of $0.10. The Group claims to have a fund of $1,000, which was raised by soliciting contributions from the friends of the promoters prior to the formation of the Group.

Kao Yen-Kan

D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Copies to D/C's A. & B.

3/9

FM 2
G. 20M 1-37

File No. 80394

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 11, 1937.

Subject Youths' National Salvation Service Group.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by G. Crawford D.I

A new organization entitled the "Youths' National Salvation Service Group" (青年救國服務團) was recently formed by Mr. Mao Hong-chia (毛鴻賓), promoter of the Shanghai Amateur Travelling Association, Mr. Liu Liu (劉留) and Mr. Dao Chia-tse (陶家澤), both of whom are agents of the Special Branch of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

The work of this group will be confined to delivering lectures dealing with national salvation, detecting the activities of traitors, assisting in the promotion of the "enemy" goods boycott movement, soliciting contributions towards the national salvation fund, organizing a volunteer army and first aid units, forming a farmers service group, and the publishing of periodicals and leaflets dealing with the national crisis.

DB3 14 AUG. 1937 SHANGHAI

On August 1, application forms and copies of the regulations of the group were mailed to members of the Shanghai Amateur Travelling Association. Recipients were invited to register for the Youths' National Salvation Service Group at (1) 318 Rue Cassini, the home of Mr. Mao Hong-chia, or (2) at Lane 476, No.8 Fang Zia Road, Nantao, or (3) at No. 23 Yen Ping Tsung, Yen Ping Road, where Mr. Zao Ka-tsing (趙家駿) is in charge of registration.

The regulation of the group makes it compulsory for each member to pay a subscription of ten cents every month.

A copy of the application form and of the regulations are attached hereto with translations.

Pan Lien-pih

D.C.(Special Branch) D. I.

Translation

Application form for the Youths' National Salvation Service Group

.....

No.of member.....

Name.....

Sex .....

Age .....

Nativity .....

Occupation .....

Address .....

Have you received military or civic training? .....

What qualification have you? .....

Which of the following are you willing to undertake? .....

1) Organizing.

2) Propaganda.

3) Contribution canvassing.

4) Observation.

5) Theatricals.

Which of the following corps are you willing to participate in?

1) Propaganda corps.

2) First aid corps.

3) Volunteer army.

4) War zone service corps.

5) Village service corps.

How much time can you spare daily for national salvation work?.....

Are you willing to participate in the activities of small sections?..

Date.....of the 26th Year of the Republic of China.

Applicant .....

Introducer.....

N.B. Please inscribe an "O" against that kind of work which you are willing to undertake or against the corps in which you are willing to participate.

Translation

Regulations governing the membership of the Youths' National Salvation Group.

.....

1) The object of this group is to serve the nation, to strengthen national defence, and to rouse the people to national salvation.

2) Young people of both sexes and of any creed who are willing to do national salvation work may join this group (when applying, fill in application forms with real names, addresses and what you are skilled in). An initiation fee of ten cents must be paid.

3) This group will pledge itself to the observance of the orders of the highest government authorities in dealing with foreign aggression, and will be required to submit to the supervision of the party and civil authorities.

4) Members of this group must observe discipline, and must not do anything outwith the principles of national salvation or contrary to the Three Principles of the People.

5) Members of this group are entitled to vote, and to see the work of the executive officers. They are entitled to read all periodicals provided by the group. They must observe the regulations of the group and listen to the advice of the executive officers.

6) The activities of this group are confined to the following:-

   a) To organize a national salvation lecturing party for the purpose of carrying out propaganda work regularly in various districts.

   b) To organize a traitor detecting section.

   c) To assist in the promotion of the "enemy" goods boycott movement.

   d) To assist in the canvassing of contributions towards the national salvation fund.

   e) To organize a volunteer army to help maintain peace and order and to participate in the war against aggression.

   f) To organize a war zone service corps and a first aid corps.

   g) To organize a village service corps.

   h) To publish periodicals and leaflets dealing with the national crisis.

7) An executive committee of nine persons will be appointed to take charge of the affairs of this group.

8) A department consisting of fifteen secretaries will be formed to carry out the daily routine of the group.

9) One of the fifteen secretaries will be appointed chairman. There will be five sections as follows:-

a) General Affairs Section.

b) Propaganda Section.

c) Organizing Section.

d) Contribution Canvassing Section.

e) Traitor Detecting Section.

Each section will have a chai man, while the propaganda and organizing sections in addition to a chairman will have a vice chairman.

Three to five secretaries will be appointed to each section. Experts will be invited to give advice to the Propaganda Section.

10) With a view to increasing the efficiency of the members of the group, experts will be invited to give lectures.

11) A class for military training will be conducted by this group with military experts in charge. Lessons in first aid will be given to those members who desire such training.

12) Every member is liable to a monthly subscription of ten cents, but any member who is in a penurious state after being certified by two members in such a condition may be exempt from the subscription.

13) These regulations will be put into force after the inauguration meeting of this group.

Translation

Regulations governing the organization of the national salvation lecturing party of the Youths' National Salvation Service Group.

1) Organization of the Party.

Party headquarters
|
|.....Associate Director
|
Divisional headquarters
|
|.....Open air theatrical section.
|
Sections
|
|
Units

2)The party will be divided into five divisions, namely, Eastern, Southern, Western, Northern and Central. Each division will be in charge of three secretaries, one of whom will be appointed its chief secretary. The party headquarters will be in charge of the chief secretaries from the divisional headquarters, one of whom will be appointed director of the headquarters and one associate director.

3)If there are five members or more in one division, they can organize a unit and appoint one of their number as unit commander. If there are three units in one division, these units can form a section subject to the control of divisional headquarters.

4)Each divisional headquarters will have an open air theatrical section. The number of members of the theatrical section is at present unknown. Any member who is interested in open air theatricals can join this section.

5)A weekly meeting will be held by the Party headquarters, the divisional headquarters, the sections and units.

6)The Propaganda work of the party is as follows:-

A) When the whole party decides on a propaganda tour, the party will be divided into a number of small sections in accordance with the decision of the party director, who will also decide on the date and location for the tour.

B) When sections and units decide on a propaganda tour, the sectional and unit chiefs will decide on the date and location for the tour.

7) Propaganda principles and literature will be provided by the Propaganda Party of the group. The party will also supply directors and music for open air theatricals.

8) These regulations will be put into force upon approval by the organization section of the group.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 8039 A

Special Branch - S.I. Station.

REPORT

Date December 1, 1937.

Subject Visit to No. 580 Foochow Road following a telephone message from an unknown person, presumably a Japanese.

Made by D.S. Fitts. Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I

At 5 p.m. November 30, 1937, an unknown male stating that his name was Nakamura and that he was connected with the Japanese Secret Service, telephoned C.D.I. Ross informing him that according to information received, an anti-Japanese meeting was to be held by some 40 Chinese at a restaurant located at No. 580 Foochow Road between 5 p.m. and 6.30 p.m. November 30, 1937.

D.S. Fitts, D.I. Pan Lien-Pih and D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken (Special Branch) proceeded to the indicated address at 5.10 p.m. which proved to be the Dah Yah Lur (大雅樓) Restaurant. An interview with the accountant revealed that two tables had been booked for dinner for a party of 26 persons. The two responsible members of the party, who had arrived by the time the Police party came upon the scene were questioned separately and in different rooms by the undersigned in order to ascertain the object of the dinner. The first Chinese stated that the party was being held for the purpose of bidding farewell to a number of Nipponese members of a cotton hong of which he was the owner. The second stated that the object of the dinner was to celebrate the birth of his son. They were then called together and confronted with their conflicting statements. They then admitted they were members of the Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers Relief Committee, which, prior to its being closed down by the French Police on November 20, was located at No. 482 Rue Auguste Boppe. Without further questioning they both admitted they the real object of the meeting was a farewell dinner party to bid adieu to the members, most of whom were leaving for points inland in the

DC (J) See

File

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

2

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

next few days. They offered voluntarily to disperse and offered no resistance to the attending Police party.

During the interrogation of the two responsible persons, a further sixteen Chinese arrived and commenced dinner. They were allowed to finish their meal, four Chinese detectives being in the diningroom to make sure that no anti-Japanese sentiments were expressed. At 6.20 p.m. the party broke up and the gathering left in groups of twos and threes in different directions in an orderly and peaceful manner, without having attempted to indulge in any kind of anti-Japanese propaganda. No literature of any kind was in evidence.

The names and particulars of the two responsible persons were:

(1) Chen Siao-chong (陳小倉), teacher at the Tseng Foong (正風) Middle School, Route Prosper Paris, residing at No. 73 Route Voyron.

(2) Ching Chwang-ling (金章林), teacher at the School for Children of the Workers of the Chapei Waterworks and Electricity Company.

D.S. MacLennan and D.S.I. Zia Sui-zien (Louza) attended on the instructions of the D.C. "A," to whom C.D.I. Ross had previously given details of the telephone message referred to in the first paragraph of this report.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

DBR
1/12.

Misc.733/37
30-11-37.

F. 22 F
A.S. 5000-8-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No :— Misc.733/37.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
November, 30th, 19 37.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence :—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Re Suspected Political Meeting at No.580 Foochow Road.

At 5.15 p.m. 30-11-37, C.D.I. Sharman was informed by Mr. Robertson, D.C."A" Division, that he had been informed by C.D.I. Ross, Special Branch, that information had been received by the Special Branch to the effect that a Political Meeting was to take place in Room 26 of the Dah Yeh Lao (大雅樓) food-shop, 580 Foochow Road, between 6.00 and 7.00 p.m. to-day and that the management was to be requested by this Station to refuse to allow the meeting to be held there.

D.S.I. Zia Soen Zien and the undersigned accordingly proceeded to the said room where eighteen male Chinese were found seated at two tables prepared for dinner. D.S. Pitts and D.S.I. Kao, attached to the Special Branch, were already at the scene making enquiries.

On interrogation these eighteen men stated that they were ex-members of the Shanghai Municipality Workers Relief Committee, 482, Rue Auguste Boppe, which was closed by the French Police on 20-11-37, and consequently they were having a farewell dinner to-day as most of them have decided to leave Shanghai for inland places.

The leading members of the party were:-

D.S. Pitts
C 1/12.

S.I.
Foochow
DBK
1/12

F. 22 F
A.S. 3000-8-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
CRIME REGISTER No :— Misc.733/37. Louza Police Station.
November, 30th, 19 37.

Diary Number:— 1/2. Nature of Offence :—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(1) Chen Hsiao Chong (陳小倉), teacher of the Tsaing Hoong Middle School, Rue Prosper Paris, living at No.75 Route Vallow near Rue Dolfus.

(2) Chin Chuang Ling (金章林), a teacher of the School For Children of workers of the Shapei Waterworks, and Electricity Company.

The party, at the request of the said detectives, quietly left the foodshop and dispersed.

D.C. Mal Segnaud
D.S. 10

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Division.

FM. G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 803

S.2, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date October 23, 19 37.

Subject Registration of un-employed workers - Further report of September 28.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

Mr. Chu Hsueh Van, the Chairman of General Labour Union, returned to Shanghai from Nanking on October 14 having evidently attained very little success in his appeal to the Government for financial assistance in repatriation of unemployed workers from Shanghai.

Despite the broadcasting efforts through radios and newspapers, little over 2,000 unemployed workers have been registered in the Tangpu office, about half of these are receiving 10 cents daily from the Relief Committee.

No measures have been taken or are being prepared to send these labourers away from Shanghai. Mr. Chang En Chun of the local Tangpu states that until the services of labourers are required in the interior, nothing can be done for the present.

The money to pay the idle workers is borrowed from the various circles Relief Association and will be refunded by Chu Hsueh Van as soon as he received remittance from Nanking.

C.P. D.C. (Ag)

25 OCT. 1937

Tan Shaoliang
Superintendent.

DBK 23/10

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copy to Miss Hinder

Copy sent

S.I. A.I.V.

DBK 25/10.

DBK 26/10. C.D.I. Sih C. 26/10 26/10.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers: 19-10-37 (a.m.)

RELIEF TO UNEMPLOYED WORKERS

As a result of arrangements made by the Shanghai Various Circles' Committee to Support Resistance against the Enemy at the instance of the Cotton Mill Workers' National Salvation Association, the Shanghai Unemployed Workers' Relief Association has agreed that all unemployed workers who had registered with the national salvation association in question and are willing to work in the interior will be given 10 cents big money a day to maintain their livelihood.

FM. G. 20M-1-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~xxxxx~~

REPORT

Date October 17, 19 37.

Subject Unemployed Workers in Shanghai

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Gauntlett, D.C.

Further to the attached report dated October 3, 1937, it is estimated that of the 265,000 local unemployed workers, shop assistants and coolies, approximately 60,000 have now returned to their native places of their own accord or at the expense of the benevolent societies and various fellow countrymen's associations. With the re-opening of further industrial concerns in the Western district and shops in the Settlement, about 15,000 workers and shop assistants have been given employment. In addition, some 10,000 have become newspaper vendors, hawkers, etc., thus leaving approximately 180,000 unemployed persons in Shanghai. 150,000 of this number are unemployed labourers presumbly living with friends and relatives, while the remaining 30,000 who it is safe to say are without means, are being accommodated in various refugee camps. It is feasible to believe that a number of these unemployed persons will return in the near future to their native places in view of the protracted hostilities and its effect on the local situation. Measures have been devised by the Chinese Authorities with a view to using the local unemployed skilled workers in factories in the interior, but with what success it is at present difficult to say.

Sih Tse-liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

76320

SHANGHAI TIMES - 12.10.37.

Shanghai Labourers In Front Line To Help Chinese Army

Chinese leaders here in Shanghai say that the soldiers are not the only heroes in this man's war, and to prove it they point to the 2,000 labourers at the front. These men were recruited from the mass of jobless refugees and have been on duty up near the front lines ever since the war began. Just as necessary to the carrying on of a war as the men who squint down to the barrel of a rifle, it is their duty to build defence works and do a hundred handy things.

These sturdy diggers have their own organization known as the Workers' War Zone Service Corps, and they are as proud of their emblem as any other division at the front. Soldiers must have trenches to fight in, sandbags to hide behind or roads to march on. It is the Service Corps that provides these post haste.

The men doing defence work at the front were organized by the Shanghai General Labour Union, which is one of those organizations interested in Shanghai's refugee problem. There is a limit to the number of men that can be used at the front, however, and the union is thinking of other ways and means to solve the problem of finding work for Shanghai's 400,000 unemployed.

Many are of the opinion that the present war will be a long one, so industry must be fostered in the safety of the interior. At the present moment many young Chinese workers are being given special training in various trades and crafts, and eventually they will be sent to distant cities to wield the tools they have learned to use.

61

Intelligence Report.

8039 A
14 10 37

October 13, 1937.

Registration of unemployed workers by Chinese authorities - new registration office established in the Settlement.

In connection with the registration of unemployed workers by the Chinese authorities (vide I.R. September 27, 29, and 30, 1937), a further registration office was established on October 12 by the Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee at Lane 1216, No.9 Avenue Edward VII. The person in charge of this office is one Zi Chi-moon (徵啟蒙), a staff member of the Relief Committee.

8039A
13 10 37

Lih Pao and other local newspapers :- 15-9-37 (A.M.)

REGISTRATION OF FACTORIES TO COMMENCE SHORTLY

The Social Affairs Bureau of the Shanghai City Government recently resolved to introduce registration of factories as well as unemployed workers. Measures governing the registration have been drawn up and will be promulgated for enforcement soon.

September 13, 1937. 4 Morning Translation.

China Times and other local newspapers :-

DISTRICT ASSOCIATION SUGGESTS REGISTRATION OF UNEMPLOYED WORKERS

The following letter has been sent by the Shanghai District Association to the Shanghai Tangpu Headquarters and the Bureau of Social Affairs :-

"Hundreds of thousands of workers have become unemployed as a result of the outbreak of local hostilities. In consideration of future rejuvenation, it seems inadvisable to leave these trained workers to their own fate.

"It is therefore suggested that these workers be registered by the Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs according to their respective trades so that they can be supplied to the factories when and as required. If suitable relief could also be given to them, it would be beneficial both from a public and a private point of view."

Social Evening News of Sept.12:

MR. CHU HSUEH-FAN ENGAGED IN LABOUR RELIEF WORK

In view of the fact that many factories have suspended operations and several hundreds of thousands of workers have been thereby affected ever since the outbreak of the local hostilities, Mr. Chu Hsueh-fan (朱學範), Chairman of the General Labour Union, is busily engaged in the work for the relief of affected workers.

On the morning of September 11, our reporter called on Mr. Chu Hsueh-fan and enquired whether he were very active in certain special affairs work as was reported recently.

Mr. Chu made the following reply:- "I have already been very busy in the work for the relief of workers from war affected zones as well as the international labour publicity. I did not take part in any special affairs work. Such a report as is current in this locality is evidently aimed at misleading the public and will be dismissed by competent observers.

China Times and other local newspapers:

PROFESSORS' AND WRITERS' ASSOCIATION REQUESTS CONFISCATION OF ENEMY'S PROPERTY AND STOPPAGE OF PAYMENT OF BOXER INDEMNITY

The War-Time Cultural Reconstruction Committee of the Shanghai Professors' and Writers' Association held a meeting yesterday, with Mr. Chen Shien-mo (陳望默) presiding.

Besides passing a resolution to form a war-time university, the meeting resolved to support the suggestions of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce and the "Shun Pao" for the confiscation of the enemy's property in China and the stoppage of payment of the Boxer Indemnity to the enemy, and to send telegraphic petitions to the National Government and the Executive Yuan to that effect.

October 2, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

SOCIAL BUREAU ISSUES ORDER RE FORMATION OF UNEMPLOYED WORKERS' RELIEF COMMITTEE

The Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government publishes the following Order to Labour Unions of Shanghai, No. Special 965, in to-day's "Sin Pao"(辛报):-

"This Bureau is in receipt of the following letter, No. 11, Character 'Chiu' (救), from the Shanghai Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee :-

'Upon receipt of a telegram from the 6th Department of the Military Affairs Commission, instructing that organization of unemployed workers in Shanghai be accelerated, the local Kuomintang, government and other public organs held a meeting and decided to form this Committee. Messrs. Pan Kung-chan (潘公展), Dao Pah-chuen (陶百川), Tu Yueh-sung (杜月笙), Wong Shiao-lai (王晓籁), Doong Ying-pah (董行白), Huang Pah-chiao (黄伯樵), Sung Yi (沈怡), Tsoong Hwan (钟桓) and Loh Ching-dz (陆京士) were appointed members of the Committee and Messrs. Chu Hsueh-fan (朱学范) and Chen Pu-hai (陈步海) as Chief Secretary and Deputy Secretary respectively, and regulations governing the registration of unemployed workers and other matters were drawn up. The Committee was formally inaugurated on September 21 with offices at 482 Rue Boppe, French Concession.

'Many offices for the registration of unemployed workers have been established in this municipality and have started functioning, while other works are also being pushed.

'We hereby write to inform you of the formation of this Committee and request that you render assistance to the Committee whenever required. It is also requested that you will instruct your subordinate organs accordingly.'

"Labour unions of Shanghai are hereby ordered as above.

Pan Kung-chan,
Commissioner of the Bureau of
Social Affairs, Sept. 30, 1937."

8139 A
10 10 37

National Herald and other local newspapers: 8-10-37 (AM.)

REGISTRATION OF UNEMPLOYED WORKERS

At the request of the Shanghai Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee, the Shanghai General Labour Union yesterday issued a circular notice to all local labour unions directing them to instruct their unemployed members to register immediately at any of the registration offices established by the Committee.

FM. G. 20M-1-37

File No. 8039

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch Shanghai,

REPORT

Date Oct. 6, 1937.

Subject: Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee, General Affairs Office established in French Concession.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Crawford, D.I.

Further to Special Branch report dated September 28, 1937, on the inauguration of the Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee, sponsored by local Chinese Authorities, it has been ascertained that the General Affairs Office of the Committee is at present located in the China Labour Association (中國勞働協會), 482 Rue Auguste Boppe. Mr. Chu Hsueh-fan (朱學範), Chairman of the General Labour Union, and concurrently Chief Secretary to the Relief Committee, is in charge of this General Affairs Office.

Under the supervision of this office, the following nine sections operate :-

Relief, Training, Registration, Special Service, Picketing, Communication, Auditing, Labour and Accounting.

Offices of these sections are located in the Ming Zoe (銘社) Club, Lane 93 (Yuen Sung Li), No.7 Rue Buissonnet.

It is to be noted that the China Labour Association was established in 1933 in the office of the General Labour Union, then located at No.98 Mei Ka Loong, Nantao, but removed in July, 1937, to its present address at 482 Rue Auguste Boppe.

The Chairman of this Association is Mr. Loh Ching Dz (陸京士), committee member of the local Tangpu and Chief Judge of the Military Court of the Soong-Wu Martial Law Commander.

The principal object of this Association is to represent Chinese labour at any national and international

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

gathering convened in connection with labour matters.

Seh Tsu Liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Crime and Special Branches)
Copy to Mr. Sawly
DBP
6/10

CI

FM G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039a

S. 1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 3, 19 37

Subject Unemployed Workers - Shanghai.

Made by C. D. I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Crawford 3/10

The number of local unemployed Chinese labourers, fixed at 300,000 according to the attached newspaper cutting from the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury, can be considered correct to a certain degree. The approximate number of people employed in Shanghai before the Sino-Japanese hostilities was as follows:-

Settlement.	143,300
Extra Settlement Rds.	32,400
Chinese controlled territory.	100,000
French Concession.	30,000
	305,700

DC(CwSB) What proportion of 265,000 alleged unemployed can be considered have no means of support ie no relations or friends to fall back on?

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 5 OCT 1937 (CID) (SCH)

This figure does not include conductors and drivers employed by public transport companies, shop assistants, wharf coolies or porters, and the approximate number of men in these professions is estimated to be as follows:-

No. of Shop-assistants. (including conductors, drivers).	150,000
No. of Coolies. (wharf coolies, porters)	100,000
	250,000

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 5 OCT 1937 (CID) (SCH)

It will, therefore, be seen that the grand total of men employed in the different classes of labour in normal time is about 555,700.

Of the 305,700 workers of Shanghai, it is estimated that some 40 % left Shanghai following the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai, while 10 % left shortly afterwards as

refugees; therefore, it would be safe to say that the total at present would be in the region of 153,000 workers. Through the reopening of certain factories in the Western District of Shanghai, some 18,000 workers have been given employment, leaving approximately 135,000 unemployed.

Of the 150,000 persons earning their livelihood in Shanghai as shop assistants, conductors and drivers of public transport companies, it is believed that only about 50 % are at present in employment, leaving some 75,000 unemployed. It is estimated that some 25,000 have left Shanghai for their native places.

With regard to the 100,000 employed in coolie labour in Shanghai, the majority have been thrown out of employment. The wharves in Yangtszepoo, Pootung and Nantao are not functioning, but on the French Bund and Soochow Creek, it is estimated there are approximately 20,000 in employment. Most of these employed are casual labourers and live from day to day. Many of them have no encumberances and are content to carry on in this manner. This leaves approximately 80,000 without employment and, as far as can be ascertained, they are loafing around ready to turn their hand to anything which will give them a living.

In conclusion, the figures for unemployed Chinese at present in Shanghai are as follows:-

Mill & Factory Workers.	135,000
Shop-assistants, Conductors & Drivers, etc.	50,000
Coolies	80,000
	265,000

Enquiries have been made at the China Office of the Inter-

F.M. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject - 3 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

national Labour Bureau, 754 Bubbling Well Road with a view to confirming the report in conneetion with the unemployment situation which appeared in the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury, but those enquiries have failed to bring forth any useful information.

Sih Tse Liang

C. D. I.

D.S.K.

3/10

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, Wednesday, September 29, 1937

Industrial Population Causes Major Problem For Local Authorities

Thousands Workers, Thrown Out Of Old Jobs By War, Now Homeless, Destitute; Efforts Made To Get Relief For Laborers

Industrial District Razed By Fires

SOME 300,000 able-bodied men and women, representing one-tenth of the city's population, are today deprived of their rice bowls as direct result of the collapse of the industrial life of Shanghai since the start of the local war. One can easily grasp the gravity of the labor situation in Shanghai at present if one thinks of the fact that the number of unemployed workers is as great as the standing army of the United States.

This large number of men and women industrial workers, enough to man hundreds of factories, has to be sheltered, fed, and clothed. Their strength in sheer numerical reckoning and their welfare on an humanitorian basis are not to be denied. They simply cannot be let alone and left to steer their own courses. They constitute a potential danger to the public which the latter cannot ignore. They present unprecedented war in and around Shanghai has caused one of the most serious labor situations in the entire history of the city.

Relief Measures

Well aware of the situation, the Chinese authorities have made every effort for the relief of the destitute industrial workers. Apart from the relief work carried out by the various official and private organizations, a special committee for the assistance of the jobless workers has been formed recently by the local Kuomintang and City Government authorities with the aid of local civic leaders.

The newly formed committee boasts among its backers such well-known personalities as Mr. Pan Kung-chan, head of the Bureau of Social Affairs of the City Government, Mr. Tu Yueh-sen, managing director of the Chung Wai Bank and well-known philanthropist, and many equally well-known celebrities. The labor problem is now viewed with equal concern by the officials and public-minded citizenry as the problem of war refugees.

Situation Bad

Even prior to the war, the labor situation in Shanghai, hit by the depression following the 1932 hostilities, was going from bad to worse. Taking the statistics for the year 1936, some 776 factories closed down in Shanghai alone to reached the highest figure in a decade while there were only some 499 factories newly established during the year. As a result of the closure of these factories during 1936, thousands of industrial workers were thrown out of work. The situation was gradually picking up when the hostilities commenced a wholesale destruction.

Shanghai being the greatest industrial center in China, it has been the center of the labor union movement. According to the latest statistics, there are about 632 labor unions in Central China with the majority in Shanghai and members reach the figure of 354,196. The number of labor unions in the whole country is 823 and the number of their members 469,240. From these figures it can be seen that more than half of the industrial workers who are members of labor unions are in Shanghai.

In Touch With I. L. O.

The labor unions have been in close touch with the International Labor Office China had sent her representatives to the international labor meetings since 1930. Only recently through the initiative of various seamen's union, a wholesale boycott by the Chinese seamen of the Japanese shipping firms has been witnessed. The seamen's union also appealed to the international labor body to withdraw transportation facilities from aggressor-states, which was meant to be Japan.

The labor unions have of late become a real strength for the championing of the rights of the industrial workers. Not only did these unions settle labor disputes on behalf of the laborers, but were instrumental in strengthening the position and prestige of the industrial workers. And at the same time exploitation in factories was kept to the minimum by these unions. On a percentage basis, 35 per cent of the labor disputes were wholely successful for the workers, 50 per cent partially successful, and 15 percent failures.

Razed to Ground

With the nation's greatest industrial center crippled by the war and about two-thirds of the factories in Shanghai razed to the ground by shells and fires, it will take years to build up again. Unless the authorities do something now to relieve the acute labor situation, serious repercussions are likely to take place.

Recently, the Chinese authorities made arrangements to open factories of basic industries in the interior provinces, such as Hunan, Kiangsi, Kwangsi, and others with semi-official backing. It is reliably reported that factory equipments are being moved from the Shanghai area to the interior provinces. But in spite of various relief measures given the large hordes of jobless industrial workers, there is still a large army of unemployed remaining in Shanghai which causes grave concern to the authorities and the public alike.

S.1
DUR
3079

CHINA PRESS - 17.10.37.

300,000 Said Jobless Owing To Hostilities

More than 300,000 Shanghai workers have joined the ranks of the unemployed as a result of hostilities, according to figures just released by the Bureau of Social Affairs. It is pointed out that on the eve of the current trouble there were 5,418 factories in this city and that at the present time only 10 per cent are in operation.

The only factories that have remained open are those located in the French Concession, the International Settlement South of Soochow Creek and parts of the extra-Settlement road areas in the western district.

A Chinese report yesterday also points out that the Shanghai Municipal Council revenues have suffered heavily as a result of the trouble, only $719,894.22 being collected in taxes during the month of August, or a million dollars less than figures for the corresponding month a year ago. Collections for September showed a slight improvement.

4

8037A
1 10 37

September 30, 1937. Morning Translation

REGISTRATION OF UNEMPLOYED MALE WORKERS

The following notice inserted by the Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee appears in the advertisement columns of the "Shun Pao" and other local newspapers to-day :-

"Since the outbreak of the hostilities in Shanghai, most of the factories have suspended their operations and in consequence large number of workers have been thrown out of employment. With a view to affording relief, this Committee has established in different districts offices for the registration of unemployed male workers. The registration has commenced from September 24 and those who have registered will be given temporary shelter and relief by this Committee. It is hereby notified that all unemployed workers must immediately call at the offices for registration.

"The rules for the registration of unemployed workers are as follows :-

"(1) All unemployed workers in this locality may apply for registration under these rules.

"(2) Unemployed workers who are qualified for registration must fall within the following categories :-

"(a) That they are actually unable to maintain their living after having been thrown out of their employment.

"(b) That they can produce reliable shop or individual guarantees.

"(3) Applicants for registration must observe the following procedure :-

"(a) They must personally call at the registration offices to apply for registration and to fill in the registration forms. (Those who cannot fill in the forms may be represented by the staff of the registration offices to do so, but they must sign their names or marks on the forms).

"(b) They must produce for examination documents of identification (such as badges, pass-books, certificates or membership cards of labour unions. In the event of the loss of such documents, they must produce reliable shop or individual guarantees to prove them).

"(4) Registration certificates will be issued by this Committee when the registration forms have been examined and found by this Committee to be correct.

"(5) Holders of registration certificates will be given relief or recommended for work by this Committee.

"(6) This Committee may, at its own discretion, undertake the registration or limit the number of unemployed workers to be registered.

"(7) No registration fee or other charges will be levied by this Committee for registration.

"Places of registration:- (a) The Shanghai Motor Car Drivers' Union, No.5 Heng An Faung(恒安坊), Faung Pang Road(方浜路), Nan Yang Jao(南陽橋), Nantao. (b) The 10th District Weavers' Union, Tseukajao(周家橋), Western district of Shanghai. (c) Kwan Ti Miao (関帝廟), Shao Chia Road(肇嘉路), Old West Gate(老西門), Nantao. (d) Kung Wo Theatre(共和大戯院), Faung Pang Jao(方浜橋), Boulevard des Deux Republiques, Nantao. (e) Shanghai Western District Office of the Peasants' and Labourers' Livelihood Improvement Association, No.52 Khaung Foh Li(康福里), Ng Koh Zang(五角場), Zaokadoo(曹家渡)."

Note 9/10
S.A.
R.I.V.
Rendering returns of Chu Hsueh Jan from Nanking.
DBR 1/10

September 30, 1937.

Registration of unemployed workers by Chinese authorities

The Bureau of Social Affairs recently established two offices at No.5 Heng An Fang, Fang Pang Road, City, and No.1428 Brenan Road, O.O.L. for the purpose of registering unemployed male workers under the age of 45 (vide I.R.27 and 29 September, 1937). In addition to those offices further branches have been established at the following places as from September 29:-

1) Kwan Tih Miao, a temple situated at 174 Zao Chia Road, Nantao.

2) Kung Woo Theatre, Fang Pang Jao, Min Kuo Road, Nantao.

3) Office of the Peasants' and Labourers' Life Improvement Association, 52 Kong Foh Li, Brenan Piece, O.O.L.

There are five staff members in each office. It is reported that up to September 29, approximately 500 unemployed male Chinese registered.

223 B.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.
Date 29 SEPT. 1937

D.C (C-SB)

I am not convinced that it really undesirable, except in principle as to such associations as to Sikhs, but am prepared to make recommendations for repeal if you can put a strong case.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 30 SEP. 1937

Document is sent for comment so no action by Police is requested.

for Bowra
A/C.P.

File F2/3

POLICE BRANCH
L52

COPY

Translation of letter to Council from the Shanghai Unemployment Relief Committee (會員善助救人工業失市海工).

Dated 25th September, 1937.

Shanghai Unemployment Relief Committee

Since the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai the majority of the local factories engaged in various lines of business have closed down and several hundred thousand workers, pitiful to say, have been deprived of their means of livelihood. To afford relief to the unemployed and to maintain the good order of the community the Shanghai Party and Government Authorities have in conjunction with public-spirited people in various local circles organized the Shanghai Unemployment Relief Committee. Apart from giving relief the Committee will also attend to the task of sending the labourers in batches to various inland places and secure work for them. As the number of the unemployed now in Shanghai is very large, we propose to establish from 5 to 10 offices in various localities in Kaotao, West Shanghai, French Concession and the International Settlement to enable the labourers to apply for registration at the nearest office. This will also prevent congestion and other incidents detrimental to public order.

In affording relief to unemployed labourers this Committee is solely actuated by the spirit of mutual help and humanitarian principles: we have no other purpose. We hope therefore that our activities will meet with the Council's approval. Apart from applying for registration to the Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters and the City Government, we forward to the Council herewith a copy each of our Constitution and Regulations governing Registration of unemployed workers. Kindly take note and instruct the various Police Stations concerned to render us assistance from time to time.

(Signed) Shanghai Unemployment Relief Committee

P'eu Kung-tseu & 8 Others

Encls: 1 copy each of Constitution and Regulations

Address: No.7 Yuan Hsing Li, Rue Buissonnet, Corner of Boulevard de Montigny.

(Received for translation p.m. 27th Sept.1937.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
REGISTRY
SEP 27 1937

Translation of enclosures.

1. Constitution of the Shanghai Unemployment Relief Committee.

---

1. The name of this Committee shall be "the Shanghai Unemployment Relief Committee."

2. The object of this Committee shall be to afford relief and educational facilities to unemployed workers in Shanghai.

3. The functions of this Committee shall be as follows :-

   a. To undertake the registration of unemployed workers in Shanghai.

   b. To afford relief to unemployed workers in Shanghai

   c. To afford educational facilities and render other services to unemployed workers in Shanghai

4. This Committee shall consist of nine members appointed by the local Kuomintang Headquarters and the City Government.

5. This Committee shall have one Chief Secretary, one Assistant Chief Secretary and several Secretaries.

6. The following Sections shall come under the control of the Chief Secretary and the Assistant Chief Secretary; the functions of the various Sections shall be separately decided:

a. General Affairs Section

b. Relief Section

c. Registration Section

d. Statistics Section

e. Investigation Section

f. Auditing Section

g. Recommending Section

h. Education Section

i. Repatriation Section

7. Each Section shall be provided with one Chief of Section and several Clerks; rules governing the work of the various Sections shall be separately drafted.

8. Officials of this Committee shall serve in an honorary capacity without salary.

9. This Constitution shall be effective after it is approved by the local Kuomintang Headquarters and the City Government.

Regulations Governing Registration of
Unemployed Workers by the Shanghai
Unemployment Relief Committee

---

1. All unemployed workers in Shanghai may apply for registration in accordance with these regulations.

2. Unemployed workers applying for registration should possess the following qualifications:-

   1. Being definitely unable to make a living after losing employment.

   2. Ability to obtain suitable shop or personal guarantees.

3. Workers applying for registration shall observe the following procedure:-

   1. The applicants shall personally call at the Registration office to report and to fill in registration forms. Where applicants are unable to fill in the forms themselves same may be filled in on their behalf by the staff of the office, though the forms must be signed by the applicants.

   2. Applicants must submit evidence of employment such as factory brass badges, wage receipts, Labour Union Certificates, membership certificates, etc., for examination. In case the articles have been lost the applicants may ask reliable shops or persons to bear testimony on their behalf.

4. This Committee shall determine and announce the place and date of registration.

5. Registration certificates shall be issued after the registration forms have been verified by this Committee.

6. This Committee shall give holders of registration certificates due relief and educational facilities and secure suitable work for them.

7. This Committee if it deems necessary may specify different periods for registration and may restrict the number of applicants for each period.

8. These Regulations shall be enforced after they have been passed by this Committee.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
SEP 27 1937
TRANSLATION OFFICE

September 29, 1937.

Registration of unemployed workers by Chinese authorities

The office established by the Chinese authorities for the registration of unemployed workers in the 10th District Cotton Spinners' Union, 1428 Brenan Road, O.O.L. (vide I.R.27/9/37) commenced functioning on the afternoon of September 27, and about 20 persons have so far been registered. This office is under the charge of the Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee, which was formed by the local Chinese authorities on September 24, 1937 and is located in the local Kuomintang Headquarters, Nantao.

September 27, 1937.

Bureau of Social Affairs - registers unemployed workers

The Bureau of Social Affairs is conducting registration of unemployed male workers under the age of 45. Juvenile workers are not permitted to register. A registration office will be opened at No.5 Heng An Fang, Fang Pang Road, City, to-day, September 27, and another office in the 10th District Cotton Spinners' Union, 1428 Brenan Road, O.O.L. will open on September 28.

Shanghai Women's Movement Acceleration Association - registration of unemployed women

Between September 20 and 26, a total of 499 unemployed Chinese women registered with the Shanghai Women's Movement Acceleration Association, Room 410, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII. Of this number, 216 are unemployed teachers and shop assistants, while the remaining 283 are mill workers and maid servants.

The Shanghai Women's Movement Acceleration Associati has decided to request the Educationalists' Race Salvation Association, 500 Rue Lafayette, to provide free food and accommodation to those people.

工

FM. G. 20M-1-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. 8039A

REPORT

Date Sept. 28, 19 37.

Subject Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee - Registration of Unemployed Workers.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang. *Forwarded by* C. Gamba D.S.

A new committee entitled "Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee" (上海市失業工人救助委員會) was formed on September 24, 1937, by local Chinese Authorities with the following as members :

Pan Kung Chan (潘公展), Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs, and Standing Committeemember of the local Tangpu.

Tao Pah Chuen (陶百川), Standing Committee member of the local Tangpu.

Tu Yueh Sung (杜月笙), Chairman of the Shanghai Citizens' Association (上海市地方協會).

Doong Ying Pei (童行白), Standing Committee member of the local Tangpu.

Wong Hsiao Lai (王曉籟), Chairman of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce in Shanghai.

Huang Peh Chiao (黃伯樵), Managing Director of the Nanking-Shanghai and Shanghai-Hangchow-Ningpo Railway Lines.

Sung Yi (沈怡), Chief of the Bureau of Public Works.

Chung Wan (鍾恒), claiming to be Secretary of the Shanghai Municipality Guard Committee, Nantao.

Loh Ching Dz (陸京士), committee member of the local Tangpu and Chief Judge of the Military Court of the Soong-Wu Martial Law Commander's Headquarters.

Mr. Chu Hsueh Fan (朱學範), Chairman of the General Labour Union, is the Chief Secretary.

Ag. C.P.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 29 SEP 1937 (H)

FM. G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

.....Station,

REPORT

-2-

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The office of the Committee is located at local Tangpu Headquarters and the work of this Committee will be to undertake the registration of all unemployed workers in Shanghai who have been thrown ou of employment in consequence of the Sino-Japanese conflict in Shanghai. The ostensible object of this move:ent is to facilitate measures for affording them relief, and/or repatriating them to their native places, but it is also learned that the object will be to select young and strong male applicants who have no family burden, and to incorporate them in various units, such as stretcher bearers, etc.. for work in the front line.

With this object in view, the Committee have secretly fixed 45 years of age as the age limit for applicants, and have also decided to exclude female and juvenile workers from the registration. Particular attention will be paid to health, intelligence, and capability of any applicant. A blank form of registration which contains these points and has to be filled in and finger-printed by applicants, is attached to this report with a translation.

Up to the present, only two registration offices have been established: one at No. 5 Heng An Fang, Fang Pang Road, City, which opened on September 27 and another in the 10th District Cotton Spinners' Union, 1428 Brenan Road, O.O.L., which started functioning at 2 p.m. September 27, 1937.

The office on Brenan Road, adjoining the Settlement, is in charge of one named Chung Pai Yung (鄭伯雄), a staff member of the local Tangpu, who is assisted by members of the Standing Committee of the 10th District

F.M. 52
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station,

REPORT

-3-

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Cotton Spinners' Union, namely Oong Zan Wu (翁贊勛), and Chang An Zan (張安贊).

Up to the present, some 270 persons have registered with the office in Nantao and some 20 with the office on Brenan Road, O.O.L.

Sih Tsehiang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Addendum

With reference to the Acting Commissioner of Police's question in regard to the view of the French Police, it has been ascertained that they will not allow such a committee to function in the French Concession.

See below.
DBR.
20/9

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches)

No. Date.

Registration Form Of Unemployed Workers In Shanghai

Name: Nativity: Hsien. Province.

Age:

How many years have you been working?

The nature of your work?

The factory in which you worked prior to the outbreak of hostilities?

Monthly Wages?

Number of persons who depend upon you for a living?

How many of your dependents are in Shanghai?

How many are at your native place?

What kind of work are you well versed in?

Do you have any property at your native place?

Have you ever joined a labour union?

Are you willing to work in outports?

What kind of work are you willing to do?

Communication Address:-
Present communication address:
Permanent communication address:

Guarantors:-

Shops or individuals.	Name of shop or individual.	Occupation.	Address.

Opinion of examiner :-
(to be filled in by the examining officer)

Physique. Intelligence. Ability.

Other opinions.

Remarks:

Signature & seal of the person applying for registration.

Signature and seal of examining officer.

Ta Kung Pao (Evening Edition): 27-9-37 (PM)

REGISTRATION OF UNEMPLOYED WORKERS COMMENCED

As a means of relief for the large numbers of workers who have been thrown out of employment as a result of suspension of operations of various local factories following the outbreak of the present hostilities, the local Tangpu Headquarters, the Shanghai City Government and other government organs have jointly set up a body known as the Shanghai Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee for the registration of unemployed workers.

Two offices for the registration of workers have been established and have already commenced operations, one at the Motor Car Drivers' Union at Nantao and the other at the 10th District Weavers' Union in the Western District.

FORM NO. 3
4. 28M-11-36

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date Sept. 28 1937.

Subject (in full) Departure of Mr. Chu Hsueh Fan for Nanking.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

During his visit to Police Headquarters on Sept. 27, 1937, Mr. Chu Hsueh Fan, Chairman of the General Labour Union, revealed that he would leave for Nanking today with the object of raising money for the repatriation of unemployed labourers in Shanghai to the interior.

Pending receipt of a reply from the Council to whom he addressed a letter in the name of the Relief Association on September 26, he would postpone the registration of workers in the Settlement, but measures for the same purpose are being taken in Chinese territory.

Tan Shao Liang

Superintendent.

D 18R 2919

D. C. (Cr. & Sp. Branches)

223 B.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date 27 SEPT.1937

D.C. (C & SB)

In my view negotiable offers [illegible] quite [illegible]. What is [illegible] Police view? I note by [illegible] been told [illegible] to Security so no decision is necessary now. I feel Para 6 is [illegible] accurate as to alleged offers of the Security as they should be kept out of the Settlement.

[illegible]
A/C.P.

27 SEP 1937

Translation of letter received from Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers Relief Committee, on September 24,1937.

September 24,1937.

To the Special Branch, S.M.P.

Since the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai, all factories have closed down, thus depriving tens of thousands of workers of their means of livelihood. In order to afford relief to these unemployed workers and to maintain peace and order of this locality, a committee has been formed by the local Tangpu and government officials with the close cooperation of leaders of the public community. This committee, entitled the Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee, will, in addition to giving suitable relief to the workers, also send them in batches to the interior where suitable employment will be found for them. As there is a large number of unemployed persons in Shanghai, it is suggested to establish 5 to 10 registration offices at Nantao, Western Shanghai, the French Concession and International Settlement. In this way the workers can apply for registration in their respective areas without unnecessary crowding or the danger of disturbances occurring among the workers. This step has been taken purely with the object of mutual assistance and humanity in view, and therefore the promoters hope that you will give sympathetic support to the scheme. Apart from writing to the Shanghai Tangpu and the Shanghai City Government this letter is sent to you with a request that the various police stations concerned be instructed to render assistance to the registration offices.

Ag. C.P. informed that such an application must be made to the Consulate

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 24 SEP 1937 (C.I. BRANCH)

Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers'

Relief Committee :

Members : Pan Kung Chan
Tao Pah Chuen
Tu Yueh Sung
Doong Ying Bah
Wong Hsiao Lai
Huang Peh Chiao
Sung Yi
Chung Wan
Loh Ching Sz

Enc. copy of regulations of the organization of the Committee.
copy of registration rules of the Committee.

Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers Relief Committee.

Rules of Organization.

1. This Committee shall be called "Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee".

2. The object of this Committee is to give relief and to educate the unemployed workers in this Municipality.

3. The functions of the Committee shall be :

(a) Registration of unemployed workers in the municipality;
(b) Giving relief to " " " " "
(c) Education of " " " " "

4. This Committee shall be organized by nine members appointed by the Shanghai Tangpu and City Government.

5. This Committee shall appoint one general manager, one assistant manager and several managers.

6. Under the general and assistant managers, there shall be established the following sections:
General Affairs Section, Relief Section, Registration Section, Statistics Section, Investigation Section, Auditing Section, Recommendation Section, Education Section, Repatriation Section.

7. Each Section shall be headed by one officer in charge and rules relating to the duties of each section will be drawn up separately.

8. The staff of this Committee shall not receive any wages.

9. The above rules will be enforced after they have been approved by the Tangpu and City Government.

Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers Relief Committee.

Unemployed Workers' Registration Rules.

1. All unemployed workers in this Municipality may apply for registration in accordance with these rules.

2. Unemployed workers applying for registration must be of the following categories:

   (a) After losing employment, they are actually unable to maintain their livelihood;
   (b) Those who can find reliable shop security or guarantors.

3. Applicants for registration must carry out the following procedure :-

   (a) To attend the registration office personally and fill in the registration form(those who cannot write must sign their names on the form after it has been filled in by officers of the registration office).

   (b) To produce documents or other articles for identification purposes(Factory badges, wage books, labour union certificates, membership cards, etc. If such identification badges, etc. have been lost, applicant must find shop security or guarantor to prove it).

4. The date and place of registration will be decided and notified by the Committee.

5. The registration forms will be examined by the Committee before registration badges are issued to applicants.

6. Those receiving registration badges will receive relief, education or recommendation for suitable employment, from the Committee.

7. The Committee will conduct several registrations according to the necessity or otherwise of such registrations and will limit the number of persons to be registered at each time.

8. The above rules will be enforced after they have been passed by the Committee.

3

S.374

September 25, 1937. Afternoon Translation

Ta Kung Pao (Evening Issue) :-

REGISTRATION OF UNEMPLOYED WORKERS IN SHANGHAI

No less than 400,000 workers have been thrown out of employment since the outbreak of the hostilities in Shanghai. In conjunction with the leaders of the General Labour Union, the district authorities have organized a "Shanghai Unemployed Workers Relief Committee" to undertake various works for the welfare of the unemployed workers.

In an interview with our reporter, an official of the local General Labour Union has given out the following information :-

"Prior to the hostilities, the General Labour Union had a membership of about 300,000 workers. There were another 300,000 workers who were not members of the Union. Following the outbreak of the war, about 200,000 workers left for their respective homes. Of those remaining in Shanghai, the majority are now putting up with their relatives or friends, while a number of them are either staying in refugee camps or in small lodging houses. Fortunately, due to the efforts of the district authorities no untoward incident has occurred.

"The Relief Committee is now considering the registration of unemployed workers and financial problems. The district authorities have promised that the government will make up the deficiency if the funds that are going to be raised are insufficient to meet the needs. As regards the registration of unemployed workers, the Relief Committee will secure permission from the authorities of the foreign Settlements for the establishment of registration offices in these areas in order to assist those unemployed workers residing in the foreign Settlements. As soon as they have registered, the unemployed workers will be provided with clothing and accommodation by the Relief Committee which will also endeavour to recommend them for employment either in Shanghai or in inland places. The registration will be conducted in several stages. It is contemplated to register 10,000 workers for the first batch. Those who wish to register themselves should preferably be workers of the poorer class. The Relief Committee is now canvassing for public subscriptions and the result so far is quite satisfactory."

Ta Kung Pao (Evening Issue) :-

JAPANESE COPPER COINS REPORTED IN CURRENCY IN THIS LOCALITY

According to information given out by certain persons connected with the cigarette and exchange circles, treacherous elements have of late circulated Japanese copper coins by mixing them up in Chinese copper coins with the object of causing disorder. It is hoped that the local residents will pay attention to this matter in order to avoid misunderstanding.

FM. 1
G. 40M-9-35

File No. C 39 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date Sept. 22 1937.

Subject Proposed Repatriation of unemployed labourers in the Settlement.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Mr. Chu Hsueh-fan, Chairman of the General Labour Union, telephoned this afternoon stating that roughly about 600,000 workers have been thrown out of employment since the war broke out in Shanghai. Although the majority have gone to their homes in the interior, the number of persons who have been left idle and destitute must be great and in view of their presence being a nuisance to the public, a committee has been formed with members composed of representatives from the City Government, the Tangpu and General Labour Union with the object of repatriating these people to the interior where they will be given employment in the factories. As a first step registration will be carried out in the Settlement subject to the approval and cooperation of S.M.C.

Ag. CP Information

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (C) 23 SEP. 1937

Tan Shao Liang

Superintendent.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches)

C.D.I. Rec.

Some particulars of the scheme will be necessary before it can be considered. Meanwhile no functioning.

Yes B

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (C) 23 SEPT. 1937

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (C) 23 SEPT. 1937 (C.I. BRANCH)

Mr Chu informed of instructions.

S.1. K.I.V. DBK 24/9

DBK 22/9

Noted C 24/9 23/9

LIST OF FACTORIES OPERATING IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT

September 25, 1937.

Name & Address	No. of hands.	Nationality	Police District
Hung Chong Cotton Mill, 381 Markham Road.	1,700	Chinese	Gordon Rd.
Wing On Cotton Mill(No.3), 491 Markham Road.	1,900	"	"
Kung Yih Cotton Mill, 150 Robison Road, O.O.L.	1,100	British	"
Tung Yih Silk Weaving Factory, 809 Hart Road.	80	Chinese	"
Poo Yih Silk Weaving Factory, 1032 Hart Road.	40	"	"
Sung Sing No. 2 Cotton Mill, 2 Ichang Road.	1,100	"	Pootoo"Road.
Sung Sing No. 9 Cotton Mill, 140 Macao Road.	4,500	"	" "
Sing Yue No. 1 Cotton Mill, 37 West Soochow Rd.	500	"	" "
Sing Yue No. 2 Cotton Mill, 8 Robison Road.	900	"	" "
Tung Yih Cotton Mill, ~~1,200~~ 25 Mokanshan Road.	1,200	"	" "
Dah Doong Cotton Mill, 223 Penang Road.	200	"	" "
Foh Sing Tobacco Factory, 521 Macao Road.	1,100	"	" "
Foo Foong Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road.	600	"	" "
Union Brewery, 130 Ichang Rd.	200	British	" "
Chung Hwa Book Co., Printing Works, 1486 B'Well Rd.	360	Chinese	Bubbling Well
Sung Sing Nos.1 & 8 Cotton Mills, 200 Brenan Road.	1,300	Chinese	" "

Seventeen factories 16,780 hands

SHANGHAI TIMES - 25.9.37.

TRAINING CLASSES FOR REFUGEES

Chinese Organization Giving Assistance To Technicians

Classes will be conducted by the local relief committee of the All-Shanghai War Aid Association for the training of refugees who have had some experience in mechanical and technical work, according to a decision reached at a meeting held by the committee on Wednesday.

This step is taken with a view to making use of these unemployed technical labourers whose service is highly desirable in time of war.

The committee has also decided to build matsneds to provide lodging for the increasing number of war refugees from the war areas.

The Bureau of Public Health has been requested by the committee to station two physicians at the refugees camp on Hungjao Road where more than 1,400 war victims are residing.—Central News.

CHINA PRESS -25.9.37.

2584

SKILLED LABOR BEING SOUGHT IN CANVASS HERE

The All-Shanghai Association for the Support of Armed Resistance is now calling for the registration of Chinese having had training or experience in mechanical and technical things. Those willing to register are asked to apply to No. 4 lane 587 Yu Ya Ching Road every morning, Central News reports.

To Train Refugees

Classes will be conducted by the local relief committee of the All-Shanghai War Aid Association for the training of refugees who have had some experience in mechanical and technical work, according to a decision reached at a meeting held by the committee on Wednesday.

This step is taken with a view to making use of these unemployed technical laborers whose service is highly desirable in time of war.

The committee has also decided to build matsheds to provide lodging for the increasing number of war refugees from the war areas.

The Bureau of Public Health has been requested by the committee to station two physicians at the refugee camp on Hungjao Road where more than 1,400 war victims are living, Central News reports.

25685

SHANGHAI TIMES - 26.9.37.

Ambitious Scheme To Assist Unemployed In Shanghai

Committee Formed To Take Care Of Thousands Who Have Been Thrown Out Of Work; Many Will Be Registered Soon; Ricsha Hong's Idea

Chinese officials and leaders of the Shanghai General Labour Union have organized the Shanghai Jobless Workers Relief Committee for the purpose of carrying out effective relief measures for nearly 400,000 workers thrown out of work as a result of the hostilities. The question is receiving serious attention of those interested in labour problems and 10 registration depots are being established for the purpose of making a statistical study of the conditions among destitute workers.

Interviewed by a representative of "The Shanghai Times," several leaders of the Shanghai General Labour Union showed great interest in the problem which, they said, they thought was in keeping with their policy of giving relief to workers because most of the male refugees are workers. Prior to the war there were 300,000 union workers and about the same number of non-union workers in Shanghai. About 200,000 workers have left Shanghai for their native districts.

While many unemployed workers in Shanghai are remaining in refugee camps most of them are in homes of relatives and friends and are living in a hand to mouth manner. A small number who have savings live in small hotels. Thanks to the efforts of civic leaders and officials these workers have not created any trouble. About 100,000 who formerly worked in Japanese cotton mills in the Yangtzepoo district are receiving special care, since local Chinese authorities have repectedly declared that they would pay particular attention to skilled workers.

Systematic Relief Plan

Before carrying out any systematic relief plan the committee has decided to register workers first, at the same time tackling the financial problem. In connection with the latter question, it was stated that the Government might be petitioned for funds if money raised by philanthropists here should prove insufficient. In connection with the establishment of registration offices permission will be secured from the French Concession and Settlement authorities, where most of the workers stay.

At the time of registration all workers must show badges or documentary proofs from their respective unions. After obtaining registration cards the workers will be given food and shelter by the committee, which will also undertake to introduce them to work in factories in Shanghai or the interior. Registration will be carried out in several periods. It is planned that during the first period only 10,000 workers will be registered. Those workers who register must be destitute persons.

According to Mr. Chu Hsueh-fang, chairman of the Shanghai General Labour Union, the large-scale philanthropic work being done by officials and union leaders indicates well that the Chinese people are determined to put up a prolonged resistance against the Japanese. Other leaders who are on or supporting the committee are Messrs. Tao Peh-chuan, Tung Hsing-pei, Pang Kung-chan, Du Yueh-sen, Wang Hsiao-lai and Lu Ching-shih.

Can Pull Ricshas

Jobless workers can pull ricshas at reduced rentals from the Pu En Ricsha Company, Haifeng Road, near Ferry Road. According to the Ching Sheng News Agency the management of this ricsha hong has petitioned the Shanghai Municipal Council to exempt refugee ricsha pullers from paying registration fees. The Council is reported to have accepted the petition.

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS - 24.9.37.

2568

MORE than 500,000 people have left Shanghai since the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities on August 13, according to a Chinese report which says that over 400,000 persons have migrated to other cities and districts of their own accord, while about 100,000 people have been sent away by various local relief organizations. As a result of the exodus, the influx of population from the war zone will not cause a serious housing problem in the International Settlement and the French Concession.

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS - 24.9.37.

2516 87

REFUGEE WORK

The daily report on S.M.C. refugee work for September 22 follows:—

No. of Camps under inspection by Public Health Department	120
No. of refugees therein	60,528
No. of refugees vaccinated	173
No. of refugees inoculated	2,373

National Herald and other local newspapers:

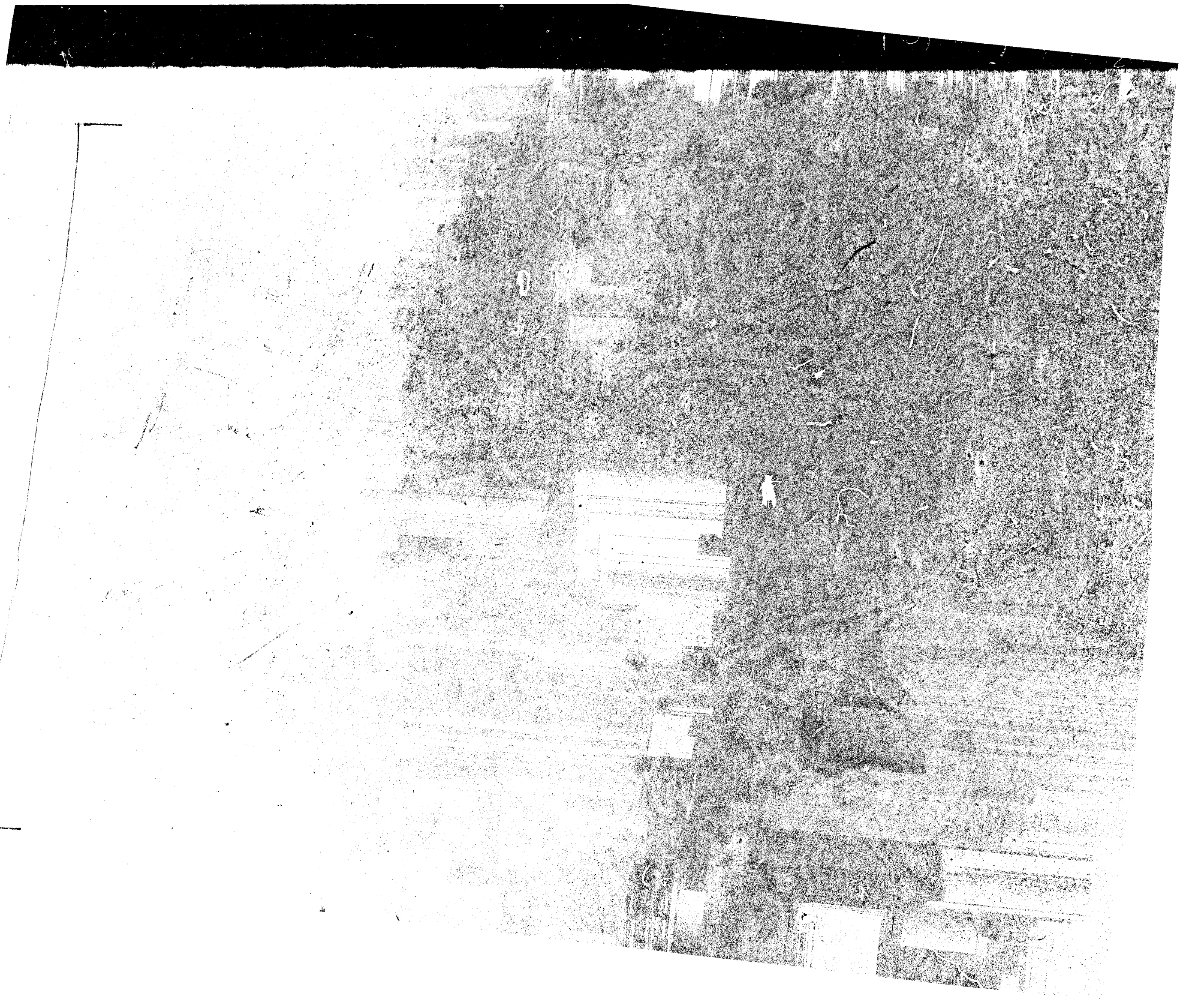
MEASURES FOR RELIEF OF UNEMPLOYED WORKERS

Since the outbreak of the local Sino-Japanese hostilities, the number of unemployed workers has risen to upwards of several tens of thousands.

In view of the fact that the livelihood of these workers is at stake and that there should be no further delay in devising ways and means for their relief, the Shanghai Western District Citizens' Federation is proposing in the interests of these unemployed the establishment of temporary factories, the expenditure on which is to be borne by the authorities concerned with the assistance of various local public organizations, and is appealing to local circles for support of its proposal.

The local Tangpu and the Shanghai City Government are jointly organizing a "Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers Relief Committee." They will establish first 5 to 10 registration offices in the Western parts of Shanghai in the International Settlement and the French Concession to deal with the registration of unemployed workers. This being done, the registered workers will either be given work or relief according to their capacity.

C.O. 6 Lit
C 24/9
24/9



Serial No.		Subject
1.	Box 71L	Special Branch reports bearing on Sino-Japanese hostilities.
2.	Box 71	Reports on observation by members of Special Branch.
3.	Box 71A	Messages passing through C.C.R.
4.	Box 71J.1	Casualties (non-combatants).
5.	Box 71G	Food situation
6.	Box 71	Employment situation
7.	Box 71E 71E1 71E2 71E3 71E4 71E5 71E6	Refugees
8. Box 71B 71B1	Box 71C	Miscellaneous station reports
9.	Box 71D	Mobbing of traitors by Chinese
10.	Box 71	Translation of French Police reports
11.	Box 71A	Handing over prisoners -traitors- to Chinese authorities
12.	Box 71	Bombs falling into Settlement from aeroplanes
13.	Box 71A	Signalling from roofs of buildings in Settlement
14.	Box 71	Looting by Japanese ronins, etc.
15.	Box 71A	List of war time organizations
16.	Box 71A	Shanghai Municipality Relief Committee - Guard Section and Shanghai Municipality Boyscouts Committee - War Time Service Group - activities of.
17.	Box 71A	Re-opening of cabarets in Settlement
18.	Box 71A	Re-opening of schools
19.	Box 71A	Shanghai Various Circles Support Committee - War Time Service Corps - activities of.
20.	Box 71A	Propaganda among refugees
21.	Box 71A	Picketing groups in detection of traitors
22.	Box 71J	Persons arrested for looting
23.	Box 71A	Chinese authorities request for arrest of alleged traitors (not handed over)
24.	Box 71A	Release of juvenile prisoners from S.M. Gaol
25.	Box 71A	hanghai Special Service Corps
26.	Box 71A	Alleged poisoning of children by ronins.

27.	Box 71A	Japanese forces - interference with S.M.P.
28.	Box 71A	Press gang (Chinese authorities) functioning within Settlement Perimeter
29.		Military bulletins
30.	Box 71A	Incidents involving Foreign Defence Forces and members of Japanese Forces
31.	Box 71A	Detention of Chinese soldiery retreating from war zone into Settlement
32.	Box 71A	Special Branch reports bearing on military subjects
33.	Box 71A	Miscelaneous national salvation associations
34.	Box 71F	Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation
35.	Box 71F	Japanese military - activities in O.O.L. Roads Area and occupied areas
36.	Box 71I[1]	Chinese mobile units operating in Pootung
37.	Box 71H 71H[1]	Japanese servicemen (armed) coming to South of Creek
38.	Box 71A	Youths National Salvation Service Corps
39.	Box 71I	Memos
40.	I : 71I	Wholesale removals from Chinese owned factories by Japanese in Eastern District.
41.	Box 71I	Gambling dens in O.O.L. Area
42.	Box 71I	Atrocities by Japanese soldiery.
43.	Box 71I	Conscription by Japanese Military of refugees for labour purposes.
44.	Box 71I	Assault on foreigners by Japanese soldiers
45.	Box 71I	Chinese factories in Northern District taken over by Japanese interests.
46	Box 71L	Foreign legion to aid Japanese Army.
47	Box 71I	Monopoly in Business Trade around Shai.

D. 8039 / 7

Box No.	71E		Shanghai Refugee Relief Association and other subjects.
"	"	71E 1	Stage Show
"	"	71E 2	Refugees in the Settlement - present situation.
"	"	71E 3	- ditto -
"	"	71E 4	West Hongkew Station (report) Influx of refugees into the Settlement.
"	"	71E 5	West Hongkew "3" Northern
"	"	71E 6	Central Station (report) Refugees passing over the Garden Bridge.

8089 A

EXTRACT FROM INTELLIGENCE REPORT DATED JANUARY 29, 1938

Anniversary of January 28 Incident - Posting of Handbills.

"In connection with the anniversary of the January 28 Incident, the following handbills in addition to those mentioned in the Intelligence Report dated 28/1/38, were found posted on walls of houses on Peking Road near Yu Ya Ching Road and Avenue Joffre near Rue du Consulat.

(1) Handbill entitled "A letter to our Brethren on the occasion of the 6th anniversary of the January 28 Incident." (mimeographed)

(2) Handbill urging the people to rise and resist foreign aggression. (mimeographed)

Those handbills have no marks of identification.

In addition to the above propaganda matter, the following pamphlets came into possession of the Municipal Police on January 28 :-

*D8089A/349

(1) Weekly entitled "Unity" (團结), issue No. 7, dated January 18, 1938. It contains articles dealing with non-cooperation, the new schemes of the Japanese and the education of refugees, and is published by a printing establishment in Ningpo.

(2) Handbill entitled "General principles governing the conducting of propaganda on the 6th anniversary of the January 28 Incident. (mimeographed)

(3) Handbill bearing national salvation slogans for new year scrolls, published by the "Shanghai Ya Kee Bookstore." (mimeographed)

(4) Handbill (mimeographed) entitled "An urgent notice regarding the observance of the 6th anniversary of the January 28 Incident by the various people's organization in Shanghai." It exhorts the people to hoist the national flag at half mast and observe a three minute silence in memory of those killed in the war.

(5) Handbill entitled "Ten National Salvation Courses." It suggests the use of the names of ten popular dishes for the same number of classes of people. For instance, bean curd stands for workman, and bamboo shoot for soldiers. It is published by the "Shanghai Lou Tseng Hsing Kwan Yung Kee." (mimeographed)

None of those publishing houses are known to the Police, and the names are believed to be fictitious.

Two leaflets each bearing a Chinese flag and the slogan "Don't forget January 28th" were thrown onto Nanking Road from the Sun Sun Roof Garden at 3.03 p.m. January 28. (printed)

National Salvation Propaganda - Raids and Arrests

During the night of January 27, a male Chinese was arrested by the Municipal Police on Taku Road near Chungking Road when posting national salvation propaganda. A further arrest was made at the premises of the Sincere Press, 116 Taku Road, on the morning of January 28.

In consequence of these arrests, raids were conducted on 1168 Zung Woo li, Robison Road, where about forty pamphlets bearing on the January 28 Incident were

seized, and on the offices of the Shanghai Printing Circle Employees' Mutual Aid Society, 47 Rue Marcel Tillot, where a number of documents were found.

On January 28, the French Police arrested three male Chinese in connection with the posting of propaganda literature on walls in Avenue Joffre."

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Jan. 31, 1938.

Subject National Salvation Propaganda.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

During the evening of January 30, 1938, local national salvation elements, believed to be members of the Vocational Circles National Salvation Association, distributed to their relatives and friends, copies of a red paper slip entitled "No restriction of Any Kind" (a religious term) for pasting on the doors of their residences and shops. The slips, a specimen of which is attached, bear the following slogans :-

1. Plan to secure racial emancipation.
2. To seek world peace.
3. To save China by unification and resisting insult.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 2 FEB 1938 - SPECIAL BRANCH

Copy prepar together with 'slip' passed to D.O.'s A-3-2.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FILE

S.1
K.1.J.
DBK 28/1
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Special Branch

January 27, 1938.

Anniversary of the January 28th Incident and the Lunar New Year Holidays - proposed National Salvation Propaganda Movements

According to information obtained from various sources, local national salvation elements are planning to conduct a propaganda campaign between January 28 and February 4 in connection with the anniversary of the January 28 Incident (Sino-Japanese Hostilities in 1932) and the lunar New Year Festival. The programme of the campaign has been ascertained to consist of the following :-

(1) Hoisting of national flags at half mast on January 28 in memory of the officers and men killed during the hostilities. In this connection, members of local national salvation bodies will approach their relatives and friends as well as shop owners and householders whenever possible.

(2) All citizens to observe a three minute silence at 11 a.m. January 28.

(3) Holding of memorial meetings at different places by small groups.

(4) Publishing of articles bearing on the anniversary in magazines, dailies and other periodicals.

(5) Comforting and organizing refugees for the purpose of utilizing them for propaganda activities.

(6) Printing and/or writing of new year scrolls of a national salvation character for pasting up on doors of residences and shops.

(7) Conducting of national salvation propaganda among relatives and friends during visits for offering new year greetings. In this connection, members of local national salvation bodies will be organized into so-called "New Year Visiting Parties."

(8) Conducting of a movement to oppose dismissals at the end of the lunar year and to promote unemployment insurance.

(9) Collection of contributions whenever possible from places where gambling is taking place during the New Year Days, for the relief of refugees.

(10) Revising and improving games which will assist national salvation propaganda.

(11) Commencing a journalistic campaign to elect "model capitalists" in order to encourage law-abiding merchants and to caution unscrupulous ones.

(12) Promotion of education and native products with the assistance of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, trade associations and other public bodies.

K. M. Bourne
D. C. (Special Branch)

Distribution

Commissioner of Police
D.C. (Special Branch)
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
D.O.s "A", "B" & "C"
D.D.O.s "A", "B" & "C"
Stations (South of Creek)
West Hongkew
Reserve Unit
French Police
C.C.R.
S.V.C.
British Military
U.S.M.C.

F.M. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] POLICE REGISTRY 8939A 27/1/38

Section 1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date January 27, 1938.

Subject The Shanghai Vocational Circles National Salvation Association - commemoration of the January 28th Anniversary.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* C Crawford DD

The Shanghai Vocational Circles National Salvation Association issued in the evening of January 26 a memeographed notice to its members in connection with the anniversary of January 28th incident. A translation of this circular, a copy of which is attached herewith, reads as follows:-

"Urgent Notice issued by the Shanghai various public bodies in connection with the commemoration of the 6th anniversary of 'January 28th'"

The 28th of this month is the 6th anniversary of the glorious "January 28." The people's various public bodies in Shanghai have decided to commemorate the sacrifice of martyrs in the following ways:-

(1) Hoisting of national flags at half mast on January 28 by shops and residences in memory of martyrs killed in resisting Japan.

(2) All citizens to observe a three minute silence at 11 a.m. January 28 in honour of these martyrs.

(Re-copying of this circular for distribution is encouraged.)

cp

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 27 JAN 1938 SPECIAL

included in memorandum for distribution to all concerned. DBP. 27/1.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch) A.C. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S.B. REGISTRY
File No. D. 80394
No. S. B.
Date 26-1-38

Section 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date January 26, 1938.

Subject Proposed national salvation propaganda between 28.1.38 and 4.2.38.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C Crawford. D.I.

In connection with the anniversary of the January 28th incident (Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1932) and the New Year Festival of the lunar calendar, local national salvation elements are planning to conduct a propaganda campaign between January 28 and February 4, 1938. According to a mimeographed pamphlet (copy and translation attached) recently come to hand, the following activities will be carried out by them during the above period:-

(1) Issuing directions relating to propaganda activities dealing with the January 28th incident.

(2) Hoisting flags at half mast by residents and shops in honour of officers and men killed during the Sino-Japanese hostilities. (January 28.)

(3) Holding of separate memorial meetings by small groups.

(4) Publishing of articles bearing on the anniversary, in magazines, dailies, and other periodicals.

(5) Printing or writing of new year scrolls of a national salvation nature for pasting by shop and houseowners.

(6) Comforting and organising refugees for the purpose of utilizing them for propaganda activities.

(7) Revising and improving games which will assist national salvation propaganda.

(8) Organizing lunar new year visiting groups for conducting national salvation propaganda among relatives and friends.

(9) Starting a movement to oppose the old custom of

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 3000 11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

dismissing employees at the end of the lunar year; aiding the unemployed.

(10) Cooperating with the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, trade associations and other public bodies to assist in the promotion of education and native products.

(11) Commencing a journalistic campaign to elect "model capitalists" in order to encourage decent merchants and to caution unscrupulous ones.

Pan Lien-pik
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Disn:—
D.C. (Disn)
D.O.; A.B.C.
Mr Sandy.

DBR. 26/1.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

TRANSLATION

General principles of work on the January 28th Anniversary (from the 27th of the 12 moon of the lunar calendar - 28-1-38 to the 5th of the 1st moon, - 4-2-38.)

The January 28th Incident is one of the heroic struggles of the Chinese people against the Japanese imperialists. It shows the people the way to live, refutes the theory that "military might alone is almighty," and explains how cooperation between the people and the military will produce great strength. It also serves to stir up intense anti-Japanese sentiment among the masses. Therefore, January 28th is a day of great significance and deserves prominence in Chinese history. This day should be particularly vivid in the mind of the Shanghai citizens.

As this incident is closely related with Shanghai citizens, we should commemorate this anniversary to the utmost of our ability so that during this period of nation-wide resistance against Japan, the residents of Shanghai will assist to an even greater extent in the National Salvation Movement.

The repercussions of the January 28th incident upon the Shanghai citizens provide us with facilities in the execution of our duty. Through an extensive anti-enemy propaganda movement, we will proceed with the organization of the masses, and through various activities relating to the livelihood of the people such as relief for the unemployed and preservation of employment, etc., we will set the people on the move and have them organised. Simultaneously we will endeavour to persuade the Chinese capitalists, political and Kuomintang officers still in Shanghai, societies, associations, and trade associations to take action in concert.

The week from the 27th of the 12th moon (28.1.38) to the 5th of the 1st moon (4.2.38) will be our propaganda week in connection with the anniversary of the January

28th incident and the lunar year end festival. Apart from doing our work relating to the anniversary during the period, we will conduct activities for the safeguard of the livelihood of employees.

Our work for the week will be as follows:-

(1) Relating to the January 28th Anniversary:-

a/ Printing and issuing copies of a pamphlet containing the"general principles of propaganda," The document will deal with the significance and importance of observing the anniversary and give the propaganda material and the methods and arts of conducting propaganda activities.

b/ Doing our best to ask the members of various bodies, masses, and our friends and relatives to hoist the flag at half mast in honour of the officers and men killed in the hostilities. When possible, we must send members to shops to urge the latter to hoist flags at half mast and also ask the members to conduct other activities.

c/ Holding memorial meetings in any form or on any scale. It will be best if small group meetings are organised.

d/ Efforts will be made to publish special issues of various periodicals which will comment on the anniversary. Articles bearing on the anniversary will be published not only by/and,/but also in dailies, magazines and wall newspapers. (According to an information, the "XX" and "XX" here represent the Shanghai Vocational Circles' Association to Save the Nation and the Shanghai Cultural Circles' National Salvation Association.)

(2) Relating to the year end festival of the lunar year:-

a/ Printing and writing Chinese New Year scrolls of a national salvation nature. Persuading the masses

to write them and then send them to shops and residences in alleyways for posting.

b/ Comforting the refugees and organising them into contribution collecting parties and "Returning Home Groups" etc. as as to enable them to conduct national salvation activities.

c/ Proposing a "national salvation year-end dinner party," "national salvation menu," and "national salvation God-of-Fortune Feast," etc., in an endeavour to save a part or the whole part of the expenses for the year end and new year feasts for the relief of refugees.

d/ Suggesting the collection of "tax" from places where gambling or other games are taken place.

e/ Suggesting the use of the "new year monetary gifts to children" for the purchase of Liberty Bonds, for relief of refugees or for other purposes of a national salvation nature.

f/ Revising "new year games," such as "officials' promotion chart," "dragon lantern chart," riddles, chess, and games of chances.

g/ Holding conversations, year-end and new year dinner parties for the purpose of conducting national salvation propaganda.

h/ Improving the "gong-beating and lantern games" and ask the amusement circles to pay attention to national salvation propaganda.

i/ Improving and developing such backward organizations as "Dau Yuan Chi Nyi(桃園結義)" and "Ngoh Lau Yah Society(吾老爺会)", etc.

j/ Organizing new year visiting groups for purposes of conducting national salvation propaganda among relatives and friends, special attention being paid to children.

(3) Relating to the safeguard of the livelihood of employees:-

a/ Starting a movement advocating cooperation between labour and capital for national salvation; calling the attention of the Chamber of Commerce, trade associations and the Shanghai Municipal Council to the problem of dismissal of employees at the end of the lunar year. Men of the upper grade to be persuaded to discuss this problem and men of the lower grade to write letters opposing the dismissal but proposing a reduction in pay.

b/ Instituting "unemployment insurance" and calling upon fellow workers to organise "livelihood mutual help societies" etc. Each member is to save a certain amount of money and when a member of the society loses his employment he will be given maintenance fees from the savings. He will have to refund the money whenever he is able to do so. It will be best if insurance companies and banks to start the "unemployment insurance."

c/ Promoting education and increased production. In this connection, we have to cooperate with such bodies as xxx (represents Chamber of Commerce) and xx (represents Shanghai Citizens Association) etc.

d/ Persuading the masses and societies to comfort and help the unemployed especially ex-employees of shops and organizations of the "enemy."

e/ Starting a campaign through newspapers and other periodicals to elect "model capitalists" in order to encourage decent merchants and to caution the shameless ones.

FM 1000-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 8227 P

REPORT S.1. Special Branch/Station. Date January 25, 1938

Subject Yen Pao Hang(閻寶航), alleged to be an influential member of the Chinese Communist Party and the Various Circles' National Salvation Association.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao Hwa *Forwarded by* C. Crawford DI

With reference to that part of the French Police daily report dated 20.1.38 on one Yen Pao Hang who is alleged to be an influential member of the Chinese Communist Party and reported to have been sent to Shanghai to organise a section of the Party, I have to state that this report lacks confirmation.

Enquiries elicit that Yen Pao Hang is Chief of Second Section of the "National Committee to Support the Mobile Units in War Areas"(全國各戰區游擊隊後援會), undertaking the training of executive elements, which was recently organised at Hankow by Messrs Sung Chuin Sz(沈鈞儒), Doo Zoong Yuen(杜重遠) and other members of the local National Salvation Movement.

It is to be noted that Mr. Doo Zoong Yuen who played a prominent part in the lese majeste case, was arrested by the Municipal Police in July, 1935, while Sung Chuin Sz, one of the seven leaders in the campaign of national liberation, was released on August 1, 1937.

A constant watch on the activities of the "Various Circles' National Salvation Association" has been maintained by the staff of S.L., but no information has so far been obtained regarding any meeting being held at the Great Eastern Hotel, Kin Wo Ka, off Nanking Road. Enquiries from other channels have also failed to trace the presence of communist agent named Liu whose activities are connected with the local national salvation movement.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 25 JAN 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

S.1, K.I.V. 25/1.

P. A. to C.(Sp. Br.)

D. I. Kuh 25/1

FM. 2
1000-1-

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject .....

Made by ..... *Forwarded by* .....

Possible happenings to take place on the "January 28 Anniversary" will form the subject of a separate report.

Y/cs

25 JAN 1000

Kuk Tao-hwa

D.I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

Extract from French Police Report dated 20.1.38.

It is reported that one Yen Pao Hang, an influential member of the Communist Party, has been sent to Shanghai to organise a section of this Committee.

Members of the Various Circles' National Salvation Association are contemplating staging on January 28, street meetings and the dissemination of propaganda in refugee camps.

Twenty members are said to have held a meeting at the Great Eastern Restaurant (Wing On Co.), Nanking Road, under the guidance of one Liu, a member of the Communist Party.

S.1.
Inquiries

C.D. D.Sh
C 21

21/1.

URGENT
緊要

D.C. (Sp.Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
27 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Special Branch

January 27, 1938.

Anniversary of the January 28th Incident and the Lunar New Year Holidays - proposed National Salvation Propaganda Movements

According to information obtained from various sources, local national salvation elements are planning to conduct a propaganda campaign between January 28 and February 4 in connection with the anniversary of the January 28 Incident (Sino-Japanese Hostilities in 1932) and the lunar New Year Festival. The programme of the campaign has been ascertained to consist of the following :-

(1) Hoisting of national flags at half mast on January 28 in memory of the officers and men killed during the hostilities. In this connection, members of local national salvation bodies will approach their relatives and friends as well as shop owners and householders whenever possible.

(2) All citizens to observe a three minute silence at 11 a.m. January 28.

(3) Holding of memorial meetings at different places by small groups.

(4) Publishing of articles bearing on the anniversary in magazines, dailies and other periodicals.

(5) Comforting and organizing refugees for the purpose of utilizing them for propaganda activities.

(6) Printing and writing of new year scrolls of a national salvation character for pasting up on doors of residences and shops.

(7) Conducting of national salvation propaganda among relatives and friends during visits for offering new year greetings. In this connection, members of local national salvation bodies will be organized into so-called "New Year Visiting Parties."

(8) Conducting of a movement to oppose dismissals at the end of the lunar year and to promote unemployment insurance.

(9) Collection of contributions whenever possible from places where gambling is taking place during the New Year Days, for the relief of refugees.

(10) Revising and improving games which will assist national salvation propaganda.

(11) Commencing a journalistic campaign to elect "model capitalists" in order to encourage law-abiding merchants and to caution unscrupulous ones.

(12) Promotion of education and native products with the assistance of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, trade associations and other public bodies.

K. M. Bourne
D. C. (Special Branch)

Distribution

Commissioner of Police
D.C. (Special Branch)
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Chinese)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
D.O.s "A", "B" & "C"
D.D.O.s "A", "B" & "C"
Stations (South of Creek)
West Hongkew
Reserve Unit
French Police
C.C.R.
S.V.C.
British Military
U.S.M.C.

FORM. No. 1
2000-12-37

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

S.I. Special Branch 4/1/1939 A

REPORT

Date January 10, 11 1939

Subject (in full) Members of National Salvation elements in custody at Chengtu Road.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I

Information obtained from a reliable source is to the effect that the persons now in custody of the Municipal Police are members of the Service Section of the Shanghai Vocational Circles National Salvation Association.

No instructions are yet to hand as to the proposed movement for the anniversary of the January 28 Incident or the Chinese Lunar New Year. It is learnt that national salvation adherents are planning to start a movement urging local shops not to discharge any shop assistants at the end of Chinese New Year.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
10 JAN 1939
SPECIAL BRANCH

FORM. NO. 3
2000-12-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

S.1, Special Branch Station.

REPORT

Date January 7, 1938.

Subject (in full) Distribution of handbill on Nanking and Peking Roads on January 1.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken *Forwarded by* C Sanford D I

In answer to the query of D.C. (Special Branch) on the attached report, dated, January 4, on the subject of distribution of a handbill on Nanking and Peking Roads on January 1, I beg to state that no copy of the handbill referred to in the report was obtained prior to it being found on January 1.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

File.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
7 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date January 4, 19 38.

Subject Distribution of handbill on Nanking and Peking Roads by a Chinese boy on January 1.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken *Forwarded by* C. Crawford

At about 9.30 a.m. January 1, 1938, copies of a handbill of a national salvation nature couched in the following terms were distributed to shop assistants on Peking and Nanking Roads by a Chinese boy of about 14 years of age:-

"Dear brothers:-

With the advent of the New Year of 1938, upon looking back over the year 1937, when the war of resistance for the emancipation of the Chinese race broke out, we can feel proud that never before in our history can we find such a great war of resistance.

Although we have been unsuccessful from a military point of view, yet we are convinced that the final victory must be ours, as we can tell by the revolutionary history of Russia, when workers, armed with not an inch of iron overpowered the "Czar." The revolutionaries of China, in 1911, who were barehanded, succeeded in overthrowing the Tsing Dynasty. Even in the Spanish Civil War, the government forces have been ever victorious.

All events prove to us that right surpasses might, and indicates that force is not almighty.

Nevertheless, final victory can only be attained through competition and every one of us should stand firm by contributing what he possesses to the nation and the race, and swear never to become slaves.

Should you name the year 1937 as the year of resistance, then the year 1938 will undoubtedly be the year of victory.

How we obtained of copies before ?

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 4 JAN 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT

Date *19*

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

"Down with Japanese Imperialism!"

"Arrest all traitors and those who are pro-Japanese."

"Chinese swear never to be slaves."

"Unite together, workers, farmers, soldiers and students!"

"Fight for the final victory."

"Long live the emancipation of the Chinese Race!"

The source of origin is not mentioned on the handbill.

copy to D.C.A.

K. Yenken
D.S.I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. I. D.

Date January 5, 1938.

Subject New Year Greeting Cards produced by the Zuan Hwa (祥華) Card-making Company.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken *Forwarded by* C Crawford S.I

On receipt of information on December 28 that New Year Greeting cards were being printed for national salvation elements, C.D.S. 156 discovered when making enquiries through printing establishments that the Zuan Hwa Company, Lane 127, House 7 Fokien Road, had a large number on sale.

Acting on the instructions of D.C. (Special Branch), C.D.S. 156 and the undersigned visited the Zuan Hwa Card-making Company, Lane 127, 7 Fokien Road, at 2.45 p.m. December 30, 1937, and interviewed Mr. Ling Chien-hang (林建衡), a staff employee of the company, who in the absence of the owner, was in charge of the firm. He produced on request all accounts in respect of sales of greeting cards (known as Sample No.60), similar to the attached specimen, during the past two months. Mr. Ling stated that towards the end of November, salesmen of the firm distributed sample sets of these cards among local printing shops, who in turn exhibited the cards for sale, fulfilling all orders by direct cash purchase from the Zuan Hwa Card-making Company. Mr. Ling stated that there was no account book recording these transactions as they had all been in the nature of cash sales, in respect of which the company did not make a practice of recording the buyers' particulars. The only records kept by the firm regarding cash sales of the cards in question are as under :-

SHAI. MUNICIPAL POLICE S.B. 6 JAN 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Date of Sale	Quantity sold
18/12/1937	100
22/12/1937	5,000
23/12/1937	200
24/12/1937	200

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Date of sale	Quantity sold
25.12.37	300
27.12.37	100
28.12.37	500

Enquiries among the shop assistants of the firm regarding the possibility of identifying any or all of the purchasers of the cards proved a failure as in each case, they claimed to have paid little attention to the customers, who were unknown to them.

Mr. Ling further stated that the firm had not received an order for additional printing on the cards and has no knowledge as to the shop responsible for the printing of political propaganda on the cards.

Kao Yen-Kan
D.S.I.

DBR
6/1.

D.C.(Special Branch).

34

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039 A

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date January 4, 1938.

Subject Handbills of an anti-Japanese nature dropped from Sun Sun Roof Garden.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken *Forwarded by* Cr. Crawford D.I.

Copies of a handbill entitled "Letter to countrymen on the New Year Day of the 27th Year of the Republic of China," which is of an anti-Japanese nature, were dropped from the roof garden of the Sun Sun Company, Nanking Road, on the afternoon of January 1 and 2, 1938. This pamphlet is different from those confiscated by the Police on December 30, 1937. A summarized translation of this handbill is given hereunder :-

"Dear Brothers:

New Year has come. It is the first day of the 27th year of the Republic of China but we should not forget, it is also the 142nd day since the war of resistance was commenced on August 13, 1937.

Against the Japanese large scale aggression, with the intent to enslave us, and because of the unwillingness of the Chinese people to surrender, we have bravely waged this war for the defence of the race, and in which we are now seeking the true happiness of the New Year. We fight for that ever rising generation which should not be slaves. We are ready to sacrifice everything.

Since the withdrawal of Chinese troops on November 12, 1937, Shanghai appears to have fallen into the hands of the Japanese "robbers" who immediately held demonstrations on Nanking Road, and arrested persons without notice to the authorities concerned; all such action tends to show that they treat us as they would treat slaves. However, we are confident that none of our race are willing to become slaves or traitors. Moreover, they will struggle further and are willing to

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
4 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

S.1.
K.I.V.
S.S.
5/-
C.D.D. Sik
£5-1
S.S.
7/KKSH

sacrifice their liberty and independence for the nation. The activities of those mobile units on the outskirts of Shanghai, prove to us, that Shanghai is still China's.

Dear Brothers! Let us tell you this:- Shanghai has not yet fallen and will never fall into the hands of the enemy. The spirit of the Chinese race will shine forever in Shanghai and the Chinese of Shanghai will never betray their country. The people of Shanghai were born on Chinese soil and are members of the race and they will die for it.

Here are our slogans:-

1) We swear not to be traitors and will not allow traitorous thoughts to exist in our family.
2) We swear not to buy Japanese goods, neither will we offer our energy to help the enemy.
3) To surrender is to lose everything but to resist is to obtain everything.
4) Down with the Japanese imperialists.
5) Long live the Republic of China."

Copy to D.C.A.

D.C.(Special Branch)

Kao Jen-ken
D. S. I.

F. 439 INST. 12-31.
500-2-36

Misc.5/37 (Louza)
2-1-38.

Report sent with 36 pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.					
Where found	Nanking Road near Kwangsi Road.	Time found	3.45p.m.	Date	2-1-38

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Sun Sun Roof Garden, Nanking Road.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	-
How distributed? (If known).	Scattered from Roof Garden.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Japanese.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Nil
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	-

C 3.

Date January, 2nd, 1938.

Signed [signature] D.S.I. Louza

for C. I. etc. i/c ..... *Station.*

F. 439 (INST. 12-31.
500-2-36

3/38.
1-1-38.

Report sent with 15 pamphlets, ~~handbills or newspapers~~ to Special Branch.

Where found	Sun Sun Dept Store Roof Garden, Nanking Rd.	Time found	3.50 p.m.	Date	1-1-38.

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Industrial Area.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp. Mill etc.	-
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown on to Nanking Road from Roof Garden.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Japanese.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	-
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	-

Date January 1st.,1938.

Signed D.M. MacLaren
D.S.10.
for C. I. etc. i/c Louza *Station.*

FM. 2
2660/12-37

3/1938.

File No. 1-1-38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Louza Station,

Date January 1st, 19 38.

Subject Reference to Anti-Japanese Pamphlets found on Nanking Road.

D.S. MacLennan Made by

Chief Inspector. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 3.50.p.m. 1-1-38, S/I Sell and C.P.C.2574 found two Anti-Japanese pamphlets on Nanking Road outside the "Sun Sun" Department Store and as same had presumably been thrown from the Roof Garden of the said premises, the said officers proceeded to the Roof Garden where they found seven further similar pamphlets lying on the floor but no information could be obtained as to the person who had disposed of them.

Simultaneously C.P.C.2612 found one further similar pamphlet at Kweichow and Nanking Roads Corner whilst C.P.C.s 1087 and 3352 found five similar pamphlets at Nanking-Kwangse Roads Corner.

C.D.C.339 and the undersigned conducted enquiries on the said Roof Garden and in the vicinity of where the other pamphlets were found but no person was located who could offer any information as to the person(s) who had disposed of them.

The pamphlets are being forwarded to the Special Branch.

Detectives on Special duty on Roof Garden have been informed to keep observation against this type of offence.

Circulated.

D.M. MacLennan
D.S.IO.

Sen. Det. i/c Louza.

SI
Are they similar to other captured?
Sell

D.D.O. "A" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
2 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FORM No. 3
2000-12-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1. Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date January 5, 1938

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.B. D 00279
Date

Subject (in full) Anti-Japanese Pamphlet found in Sincere Department Store, Nanking Road on December 30, 1937.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S.I.

Forwarded herewith is a brief translation of a mimeographed handbill, entitled "A Joint letter to people in various circles from the Shanghai Citizens' National Salvation League(上海市民救国大同盟), Various Shop Employees' National Salvation Association(各業店員救亡協會), and the Various Factory Employees' National Salvation Association(各工廠職工救国會), in commemoration of the New Year," copies of which were found in possession of two Chinese boys in the Sincere Department Store, Nanking Road, at 4 p.m. December 30 (Louza Misc. Report No. 814/37).

The organizations, which are supposed to be responsible for the issue of this handbill, are unknown to the Special Branch, but enquiries are being made by detectives with a view to tracing their possible source of origin and any further information will form the subject of a further report.

Kao Yen-Ken
D.S.I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S.B.
5 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

S.1.
S.B.
5/1

TRANSLATION

A joint letter to people in various circles from the Shanghai Citizens' National Salvation League, various Shop Employees' National Salvation Association, and the Various Factory Employees' National Salvation Association in commemoration of the New Year."

"In spite of the special circumstances prevailing in Shanghai and which followed the withdrawal of the Chinese troops, we should not become traitors, but continue to show the spirit of the Chinese race. Consequently, on the forthcoming New Year's Day, shops and residences throughout this city ought to hoist the "Chinese National Flag" and swear not to disgrace the nation; to extend the national salvation prcpaganda movement; not to buy enemy goods; and not to co-operate with the enemy. We should support our Government and drive out the Japanese robbers. In commemoration of the New Year, we should curtail expenses, and contribute the money thus saved for the relief of wounded soldiers, refugees and the families of those who have made sacrifice for the nation. We should shout the following slogans:-

1) To commemorate the New Year, we should continue the war of resistance to the bitter end, drive away the Japanese robbers and annihilate all traitors and running dogs.

2) To commemorate the New Year, we should co-operate with Great Britain, U.S.A., France and U.S.S.R. in dealing with Japan.

3) To commemorate the New Year, we should support Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek and other military commanders and recover the lost territory.

4) To commemorate the New Year, we should determine not to buy and sell "enemy" goods and should not support the enemy in any.

5) Down with Japanese Imperialism. Long live the emancipation of the Republic of China!"

Envelop:
Commemorate the New Year!
Don't forget the national crisis!

F. 439 INST. 12-31.
500-2-36

Misc. 814/37

Report sent with 8 copies & 16 envelpes ~~xxxx

814/37
30-12-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 639A/34
Date Dec. 30 / 37

Reference, Two boys found in possession of a number of Anti Japanese pamphlets and envelopes.

D.S.20 Bretherton.

Sir,

At 4.05.p.m. on the 30-12-37 one named Liang Tsi Yuen (梁世荣) employed in the capacity of private detective by the Sincere Company, Nanking Road, brought to this station two boys, named Tsau Wan Shang (曹萬多), 13, Shantung, and Woo Tsung Ho (何仲華), 14, Chinkiang, both resident at the Chengtu Road Police Quarters, whom he found in possession of a number of Anti Japanese pamphlets.

Enquiries by C.D.C.275 and D.S. Bretherton revealed the following: that the above two described youths, whilst passing the time away in the Sincere Store at about 4.p.m. 30-12-37 they picked up from the staircase, that part which is situated between the second and third floors, eight sheets of Anti Japanese literature and sixteen envelopes, which were lying in a bundle.

At no time were the two boys observed distributing the pamphlets. The two boys are of, apparently, parentage with a measure of respectability, the first named being the younger brother of C.P.C.592 attached Central Station, whilst the second named is the son of C.P.C.1731 attached Chengtu Road Station, both are resident at the Chengtu Road Police Quarters.

Verified.

The two boys were eventually allowed to go in custody of their elder brother and father, respectively.

Special Branch informed. Clerk Liao Chung Chien (廖中泉) attended taking away with him one copy (Anti Japanese pamphlet).

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,
Yuck D.S.B.
for D.S. 20

D.D.C. "A" DIV:
S. D[illegible]/c

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
31 DEC 1937
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 1
2000-12-37

Misc. *File No.* 308/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Chengtu Road *Station,*

Date Dec. 31st, 1937.

Subject Reported Propaganda Activities of a National Salvation Nature on New Year Day".

Made by D.I. Hill. *Forwarded by* Officer i/c.

Sir,

With reference to the Special Branch report headed "Reported Activities of a National Salvation Nature on New Year Day".

As it is suspected that national salvation elements may attempt to disseminate propaganda of a political nature at refugee centres in this district, the undersigned accompanied by Inspector Everest, and D.C.I. Liu Wen Chao, visited the undermentioned refugee camps and warned the principals in charge against any lectures of a political nature taking place:-

Camp	Principal.
(1) 14th Refugee Camp of the Disaster Relief Federation of Shanghai Benevolent Societies, 96 Avenue Foch	Mr. Lee Deng Tsieh (李登洁)
(2) 36th Refugee Camp of the Disaster Relief Federation of Shanghai Benevolent Societies, Lane 411, 7 B'Well Rd.	Mr. Kwei Yen Fong (桂延芳)
(3) 130th Refugee Camp of the Disaster Relief Federation of Shanghai Benevolent Societies, 277 Chengtu Road.	Mr. Liu Yee (刘毅)
(4) 3rd Refugee Camp of the International Relief Society, vacant piece of ground on Luzon Road.	Mr. Soong Foh Hwa (宋福华)
(5) Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.	Mr. Yue Kuan (岳宽)

A C.D.C. will be posted for duty at the above mentioned camps throughout the day, i.e. 1-1-38.

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,

D. I.

D. O. "A"

D.D.O."A"

Officer i/c
Sp. Br.

F.M. G. 3000 11-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, Station, 1939 A

REPORT

Date December 31, 1937.

Subject. Handbills and New Year Greeting Cards delivered through the post.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Cantlie D.I

Copies of two handbills and new year greeting cards purporting to emanate from the Shanghai Special District Kuomintang have been delivered to local public organizations through the post. One of the handbills urges the people (1) not to compromise with the enemy and to punish traitors; (2) to save their money and to donate it to the nation and for the relief of refugees. The other leaflet contains a letter to the people from General Chiang Kai-shek exhorting the people to continue the war of resistance against the enemy.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

3/1

SHANGHAI MUNIC... 31 DEC 1937 SPECIAL BRANCH

S.1. K.I.V. 3/1.

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Date 30 DEC 1937

C. P.

I suggest the following :-

1. Strong warning to managers of all Camps & Hospitals that such activities will lead to transfer to Nanton regular centres where Japanese centred

2. Strict Police patrol to intercept visiting groups

3. Plain clothes men to locate regular leaders

4. Arrest of group members & deportation if in possession of forged Cards & other documents reported to in the 4 previous reports

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

D.C. Sp. Br.

D.O.'s herewith memo. approved.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 31 DEC 1937 (DIVISIONS)

FM. G. 3000 11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 80394

S.1, Special Branch XXXXXX

REPORT

Date December 29, 19 37.

Subject "Refugee Camp Workers' Lien Nyi (Mutual Friendship) Society" - Notification to local refugee camps.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C Gaston D.S

Local refugee camps have recently received through the mail, copies of a mimeographed notice from a so-called "Refugee Camp Workers' Lien Nyi (Mutual Friendship) Society" (難民收容所工作人員聯誼社), which instructs the camps to celebrate the forthcoming New Year in accordance with the measures laid down by the society. A full copy of the notice together with the measures to be taken in the celebration has been obtained from the 40th Refugee Camp, situated in the premises of the Temple of Heaven, and is forwarded herewith together with full translations.

Enquiries conducted at various refugee camps and also the Disaster Relief Federation of Shanghai Benevolent Societies, 35 Yunnan Road, and its "Refugees' Relief Branch", 1454 Avenue Edward VII, which organizations takes charge of most of the local camps, have failed to ascertain the whereabouts of the so-called "Refugee Camp Workers' Lien Nyi Society" or who the sponsors are, but it is reasonable to believe from the nature of the instructions that the local "national salvation" elements are behind this movement to further their propaganda campaign scheduled between December 25 and January 3 in refugee camps.

cp
D.C.(DW)
D.C.(G)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 30 DEC. 1937 SPECIAL BRANCH

The refugee camps in the Settlement, totalling 151, are controlled and managed by the following organizations :-

Disaster Relief Federation of Shanghai Benevolent Societies, 35 Yunnan Road.

"Refugees' Relief Branch" of the Disaster Relief Federation of Shanghai Benevolent Societies, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.

F.M. C. 3000 11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

International Relief Society, Chinese Y.M.C.A. Building, 123 Boulevard de Montigny.

World Red Swastika Society, Lane 299, 4 Rue Ratard.

Chinese Tsi Sung Society, also known as the White Cross Society, 2 Koo Ka Loong, off Ningpo Road.

Ts Sung Benevolent Society (濟聖善院), Lane 575, 22 Honan Road.

Chung Hwa Christian Federation, Moore Memorial Chruch, 316 Yu Ya Ching Road.

Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 32 Rue Corneille.

1st Special District Citizens' Federation, 545 Kiukiang Road.

National Child Welfare Association of China, 131 Museum Road.

Buddhists' Association, 418 Hart Road.

Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.

Ts Yuan (祇園) Buddhists' Society, [illegible] Rue Henniquin.

Huchow Guild, 263 Kweichow Road.

Kiangning Guild, 635 Sinza Road.

Paoshan Hsien Government Relief Committee, Lane 1691, 1 Bubbling Well Road.

Copies to:-
D.O.'s A-B-C.
A. M' Sarl,
DBP. 30/12

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

F. A. & D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D. C. (Special Branch).

Translation

December 24.

..... Refugee Camp,

New Year's Day of the 27th Year of the Republic of China will be with us soon. To celebrate the first New Year's Day, after the commencement of the sacred war for the emancipation of the people of the Republic of China, measures have been drafted by this society, and we send you herewith a copy of these measures for your guidance.

This society will also, in celebration of this epoch-making New Year's Day, solicit contributions towards the purchase of flags and New Year cards for presentation to various refugee camps. A set of these articles will be presented to your refugee camp in due course.

Between December 25 and January 3, visits will be paid by various consolation groups to the refugee camps. Please receive them on arrival.

(Chop) Shanghai Refugee Camp Workers' Lien Nyi Society.

Translation

Measures to Celebrate New Year's Day

(proposed by the Refugee Camp Workers' Lien Nyi Society).

I) Programme for the New Year's Celebration Meeting

1. Flag-raising (prior to the ceremony, the meaning of the national flag will be explained to the refugees) and singing of the flag raising and Party songs.

2. An explanation of the importance of celebrating the New Year's Day, by the Chairman.

3. National flag presentation (flags will be presented by the Refugee Camp Workers' Lien Nyi Society to various refugee camps, for exhibition at these places. Representatives from among the refugees may be appointed to accept the flags).

4. Speeches (to be delivered by guests, officers in charge of refugee camps, employees of refugee camps and refugees).

5. Oath-taking (oaths against becoming traitors, dealing in Japanese goods and working for the enemy, will be administered). (The wording of the oaths to be drawn up by those administering).

6. Shouting of slogans (Down with traitors! Oppose traitors' organizations! Down with Japanese imperialism! Long live the Republic of China! Support General Chiang Kai-shek in prosecuting the war of resistance to the end!)

7. Other items (to be added by the refugee camp concerned).

II) Celebration Group

From six to ten refugees including the members of the Celebration Group organized by teachers for juveniles in each refugee camp will be appointed representatives to pay New Year's visits to various other refugee camp. (Visitors should carry with them New Year Greeting Cards presented by the Refugee Camp Workers' Lien Nyi Society). There will be more fun if the refugees appointed can make speeches and sing.

III) Comforting Group

From three to five refugees from each refugee camp will be appointed to visit various wounded soldiers' hospitals to comfort the patients. (The refugee representatives should carry with them New Year Greeting Cards presented by the Lien Nyi Society). The wording of consolation speeches to be drawn up by the refugee camps concerned

(N.B.) (This would point to shifting the responsibility to innocent people should any arrest be made).

IV) Wall Newspapers

Wall newspapers will be issued by the refugee camps on New Year's Day.

223 B.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date 30/12/1937

D.C. 113

It is useful to have information but Detail like to all information given which would enable us to identify action

C.P.
Such information forwarded by the writer

30 DEC. 1937

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch. 61616/

REPORT

Date December 28, 19 37

Subject (in full) Shanghai Vocational Circles National Salvation Association - propaganda movement in the New Year.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S.

CP
DC(D.IV)
DC(A)

The Shanghai Vocational Circles National Salvation Association have prepared propaganda literature and national flags made of paper for distribution during the coming New Year. Copies of the literature have been obtained by the Municipal Police and are attached herewith together with their translation.

Efforts ~~have~~ are been being continued with a view to ascertaining the origin of these pamphlets. So far it has been learned that the blank New Year cards similar to Item No. 3 in the appendix are being sold by the Zai Hwa 孫華 Card Company, Lane 127, No. 7, Fokien Road near Foochow Road. The blank cards sold by this company are inscribed with the design of the two Chinese flags and the four characters 恭賀新禧(New Year Greetings), leaving the remainder of the message to be filled in by the sender. A specimen of the blank card is attached herewith/as item No.6.

Now we have a further report will follow

Enquiries are still proceeding.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
29 DEC. 1937
SPECIAL BRANCH

Distr:-
D.O. A
" B.
" C.
French Police.
D.C.(Special Branch).

Sih Tse-liang
C. D. I.

29/12
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

(1)

Translation of a pamphlet entitled "Notice regarding the distribution of greeting cards and handbills."

In order that the propaganda movement may yield a good and satisfactory result, the following rules governing the distribution of greeting cards and handbills must be observed:-

(1) Do not apply for too many greeting cards and handbills but try to deliver to suitable persons all those which you have obtained. Every class of the masses should be exploited to participate in the movement and they should be given the propaganda literature for distribution.

(2) Special attention should be given to the occupation of the would-be recipients of the literature. No good purpose could possibly be served by delivering to a school teacher or lawyer a pamphlet urging protection of the livelihood of workers and employees.

(3) Shareholders of large business houses, persons of good standing in business circles and employees of commercial firms should be made the recipients of propaganda matter.

(4) The best way to distribute propaganda matter is to deliver it personally to the recipient; propagandists will, at the same time, conduct verbal propaganda.

(5) The greeting cards in English may be delivered to foreign friends in person. These cards may also be mailed to foreigners whose addresses are mentioned in the Hong List of Telephone Directory.

(6) Propagandists should redouble their efforts in conducting propaganda amongst those friends and relatives who hold prominent positions in business circles.

(2)

Paper slip which bears the following slogans:-

"Support our glorious 'Blue sky, white sun and red ground' national flag! "

"Persons who support the national flag should unite and be organized!"

"Long live the Republic of China and long live the emancipation of the Chinese nation!"

(3)

Greeting card which bears the Chinese National Flag and the Kuomintang Party Flag as well as the following seasonal wishes and slogans in Chinese and English:-

(In Chinese)

Wishing you a Happy New Year

From the Shanghai Associated Employees and Workers.

Shanghai belongs to the Chinese!

We will never cooperate with the enemy!

Support the Government in fighting to the bitter end!

We will gain the final victory!

(In English. On the reverse side)

Wishing you peace and joy and all the season's blessings.

From the Shanghai Associated Employees and Workers.

For the sake of Humanity, stop the aggressive war.
For the sake of Peace, invoke sanctions against the invading country.

Help China to fight to the last, for her holy cause.

---

(4)

Summarized translation of a pamphlet entitled "Reduction in staff and pay and the protection of the livelihood of the employees and workers."

Owing to business depression in consequence of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, various business concerns are enforcing a reduction in staff and pay with a view to

safeguarding their investments. This measure, however, will not yield the result they desire but, instead, will enable the Japanese robbers to change the economic structure of the country to their own benefit more easily.

During the past month, we saw the Japanese robbers attempt to seize important communications and financial organs and to control the newspapers but they failed because none of the trained employees were willing to work under them. Here we notice the strength of a united front of the employers and employees. In order to build up such a united front, the employers are requested first to protect the livelihood of their employees. A general reduction in pay without dispensing with the services of these employees whom it has been decided to diamiss would be the most suitable way to cope with the situation.

Under the present circumstances, employees are urged to assist their employers to increase production and enforce economy. Protection of the livelihood of the employees is also one of the objects of the national salvation movement. Should the employees be thrown out of employment they would be unable to undertake national salvation activities.
The following activities appertaining to the livelihood protection movement should be accelerated:-

A) Organize unemployed mutual aid associations.
B) Organize employment agencies to obtain employment for the unemployed.
C) Organize different kinds of associations to promote friendship between the employees, and unification among them.
D) Try to persuade those inactive employees to participate in the movement.

The employees should apprehend that the sole object of the employees livelihood movement is to form a united front of the employers and employees to oppose the economic invasion of the Japanese robbers. Therefore the employees should not put forth any harsh demands or take any drastic measures in dealing with their employers.

The Chinese nation is fighting for its existence. Every one should realize at heart that they share the nation's fate and that only by solidifying their union can they cope with the situation.

Shanghai Associated Employees and Workers.

---

(5)

National Flag (made of paper).

---

(6)

A specimen of the blank new year card.



FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 27, 1937.

Subject National Salvation Bodies - Secret Activities.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Crawford, D.I.

I beg to forward herewith two mimeographed leaflets, one entitled "Outline of Work for the Days between December 25, 1937 and January 3, 1938" purporting to emanate from the Vocational Circles National Salvation Association, and the other containing a letter from General Chiang Kai-shek. Full translations are appended herewith.

It is learned that local national salvation elements will, in cooperation with the Shanghai Women's Movement Acceleration Association and other benevolent bodies, secretly organize four groups each of ten smaller groups of four or five members for the purpose of carrying out propaganda work in the wounded soldiers hospitals and refugee camps and collecting "ten cent" contributions from relatives and friends for the upkeep of refugees.

It is also learned that these elements are also planning to prepare a large number of national flags for distribution to alleyway tenants for use on New Year's Day.

Sih Tse-liang
C. D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

Copies sent to D.C.'s 'A', 'B' & 'C' and Mr. Sarly.

28/12

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

DC (Dis)
DC (Gen)

SPECIAL BRANCH 28 DEC. 1937 MUNICIPAL POLICE

TRANSLATION

Outline of work for the ten days between December 25 and January 3, 1938.

---

1. For the following two reasons, the ten days between December 25 and January 3 should be considered as a period for special work:-

(a) December 25 is the anniversary of the Yunnan Uprising as well as the anniversary of the safe return of General Chiang Kai Shek from Sian to Nanking, and is Christmas Day as observed by foreigners. On this festival, local public bodies and organs will conduct a "relief contributions movement." We should support the movement, during which we should include the work of disseminating anti-Japanese and national salvation propaganda and organize a united war front.

(b) January 1st is the 27th anniversary of the formation of the Republic of China. The local commercial organs will close for holidays between January 1 and 3, or 5, and consequently the citizens will be able to conduct systematic propaganda and organization work. The work between December 25 and January 3 should be continuous, and we should accelerate our activities.

2. (c) What arethe circumstances surrounding our "special" work during these ten days? Generally speaking, the organization of a "peace front" between Great Britain, the U.S.A., France and U.S.S.R. is developing, from the recent attacks on British and American commercial ships and gunboats. With regard to the national situation, although the Japanese may continue their military operations on a large scale or temporarily suspend them in order

to consolidate their defence, the National Government will continue its war of resistance, and there is no doubt that the national conditions will improve. In consequence of the fall of Nanking, the idea of defeat may exist in the minds of the three million Shanghai citizens. However, excited by the international and national situation, the activities of Chinese traitors, the arrests and attacks on anti-Japanese patriots and the suspension of leading newspapers have undoubtedly aroused the indignation of the people and made them more determined to fight to the bitter end with the full confidence of a final victory.

The important object of the special work for the ten days is to utilize the present situation for conducting propaganda activities and developing the national salvation movement so as to increase the strength of the Shanghai people for the defence of Greater Shanghai. Although the circumstances in the Settlement and French Concession and the attitude of the authorities there are not satisfactory, the relations existing between Japan and the three Powers- Great Britain, the U.S.A. and France - are becoming worse and the situation in the Settlement and French Concession still enables us to conduct national salvation activities semi-openly. We should remove all obstacles by carrying on our activities under the guise of charitable movements etc.

(3) Substantial measures of special work during the ten days.

(a) Prior to December 25 we should respond to the call for refugee relief sponsored by the International Relief Committee. Various bodies should apply direct to the International Relief Committee for receipt books for furthering the "ten cents a day movement" and other movements to raise funds for the relief of refugees. This is a prelude to the work of December 25.

(b) On December 25, we must call meetings of the masses in the form of Christmas gala meetings, dinner parties and other programmes of entertainment. At these gatherings, we should collect contributions for refugees and should also touch upon the significance of the anniversaries of the Yunnan Uprising, the Sian incident, and the formation of the united front. We should make all efforts to stir the patriotism of the attendance.

(c) At the gatherings on December 25, preparations should be made for the work on New Year Day. The work on that day will be as follows:-

(1) Hoist national flags. Urge the masses to make national flags by themselves.

(2) Print on new year cards national flags and cartoons indicating international sanctions against aggressors and the following words both in English and Chinese:- "Rejoice in the birth of the Republic of China" and "Prosperity for your country and yourselves." In a word, the cards should arouse the nationalism of the people and cause them to be aware of the oppression of the enemy.

(3) Make arrangements to visit wounded soldiers hospitals, and refugee camps on New Year Day or on December 25. If possible, dramatic and singing groups should be organized for visiting these places.

(4) Make arrangements that national flags will be hoisted in alleyways, at refugee camps and business centres on New Year's Day and pay respect to the national flags.

(5) Conduct all kinds of celebration meetings, including new year visits and dinner parties for the

purpose of conducting national salvation propaganda and organization work.

4. In undertaking the above mentioned activities, the following points should be noted:-

(1) The important object of our activities is to increase the patriotic feelings of the Shanghai people and to keep them active even in the present unfavourable situation. Let us stress this point. Our slogans should be appropriate to the present feelings of the Shanghai citizens and should not deal with ideals which are too high for fear that it will only hinder the development of the national salvation movement and will increase the distance between the national salvation front and the masses.

(2) We should endeavour to increase the relationship between the persons attending the various gatherings and to organize them into various bodies. This is important as the fundamental object of the movement is to increase the strength of various organizations.

(3) We will strive for facilities in activities but we must not come into friction with the Settlement and French Concession authorities. We must utilize as much as possible the relations between the Japanese "robbers" and the three Powers - Great Britain, the U.S.A. and France. We should also endeavour to get assistance for our country from the international peace front. All acts of an extreme nature will be harmful and hinder the national salvation movement.

December 20, 1937.

TRANSLATION

A Letter to the People from General Chiang Kai-shek

Since the commencement of the war of resistance, about 300,000 casualties have been suffered by China in addition to losses sustained by the people. The sacrifices made in this war by China are the heaviest of all wars waged by her against foreign aggression. As the Commander-in-Chief of the Chinese Forces, I feel more aggrieved over these losses than any one and so long as I live, I will dedicate myself to the continuance of the war of resistance in order that a final victory for the race and nation may be obtained.

There are two ways by which the enemy may prosecute her invasion of China. One is to annex China at one swallow and the other is to annex her by continual nibblings. The enemy has now shown its preference for the first method by the occupation of Nanking. The method previously adopted by the enemy was the second of the two methods. By this way, China would come under the control of the enemy without the people being aware of the ultimate magnitude of the invasion. Now that the enemy has chosen the method of swallowing China at one gulp, the people are made aware of the national crises, and consequently the present tactics adopted by the enemy are favourable to China. China's policy is to prolong the war of resistance. It is not by the capture of the city of Nanking or any other large city that a final victory can be claimed. It depends upon the determination of the people and the extensive defence put up by all the villages in the country for a final victory. If the fathers warn their sons and the elder brothers their younger brothers of the inevitability of the war of resistance, every village in the 40,000,000 square miles of territory which comprises China will become a strongly defended fortress and prove fatal to the enemy. In the circumstances, the people

should not worry over the temporary setbacks which China has suffered, but should be determined to continue the war of resistance and have confidence in a final victory being secured by China. For the information of the people, I point out the following:-

1) The present war of resistance is a necessary process in the evolution of the people. If the people desire independence and freedom for the nation and a re-constructed China, it is necessary for the people to face this war of resistance. This war is a struggle between the invaded and the invaders, or, the followers of the "Three People's Principles" against the imperialistic aggressors. We were fully aware, even at the very beginning of the war, of the inferiority of the Chinese armaments, but the revolutionary spirit shown by the people is far superior. The histories of the various countries of the world show that the more hardships and privations endured by a nation in the course of its evolution, the greater will be its ultimate victory. Everything depends upon the unswerving determination of the people. The object of the enemy is not only the complete subjugation of China, but the massacring of her people, the destruction of her culture, the extinction of the "Three People's Principles" and the dissipation of the revolutionary spirit of the people. So long as this revolutionary spirit remains, so long will the nation exist. If we surrender at this stage, the nation will perish and the life of the people will be the life of beasts of burden and their sufferings will be one hundred times heavier than those at present being sustained by them. The people should know that to attain the objects of a revolution and to relieve their country of the oppression attendent upon invasion, heavy sacrifices are required of the people. For the sake of preserving the nation for ourselves and posterity, we must not flinch from making a sacrifice, however great it

may be.

2) Since we are made aware of the inevitablity of the war of resistance as a necessary process in China's evolution, we must go forward in the direction indicated, no matter how unfavourably the situation develops for China. Although we are not sure of a final victory even if we continue to resist, yet to surrender to the enemy at present would be to accelerate the destruction of China. Rather suffer defeat in the war of resistance than perish by surrendering. Defeats may turn out to be victories, but a country once destroyed can never again be resuscitated. Active resistance will bring us ultimate victory; passive resistance will ensure our immediate defeat. The present war of resistance against Japan has been going on for five months already. The intention of the enemy at first was to subjugate China without fighting, but China throughout has refused to submit. Consequently the enemy has failed in his original objective. The deeper the enemy penetrates, the more difficult will his position become. If the enemy desires to occupy the 40,000,000 square miles of China's territory and to massacre her 400,000,000 people, consider how many soldiers he will require to accomplish this task. If all the people refuse to submit and continue to resist, the armed forces of the enemy may prove of no avail in the end. The people, therefore, should be determined to resist and have confidence in a final victory being obtained for China.

3) The invasion of China by Japan is a prelude to her invasion of the world. When the war of resistance commenced, we made known to the people the aim of the struggle which is two fold: namely, (1) to fight for the existence and independence of the nation, and (2) to fight for justice and world peace. Although the international sanctions against the enemy have not been enforced completely, yet the right or wrong of the

issue is perfectly known to the world. Confronted with such a national crisis, we must exert ourselves to our utmost and not rely upon others for support. If justice remains, our object will be attained in the end.

With the trust placed in me by the Party and the nation, I have no alternative but to continue the war of resistance and wish the people to follow my example.

(Special Branch) Office Notes

No. S. B. D.

Date

REGISTRY 22 DEC 1937

Do A.P.
Do P.P.
Sec A.P.

C.P.

In regard to attached enquiries re
centering two or organisations to adopted
Communist tactics at any later time to
eliminate. Plans proposed give a line
on what to look for.

I suggest all persons found so
acting be deported on placed attached
to Settlement

Frank Pakes informed.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
23 DEC. 1937
(DIVISIONS)

They should be
cancelled & replaced
Y Kd can't have divide
What to do
with them

FORM NO. 3
G. 20 M-36

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date December 22, 1937.

Subject (in full). The Shanghai Vocational Circles National Salvation Association - pamphlets relating to propaganda movement to be carried out between December 25, 1937 & January 1, 1938.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.C.

Forwarded herewith are two pamphlets "Notice No.9" and "Notice No.10" purporting to emanate from the Shanghai Vocational Circles National Salvation Association. Notice No.9 contains measures to persuade the managements of business concerns to refrain from dispensing with the services of their employees at the end of the year, while Notice No.10 advocates a propaganda campaign between December 25, 1937 and January 1, 1938.

Full translation of the two pamphlets are attached herewith and it is of interest to note, that in Notice No.10, the various local national salvation associations are requested to conduct national salvation propaganda during meetings which will be convened for December 25 at "public places" and schools ostensibly for celebrating Christmas.

CP
DC (D.IV)
D.C. (Cr.)

22 DEC

Copy to Mr. Lamb
Do. A.C.B. S.B.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D.C. (Special Branch).

TRANSLATION

Notice No.9 purporting to emanate from the Shanghai Vocational Circles National Salvation Association, dated 17/12/37, re Employment Protection Propaganda Movement

The year end is fast approaching and the business concerns will discharge on that occasion a large number of their employees especially those who took an active part in the national salvation movement and incurred the displeasure of their employers. An increase in the figures of the unemployed will tend to obstruct the development of the national salvation movement and we have decided to adopt the following principal points and measures:-

Principal Points

1. Demand and persuade the management of the concerns to refrain from utilizing the occasion to dismiss their employees.
2. Demand employment protection by united force and peaceful terms.
3. To apply boycotts against the unpatriotic merchants who oppress the national salvation movement.

Measures

1. The committee members of the national salvation associations should request the leading merchants and official organs to persuade the business firms to refrain from discharging their employees.
2. The members of the various organizations should lead the people in a movement to request the newspaper offices, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, and the various trade associations to maintain and safeguard the living of the employees.

3. The publications issued by the national salvation associations should carry out propaganda in connection with the movement.

4. The members of the various national salvation associations should direct the employees of the business concerns in forming "Employment Protection Mutual Aid Associations."

5. The national salvation bodies should address the big business concerns requesting them not to discharge their employees. In the letters, the national salvation bodies are advised not to use their bona-fide names.

The various bodies, on receiving this notice, should convene meetings to discuss the enforcement of the above measures and report the result to Tsu Wei (pseudonym of the Shanghai Vocational Circles National Salvation Association.)

Tsu Wei. 17/12/37.

TRANSLATION

Notice No.10 purporting to emanate from the Shanghai Vocational Circles National Salvation Association, dated 17/12/37, re extension of propaganda movement on the occasion of Christmas, Anniversary of Yunnan Uprising and the New Year.

Christmas will fall on December 25 coinciding with the Anniversary of Yunnan Uprising and the Anniversary of the Release of General Chiang Kai Shek from Sian. Six days after Christmas will be the New Year. We must avail ourselves of the opportunity to extend our propaganda and strengthen the national salvation spirit of the masses. Tsu Wei (pseudonym of the Shanghai Vocational Circles National Salvation Association) has decided to carry out a propaganda campaign along the following lines between December 25, 1937 and January 1, 1938:-

1. The various national salvation associations should unite together to extend the movement.
2. The various organizations should solicit cotton padded clothes, food, etc. of their own accord. They should proceed to console refugees and wounded soldiers on December 25, and form children's classes and women's associations.
3. Every effort should be made to obtain permission to use "public places" and schools to hold meetings on December 25 to celebrate Christmas. The public should be urged to participate and in the meetings, programmes of a national salvation nature should be included in celebrating the Anniversary of Yunnan Uprising and the Anniversary of the Release of General Chiang Kai Shek from Sian.
4. During the propaganda week, the cells of the various organizations should hold meetings to discuss the relation between the Yunnan Uprising and the war of resistance.

5. During the week, the various organizations should persuade the people to write to Gen. Chiang to show their support in the war of resistance.
6. The Vocational Circles National Salvation Association has prepared a large number of "National Salvation" greeting cards which will be distributed to Chinese and foreigners alike. Other organizations are requested to follow this example.
7. The Vocational Circles National Salvation Association has prepared a large number of national flags and will distribute them to the various residents in the alleyways as well as shops for them to display on the anniversaries. Other organizations are requested to do likewise.
8. When the national flags are distributed to the residents and shops, the people should be informed of the importance of supporting the national flag. If possible, organizations entitled "Ten Men's Association to Support the National Flag" may be formed.
9. The various organizations should induce the residents and shops to hoist flags on December 25, 1937 and Jan. 1, 1938.
10. On January 1, 1938 the various organizations may hold meetings to discuss measures appertaining to the national salvation activities under the pretence that they have gathered to celebrate the New Year.

On receiving the notice, the responsible officer of the organization should immediately discuss measures to carry out a propaganda campaign. All the organizations should send in their reports before January 7, 1938, on the result of their activities.

Tsu Wei (pseudonym of the Shanghai Vocational Circles National Salvation Association).
17/12/37.

FORM NO. 3
G. 2 [illegible]-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch S/8639

REPORT

Date December 23, 1937.

Subject (in full) The Shanghai Vocational Circles National Salvation Association - pamphlets dealing with methods to carry out secret activities.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by*.....

Submitted herewith are two memeographed pamphlets, one "Notice No.7," issued by the Shanghai Vocational Circles' National Salvation Association, containing directions to be followed by its members in concentrating their attention upon conducting secret activities in Shanghai, and the other "Notice No. 8," issued by the same body, soliciting the views of various organizations as to the disposal of the funds raised sometime ago for the purchase of gloves for Chinese soldiers.

Full translations of these pamphlets are attached herewith, but it is worthy of note that Notice No. 7 gives detailed instructions as to the procedures to be carried out in the work of secret activities and if followed is guaranteed to minimise the risk of being discovered by the authorities.

CP

D.C.(Sp)

SPECIAL BRANCH 22 DEC. 1937 INTERNAL

Copy to Mr. Sandy

DBP 22/12

Sih Tse-liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

S.1

12.1 DBP. 24/12

C.D.I. Sih 24/12

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

TRANSLATION

Notice No. 7 : The unfavourable political situation in Shanghai and the conducting of secret Activities.

The circumstances in the foreign concession in Shanghai have taken a turn for the worse and have been apparent ever since the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from this area. The British and French authorities have made concession after concession to the Japanese troops, who, after having created the Nanking Road Incident, have conducted searches in the Great Eastern Hotel and houses on the extra-Settlement roads and arrested a number of Chinese. Although protests were filed with the Japanese authorities by the British Consulate-General and the Shanghai Municipal Council, the former have turned a deaf ear to them.

Meanwhile, the Shanghai Municipal Council announced that persons, who rendered assistance to the Chinese troops prior to their withdrawal from Shanghai, would be protected but no protection whatever would be given to those persons who undertook anti-Japanese activities thereafter. The proclamation shows clearly that the Shanghai Municipal Council under the influence of the Japanese troops have taken steps to suppress all national salvation movements. At present the Japanese troops are buying over a large number of traitors with a view to engaging them in frustrating the national salvation movements. In order to avoid a setback, national salvation bodies are hereby instructed to pay close attention to their activities and keep them as secret as possible. The following three points must be understood throughly:-

(1) It must be clearly noted that the activities will have to be conducted secretly but by no means suspended.

(2) Do not rush matters because too drastic measures will in the present circumstances handicap the development of activities.

(3) Every one should realize the importance of conducting secret activities and should not pay too much attention to the form of these activities.

Tsu Wei (pseudonym of the vocational circles national salvation association) hereby suggested that the following measures relating to secret activities be discussed and enforced by the various organizations:-

(1) Organization

(A) An organization should keep its office secret and no member is to be allowed to visit or remain in the office unless with the permission of the authoritative officer.

(B) The office of an organization should be cleared of anti-Japanese decorations and furnished like a common family residence or a business firm. No documents are to be kept in the office nor any of them be brought in without previous careful consideration.

(C) An organization should establish a communication address preferably in the home of one of their members in order to maintain a constant close contact with other organizations.

(D) Offices of the organizations should be removed from time to time.

(2) Documents

(A) The documents of an organization should be kept in a safe place preferably at a house which, apart from being used as a store, has no other relations with the activities of the body. The mistress of

a house may be requested to keep these documents in a well protected place and it will not be necessary to inform her of the real nature of the documents but she should be convinced that they are important business agreements.

(B) Organizations should burn all their documents which are of no more importance.

(C) Names of persons, and addresses should be replaced by pseudonyms and the numbers in the addresses should be falsified either by adding on or reducing the number.

(D) The minutes of meetings should be written in the simplest language but much better in cipher.

(3) Meetings

(A) Care must be exercised in selecting places for holding meetings. If possible, the meetings should be held in the houses of the members of the organizations by turn.

(B) At a meeting the fewer the attendance the better. More meetings on a small scale should be held.

(C) Special attention should be paid to the time of the meetings, which should not be prolonged to permit unnecessary arguments.

(D) When attending a meeting, persons should not bring with them unnecessary documents.

(E) It is preferable to post guards outside the place where a big meeting is being held.

(F) Persons should attend and leave the meeting place separately and quietly and never in groups.

(G) While proceeding to or departing from the office of an organization or a meeting place, one must be careful on the way that he is not shadowed by some other person.

(4) Names of organizations, responsible officers and members.

(A) The members should be guided by the organization and not by any individual of the organization in conducting their activities.

(B) The names of the organizations hereafter should be replaced by pseudonyms.

(C) Members of cells of an organization should avoid making acquaintance with each other and acquaintances should avoid making unnecessary calls on each other.

(D) Members of an organization should exercise the greatest care while talking in a public place. It is best to talk less there.

(5) Distribution Station and Communication addresses.

(A) The various organizations should establish an effective distribution centre, the persons living there should have proper employment as a camouflage and should have a trustworthy character.

(B) The propaganda literature on being received, should be immediately distributed by safest measures to the various cells. Each cell should elect a member to handle the propaganda matter, but on no account will they be distributed during a meeting.

(C) The various organizations should each establish a communication address to receive and transmit instructions and information. The officer-in-charge should have a trustworthy character and the communication address should be kept secret from the members not entitled to know.

The directors and organizations may discuss and amend

the above rules.

Tsu Wei (pseudonym of the vocational
circles national salvation
association.)
11.12.37.

TRANSLATION

Notice No. 8

Soliciting the opinion of the various organizations regarding the disbursement of the fund raised for purchasing gloves for Chinese soldiers defending Greater Shanghai.

No sooner had this organization initiated the campaign for raising funds to purchase gloves for Chinese soldiers defending Greater Shanghai than the Chinese troops began to withdraw from this area. Up to the present, the Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association, the Women's Circles National Salvation Association, and the Students Circles' National Salvation Association have collected a total sum of about $5,000.00 while this association alone raised some $4,000.00. In consequence of the change in the military situation, the money raised cannot be used in the way it was intended. A joint meeting of the various national salvation associations was held and it was decided that the fund be allotted to the following purposes:-

1. To console the Chinese troops and police constables at present accommodated in the foreign concessions.
2. For the relief of the refugees.
3. To defray expenses incurred by the national salvation association associationsin conducting their activities.

The various national salvation associations have decided to allot the fund raised by them equally for the above three items. This association, however, wishes to solicit the opinion of its members and the persons, who had contributed the fund, regarding the disbursement of the money. The latter are requested to hand in their suggestions within five days so that the problem can be solved without further delay. The money is at present in the custody of the Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association, the Vocational Circles National Salvation Association and the Women's Circles National Salvation Association.

Tsu Wei(朱葳) (Pseudonym of the Vocational Circles National Salvation Asso.)

803977/3

November 23, 37.

Dear Dr. Patterson,

The organization you refer to is the "Vocational Circles Association to save the Nation".

It was closed by the Police on November 5 because of objectionable activities. It was inaugurated on September 12 by members of the National Salvation Association, the Tangpu, Mr. Wong Siau-lai and others. Seven leaders of the National Salvation Association were under arrest for communistic activities for some time prior to the outbreak of hostilities and were later released by order of the Government. There is no doubt that they took a leading part in the formation of the present Association and it is probable that they are still carrying on their activities in a secret way. There is no reason to believe that they have changed their views to any extent. If you should obtain any information as to their present activities, I would be glad to have it.

Yours sincerely,

Dr. J. Lee M. Paterson,
The Lester Chinese Hospital.

1000. 7-37

仁濟醫院

THE LESTER CHINESE HOSPITAL

SHANGHAI. 上海

Tel. Nos:-
90164-5-6
(PRIVATE EXCHANGE TO ALL DEPARTMENTS.)

November 19th 1937

Commissioner Young,
S.M. Police.

Dear Mr. Young,

I wonder if I may again take advantage of your kindness to have an enquiry placed in the right quarter.

We have had some of our trained nurses leaving the hospital recently, without notice, and there are others who are somewhat unsettled. There is a strong probability that this is due to influences from a group calling themselves the 'Professionals' National Salvation Society', or some such name. I enclose the Chinese name with this.

I understand that a number of such societies have recently been closed down by the Police of the Settlement and Concession, partly because of communistic tendencies. They are apt to get hold of these young inexperienced persons. I should be glad to know if this is one of these societies. I am anxious not to have open enquiries amongst the nurses lest it precipitate any crisis. Any information along these lines would be most valuable.

Yours most sincerely,

J Lee H Paterson

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch / Station.

REPORT

Date November 6, 19 37

Subject Closure of the Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation, Lane 132, House 4, Park Road.

Made by D. S. Larby Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

Between 11.30 a.m. and 12.15 p.m. November 5, detectives attached to the Special Branch with the assistance of the detective staff of Sinza Station, proceeded to Lane 132, House 4, Park Road, where the offices of the Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation(上海市職業界救亡協會) are located, and seized and brought to Headquarters a quantity of pamphlets, magazines, receipt books, correspondence etc., connected with the Association.

Mr. Tang Sao-tsing(唐少卿), a staff member of the Consolation Section of the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation, who was present during the visit of the Police, was informed that this organization by order of the Shanghai Municipal Council would not be permitted to function in the International Settlement. However, should the association desire to make an application to the Shanghai Municipal Council for registration, such application should be submitted to Police Headquarters for consideration.

Arrangements were made by Sinza Station for the posting of a C.P.C. on the premises in order to ensure that the instructions of the Police were obeyed.

Attached hereto is a list of the documents seized at the aforementioned offices.

Subsequently, at 11.25 a.m. on November 6, members of the Special Branch visited the Sing Kwan Vocational School, Lane 270 Chungking Road and interviewed Mr. Chang Sing-pah(張新伯), headmaster of the school and concurrently first tenant of the premises at Lane 132, House 4, Park Road, and informed him that the Shanghai Vocational Circles Association would be obliged to confine its activities to the relief of refugees

9/11

S.I.

DSR

9/11.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject - 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

and wounded soldiers, supplying of comforts etc.

It was learned from Mr. Chang that he had sub-let three rooms at Lane 132, House 4, Park Road, to a friend of his, one Yoen Tsing-wei(袁清偉), a certain Mr. Pan Niang-yao acting as guarantor. In accordance with the instructions of the Police, Mr. Chang promised to inform the second tenant, Yoen Tsing-wei, through the guarantor, Mr. Pan, of the Police warning. He also stated that should the Municipal Council at any future time consider the occupation of his premises by the Vocational Circles Association to be undesirable, he would be pleased to ask the second tenant to remove. Although he would do his best to see that the instructions of the Police were adhered to, Mr. Chang stated that he would not be responsible for the activities of the Association as he himself took no part in them. However, should the necessity arise, he would be willing to take steps to see that the guarantor shouldered all responsibility.

It is of interest to note here that Mr. Pan, the so-called guarantor, is a leading figure in the Vocational Circles Association, though he himself has avoided acting as second tenant of the premises. Yoen Tsing-wei, the sub-lessee, is the secretary of the Association and it will be recalled that this individual was arrested by the Municipal Police on March 15, 1936, for being concerned in the strike of workers of the Yue Fong Cotton Mill, 2866 Yangtszepoo Road. At that time, Yoen was a member of the now defunct Business Circles National Salvation Association. His home at 355 , North Kiangse Road was raided and quantities of communistic and anti-government literature were seized by the Municipal Police. Though

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject - 3 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

brought before the first Shanghai Special District Court, he nevertheless succeeded in convincing the Court that this literature was the property of a fellow lodger and on April 16, he was discharged, having been found not guilty.

K. Hanby.

D. S.

D.S.K.
8/11.

D.C.(Special Branch).

List of Literature seized at the offices of the Vocational Circles Association ~~to Save the Nation~~, Lane 132, 4 Park Road, at 11.45 a.m. November 5, 1937

1. Handbill containing regulations governing the formation of the Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation. 800 sheets

2. Handbill containing a manifesto issued by the Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation, urging the Chinese community to assist the Government in resisting aggression. 700 copies

3. Handbill containing a general outline of propaganda by the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation in connection with the present war of resistance. 150 sheets

4. Handbill containing general principles governing the work of the various departments of the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation (Page 1 and Page 2) 70 copies

5. Handbill, containing the minutes of the inaugural meeting of the Vocational Circles Association to the Save the Nation, which was held in the Sing Kwan Vocational School, Chengtu Road, on September 12, 1937. 60 sheets

6. Handbill, containing a blank membership registration form for individuals joining the Vocational Circles Association to save the Nation. 600 sheets

7. Handbill, containing notes for members while canvassing for members. The handbill purports to emanate from the Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association.

   On the other side of this handbill is a blank list form for the registration of unemployed workers. 20 sheets

8. Handbill, containing a membership registration form of the Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation, together with a form indicating what work the member is willing to undertake. 4 copies

9. Handbill, containing a letter addressed by the Shanghai Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association, the Shanghai Student Circles National Salvation Association, the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation, the Dramatic Circles National Salvation Association and the Shanghai Women's Movement Acceleration Association, to the brethren throughout China, explaining the reason why they should contribute money to the Government and articles of comfort to the troops. 3,000 sheets

10. Handbill, containing a blank form for the registration of propaganda groups formed by various public bodies. 500 sheets

11. Handbill issued by the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation, containing a general outline of propaganda for the Double Tenth Festival. 400 sheets

12. Handbill containing ~~knowledge~~ a general knowledge regarding ~~for~~ anti-poison gas measures and first-aid services during emergency periods, reprinted by the Shanghai Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association. 600 sheets

13. Handbill containing fourteen slogans of the usual national salvation nature, to be shouted during the campaign entitled the "Greater Shanghai Defence Movement". Issued by the Vocational Circles Association to save the Nation. 400 sheets

14. Handbill containing a general outline of propaganda for the "Greater Shanghai Defence Movement" by the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation, stressing ~~upon~~ the importance of organizing the people and the defence of Greater Shanghai. 50 sheets

15. Handbill, containing a general outline of proaganda in connection with the "Greater Shanghai Defence Propaganda Movement", advocating the punishment of traitors, the severance of enonomic relations with the enemy, and the unification of the people and soldiers. Issued by the Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to save the Nation. 50 sheets

16. Handbill containing a letter addressed to local citizens by the Shanghai Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance against the Enemy, also known as the ~~Shanghai~~ All Shanghai Association for the Support of Armed Resistance, in connection with the "Greater Shanghai Defence Propaganda Movement." It explains the importance of retreating to the 2nd defence line and urges the people to support the war of resistance. 40 sheets

17. Handbill bearing on air defence measures during war time. Issued by the Shanghai Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association. 20 sheets

18. Handbill, issued by the Shanghai Cultural Circles and other national salvation bodies requesting the people to put down their signatures, if they agree with the proposals that the signatories of the Nine Power Pact enforce sanction against Japan, and that the Government be requested to sever all relations with Japan. 300 sheets

19. Handbill, containing regulations governing the issue of certificates to national salvation bodies by the Bureau of Social Affairs, authorizing them to ~~pursue~~ function in the interior. 30 sheets

20. Magazine entitled "National Salvation Weekly" published by the Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation.
    Issue No.1, dated October 10, 1937. 2 copies
    Issue No.2, dated October 17, 1937. 9 copies
    Issue No.3, dated October 24, 1937. 9 copies

21. Handbill containing a manifesto issued by the Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation, in commemorating the 1st anniversary of the death of Loo Sing, a left wing writer. 20 sheets

22. Coloured paper slips bearing eleven different slogans of the usual national salvation and anti-Japanese nature (each slip bearing one slogan). Issued by the Shanghai Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association, the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation, the Student Circles National Salvation Association, the Dramatic Circles National Salvation Association and the Women's Movement Acceleration Association. 3,000 sheets

23. Book containing duplicated receipts issued by the Shanghai Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association against articles received from the public for the use of Chinese troops. The receipts bear the chops of the Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association and the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation. 150 books.

24. Handbill containing regulations governing the handing back of arm bands, unused receipts and duplicates of receipts issued, as well as the forwarding of articles or contributions received, to the Comforts Receiving Depot at 18 Kan Yu Li, Rue Auguste Boppe. Issued by the First Aid and Comforts Committee of the Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association. 30 sheets

25. Handbill, containing a design explaining the size and material to be used in making gloves for the use of the Chinese troops. 3 sheets

26. Receipts for letters by the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation. 2,000 receipts

27. Paper slip containing a form to be filled in by staff members of the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation regarding their addresses and employment, etc. 3 sheets

28. Paper slip, containing a notice informing the recipient to attend a meeting to be held at Lane 132, 4 Park Road, at .... (time) on .....(date). 200 sheets

29. Handbill, containing a circular notice issued to various organizations regarding the issue of certificates by the Bureau of Social Affairs to national salvation bodies authorizing them to function in the interior (for regulations governing the issue of certificates please see Exhibit No.19 of this list). 30 sheets

30. Handbill containing a circular notice informing the recipient of the publication of the "National Salvation Weekly" by the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation, and requesting them to contribute articles for the weekly. 40 sheets

31. Paper slip containing a circular notice issued by the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation informing the public of the publication of the "National Salvation Weekly" on October 10. 4 sheets

32. Handbill, containing a circular letter addressed to various public bodies by the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation, in connection with the commemoration of the Double Tenth Festival. It advocates that public bodies will console the troops at the front, wounded soldiers in hospitals and refugees and camps; that propaganda groups be formed to paste posters and distribute handbills at various places; and that seperate meetings in commemoration of the Festival be held by the organizations respectively. 2 sheets

33. Paperslip, containing a circular notice informing the recipient of the publication of the "National Salvation Weekly" by the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation, and requesting him to contribute articles. 20 sheets

34. Handbill, containing a circular notice informing the public that in connection with the "Greater Shanghai Defence Propaganda Movement", the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation organized 300 propaganda groups which distributed handbills and pamphlets yesterday. The handbill also contains a notice announcing the publication of the 4th Issue of the "National Salvation Weekly". 4 sheets

35. Paperslip, containing a circular notice issued by the Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation, requesting public organizations to collect pictorials, periodicals, magazines and books, and forward them to the Vocational Circles Association for the use of the Chinese troops. 10 sheets

36. Paperslip, containing an announcement of the registration of persons to serve in the Chinese forces by the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation at Lane 132, 4 Park Road. 5 sheets

37. Paperslip, containing an announcement by the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation regarding the collection of cotton padded waistcoats and the formation of training class and propaganda corps, etc. 7 sheets

38. Paperslip containing an announcement by the Vocational Circles Association promoting education among refugees. 5 sheets

39. Posters bearing eleven different slogans of the usual national salvation nature, urging the overthrow of the Japanese imperialists and the extermination of traitors. (each bearing one slogan) 100 sheets.

40. Posters issued by the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation bearing slogans of the usual national salvation nature and in commemoration of the Double Tenth Festival. 110 sheets

41. Handbills containing the minutes of meetings held by the members of the Executive Committee of the Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation.

42. A magazine entitled "First Line" issue No.3 published by the Shanghai Fong (楓社) Zoe, 103 Vong Yuin Road, Nantao, the sales agent of which is the Mei Yeu Book Store, Lane 551, 31 Sinza Road.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

S.I. Special Branch Station,

REPORT Date September 16 37.

Subject Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation - inaugurated.

Made by C.D.I. Sin Tse-Hang *Forwarded by* C. Grantham D.I.

The Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation (職業界救亡協會) was formally inaugurated at a meeting held at 3.30 p.m. September 12 at the Sin Kwen Vocational School, 270 Chungking Road, when about 230 persons attended including Mr. So Chien-li (沙千里), one of the seven national salvationists recently released from Soochow. Speeches advising those present to be united in dealing with the national crisis were delivered by Mr. Wong Shiao-lai, Chairman of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, and others. Fifty four persons including Mr. So Chien Li, Mr. Chow Zao-chi (周肇基), one of the promoters of the now defunct Shanghai Amateur Travelling Group, Mr. Wong Mei-yuin (汪曼雲), a staff member of the local Tangpu, Mr. Pan Shu-lan (潘序倫), a chartered accountant, were appointed to the executive committee.

During the meeting, it was decided that the following resolutions be referred to and discussed at a meeting of the executive committee:-

1) That education on national defence be enforced among refugees.
2) That no products of the enemy be bought, sold or transported.
3) That measures for the punishment of traitorous merchants be devised.
4) That control of foreign exchange be adopted.
5) That unemployed youths be organized to carry out propaganda work in the interior.
6) That the National Government be requested to sever diplomatic relations with Japan.
7) That the National Government be requested to confiscate the property of Japanese residents in China.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

8) That the National Government be requested to declare war on Japan.

9) That all "Japan resisting organizations" be coordinated.

10) That various vocational circles national salvation organizations be urged to join the Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation.

11) That relief be rendered to the unemployed youths in war areas.

12) That efforts be made to promote the sale of national salvation bonds.

13) That employers be requested not to reduce their staff or their salary in order to enable the employees to maintain a standard of living.

14) That all vocational schools be requested to pay more attention to educating pupils in the seriousness of the national crisis.

15) That the National Government be requested to order all factories in the war areas to remove to the interior.

16) That relief be rendered to the refugees.

17) That a meeting in commemoration of the 7th anniversary of the September 18 Incident be held in conjunction with other organizations.

18) That detective work in connection with the activities of traitors be carried out.

19) That a volunteer army composed of young men be organized.

20) That the National Government be requested to order the Chinese Ambassador to Japan and [redacted] Chinese emigrants to return to China immediately.

The Association has established its office at the

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT

Date.....*19*

Subject.....

-3-

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

Sin Kwen Vocational School, 270 Chungking Road.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D.C.(Crime & Special Branches)
Copies to D.O.A. & Chengtu Rd
DBP
15/9

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 80394

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 3, 1937.

Subject Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation - preparatory committee formed.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by* C. Crabbe 3.9

A new organization entitled the "Shanghai Vocational Circles Association to Save the Nation" (上海市職業界救亡協會) came into existence on August 28, 1937, with a preparatory office in the Sing Kwai Vocational School, Lane 270, 3 Chungking Road. Its object is to unite the people connected with vocational circles to render assistance to the Government in its task of resisting invasion. This organization, according to the regulations, is under the control of the Shanghai Municipality Various Circles Committee to Support Resistance against the Enemy, 480 Yu Ya Ching Road.

The following are the promoters :-

Mr. Wang Mei-yuin (汪曼雲), lawyer and committee member of the local Kuomintang.

Mr. Pan Nyang-yao (潘仰堯), Staff member of the Joint Savings Society of Yen Yieh, Kincheng, Continental and China & South Sea Banks.

Mr. Li Vung-chieh (李文杰), chartered accountant.

Mr. Soo Chien-li (沙千里), lawyer, one of the seven principal leaders of local national salvation organizations, recently released from Soochow.

Mr. Yoen Tsing-wei (袁清偉), Yen Sung Industrial Works, Dah Chih Road, Nantao.

Mr. Wong Vung-tsing (王文清), member of the Customs Employees Club.

Mr. Hwang Yih-foong (黃逸峰), staff member of the Joint Savings Society of Yien Yieh, Kincheng, Continental and China & South Sea Banks.

The promoters are now enlisting the co-operation of local vocational and amateur bodies in their movement, and on August 31, a circular notice was issued instructing them to appoint two representatives each to attend the office of the association for the purpose of discussing the necessary

3 SEP. 1937 CRIME BRANCH

4 SEPT. 1937 SHANGHAI

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

arrangements.

The Associ tion claims that it has a membership of 2,000 persons, and its work will include the following :-

1. To promote the formation of alleyway tenants' organizations.
2. To promote the sale of national salvation bonds.

Sih Tse liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Crime and Special Branches).

This has been forbidden by the French Police and will also be suppressed here

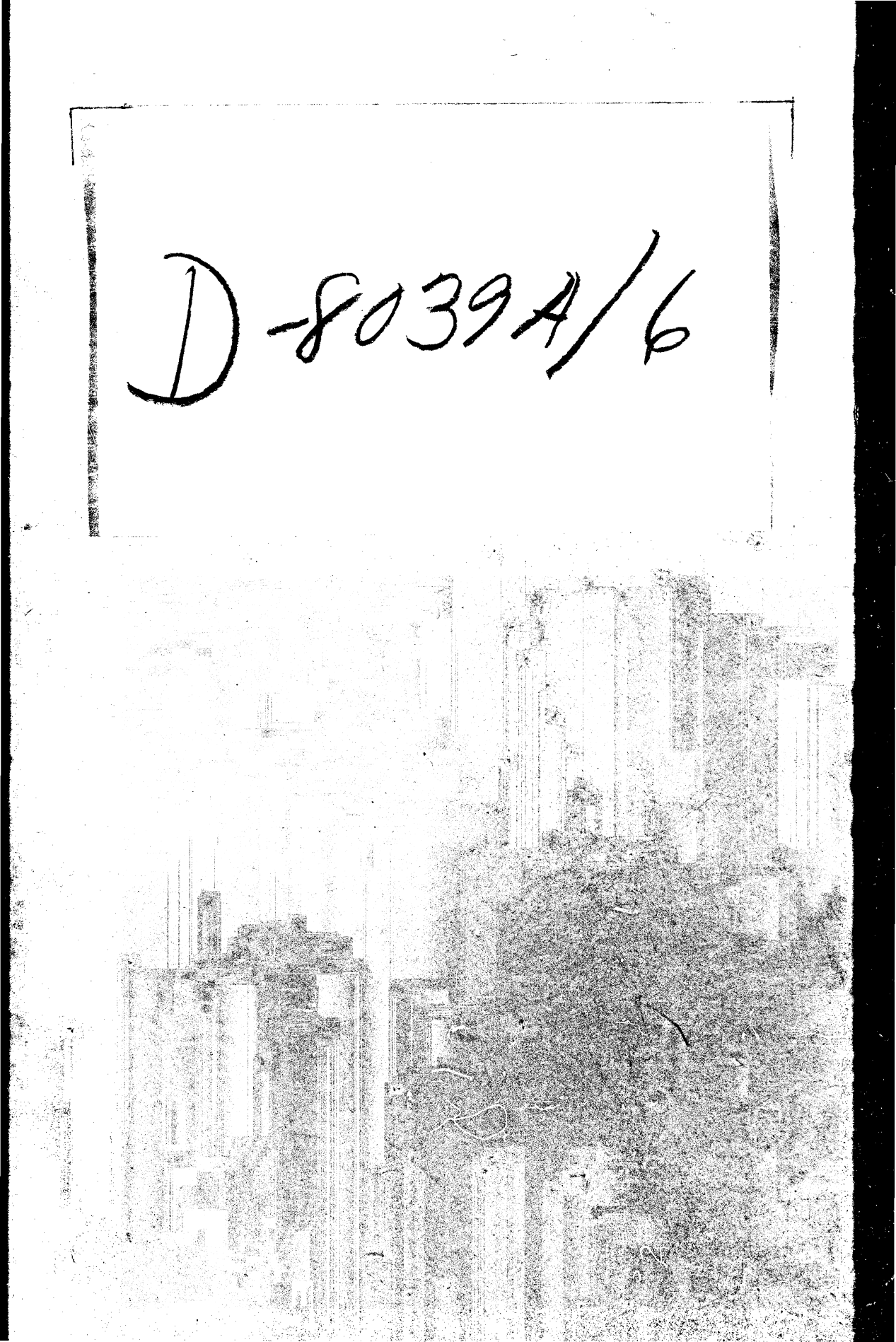
Jaques

3 SEPT. 1937
DEUXIEME BUREAU (SECTION) (C.S. BRANCH)

4 SEPT. 1937
OFFICE OF THE COMMISSIONER SHANGHAI

£1,
Tenant in

D-8039A/6



SPECIAL BRANCH REGISTRY. *File No.* D. 8039A/6

1939

SUBJECT

Labour employed at Industrial Concern in the Pootoo Road District.

F o l d e r No. 1.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 9/39.

Pootoo Road "B" Station,

REPORT

Date 21.1.39. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 21.1.39.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* [signature] Insp. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 21.1.39., there was a total of 32,757 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 9,257 males and 23,500 females, of this total, 4,092 males and 11,360 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

[signature]
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-39

Misc. File No. 9/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date 14.1.39.

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 14.1.39.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* Insp. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 14.1.39. there was a total of 32,763 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 9,259 males and 23,504 females, of this total, 4,092 males and 11,360 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 8/3

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date Jan. 1. 39. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 7.1.39.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* J. McFarlane Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 7.1.39. there was a total of 32,723 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 9,259 males and 23,464 females, of this total, 4.092 males and 11,360 females were emploed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

FORM NO. G. 40M-

Misc. *File No.* 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road *Station* 39A/6

REPORT

Date 31.12.38. 1938

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 31.12.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* Insp. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 31.12.38. there was a total of 33,736 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 9,452 males and 24,284 females, of this total, 4,285 males and 12,180 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Spl. Br.

FORM NO. G. 40M-1-

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Rd. D. 1 Station, 239A/6

REPORT

Date 10.12.38. 19 38

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 10.12.38.

Made by D.S.I. Barton. Forwarded by J. McFarlane Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 10.12.38. there was a total of 33,714 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 9,442 males and 24,272 females, of this total, 4.285 males and 12,180 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

FORM NO. G. 40M-1-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. *File No.* 30/38.

Pootoo Road. *Station,*

REPORT

Date 3.12.38. *19*

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 3.12.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* [illegible] Insp. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 3.12.38. there was a total of 33,643 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 9,442 males and 24,201 females, of this total, 4,285 males and 12,180 females were employed in Japaness Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

FORM No. G. 40M-1-38

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road 8039A/6 Station, 31/12/38

REPORT

Date 24.12.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 24.12.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by J.M.C. Forbes Insp. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 24.12.38. there was a total of 33,716 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 9,442 males and 24.274 females, of this total, 4,285 males and 12,180 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Spl. Br.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station, 17.12.38.

REPORT

Date 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 17.12.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* J. McFarlane Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 17.12.38., there was a total of 33,716 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 9,442 males and 24,274 females, of this total, 4,285 males and 12,180 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

CHINA PRESS.
DEC 16 1938

00535
Date

Local Cotton Mills Said In Boom Period

Purchasing Power Of Laborers' Wages Decreased

By JOHN AHLERS

Local cotton mills, during the last five months of the past year, had to suffer much from the war, but this year Shanghai's cotton industry appears to be doing remarkably well. There are indications that the profits of local cotton spinning of late months have been nothing less than extraordinary.

This applies to western-owned, Japanese, and Chinese plants as well. Ewo Mills, just effecting a new issue of shares, are at the present foremost in the public eye and deserve our attention first.

For its current business year, Ewo Mills paid an interim dividend of 75 cents per share. A final dividend of surely not less, and perhaps even more, is in sight; the company reports net profits of working for the first nine months of this calendar year to the amount of $4,500,000.

Stock Dividend Paid

These dividends will amount to almost ten per cent of the present quotation of Ewo Mills shares in the local stock market. In addition, however, there is a sort of stock dividend being paid to Ewo's shareholders in connection with the issue of the new Ewo shares.

The new Ewo shares are being offered to shareholders at $14 while the market value of Ewo shares is $3 higher. The old shareholders will cash that difference, which to them will amount to another dividend of almost 20 per cent.

Thus Ewo Mills will pay out to shareholders this year nearly 30 per cent of the market price of Ewo shares in the form of various dividends, and a still much higher percentage of the nominal value of Ewo shares. Obviously, this is an extremely prosperous year for the company.

Japanese Earn Well

But local Japanese cotton mills earn at least as well. Pre-war extent of their employment has been restored, and the five mills of Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Co. alone have about 10,000 laborers working day and night.

No publicity has been given to the precise earning of the local Japanese cotton mills, but how immense these earnings are is to be seen from the recently leaked-out fact that these mills have been paying for many months a monthly contribution of $400,000 to the funds of the local Japanese military authorities.

Earnings of local Japanese cotton mills are being re-invested in the reconstruction of Japanese cotton mills in Tsingtao. Besides, more and more Chinese-owned cotton mills in the interior of the Shanghai-Nanking-Hangchow area are now being repaired by the Japanese and put into operation again.

Mills Expanding

The local cotton industry is expanding. Ewo Mills are executing a vast program of modernization of machinery and buildings in existing plants, and some new ventures are being started upon. The Japanese mills expand. Of the Chinese mills, the Sung Sing Cotton Mill No. 9 is constructing a three-storied new building. The Tata-controlled Tung Yih Cotton Mill is proposing to construct a new weaving shed.

There can be no doubt that most of the local cotton mills are having a very good time just now. What is the source of their apparent extraordinary prosperity?

Prices of cotton yarn and cotton piece-goods have increased very considerably as a consequence of the local devaluation of the Chinese currency. So has the price of raw cotton. But wages have not increased to the same extent and, in some instances, appear to have even been lowered.

Wages Said Low

Reliable information is available on the wages being paid in the Chinese-owned mills. Wages paid in the British and Japanese mills are said to be slightly higher, but they were higher also prior to the war. Nominal wages and purchasing power of those wages appear to have suffered the same fate in all the cotton mills whatever nationalities the proprietors are.

In the following table, the first column of figures represents average hourly wage rates paid in local currency in Shanghai Chinese-owned cotton mills last year.

The second column is giving the wages being paid at present, also in local currency. The third column is showing the "real wages" paid today as calculated in pre-war purchasing power, considering the fact that the purchasing power of $1 paid in wages to the average Shanghai worker, through the large increase in the cost of living, has decreased since the outbreak of the war by about 30 per cent.

Shanghai cotton workers average hourly wages:

	Nominal Wages 1937	*Wages 1938*	*Present Real Wages*
Males:			
Blowing Dept., Scutching	$ 0.044	$ 0.038	$ 0.034
Carding Dept., Carding	$ 0.048	$ 0.043	$ 0.030
Females:			
Spinning Dept., Ring Spinning	$ 0.039	$ 0.052	$ 0.036
Reeling Dept., Reeling	$ 0.040	$ 0.049	$ 0.034

The above table shows that nominal wages in three of the instances given actually increased, and in one instance were actually lowered. Real wages, however, as compared with pre-war times have decreased by ten to 40 per cent.

This exposition is leaving no doubt that the present high earnings of local cotton mills are largely conditioned by the extremely low level of the wages being paid to laborers in those mills.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 30/38.

Pootoo Road Station, 8237 F/C

REPORT

Date 26.11.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 26.11.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by J. McFarlane Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 26.11.38., there was a total of 33,431 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 9,345 males and 24,036 females, of this total, 4,183 males and 12,070 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 30/38.
S. B. RE
Pootoo Road Station,
Date Date 19.11.38. 19

REPORT

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 19.11.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* Insp't. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 19.11.38., there was a total of 33,421 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 9,340 males and 24,081 females, of this total, 4,183 males and 12070 females wer employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. File No. 87/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. M. P. REGISTRY

Kashing Road Station,

REPORT

Date November 18, 1938

Subject: Re-opening of Industrial Concerns in the Kashing Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Moir. Forwarded by Walter Mohr O.i/c

Sir,

The following industrial concerns in the Kashing Road District have re-opened for business:-

Name of Concern	Address	Nationality	Number of workers
Koh Mai Engineering Works (竟迷机器厂)	319 Wuchow Road	Chinese	3
Zung Chong Iron Works (顺昌鉄铺)	184 Wuchow Road	"	3
Tsu Zung Shing Foundry (朱顺兴翻沙作)	20 Yalu Road.	"	10
Nyi Tsung Engineering Works (兼春机器厂)	30 Yalu Road.	"	2
Chien Kung Kee Iron Works (錢根记鉄铺)	128 Yalu Road.	"	3
Woo Zung Chong Furniture and Cabinet Shop (鄔顺昌木器作)	Lane 114, Houses 4,6,18 & 22 Yalu Road.	"	31
Yoong Tai Foundry (荣泰翻沙作)	Lane 305/19-30 E. Yuhang Road.	"	42
Dah Sung Silk Weaving Factory (大新織綢厂)	559 Chaoufoong Rd.	"	38
Foo Ching Machinery Works (福慶机器厂)	535 Point Road	"	10
Koong Fah Shing Ropery Works (龔发绳店)	548 Dixwell Road	"	3
Dah Hwa Sung Kee Silk Weaving Factory (大華森记綢厂)	Lane 362/3 Wuchow Road.	"	19
San Fuku Yoko Coal & Wood Yard (三佐洋行)	595/31 Yuhang Road	Japanese	12
Ogawa Transportation Co. (尾形運輸店)	195-197 E. Yuhang Road.	"	9
Hirata Carpenter Shop (平田洋行)	166 E. Yuhang Rd.	"	7

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M-10-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Kashing Road Station,

REPORT

Date Nov. 15, 1938.

Subject (in full) Census of Chinese residing in the Kashing Road District.

Made by ~~XX~~ and *Forwarded by* Inspector Watson.

Sir,

During the week ending 13-11-38, a check up on the number of Chinese residing in this District was made by F.P.S. 15 Allan and Chinese detectives. The following figures were obtained:-

Chinese male	680
Chinese females	385
Chinese children	313 (under 14)
Chinese children	61 (over 14)
Total	1439.

A total of 1677 ricsha coolies and 17 females reside in the East Kashing Road Market, Headquarters of the Shanghai Ricsha Association.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Jwatson. Inspector,
Officer ~~i/c~~. District.

D. O. "C" Division.

FM. 2
G. 50M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject..... Sheet No.2.

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Name of Concern	Address	Nationality	Number of workers
Doh Kin Building ~~Shop~~ (太金)	21 Wuchow Road	Japanese	5
Tomita Metal Shop (富田洋行)	17 Wuchow Road	"	4
Yonezawa Building ~~Shop~~, (米澤洋行)	18-20 Wuchow Road	"	6

Those places already mentioned in the list issued by the Special Branch on August 1st.1938 are not included.

R. Lowe.
D. S. I.

D.D.O."C" Division.

Copy to S. 1.

FORM NO. ?
G. 40M-1-?

Misc. File No 211/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Pootoo Road Station 6

Date 16.11.38.

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by J.H. Tarbet Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Chung Hwa (中華) Enamel Company, Ltd. a Chinese Concern, have opened a factory at House No. 96, Lane No. 1371 Ferry Road and as from 7 a.m. even date, commenced operations with a complement of 146 male workers.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

00384

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

NOV 13 1938

ONLY nine Chinese textile factories in the International Settlement have resumed full operations since the cessation of local hostilities, says a report to the "Sin Wan Pao." Practically all the other Chinese textile factories, the report adds, have found themselves unable to reopen owing to exceedingly heavy losses as a result of the local hostilities.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 30/38.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 12.11.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 12.11.38.

Made by D.S.I.Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 12.11.38., there was a total of 33,421 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 9,340 males and 24,081 females, of this total, 4.183 males and 12,070 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-

Misc. File No. 207/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 12.11.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

The following factories have recently been established in Pootoo Road Police District and are operating at the undermentioned places with complements as stated.

	workers
1. Tsung Lung (振倫) Silk Filature, 1350 Mapai Road.	580.
2. Teh Zung (泰豐) Silk Filature, 1233/702, Ferry Rd.	218.
3. Ying Foong (富豐) Dyeing and weaving Factory, 1166, Tonquin Road.	175.
4. Tsoong Foo (中孚) Silk Filature, 1501/21, Ferry Road.	817.
5. Hwa Yang (華陽) Dyeing and Weaving Factory, 1457 Ferry Road.	306.
6. Hoong Foong (鴻豐) Silk Filature, 75 Ichang Road.	790.
7. Shanghai Silk Filature, 1371/100, Ferry Road.	200.
8. Sai Yih (三益) Silk Filature, 596 Macao Road.	420.
9. Yoong Chong (永昌) Silk Filature, 572 Macao Road.	452.
10. Mei Loong (美隆) Silk Filature, 1371, Ferry Road.	200.

Complements will be increased in these factories in due course.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

Misc. *File No.* 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road *Station,*

REPORT

Date 5.10.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 5.10.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* J. McFarlane Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 5.10.38., there was a total of 31,546 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 8,481 males and 23,065 females, of this total, 4.183 males and 12,070 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-9

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 29.10.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 29.10.38.

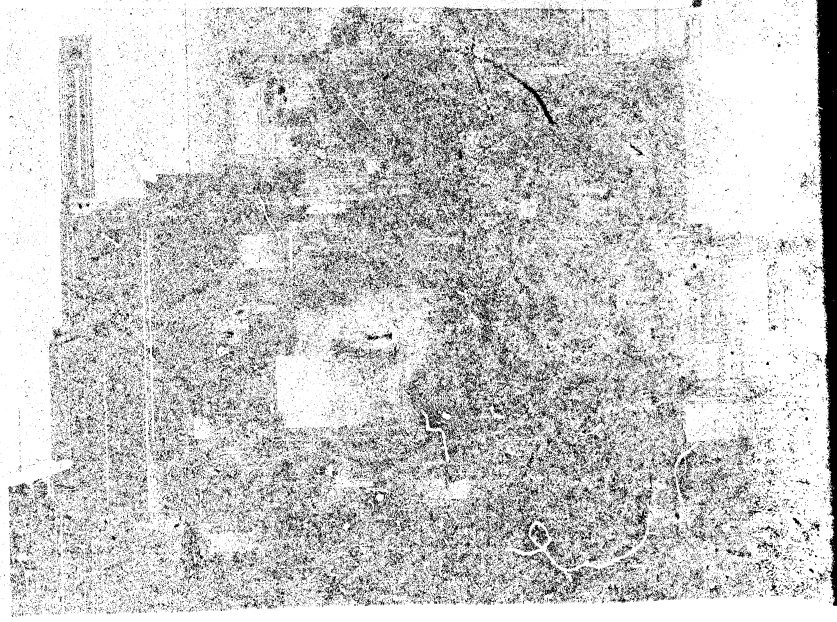
Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by E. Harber S/Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 29.10.38., there was a total of 31,532 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 8,479 males and 23,053 females, of this total, 4,183 males and 12070 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.



00582
6039A/6
26 10 38

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 26 1938

Settlement Employs 140,000 Workers In Month Of September

Nearly 140,000 hands were employed in the various industrial concerns situated in the International Settlement and on extra-Settlement Roads during the month of September, it was revealed yesterday. The exact figure is placed at 139,946.

While not as high as the figures last year, the total shows an increase of 1,556 as compared with statistics for August.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-[illegible]

Misc. *File No.* 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road *Station,*

REPORT

Date. 22.10.38. *19*

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 22.10.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* Jh. C Farcane. Inspt. i/c

Sir,

On the week ending 22.10.38., there was a total of 29,870 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,884 males and 21,986 females, of this total, 3,587 males and 11,224 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3.
G. 40M-1

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

~~Pootoo Road~~ Station,

Date 15.10.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 15.10.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* J. McFarlane Insp. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 15.10.38., there was a total of 29,309 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,796 males and 21,513 females, of this total, 3,587 males and 11,224 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

S.I

15/10

Pw.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. 286/38.

REPORT

File No. S. B. REG. 8039 A/6
Gordon Road Station, S. B. D.

Date October 9, 10 19 38.

Subject Mill situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming, & Forwarded by Inspector i/c.

Sir,

The following industrial concerns will suspend operations to-morrow,10/10/38 to observe the"Double Tenth Anniversary":-

Wing On Cotton Mill(永安紗廠)491 Markham Road.
Poo Yih Silk Factory(普益絲廠),1023 Hart Road.
Tung Yih " " (統益絲廠),809 Hart Road.
Mei Yung Silk " (美亨絲廠),645/20 Changping Road
Kung Teoh Hosiery (工德針織廠),120 Penang Road.
China Chemical Works(三星化學廠),150 Penang Road.

FILE

D. S. I.

D.D.C."B" Division.

Copy forwarded to D.C.(Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1.38

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station.

REPORT

No. S. B. 1
Date 8.10.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 8.10.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* [signature] Insp. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 8.10.38., there was a total of 29,290 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,780 males and 21,510 females, of this total, 3,587 males and 11,224 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

[signature]
D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. 803 Station,

REPORT

1.10.38. Date 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in ~~Pootoo~~ Road Police District on the week ending 1.10.38.

Made by D.S. Crossley. Forwarded by J.McFarlane Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 1.10.38., there was a total of 30,101 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,886 males and 22,215 females, of this total, 3,587 males and 11,224 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D.S. 326.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 30/38.

REPORT

Pootoo Road Station,

Date 24.9.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 24.9.38.

Made by D.S. 326 Crossley. Forwarded by J.M. Farquhar Insp. 1/9.

Sir,

On the week ending 24.9.38., there was a total of 28,786 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,833 males and 20,953 females, of this total, 3,642 males and 10,052 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D.S. 326.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3
G. 4CM 4-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 30/38.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 17.9.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 17.9.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* J.H. Farrow Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 17.9.38., there was a total of 28,730 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,811 males and 20,919 females, of this total, 3,642 males and 10,052 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

Kotas
Lohs
17/9.

17/9

FORM NO. 3
G. AOM-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc File No. 30/38.

Pootoo Road Section,

Date 3.9.38.

REPORT

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 3.9.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 3.9.38., there was a total of 28,644 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,836 males and 20,808 females, of this total, 3,642 males and 10,052 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

Noted
Cob
5.9.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

Misc File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. Station,

REPORT

Date 10.9.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 10.9.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* [signature] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 10.9.38., there was a total of 28,674 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,838 males and 20,836 females, of this total, 3,642 males and 10,052 females were employed in Japanese Concerns. These figures refer to cotton mill operatives only.

[signature]
D.S.I.

S.D.O. "B" Division.

S.I.

10/9

10/9

Rec. 10/9

Worked Sat 10-9

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No 30/38.

REPORT

Pootoo Road Station,
Date 27.8.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 27.8.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton Forwarded by Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 27.8.38., there was a total of 28,649 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,831 males and 20,818 females, of this total, 3,642 males and 10,052 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3.
G. 40M-1.38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. *File No.* 30/38.

Pootoo Road *Station,*

REPORT

Date 20.8.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 20.7.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* J. M. Farlane Insp. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 20.7.38., there was a total of 28,650 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,831 males and 20,818 females, of this total, 3,642 males and 10,052 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

Noted
Rob
20/8/38.

20/8

C.D.9 Sh.

20/8.

00268

8039A/6
11 8 38

Settlement Employment Figures Reveal Steady Increase For Last Month

While employment figures in the Settlement proper showed a steady increase last month, there was a slight increase in unemployment in Chinese and cutside areas for the same period, it was revealed by the Industrial Department of the Shanghai Municipal Council yesterday.

Workers in the Settlement during June numbered 130,000, it was stated, while last month they had risen to 137,000. Including these the total figure for the Settlement and outside areas, Pootung, Nantao and Chapei, so far as could be ascertained, was 142,000 for June and 148,000 for July.

According to these figures, while the Settlement employment figures rose by 7,000, the figures for the whole area rose by only 6,000, thus indicating a drop of 1,000 in employment in the Japanese occupied zones.

Employed in the Settlement in July last year were between 220,000 and 250,000 workers, while in the whole area, between 325,000 and 350,000 were employed.

1078

File C10

FORM NO. 3
C. 40M- 6.38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 39/38.

REGIST

Pootoo Road Station.

REPORT Date 6.8.38 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 6.8.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by J McFarlane Inspt. i/c

Sir,

On the week ending 6.8.38., there was a total of 29,713 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,961 males and 21,752 females, of this total, 3,642 males and 10,052 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Spl. Br.

Noted.
Row
8.8.38.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station, 3 A/6

REPORT

Date 30.7.38 19 38

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 30.7.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* J McFarlane Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 30.7.38., there was a total of 31,070 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 8,275 males and 22,795 females, of this total, 3,642 males and 10,052 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-'38

Misc. File No. 127/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REGIST...
Pootoo Road, D. 8039A/6
...Division, 30 7 3
Date 30.7.38. 19

REPORT

Subject (in full) Opening of a new factory.

Made by D/S.I. Burton. Forwarded by J. McFarlane Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Hung Foong (恒豐) Silk Filature formerly operated in Chapei and Wusih, have erected a factory at No. 75 Ichang Road and commenced operations as from 5 a.m. this inst. with a complement of 790 workers, consisting of 750 females and 40 males. This number will be gradually increased until the complement to 1,000. The filature is owned by one named Tsang Kyih Faung (曾繼芳) and managed by one named Tsang Tsoong Heu (曾仲孝).

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT 1/8/38

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1 38

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station, 8039 A/6

REPORT

Date 22.7.38. 24 / 38

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in ~~Pootoo Road~~ Police District on the week ending 23.7.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* J. McFarlane Insp't. i/c.

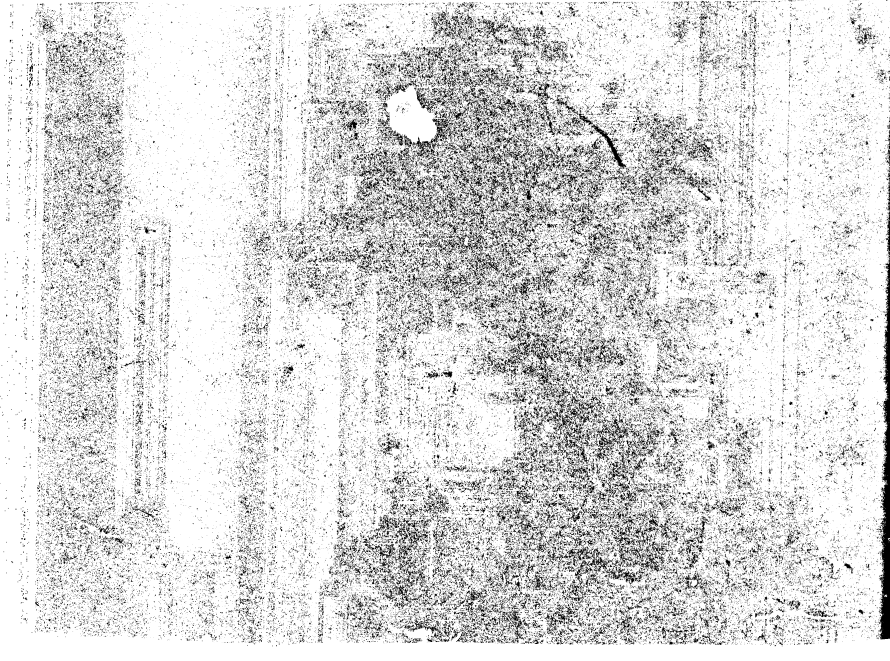
Sir,

On the week ending 23.7.38., there was a total of 30,280 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 8,235 males and 22,045 females, of this total, 3,642 males and 10,052 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

noted
Lok
23-7-38



FORM NO. 3
G. 40M | 38

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. Station 8,039 A

REPORT

Date 16.7.38. 19 7 38

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 16.7.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by J. McFarlane. Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 16.7.38., there was a total of 30,281 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 8,235 males and 22,046 females, of this total, 3,642 males and 10,052 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

S.I. SR 16/7

Noted Roh 16-7-38

G.D.S.S.R. 16/7

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M 1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 30/38.

REGISTRY
S. M. P. D. 9 7 38

Pootoo Road Station 39 A

REPORT

Date 8.7.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 8.7.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* J McFarlane Insp. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 8.7.38., there was a total of 28,439 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,488 males and 20,951 females, of this total, 3055 males and 9,807 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

9/7

9/7



FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc.185/38. Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date July 5th, 19 38.

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming. & Forwarded by Inspector i/c

Sir,

The Yoong Yang(榮陽)Hosiery Factory at 81 Penang Road has resumed work this morning, 5/7/38, employing 40 male and 80 females workers.

D. S. I.

S.R. 6/7/38.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy forwarded to D.C.(Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1.38

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Rd. Station.

REPORT

Date 2.7.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 2.7.38.

Made by D.S.I. Hurton. *Forwarded by* J.McFarlane. Insp. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 2.7.38., there was a total of 30,020 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,080 males and 22,340 females, of this total, 3,055 males and 9,807 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division;

Noted.
Coh.
2-7-38.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 49/38.

Pootoo Road. Station, 3/7

REPORT

Date 1.7.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by J.M. Farlane Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Foh Sing Tobacco Factory, No. 521 Macao Road resumed operations as from 6 a.m. 1.7.38 with a complement of 1,600 workers.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Q 1/7

3/7

FORM NO. 3
C. 40M-1

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Kashing Road Station,

REPORT

Date June 28, 1938.

Subject (in full) Resumption of work at Silk Weaving Factory in the Kashing Road District.

Made by Srd *Forwarded by* Inspector Watson.

Sir,

From inquiries made it was ascertained that work had been resumed on 21-6-38 at the Zung Kong Silk Weaving Factory (順康織綢廠), No. 1, Lane 274 Tungchow Road.

Eight male Chinese are employed and seven looms are being operated from 6 a.m. to 10 p.m. daily. The Manager, Mr. Mo Chi Foo (馬吉甫), resides at 57 Nan Shiang Fung Loong, Tientsin Road.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Watson.

Inspector

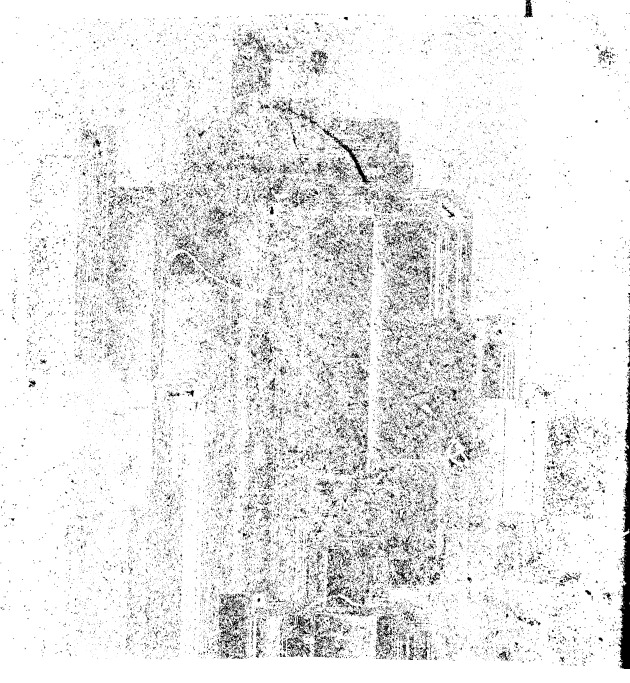
Officer in charge District.

S.I.

D. C. "C" Division.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Miss Hinder, S.M.C. Industrial Section.



FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-'

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Kashing Road *Station,*

REPORT

Date June 28. *19* 38.

Subject (in full) Resumption of work at Silk Weaving Factory in the Kashing Road District.

Made by and *Forwarded by* Inspector Watson.

Sir,

From inquiries made it was ascertained that work had been resumed on 21-6-38 at the Zung Kong Silk Weaving Factory (順康織綢廠), No. 1, Lane 274 Tungchow Road.

Eight male Chinese are employed and seven looms are being operated from 6 a.m. to 10 a.m. daily. The Manager, Mr. Mo Chi Foo (馬吉甫), resides at 57 Nan Shiang Fung Loong, Tientsin Road.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Watson.

Inspector
Officer in charge District.

QMS

D. O. "C" Division.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Miss Hinder, S.M.C. Industrial Section.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M—

Misc. *File No.* 49/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. *Station,*

REPORT

Date 27.6.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* J. McFarlane. Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Foh Sing Tobacco Factory, No. 521 Macao Road, suspended operations as from 6 a.m. on the 27.6.38 and will reopen at 6 a.m. on the 1.7.38. Suspension due to machinery being out of order. 1,600 workers are affected.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1.30

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc. 30/38.
S. B. RLC.
Pootoo Road Station,
D. D.
Date 25.6.38. 19

REPORT

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 25.6.38.

Made by W.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by J. McFarlane Insp. 1/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 25.6.38., there was a total of 28,931 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,652 males and 21,279 females, of this total, 3039 males and 9736 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

W.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

noted
Roh
24.6.38

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M.—'38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 30/38.

Pootoo Rd. Station, 3?

REPORT

Date 18.6.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 18.6.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [signature] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 18.6.38., there was a total of 29,702 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,921 males and 21,781 females, of this total, 3,308 males and 9,248 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

[signature]
D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

[signature]

[signature]

FORM NO 3
G. 40M 8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 49/38.

Pootoo Rd. Station. 8039 A 16 6 38

REPORT Date 16.6.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

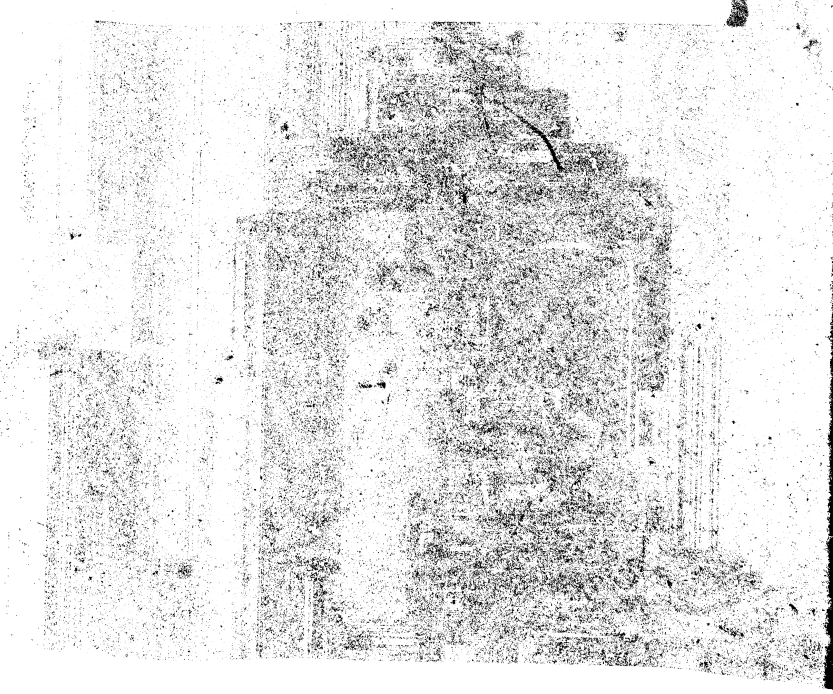
Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Foh Sing Tobacco Factory, No. 521 Macao Road, resumed operations as from 6 a.m. 16.6.38 with a complement of 1,600 workers.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.



FORM No. 3
G. 40M 38

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REGISTRY No. 8639 19 38

Pootoo Road Station.

REPORT

Date 11.6.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in ~~Pootoo Road~~ Police District on the week ending 11.6.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [signature]

Sir,

On the week ending 11.6.38., there was a total of 29638 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District, consisting of 8275 males and 21363 females, of this total 3652 males and 8850 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

[signature]
D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

noted
Roh
13-6-38.

[signature]

[signature]

[signature]

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M 8

Misc. File No. 49/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8039A
Pootoo Road. Station, " 38

REPORT

Date 11.6.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by Inmation Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Foh Sing Tobacco Factory, No. 521 Macao Road, suspended operations at 1 p.m. on the 10.6.38. and will reopen at 6 a.m. on the 16.6.38. affecting 1,600 workers.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

11/6

11/6

11/6

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 30/38.

Pootoo Road Station, 6.6.38.

REPORT

Date 4.6.38. 4 6 38

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 4.6.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by

Sir,

On the week ending 4.6.38., there was a total of 28,720 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,431 males and 21,289 females, of this total, 2,943 males and 9,149 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

4/6

4/6

P.M. 4/6

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, June 2, 1938

To Officer i/c Special Branch

Sir,

Attached please find List of Industrial Concerns in Yangtzepoo District, made up to May 31st.

It will be seen that one additional concern - Lih Fung Silk Weaving Factory, 620 Sing Zung Lu, Hochien Road — over list for April has commenced work.

Yours obediently

John Cakey No 1
Y'poo

3/6

P.H.K. 3/6

LIST OF INDUSTRIAL CONCERNS IN YANGTSZEPOO DISTRICT.

8039 A

Name of Concern	Address	Nationality	M	F	Total Complements
An Printing & Cardboard Works ( )	Lane 131 House 4, Chaoyang Road.	Chinese			
A Chong Rubber Factory ( )	Lane 131 House 10, Chaoyang Road.	"			
Chong Kung Weaving Factory ( )	975 Chinchow Road	Japanese	32 120		152
Shanghai No. 6 Woollen Thread Fty. ( )	411 Chinchow Road.	"	83 210		293
Doo Foh Towel Factory ( )	180 Glen Road	Chinese			
Shanghai Paper Mfg. Co.	203 Glen Road	Japanese			28
Shing Tai Elec.Fittings ( )	210 Glen Road	Chinese			
Borden Co. (Amos Bird Dio)	122 Haichow Road	American			35
China Fire Container Co.	273 Haichow Road	"			190
Dah Seng Electric Torch Fty. ( )	Lane 165 House 14, Haichow Road.	Chinese			
Heng Fong Silk Weaving Fty. ( )	23 Haichow Road	"			
Kung Woo Silk Weaving Fty. ( )	Lane 215 House 4, Haichow Road.	"			
Mei Foong Silk Weaving Fty. ( )	83 Haichow Road	"			
Shanghai Dyeing Works ( )	Lane 165 House 81, Haichow Road.	"			
Tien Zung Button Factory ( )	Lane 165 House 33, Haichow Road.	"			
Azumi Chemical Factory	610 Hochien Road	Japanese	9 16		25
Asia Steel & Zinc Works	379 Hochien Road	"			81
China Porcelain Mfg. Co. ( )	780 Hochien Road	Chinese			
Daiichi Soap Works No. 1	479 Hochien Road	Japanese			17
Far Eastern Card Co. ( )	1102 Hochien Road	German			46
General Electric Co. ( )	285 Hochien Road.	British			25
Lih Fung Silk Weaving Fty. ( )	620 Sing Zung Lee, Hochien Road.	Chinese	50 9		59
Hwa Fu Hat Factory ( )	310 Hochien Road	"			
Mei Hwa Printing & Dyeing Fty. ( )	595 Hochien Road	Japanese			5

Name of Concern	Address	Nationality	M	F	Total Complements
Sien Dah Machine Works ( )	345 Hochien Road	Swiss			38
ung Hwa Silk Dyeing Fty.( )	ane 141 House 357 Hangchow Road.	Chinese			
Nyi Foong ace Fty. ( )	ane 141 House 42, Hangchow Road.	"			
Woo Foong Printing & Dyeing Fty.( )	700 Hangchow Road	"			
Opel Electric Bulb Fty. ( )	261 Kueiyang Road	"			
Dah Hwa Printing & Dyeing Fty.( )	123 Kwangchow Road	"			
China Woollen Weaving Fty. ( )	ane 126 House 188 inching Road.	"			
Dzu Tsoong Silk eaving Fty.( )	ane 126 House 15, inching Road.	"			
Ching Sung Silk Weaving Fty.( )	ane 126 House 5961 inching Road.	"			
Kung Chin Iron Works ( ) (Asia Steel & Zinc Works)	66 inching Road	"			23
Yuin ing Silk Weaving Fty.( )	484 inching Road	"			
Zung Teh Cotton Mill ( )	590 inching Road	"			
	591 inching Road	Japanese			
Chinese Aluminium Rolling Mills( )	610 Meichow Road	Swiss	180	30	210
Dah Doong Rubber Fty. ( )	300 Meichow Road.	Chinese			
Kuo Kwang Printing & Dyeing Fty.( )	639 Meichow Road	German			68
Shanghai Cleaning & Dyeing Works( )	120 Meichow Road	Japanese			17
Ching Yih Silk Weaving Fty.( )	21-27 Nankwei Road	Chinese			
Dah Chung Hwa Rubber Fty. ( )	241 Ningkuo Road	"			
Eddie Aerated Water Co.	ane 413 House 50, Ningkuo Road	American			234
.W.D. Concrete Yard	267 Ningkuo Road	S.M.C.			15
ns of the Times ishing House.	515 Ningkuo Road	American			5

NAME OF CONCERN	ADDRESS	Nationality	M	F	Total complements
Yamato Shuzo-sho	117 Ningkuo Road	Japanese			2
Canidrome Dog Kennels	274 Ningkuo Road	French			11
Yung Sing Silk Fty. ( )	269 Ningkuo Road	Chinese			
Yuen Nen Chemical Works	226 Ningwu Road	Japanese			
Woo Shing Brass Rolling Mill ( ) Wako Rendo Sho.	410 Ningwu Road	"			12
World Rubber Factory ( )	Lane 461 House 20, Ningwu Road.	Chinese			
Atlas Chemical & Industrial Works( )	1368 Pingliang Road.	German			
China Aerocrete Co.	1090 Pingliang Road	British			
Cathay Laundry	1178 Pingliang Road	"	116	28	144
Central Galss Factory ( )	1332 Pingliang Road.	Chinese			
China Dyeing & Printing Mill ( ) Chuka Senshoku Co.	1402 Pingliang Road	Japanese			9
Jansen Leather Tannery ( )	2545 Pingliang Road	"			151
KungDah Rubbery Factory ( )	Lane 1751 House 28, Pingliang Road.	"			
Kung Dah No. 1 Cotton Mill ( )	2767 Pingliang Road	"	603	2140	2743
Orient Painting Colour & Varnish Co.( )	2200 Pingliang Road.	British			76
R.C.A. Victor Record Mfg.	1890 Pingliang Road.	American			30
Sing Nyih Iron Works ( )	1628 Pingliang Road.	Chinese			
Senior Engineering Works ( )	1841 Pingliang Road	(German ?)			5
Ching Sing Earthenware Fty. ( )	600 Point Road.	Chinese			
Paton & Baldwins Woollen Mill ( )	400 Poyang Road.	British	171	133	304
Tseng Hwa Cotton Mill ( )	110 Seoul Road	Chinese	100	500	600
Wing On Cotton Mill No. 1 (Shanghai Cotton Mill)	140 Seoul Road.	"			
Sung Sing No. 6 Cotton Mill ( )	660 Seoul Road.	"	82	38	120
Sing Foong Zung Kee Printing & Dyeing Co.( )	Lane 120 House 27, Sungpan Road.	"			

Name of Concern	Address	Nationality	M	F	Total Complements
Borden Co. (Amos Bird Dio)	2 Tengyueh Road	American	231	332	563
Chang Cheng Tile Mfg Co. ( )	144 Tengyueh Road	Chinese			
Dah Kong Cotton Spinning ( )	195 Tengyueh Road	Japanese	1070	4100	5170
Ewo Brewary Co.	350 Tinghai Road	British			85
Kiangsu Glass Works	Tinghai Road	Polish			25
Anerson Meyer Eng. Works	2 Tungliang Road	American			400
Kofa Drug Mfg. Co.	1568 Ward Road	"	37	52	89
Sung Sing No. 5 Cotton Mill ( )	1316 Ward Road	Chinese			
Shanghai Printing & Dyeing Co. ( )	1382 Ward Road.	"			
Ward Printing & Dyeing Fty. ( )	1514 Ward Road.	"			
Yih Chung Cotton & Iron Mill ( )	-ane 1546 House 80, Ward Road.	"			
Toyo Metal Works	1591 Ward Road	Japanese			
Tokwa Boseki Cotton Mill	1689 Ward Road	"	204	486	690
San Sing Cotton & Iron Mill ( )	1877 Ward Road	Chinese			
Asiatic Petroleum Co.	3024 Y'poo Road.	British			99
Cathay Cold Storage Co.	-ane 1362 House 16, Yangtszepoo Road.	Chinese	59	69	128
China Import & Export -umber Co.( )	1426 Yangtszepoo Rd.	British			844
China Soap Works	2310 Y'poo Road.	"	460	140	600
Doong Shing No.2 Cotton Mill ( )	2086 Y'poo Road.	Japanese	490	1346	1836
Ewo Cold Storage Co.	1500 Y'poo Road.	British	120	130	250
Electric Socket Mfg. Co.	-ane 2365 House 69 Y'poo Road.	Japanese			
Koo Shing Tai Can Fty. ( )	1500 Yangtszepoo Rd.	Chinese			
Liu Kee Building Contractor. ( )	1578 Y'poo Road.	"			10
Ling Hwa Sugar Refinery	1504 Y'poo Road	Japanese			14
hanghai Chemical Co.	1362 Y'poo Road.	German			40
hanghai Cotton Mills & 3.	1970 Y'poo Road.	Japanese	1070	2996	4066

Name of Concern.	Address	Nationality	M F	Total Complements
Shanghai Gas Co.	2524 Yangtszepoo Rd.	British		170
Shanghai Coke Co.	2524 " "	Chinese		10
Shanghai Power Co. River Station.	2800 " "	American	50 Russian 928 Chinese.	
Tsing Yih Iron Works	1574 " "	Chinese		
Yue Foong Cotton Mill	2866 " "	Japanese	1247 5341	6588
Mr. Oishi (For Military) Window Frame Works	7 to 15 einan Rd.	Japanese		17

FM 2
G. SSM-I-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc File No. 57/38

Yulin Rd Station 8039 H

7th REPORT

Date 31/5/38 19 38

Subject. List of Foreign, Japanese and Chinese concerns at present operating in Yulin Rd District and number of operatives employed in each.

Made by D.S. 24 White. Forwarded by [signature] Supt. Ch.

Sir,

The following is a list of Foreign, Japanese and Chinese firms at present operating in this District, and the number of operatives engaged.

				Workers.
Tung Yah No.2 Mill,	540	Y'poo Rd	(Jap)	3150.
"Shanghai Dockyard,	640	Y'poo Rd	(Brit)	1500.
"Ewo Cotton Mill,	670	" "	"	3400
" " Y'poo Mill,	1056	" "	"	2400
"Shanghai Works,	830	" "	"	526
"Liddel Bros.	1140	" "	"	35
"Behr & Mathew	1267	" "	"	450
"Shanghai No.1 Mill,	1162	" "	(Jap)	667
"Tah Ching Cotton Waste Factory	1196	" "	"	125
"Nyi Tai & Co	1196	" "	"	45
"Shanghai No.4 Mill,	585	Lay Rd	"	1460
" " " 5 "	793	" "	"	1409
"Terrazzo Marble Co.	10	Tanyang Rd	"	10
"Belting & Leather roducts Assoc:.	400	Chemulpo Rd	(Amer)	26
"Iron & Steel Ind:	730	" "	(Ger)	31
"Tah Kung Weaving & Dyeing Factory.	1001	" "	(Chinese)	100.
"S.R.C. Company	495	Yangchow Rd	(Amer)	75
"China Brass & Iron Works.	464	" "	(Brit)	60.
"Chiang Ching Silk Weaving Factory	472-6	Wetmore Rd	(Chinese)	10
"Hsi Kung Silk Weaving Factory	497-1	" "	"	10
"Yue Lung Silk Weaving Factory	503-5	" "	"	10
"Nanyang Silk Weaving Factory	513-21	" "	"	31

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

"Sen Yue Silk Weaving Factory	491/6-8 Woosung Rd		(Chinese)	4
"Ching Yuin Silk Weaving Factory	491/16-20 "	"	"	9
"Kwang Hwa Silk Weaving Factory	491/27-31 "	"	"	20
"Tung Yih Silk Weaving Factory	491/81-3 "	"	"	8
"Reuter Brockelman	531 Rue Wallal Rd		(Ger)	134
"Tsung Yih Silk Weaving Factory	639 "	"	(Chinese)	199
"Boutric & Co.	927 "	"	(Brit)	100
"Holl & Holts	" "	"	"	11
"Steel Drums Ltd	1019 "	"	"	44
"Mingoya & Co.	1033 "	"	(Jap)	15
"Tobacco Products	200 Yulin Rd (Temporary Closed)			Brit.
"Universal Leaf Tob.	218 "	"	(Amer)	56
"Ferrigarrio Marble Co.	257 Yulin Rd		(Ital)	22
"Shaggo Iron Works,	Thorburn Rd		(Jap)	60
"Kong Ching Iron Wks.	710 "	"	"	112
"Cocarius Company	400 "	"	(Brit)	60
"Hope Crittall & Co.	594 "	"	"	40
"Tau Hwa Silk Weaving Factory	522/94-6 Yard Rd		(Chinese)	11
"Tien Sing Silk Weaving Factory	540/45-9 "	"	"	29
"Chu Deh Silk Weaving Factory	540/61-3 "	"	"	10
"Hwa Shing Silk Weaving Factory	540/77 "	"	"	11
"Sing Hwa Silk Weaving Factory	540/95-105 "	"	(Brit)	40
"Dah Chong Dyeing Wks,	566 Yard Rd		(Chinese)	36
"Steel Drums Ltd,	601 "	"	(Brit)	34
"Yee Tsoong Tob:Co. & Printing Dept	733 "	"	"	2427

1013 WHAMPHING

CM 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

"...eh Tsoong Iron ... Co.	615-7 ...hsching Rd	(Chinese)	12
"...anghai Iron Co.	670 " "	(Brit)	290
"...outsue Ferben ...ufacturing ft ...abel Co.	1127 " "	(Jap)	60
"...ong ...ing ...eaving Factory	715... " "	(Jap)	40
"...sung ...o Silk ...eaving Factory	130/34 Chining Rd	(Chinese)	8
"...ien ...n Printing Co,	1...4 " "	"	8
...asternice ...	582 ...hing Rd	(Jap)	62
"...ong ...hing Iron ...s,	740 ...glang Rd		16
"...ung ...ong Silk ...eaving Factory	1020/6-7 ...ai Rd	(Chinese)	9
"...ui ...oof Iron ...ks,	877 Taitsihar Rd	(Jap)	9
"...ung ...ung Tobacco ...s,	1116 ...eyang Rd	"	106
"Tamake Iron ...rks,	340 ...ncang Rd	"	70
"...ung ...ko Electr... ...ks,	392 ...ieyang Rd	"	26

The above brings the total number of employees engaged in the fifty-nine industrial concerns at present operating in this District to 19,838 (excluding the 600 operatives ~~xxxx~~ who will shortly resume work at the Tobacco Products ..., 200 Yulin Rd).

W. White
.S. 24.

...A. i/c.
...B. C. "L".
...C. "Crime".
...C. "Special Branch" (Direct).

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 30/38.

Pootoo Road. Station, 5637

REPORT

Date 28.5.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 28.5.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [signature] Insp't. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 28.5.38., there was a total of 30,636 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,832 males and 22,804 females, of this total, 3,109 males and 10,291 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

[signature]
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

[signature]

Noted.
Roh.
28-5-38.

[signature]

[signature]

Nov 28/5



FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

Misc. File No. 70/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station, 80397

REPORT

Date 24.5.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour Situation. (Union Brewery)

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by J.M. Watson Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Union Brewery, No. 130 Ichang Road commenced night operations as from 2 a.m. on the 24.5.38 with a complement of 84 workers.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

L.R. 24-5-38

6

8039 A
25 5 38

May 25 38.

Messrs. Beck & Swann,
Secretaries,
Employers' Federation of Shanghai,
17 The Bund.

Gentlemen,

With reference to your letter dated 16th May, 1938, I send herewith a list* showing the approximate numbers of Chinese workers now residing in the Northern and Eastern Districts of Shanghai.

I am,

Gentlemen,

Your obedient servant,

Signed (K.M. Bourne)

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

* Enclosed.
Tw. 25/5

FORM NO. 3
G. 40-1-38

LWK/

File No. 8089 P

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 25.5.38

REPORT

Date May 25, 19 38.

Subject (in full) Chinese workers residing in the Northern and Eastern Districts of Shanghai

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.4

Attached herewith is a list showing the approximate number of Chinese workers now residing in the Northern and Eastern districts of Shanghai.

Sih Tse liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).



Approximate Number of Chinese workers now residing in the Eastern and Northern Districts of Shanghai

.....

District	Total complement at present employed	No.of workers residing in the district	No.of workers residing outside the district
Eastern District	42,700	30,500	12,200
Northern District	3,600	2,100	1,500
Chapei	No information is available.		

NOTE : The majority of those workers in the Eastern district are accommodated in quarters supplied by the factories concerned, while a number live in Pootung and in the area south of the Soochow Creek and also West Hongkew district. Those people are transported to the Eastern district by the management of their respective factories daily or enter the area by virtue of "passes" issued by the Japanese Authorities.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. Station, 1939

REPORT

Date 21.5.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 21.5.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* Jmmaison Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 21.5.38., there was a total of 30,235 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 8,065 males and 22,170 females, of this total, 3,442 males and 9,657 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

The Employers' Federation of Shanghai.

Secretaries: BECK & SWANN.

TELEPHONE 10704

C. P. O.
BOX 1049

E
16 5 1938
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 5. BELAND 30.9
Date 17 5 38

SHANGHAI, 16th May, 1938.

Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
SHANGHAI.

Dear Sir,

Our Committee would appreciate it if you could kindly give them a rough estimate of the number of Chinese workers who are now residing in the Northern, Eastern and Chapei districts of Shanghai.

We are, dear Sir,

Yours faithfully,

Secretaries.

Furnish as before data asked for only

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
17 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

C.D.I. Sih S/
17/5.
17/5.
P.A. to C (Sp. Br.)
Park 17/5

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Copy for Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 19/38

Wayside D. Station, 80.39 A

REPORT 6

Date: May 13, 19 38

Subject: Working conditions in Wayside District due to ~~Sino Japanese~~ hostilities.

Made by D.I. Bennett. Forwarded by Businesses C/S

Sir,

Prior to August 1937, the commencement of Sino Japanese hostilities there were 131 industrial concerns of varying natures in operation in Wayside District, employing a total of more than 20,000 Chinese employees.

Of these industrial concerns 112 were of Chinese ownership, the larger proportion of Chinese employees being employed in these concerns.

The above total of Chinese employees does not include the permanent and daily casual labour at the many wharves in Wayside District, or in the various godowns which are indirectly connected with the shipping industry, which amount to thousands of employees.

PA

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 13 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Again in addition to coolies etc; employed in the shipping and transportation industries which are connected with the godowns, there were many small factories, usually in converted dwelling houses, consisting of engineering workshops, blacksmiths, motor repair and painting shops and the textile industries etc; which found employment, both for unskilled and skilled labour, this inclusive of the apprentices etc; employed in various shops in Wayside District would amount to approximately a total 40,000 employees employed in Wayside District all of whom were thrown out of work in August 1937 at the commencement of hostilities.

S.I.

During the period of hostilities between 40% to 50% of Wayside District north of Broadway wherein the majority of these industrial concerns and shops etc; were located was completely destroyed by fire, a total of 35 listed factories being practically completely destroyed by fire, a further 4

FM. 2
G. 55M.-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

being partially damaged whilst many of the non listed factories and shops in this area were also completely destroyed.

Any possibility of any of the machinery etc; in these burnt out factories being of further use for operation in the advent of the re-opening of Wayside District has been nullified due to the action of the Japanese in removing machinery from burnt out premises, which machinery has been dumped on scrap heaps, again in other cases where factories have not been destroyed, the machinery is deteriorating due to neglect, though in many cases Chinese employees are now residing upon the premises and are attending to the machinery.

During January 1938, a number of foreign factories re-opened, whilst later a number of Chinese factories were also able to operate, the Chinese factories operating through the assistance of a Japanese who acts as a manager though not being directly concerned in the operation of the factory (detailed list of factories attached).

The Tobacco and Shipping industries employed the greatest number of workers in Wayside District in any particular branch of industry, the tobacco industry employing approximately 10,000 workers (male and female), which industry has suffered heavy losses due to factory premises being destroyed.

1 Nanyang Bros. Tobacco Factory (南洋) Broadway, previously employing, 3,620 workers, completely destroyed.

2. Wha Shung Tobacco Factory (華成), 340 Wayside Road, previously employing 2,900 workers, completely destroyed.

3. Hwa Mei Tobacco Factory (華美), 365 Tongshan Road, previously employing 342 workers, completely destroyed.

4. Great Eastern Tobacco Factory, (大東) 769 Kungping

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No.....

REPORT .....Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Road, previously employing 900 workers, completely destroyed.

5. Universal Leaf Tobacco Company, 789 Dalny Road, partially destroyed.

6. Hwa Tung Tobacco Factory (華東), Tongshan Road, previously employing 1,105 workers, partially destroyed.

In connection with the Tobacco industry three factories (not destroyed) have been taken over by Japanese interests:-

1. Tsoong Yuen Tobacco Factory (中原) 393 Kwenming Road now in operation under Japanese management, trading under the name of the Hwa San Tobacco Company (華生), this firm employing 200 workers.

2. Sing Hwa Tobacco Company (新華) Tongshan Road, taken over by the same Japanese concern (Toyo Company) also a branch of the Hwa San Tobacco Company. (Not operating).

3. Hwa Tung Tobacco Company (華東) Tongshan Road, taken over by the Toa Tobacco Company (東亜) not yet operating, premises having been partially destroyed during early hostilities.

The damage caused by fire to the mentioned tobacco factories is of such a nature that the possibility of their resuming operations at any time in the near future is extremely remote, repairs and capital required for new machinery and buildings would amount to millions of dollars.

Shipping.

The Japanese owned and operated wharves in Wayside District, O.S.K. D.K.K. & N.Y.K. wharves on Yangtszepoo Road are now being used only by Japanese shipping interests and also by Japanese military transports.

Japanese trans Pacific sailings do not call at Shanghai,

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

but with the exception of this branch of the N.Y.K. shipping line shipping at these wharves is practically normal in respect to Japanese shipping, however foreign ocean lines which previously berthed at these wharves no longer do so.

China Merchants Lower Wharf (Chinese), this wharf has been taken over by the Japanese authorities and is in use only by transports and other ships connected with Japanese military and naval activities.

Old Ningpo Wharf. (British) not much shipping, a great deal less than normal times.

Shanghai & Hongkew Wharf (British) No Coastal or River sailings from this wharf as previous to hostilities, foreign ocean going shipping practically normal with the exception of the amount of cargo from these ships which is much reduced from amount of cargo previous to hostilities.

Work is proceeding in the removal of cargo from these wharves and it is estimated that an average of 1,700 coolies are at present employed on these wharves, the amount of labour required varying in accordance to shipping arrivals.

Textile & Engineering Works are the next in importance of industrial concerns in Wayside District, which industries are now practically at a standstill, with the exception of foreign owned factories at 248 Yangtszepoo Road.

Three factories, previously Chinese ownership, which were connected with the textile industry have been taken over by foreign interests:-

Yah Foong Dyeing Company (協豐) 1106 Point Road.

Jing Foong Dyeing Works (勤豐) 125 Paoting Road.

Both these factories suffered damage of a trivial nature

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

due to fire, have now been taken over by the "Defag" company, a German firm and cleaning operations and repair work is in progress.

Hung Fung Cotton Weaving Factory (十亘 丰) 232 Tongshan Road, taken over by American interests, trading under the same name, was in operation with 70 employees, which have now decreased to 5.

Previous to hostilities in 1937, other than shipping interests there were few industrial concerns of Japanese ownership in Wayside District.

There are at present about approximately 3,500 employees of various concerns working in Wayside District, the majority of whom live in Shanghai, South of the Garden Bridge, either proceeding to their employment via River, motor transportation provided by their respective employers or on foot, very few residing in the District, which is due to early curfew for Chinese residents, lack of amusement, transportation and marketing facilities, again the large proportion of residential areas of this type of workers which have been destroyed and in cases where premises are not destroyed, lack of water and lighting upon the premises.

Whilst these existing conditions last, with the additional presence of Japanese troops and marines the re-habilitation of Wayside District will be a long time before returning to anything approaching normal conditions.

D.I.

~~D.C. "D"~~

~~D.C. Crimes~~

D.C. Special Branch.

6

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8039 A

Pootoo Road Station, 14 5 38

REPORT

Date 14.5.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 14.5.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 14.5.38., there was a total of 30,095 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 7,985 males and 22,110 females, of this total, 3,362 males and 9,597 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. *File No.* 93/38.

Yangtszepoo *Station,* 8039 A

REPORT

Date May 6th, 1938.

Subject Industrial situation in Yangtszepoo District.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey, *Forwarded by* Q Inspr SI

Sir,

With reference to report of May 4th the attached letter has been received from the Associated American Securities Inc., 233 - 234 Hamilton House, together with a copy of a letter sent by them to the Japanese Consulate General notifying the latter of the fact Associated American Securities had leased Sung Sing Cotton Mills No. 1, 8 and the Weaving Mill at 1772 Brennan Road, and Mill No. 5 at 1316 Ward Road. That that corporation were about to commence repairing damage sustained during hostilities.

D.I. Toon Senior Detective, Bubbling Well, on being communicated with by telephone May 6th, stated he was not aware of mills Nos. 1 and 8 and Weaving mill at 1772 Brennan Road (Chinese number) having been leased by the Associated American Securities. These mills are outside Settlement perimiter.

No information has come to hand as to what attitude the Japanese Authorities are adopting regarding the aforesaid transaction of March 1938 and from date on letter Japanese Consulate General was only notified offically on May 3rd 1938.

Your obedient servant,

D.D.O. "D"

S.I.

D. S. I.

Officer i/c S.B.

C O P Y

ASSOCIATED AMERICAN INDUSTRIES, Inc.

233 - 234 Hamilton House,

Shanghai.

4th May, 1938.

The Officer-in-charge,
Yangtszepoo Police Station,
2049 Pingliang Road,
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

With reference to your conversation with Mr. N.F. Allman this morning, concerning Cotton Mill No. 5, located at No. 1316 Ward Road, we beg to inform you that we have made an agreement with the Sung Sing Cotton Spinning & Weaving Co, to lease, repair and operate Mill No. 5.

For your information we are enclosing herewith copy of our letter dated May 3rd, 1938, addressed to the Japanese Consulate General on the subject.

Yours very truly,
ASSOCIATED AMERICAN INDUSTRIES, INC.,

(Sgd) W.P. Willson,

General Manager

COPY

3rd May, 1938.

The Japanese Consulate-General,
106 Whangpoo Road,
Shanghai.

Dear Sirs,

We have the honor to inform you that we have leased Cotton Mills Nos. 1, 8 and the Weaving Mill at No. 1772 Brenan Road, and Mill No. 5 at No. 1316 Ward Road, and have an areement to repair these mills.

Inasmuch as the equipment in these mills is rapidly deteriorating due to damage to the buildings caused by the recent hostilities, we propose to make certain necessary repairs as soon as possible, and have the honor to request that you kindly notify the appropriate Japanese Military Authorities accordingly.

We have appointed Messrs. Graham & Painter to make a survey of these mills and to make the repairs.

Very respectfully yours,
ASSOCIATED AMERICAN INDUSTRIES, INC.,

(Sgd) W.P. Willson,

General Manager.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. *File No.*

Yangtszepoo *Station,*

REPORT

Date May 4th, 1938.

Subject Employment situation in Yangtszepoo district.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey, *Forwarded by*

Sir,

I beg to submit a list of Industrial Concerns in Yangtszepoo District brought up to date May 1st.

There is a total of 25,157 Chinese employed in fifty concerns working out of a total of one hundred listed.

Two concerns previously listed as Chinese (1) Hwa Shing or Kuo Kwang Printing & Dyeing Factory, 639 Meichow Road and (2) Senior Engineering Works, 1841 Pingliang Road are now employing fifty and five respectively under German managements.

See D 8039/37 re Chinese factories taken over by Jap. interests.

It is reported by J.D.S. 83 Osano that the following cotton mills will soon be put into operation by Japanese concerns allegedly under instructions of the Military Authorities.

P.A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 5 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

The Wing On Textile Manufacturing Co's Mill at 140 Seoul Road. To be under the Toyoda Cotton Mill or the China Japan Cotton Mills management.

The Sung Sing No. 6 Cotton Mill at 660 Seoul Road. To be under the Shanghai Cotton Mill Co. Ltd. It is believed fiftyeight male and female Chinese at present cleaning up the mill are employed by the Shanghai Cotton Mills Ltd.

The Sung Sing No. 5 Cotton Mill, 1316 Ward Road. To be operated by the Yu Feeng Cotton Mill management.

During the afternoon of May 3rd the undersigned interviewed the Wing On and Sung Sing Mill managers regarding above information.

Mr. David Kwok of Wing On stated that he had not been approached directly by Japanese but that at about the time

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

No. 2.

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

reports appeared in newspapers certain Chinese approached him in a rather vague way regarding his attitude towards an arrangement about reopening. Mr. Kwok informed his interviewers that it was a complicated question and that he would require time to place the matter before his directors and shareholders and to do so he would like to have details of their proposition. The callers left and since have made no further move whatever in the matter. Other than these remarks Mr. Kwok, who is the local head of Wing On interests, has done nothing about the reopening of mills in occupied areas.

Mr. Yung Er Zung (榮 爾 仲) and Mr. Koo Ding Jih (顧 鼎 吉) representing the Sung Sing Mills have had no communications with Japanese or Chinese acting on behalf of Japanese. They did state, however, that the No. 5 Mill, 1316 Ward Road, had been leased by them during March 1938 to Associated Securities (American) 208 Hamilton House. Mr. Allman of Allman Davies and Kops was telephoned on morning of 4th when he verified the taking over of the No. 5 Mill from the Sung Sing interests. He further stated that should the mill open up it will be under American management and that they are at present making preparations to operate.

The Jansen Leather Tannery at 2545 Pingliang Road has been in operation for the past two months under Japanese management and is now employing one hundred and fortytwo Chinese. New buildings have been constructed and the transport of leather is observed almost daily.

Premises 27 San Oen Li, Szechuen Road where the owner

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

No. 3.

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

of the tannery Koo Huo Tsang (顧福祥) resides, was called at by D.S. Stevens and C.D.C. 108 on May 4th when a clerk informed them that the tannery was being operated with the knowledge of the owner who he believed was then in the Pingliang Road factory. Communicated with by telephone Koo Huo Tsang put off an interview by stating he was busy.

The Cheng Hwa Cotton Mill at 110 Seoul Road is now operating with fifty male and two hundred thirty female Chinese. The manager Yu Chu Sung (余菊孫) on being interviewed stated that he had made arrangements with the Japanese authorities whereby he could operate the mill.

It is believed Yu Chu Sung is in some way connected with the reformed government thereby receiving special consideration from the Japanese Authorities. It may be mentioned that this factory has not, during recent months, been entered by Japanese as has the Wing On and Sung Sing Mills.

The Kiu Kee Building Contractor, 1578 Yangtszepoo Road is a Chinese concern but since hostilities a Japanese Mr. Matsumoto has been employed and is at present operating a small timber sawing department for Military purposes employing ten Chinese. This is being done with the knowledge of the owners.

Your obedient servant,

D.D.C. "D"

D. S. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

LIST OF INDUSTRIAL CONCERNS IN YANGTSZEPOO DISTRICT.

Name of Concern	Address	Nationality	M / F Complements	Total Complements
Hwa An Printing & Cardboard Box Works (華安製盒廠)	Lane 131 House 4, Chaoyang Road.	Chinese		
Yih Cheng Rubber Factory (益昌橡皮廠)	Lane 131 House 10, Chaoyang Road.	"		
Ke Kung Weaving Factory ( )	975 Chinchew Road.	Japanese	11 / 42	53
Shanghai No. 6 Woollen Thread Fty.(上海六紗線廠)	411 Chinchew Road.	"	72 / 183	255
Dee Feh Towel Factory (多福毛巾廠)	180 Glen Road	Chinese		
Shanghai Paper Mfg. Co. (上海紙廠)	203 Glen Road	Japanese		
Shing Tai Elec.Fittings (鑫泰電器廠)	210 Glen Road	Chinese		
Borden Co. (Ames Bird Die) ( )	122 Haichow Road	American		27
China Fibre Container Co. (中國紙板廠)	273 Haichow Road	"		130
Dah Seng Electric Torch Fty. (大勝電筒廠)	Lane 166,House 14, Haichow Road.	Chinese		
Heng Feng Silk Weaving Fty. (恒豐綢廠)	23 Haichow Road.	"		
Kung Wee Silk Weaving Fty. (共和綢廠)	Lane 215 House 4, Haichow Road.	"		
Mei Feong Silk Weaving Fty. (美豐綢廠)	83 Haichow Road.	"		
Shanghai Dyeing Works (上海染廠)	Lane 166 House 81, Haichow Road.	"		
Tien Zung Button Factory (天用鈕扣廠)	Lane 166 House 33, Haichow Road.	"		
Azumi Chemical Factory ( )	610 Hochien Road	Japanese	7 / 12	19
Asia Steel & Zinc Works ( )	379 Hochien Road	"		72
China Porcelain Mfg. Co. (中華製瓷廠)	780 Hochien Road	Chinese		
Daiichi Soap Works No. 1 ( )	479 Hochien Road	Japanese		15
Far Eastern Card Co. (遠東綢緞廠)	1192 Hochien Road.	German		33
General Electric Co. (通用公司)	286 Hochien Road.	British		23

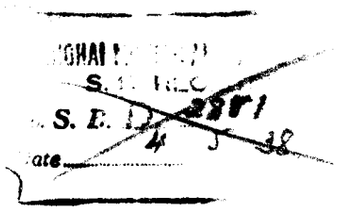
Name of Concern	Address	Nationality	M	F	Total Complements
Hwa Fu Hat Factory (華福帽廠)	310 Hochien Road	Chinese			
Mei Hwa Printing & Dyeing Fty.(美華印染廠)	595 Hochien Road	Japanese			5
Sien Dah Machine Works.(先達机器廠)	345 Hochien Road	Swiss			23
Lung Hwa Silk Dyeing Fty.(倫華絲染廠)	Lane 141 House 357, Hangchow Road.	Chinese			
Nyi Feong Lace Fty. (義豐絲邊廠)	Lane 141 House 42, Hangchow Road.	"			
Wee Feong Printing & Dyeing Fty.(回豐印染廠)	700 Hangchow Road	"			
Opel Electric Bulb Fty. (亞浦耳電泡廠)	261 Kueiyang Road.	"			
Dah Hwa Printing & Dyeing Fty.(大華印染廠)	123 Kwangchow Road	"			
China Woollen Weaving Co. (中國絨綫廠)	188 Linching Road.	"			
Ching Sung Silk Weaving Fty. (錚聲綢廠)	Lane 126 House 5961 Linching Rd.	"			
Dzu Teoeng Silk Weaving Fty. (樹中綢廠)	Lane 126 House 15, Linching Road.	"			
Kung Chin Iron Works (公勤鉄廠)	66 Linching Road	"			
Yuin Ling Silk Weaving Fty.(雲林綢廠)	484 Linching Road	"			
Zung Teh Cotton Mill (仁德紗廠)	590 Linching Road	"			
	591 Linching Road.	Japanese			
Chinese Aluminium Rolling Mills(中國鋁精廠)	610 Meichow Road.	Swiss	211 35		246
Dah Doong Rubber Fty. (大同橡皮廠)	300 Meichow Road	Chinese			
Hwa Kwang Printing & Dyeing Fty( )	639 Meichow Road	German			50
Shanghai Cleaning & Dyeing Works( )	120 Meichow Road	Japanese			13
Ching Yih Silk Weaving Fty.(勤一絲織廠)	21-27 Nankwei Road.	Chinese			
Dah Chung Hwa Rubber Fty.(大中華橡皮廠)	241 Ningkue Road	"			

Name of Concern	Address	Nationality	M	F	Total Complements
Eddie Aerated Water Co. (益利汽水廠)	Lane 413 House 50, Ningkuo Road.	American			53
P.W.D. Concrete Yard	267 Ningkuo Road	S.M.C.			15
Signs of the Times Publishing House.	515 Ningkuo Road	American			3
Yamato Shuzo-sho	117 Ningkuo Road	Japanese			3
Canidrome Dog Kennels	274 Ningkuo Road	French			11
Vung Sing Silk Fty. (文新綢廠)	269 Ningkuo Road	Chinese			
Yuen Nen Chemical Works ( )	226 Ningwu Road	Japanese			
Wee Shing Brass Rolling Mill (和興銅廠) Wake Rendo Sho	410 Ningwu Road	"			10
World Rubber Factory (安昇橡皮廠)	Lane 461 House 20, Ningwu Road.	Chinese			
Atlas Chemical & Industrial Works( )	1368 Pingliang Road	German			
China Aerocrete Co.	1090 Pingliang Road	British			
Cathay Laundry.	1178 Pingliang Road	"	116 26		142
Central Glass Factory (中央化學玻璃廠)	1332 Pingliang Road	Chinese			
China Dyeing & Printing Mill (中國印染廠) Chuka Senshoku Co.	1402 Pingliang Road	Japanese			19
Jansen Leather Tannery (祥生製革廠)	2545 Pingliang Road				142
Kung Dah Rubber Factory (公大橡皮廠)	Lane 1751 House 28, Pingliang Road.	Japanese			
Kung Dah No. 1 Cotton Mill (公大第一紗廠)	2767 Pingliang Road	"	556 1930		2486
Orient Painting Colour & Varnish Co.(永光漆廠)	2200 Pingliang Rd.	British			72
R.C.A. Victor Record Mfg.	1890 Pingliang Rd.	American			30
Sing Nyih Iron Works (興業鉄廠)	1628 Pingliang Rd.	Chinese			5
Senier Engineering Works (鄭業鉄廠)	1841 Pingliang Rd.	(German ?)			
Ching Sing Earthenware Fty (金星陶瓷廠)	600 Point Road.	Chinese			

Name of Concern	Address	Nationality	M / F	Total Complements.
Patons & Baldwins Woollen Mill (博德文纸绒厂)	400 Peyang Road	British	170 / 190	360
Tseng Hwa Cotton Mill (振华纺厂)	110 Seoul Road	Chinese	50 / 230	280
Wing On Cotton Mill No.1 (永安第一纺厂)	140 Seoul Road	"		
Sung Sing No.6 Cotton Mill (申新第六纺厂)	660 Seoul Road.	"	32 / 26	58
Sing Foong Zung Kee Printing & Dyeing Co.(信封印染厂)	Lane 120 House 27, Sungpan Road.	"		
Borden Co. (Ames Bird Die)	2 Tengyueh Road.	American	264 / 280	544
Chang Cheng Tile Mfg.Co. (长城砖瓦厂)	144 Tengyueh Road	Chinese		
Dah Kong Cotton Spinning Mill (大康纺厂)	195 Tengyueh Road	Japanese	902 / 2610	3512
Ewo Brewery Co.	350 Tinghai Road	British		63
Kiangsu Glass Works	613 LIANGCHOW ROAD ~~Tinghai Road~~	Polish		25
Andersen Meyer Eng.Works	2 Tungliang Road	American		379
Kofa Drug Mfg.Co.	1568 Ward Road.	"	32 / 46	78
Sung Sing No.5 Cotton Mill (申新第五纺厂)	1316 Ward Road.	Chinese		
Shanghai Printing & Dyeing Co.(上海印染厂)	1382 Ward Road.	"		
Ward Printing & Dyeing Fty.(华德印染厂)	1514 Ward Road	"		
Yih Chang Cotton & Iron Mill (一申棉铁厂)	Lane 1546 House 80, Ward Road.	"		
Toyo Metal Works	1591 Ward Road	Japanese		
Tekwa Boseki Cotton Mill	1689 Ward Road	"	198 / 482	680
San Sing Cotton & Iron Mill (三星棉铁厂)	1877 Ward Road	Chinese		
Asiatic Petroleum Co.	3024 Y'pee Road.	British		99
Cathay Cold Storage Co.	Lane 1362 House 16, Yangtszepee Road.	Chinese	84 / 30	114
China Import & Export Lumber Co.(祥泰木行)	1426 Y'pee Road.	British		804
China Soap Co.	2310 Y'pee Road.	"	456 / 140	596
Doong Shing No.2 Cotton Mill (同兴第二纺厂)	2086 Y'pee Road.	Japanese	470 / 1418	1888

No. 5

Name of Concern	Address	Nationality	M F	Total Complement
Ewo Cold Storage Co.	1500 Y'pee Road.	British	170 140	310
Electric Socket Mfty.	Lane 2365 House 69, Yangtszepee Road.	Japanese		
Kee Shing Tai Can Fty. ( )	1600 Yangtszepee Rd.	Chinese		
Kiu Kee Building Contractor. ( )	1578 Y'poo Road.	"		10
Ming Hwa Sugar Refinery	1504 Yangtszepee Rd.	Japanese		
Shanghai Chemical Co.	1362 Yangtszepee Rd.	German		60
Shanghai Cotton Mills # & 3.	1970 Yangtszepee Rd.	Japanese	1031 2798	3829
Shanghai Gas Co.	2524 Yangtszepee Rd.	British		170
Shanghai Coke Co.	2524 Yangtszepee Rd.	Chinese		10
Shanghai Power Co. River Station.	2800 Yangtszepee Road	American		927
Tsing Yih Iron Works.	1574 Yangtszepee Rd.	Chinese		
Yue Foong Cotton Mill.	2866 Yangtszepee Rd.	Japanese	1200 5199	6399
Mr. Oishi (For Military) Window Frame Works.	7 to 15 Weinan Road.	"		17



Special Branch,

May 4, 1938.

D. C. (Divisions)

I should be thankful if you would arrange for the distribution to the various stations of the lists of industrial concerns (attached) for the purpose of having them brought up to date and favour of return when completed.

D. C. (Special Branch)

D.C. (S.B)

Forwarded to all stations on May 4th, 1938.



FILE

DBR. 4/5.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. *File No.* 19/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside *Station,*

Further **REPORT** No. 7 *Date* May 5, 1938.

Subject List of Industrial concerns working in Wayside District.

Made by D.S. Eynstone. *Forwarded by* Blenkarn C/S

Sir,

The following industrial concerns are operating in Wayside District, excluding utility and transport companies:-

Firm	Nationality	Number of Employees.
Geddes Trading and Diary Farm 266 Ward Road.	British	24
Futterers, No. 149 Chaoufoong Road.	German	7.
Ault and Wiborg, 170 McGregor Road.	American	16
British Egg Packing & Cold Storage Co. Ltd. No. 70 Lane 284 Baikal Rd.	British.	120
Leddell Brothers, 248 Yangtszepoo Road.	British.	500
National Carbon, 248 Y'poo Road.	British.	150
Hung Feing Weaving Co. No. 216 Tongshan Road.	American.	5 (Clerical Staff only)
Tankai Co. Stonemasons Wayside Road.	Japanese.	100
Shanghai Warehouse and Trust Co.	Japanese.	30
N.Y.K. Wharf, Y'poo Rd.	Japanese.	500 permanent employees, additional casual labour is often employed.
O.S.K. Wharf, Y'poo Rd.	Japanese.	175 permanent employees, additional casual labour is often employed.
I.C.I. Godown, Chaoufoong and East Seward Road corner.	British.	40
Reibers Feather Factory 1010 Point Road.	German.	254 Females 30 males.

S.I. DBR: 6/5

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
(2)

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Firm	Nationality	Number of Employees.
Shanghai Hongkew Wharf, Broadway.	British.	600 permanent employees, casual labour is often employed when shipping necessitates same.
Old Ningpo Wharf, Broadway.	British.	110 as above.
Mien Wha Thread Factory 248 Y'poo Road.	British.	150 Females 100 males.
D.K.K. Wharf, Y'poo Rd.	Japanese.	250.
Wha San Tobacco Co. 393 Kwenming Road.	Japanese.	150.

Previously operated as Liang Yuen & a Chinese concern.

An increase of 1227 persons employed in Wayside District since March 1938, this increase however is mostly confined to Japanese Wharfs whose former casual labour has now become permanent. Total number now in employment 3311

D.S. 122.

D.D.C."D"

D.C. Crime.

D.C. (Special Branch.)

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-28

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 7.5.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in P ootoo Road Police District on the week ending 7.5.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by F. McFarlane Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 7.5.38., there was a total of 30,811 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District, consisting of 7,683 males and 23,128 females, of this total, 2,960 males and 13575 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Noted
7/5/38
Zozing

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1.38

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station, 8039 B REGISTRY No. D 2 5 38

REPORT

Date 30.4.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 23.4.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* J. McFarlane Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 30.4.38., there was a total of 30,818 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District, consisting of 23,473 females and 7,345 males, of this total, 10,960 females and 3,064 males were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Q.30/4

3010

S.I./R 30/4

J.R. 2/5/38

FM. 12
G. 3000-11-37

Misc: File No. 57/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Rd Station,

6th **REPORT** Date 29/4/38 19

Subject List of foreign, Japanese and Chinese concerns at present operating in Yulin Rd District and the number of workers employed in each.

Made by D. . 24 hite. Forwarded by

Sir,

The following is a list of foreign, Japanese and Chinese firms at present operating in this district, and the number of operatives engaged.

				Workers.
"Kung Dah No.2 Mill,	540	Y'poo Rd	(Jap)	1850
"Shanghai Dockyard",	640	Y'poo Rd	(Brit)	750
"Swo Cotton Mill,	670	" "	"	2600
"" Y'poo Mill	1056	" "	"	2200
"Shanghai ..d.	830	" "	"	523
"Liddel Bros.	1140	" "	"	35
"Behr & Mathew	1267	" "	"	450
"Shanghai No.1 Mill,	1161	" "	(Jap)	396
"Tah Ching Cotton Waste Factory"	1196	" "	"	125
"Nyi Tai & Co.	1196	" "	"	45
"Shanghai No.4 Mill,	565	Lay Rd	"	1397
" " " 5 "	793	" "	"	1289
"Terrazzo Marble Co.	10	Tanyang Rd	(Brit)	5
"Belting & Leather Products Assoc:	400	Chemulpo Rd	(Amer)	21
"Iron & Steel Ind:	730	" "	(Ger)	24
"Dah Kung Weaving &Dyeing Factory	1001	" "	(Chinese)	100
"S.P.Company	495	Yangchow Rd	(Amer)	75
"China Brass & Iron Works	464	" "	(Brit)	50
"Ziang Kyung Silk Weaving Factory	472-6	Wetmore Rd	(Chinese)	16
"Mei Sung Silk Weaving Factory	497-1	" "	"	10
"Reuter Brockelman,	531	Baikal Rd	(Ger)	58
	689	" "	(Chinese)	199
"Tsung Yih Silk Weaving Factory				

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

Noted Col. 30/4/38

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

"Moutrie & Co.	927	Baikal Rd	(Brit)	100
"Mail & Holts	"	" "	"	11
Steel Drums Ltd.	1019	" "	"	44
"Tobacco Products	200	Yuling Rd	"	800
"Universal Leaf Tob:	218	" "	(Amer)	48
"Ferrigarrio Marble Co.	257	" "	(Ital)	21
"Zhangpo Iron Works,	409	Thorburn Rd	(Jap)	60
"Kong Shing Iron Wks	710	" "	"	112
"Hope Crittall & Co.	594	" "	(Brit)	134
"Aquarium Company	400	" "	"	50
"Dah Chong Dyeing & Soap Works	566	Ward Rd	(Chinese)	36
"Steel Drums Ltd:	691	" "	"	34
"Yee Tsoong Tob: Co. & Printing Dept:	674 1018	Thorburn Rd Whashing Rd	(Brit)	2400
"Dah Tsoong Iron Factory	615-7	Whashing Rd	(Chinese)	10
"Shanghai Tram Co.	676	" "	(Brit)	282
"Yong Shing Iron Wks.	740	Pingliang Rd	(Jap)	16
"Eastern Ice Co.	521	Chining Rd	"	62
"Tui Soo Iron Works,	877	Tsitsihar Rd	"	9
"Tung Sung Tobacco Co.	1116	Wayside Rd	"	106

The above brings the total number of employees engaged in the forty-one industrial concerns at present operating in this district to 16,547 for the month of April 1938.

D.S. 24.

D.I/c.

D.D.O "D".

D.C. "Crime".

D.C. "Special Branch" (Direct)

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc.No.124/38 Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

April 26th, 19 38

Date

File No. SPECIAL BRANCH REGISTRY No. S. B. 8239 A

Subject (in full) Mill situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming. Forwarded by C White I/C

Sir,

The Wu Tseu(International) Soap Manufacturing Factory which concern was formerly situated in Nantao,has removed to 524 Ferry Road since its damage by fire about 3 months ago, and started operation on 20/4/38 with 24 male and 6 females hands working.

D. S. I.

D.D.C."B" Division.

Copy forwarded to Special Branch.

noted
Lob
26/4

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-[illegible]8

Misc. *File No.* 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Rd *Station* 6037 F 23/4/38

REPORT

Date 23.4.38. *19*

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 23.4.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* J.McFarlane. Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 23.4.38., there was a total of 29,498 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District, consisting of 7,745 males and 21,753 females, of this total, 3,622 males and 9240 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.O.. "B" Division.

noted. Rob 24/4.

S.I. DIR. 23/4 Rec'd 23/4

FORM NO. 3
G. 40A 18

Misc. File No. 39/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 16.4.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 16.4.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by J. McFarlane Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 16.4.38., there was a total of 30,524 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District, consisting of 7,090 males and 23,434 females, of this total, 2,967 males and 10,921 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

16/4.

noted 16/4/38

16/4

FORM No. 3
G. 40A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 30/38

S. B. REGISTRY
9 A
9 4 38

Pootoo Road Station,
No. S. B. D.
Date 9.4.38. 19

REPORT

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 9.4.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* J. McFarlane. Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 9.4.38., there was a total of 29,524 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District, consisting of 6,769 males and 22,755 females, of this total, 2,746 males and 10242 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

Handed 9/4/38

9/4 9/4

9/4

FORM NO. 3
G. 40... 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 49/38

REPORT

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8639 P
Date 8.4.38. 8/4/38

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* J. McFarlane. Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Foh Sing Tobacco Factory, No. 521 Macao Road resumed operations as from 6 a.m. 8.4.38 with a complement of 1,600 workers.

Burton
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

J.R. 8/4/38

8/4 8/4

FORM 3
1000-12 3

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 1.4.38. 3 4 38 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 1.4.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by Officer i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 1.4.38., there was a total of 28, 976 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District, consisting of 6,420 males and 12,560 females, of this total, 2,397 males and 10,047 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

FORM 3
G. 40M-1-38

Misc: File No. 57/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Rd Station, 8039 FA

5th REPORT

Date 31/3/38 19 1/4 38

Subject (in full) List of foreign concerns at present operating and the number of operatives employed in Yulin Rd District.

Made by D.S. 24 Mitchell *Forwarded by* Inspector Chief Det.

Sir,

The following is a list of Japanese firms at present operating in Yulin Rd District and the number of workers employed:

				workers.
Kung Dah Cotton Mill,	540 Y'poo Rd	(Day & Night)		1400.
Shanghai No.1 Mill	1161 Y'poo Rd	"	"	~~340~~ 340
" No.4 "	585 Lay Rd	"	"	890
" No.5 "	739 Lay Rd	"	"	995
Eastern Ice Co.	521 Chining Rd	"	"	55
Kung Zung Tobacco Co.	1116 Wayside Rd			106
			Total =	3786

The above figures represent the number of workers employed up to the morning of the 31/3/38.

The above brings the total number of workers employed in various concerns in this District to 13,745 ending 31/3/38.

D.S. 24.

S.B. 1/c.

D.D.O. "D".

D.C. "Crime".

D.C. "Special Branch". (Direct)

FORM 3
1000-12.37

6

Misc. File No. 49/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
8037 A
30 3 38

Pootoo Road
No. S. P. D. Station,

REPORT

Date 30.3.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Foh Sing Tobacco Factory, No. 521 Macao Road, suspended operations at 6 p.m. on the 29.3.38 and will reopen at 6 a.m. on the 5.4.38.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

S.I.

DBP 30/3

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

J.R. 30/3/38

[illegible]

Rec 30/3

6

FORM 3
1000-12-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 30/38.

Pootoo Road. 8039 A
Station 38

REPORT

Date 26.3.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 26.3.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 26.3.38., there was a total of 28,021 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 6,557 males and 21,464 females, of this total, 2,534 males and 8,951 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

26/3

J.R. 26/3/38

F.M. G. 3000. 11-37

Misc. File No. 19/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8039 A

Wayside Station 38

Further **REPORT** (4)

Date March 18, 1938.

Subject: List of Industrial concerns working in Wayside District.

Made by D.I. Bennett. Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

The following firm has resumed employment in Wayside District:-

Firm	Nationality.	Number of Employees.
Tankai Company Stone masons. Wayside Road.	Japanese.	100.
Geddes Trading & Diary Farm, 266 Ward Road.	British.	1 Fitter for purpose of attending to refrigeration plant. 2 coolies.

D.D.O. "D"

D.C. (Crime).

D.C. (Special Branch.)

noted 22/3/38

RFK 22/3

6

FORM 3
1000-12/37

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Rd. 8039 A Station

REPORT

Date 19.3.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 19.3.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 19.3.38., there was a total of 26,336 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 8,439 males and 18,897 females, of this tatal, 2,270 males and 8,234 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

I.R. 21/3/38

21/3

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

File No. 19/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station, 5039 H

Further **REPORT** 3. Date March 11, 1938.

Subject List of Industrial concerns working in Wayside District.

Made by D.I. Bennett. *Forwarded by* [illegible]

The following firms have also resumed employment in a limited degree in Wayside District.

Firm.	Nationality.	Number of employees.
Hung Feing Weaving Co. (恒豐織布公司) 216 Tongshan Road.	American.	70.
Shanghai Warehouse & Trust Company. 1080 Broadway E.	Japanese.	30.

D.I.

D.D.O. "D"

D.C. (Crime)

D.C. (Special Branch.)

13/3

Park 14/3

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 30/38.

Pootoo Road Police Station, 8039 P

REPORT

Date 12.3.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 12.3.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* [signature] Insp. i/c.

Sir,

On the week ending 12.3.38, there was a total of 24,465 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Concerns in the Pootoo Road Police District consisting of 6,944 males and 17,521 females, of this total, 1,775 males and 6,958 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

[signature]
D.S.I.

D.D.C. "S" Division.

6

S. M. D. 8039 A
9 3 38

March 9 38.

Messrs. Beck & Swann,
Secretaries,
Employers' Federation of Shanghai.

Gentlemen,

With reference to your letter dated March 4th, 1938, I forward herewith a list of factories now operating in the Settlement and on Extra-Settlement Roads. Only those concerns which employ more than 50 hands are included. No information is available regarding factories operating in the French Concession and outside areas.

I am,

Gentlemen,

Your obedient servant,

Commissioner of Police.

FORM NO. 3
G. 4 58

LWN

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, 6394

REPORT

Date March 8, 1938

Subject (in full) List of Industrial Concerns in the Settlement and on Extra-Settlement Roads

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by* C. Hanford, D.I.

In compliance with instructions of D.C. (Special Branch), I beg to submit herewith a list of industrial concerns now operating in the Settlement as well as on Extra-Settlement Roads. This list only contains those concerns which employ more than 50 hands.

Sih Tse-liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

The Employers' Federation of Shanghai.

Secretaries: BECK & SWANN.

TELEPHONE 10704

C. P. O.
BOX 1049

17, THE BUND

Acknowledged, form E
Central Reg. 5/2/1938

SHANGHAI, 4th March, 1938.

5039 #
2 3 50

Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
SHANGHAI.

Dear Sir,

We have been directed by our Committee to enquire whether you could furnish them with a list of factories which have commenced to operate in Shanghai; Settlement, Concession and outside areas, since hostilities ceased in this neighbourhood.

Our Committee is interested only in the larger organisations, such as cotton mills, etc. and they do not desire information regarding the smaller Chinese establishments.

Thanking you in anticipation.

We are, dear Sir,

Yours faithfully,

Beck & Swann

Secretaries.

List of Industrial Concerns now operating in the Settlement

	Name and Address	Nationality	No.of workers
(Central District)	Printing Office of the China Press, 130 Avenue Edward VII.	Chinese	60
	Printing Office of the Shanghai Times, 160 Avenue Edward VII.	British	130
	Larsen & Trock Electrical Engineering Works, 178 Avenue Edward VII.	Danish	60
	Printing Office of the North China Daily News, 17 The Bund.	British	250
	Printing Office of the Sin Wen Pao, 274 Hankow Road.	Chinese	340
	Mei Sung Printing Office, 5 Siking Road.	"	60
	A.B.C. Press, Lane 126, 22 Szechuen Road.	Swiss	100
	Gordon & Co., 443 Szechuen Road.	British	65
	Printing Office of the Eastern Times, 514 Foochow Road.	Chinese	140
	Shanghai Gas Company, 656 Yu Ya Ching Road.	British	300

(Western District)	Name and Address	Nationality	No.of workers
	Hwa Chen Tin Works, Lane 1462, 61 Avenue Edward VII.	Chinese	120
	The Mercantile Printing Co., 255 Weihaiwei Road.	British	91
	Shanghai Wei Dah Weaving Factory, 281 Weihaiwei Road.	Chinese	70
	Zeu Chong Iron Works, 243 Yates Road.	"	50
	Sing Ning Hai Slaughter House, Lane 1050, 48 Chengtu Road.	"	110
	Kying Zung Paper Mill, Lane 1086, 10 Chengtu Road.	"	300
	Koo Tien Zung Cotton Ginning Factory, Lane 1086, 40 Chengtu Road.	"	100
	Ewo Silk Filature, 1037 Chengtu Road.	British	1,000
	Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill, Lane 1073, 50 Chengtu Road.	Chinese	250
	Yoong Kyi Dong Slaughter House, Lane 1050, 50 Chengtu Road.	"	100
	Shanghai Waterworks, 426 Sinza Road.	British	120
	Shanghai Electric Construction Company, 80 Hart Road.	"	1,767
	Sing Yar Chemical Works, 1095 Sinza Road.	Chinese	115
	Mei Vung Silk Weaving Factory, Lane 645, 20 Changping Road.	"	150
	Jing Kung Silk Weaving Factory, 577/131 Connaught Road.	"	120
	Yuen Zung Silk Factory, Lane 108, 81 Connaught Road.	"	81
	Tsing Ming Glass Factory, 561 Ferry Road.	"	62
	Sung Teh Bakelite Factory, 471 Ferry Road.	"	72

Name and Address	Nationality	No.of workers
Sung Teh Lace Weaving Factory, 471 Ferry Road.	Chinese	50
Yoong Zung Silk Weaving Factory, 471 Ferry Road.	"	56
Tsing Shing Glass Factory, Lane 679, 100 Ferry Road.	"	62
China Bakelite Factory, 828 Gordon Road.	"	721
Tung Yih Silk Weaving Factory, 809 Hart Road.	"	112
Hung Chong Cotton Mill, 391 Markham Road.	"	1,650
Wing On Cotton Mill, 491 Markham Road.	"	3,000
N.W.K. No.9 Cotton Mill, 640 Markham Road.	Japanese	636
Nyi Sung Rubber Factory, 83 Penang Road.	Chinese	246
Wu Foh Nail Factory, 366 Penang Road.	"	50
Doong Shing No.1 Cotton Mill, 1433 Gordon Road.	Japanese	1,300
N.W.K. No.8 Cotton Mill, 1286 Gordon Road.	"	600
Sung Sing No.2 Cotton Mill, 95 Ichang Road.	Chinese	2,400
Union Brewery, 130 Ichang Road.	British	180
Sung Sing No.9 Cotton Mill, 140 Macao Road.	Chinese	4,700
Foh Sing Cigarette Factory, 521 Macao Road.	"	3,260
Tung Yih Cotton Mill, 25 Mokanshan Road.	"	2,000
Sing Yue No.2 Cotton Mill, 8 Robison Road.	"	1,546
Price's Candle Factory, 3 Robison Road.	British	137
Kwang Ming Dyeing Works, 963 Tonquin Road.	Chinese	100

	Name and Address	Nationality	No.of workers	
	Hung Dah Rubber Factory, 1082 Tonquin Road.	Chinese	95	
	N.W.K. Nos.5 & 6 Cotton Mills, 14 West Soochow Road.	Japanese	1,500	
	N.W.K. No.7 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road.	"	250	
	N.W.K. No.4 Cotton Mill, 19 West Soochow Road.	"	500	
	Sing Yue No.1 Cotton Mill, 37 West Soochow Road.	Chinese	1,000	
	Foo Foong Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road.	"	850	(temporarily closed)
	Sing Dah Flour Mill, 3 Macao Road.	"	230	-do-
	Foh Sing No.2 Flour Mill, 5 West Soochow Road.	"	400	-do-
	Foh Sing No.8 Flour Mill, 8 West Soochow Road.	"	400	-do-

.....

(Northern District)	Dong Yue Silk Filature, 130 Alabaster Road.	Chinese	390	
	Moong Foong Silk Filature, 130 Alabaster Road.	"	370	
	Lee Shing Tobacco Factory, 1022 Boone Road.	"	410	
	Yah Shing Printing Works, 788 Haining Road.	"	121	
	Zeu Lung Tobacco Factory, Lane 150, 9 Kaifeng Road.	"	105	
	Ewo Press Packing Co., 912 North Soochow Road.	British	195	

	Name and Address	Nationality	No.of workers
(Eastern District)	S. Moutrie Piano Factory, 927 Baikal Road.	British	110
	Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Company No.4 Mill, 585 Lay Road.	Japanese	1,150
	Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Company No.5 Mill, 739 Lay Road.	"	975
	Yee Tsoong Tobacco Co., Printing Department, 1018 Whashing Road.	British	350
	Ewo Cotton Mill, 670 - 1056 Y'poo Road.	"	2,000
	New Engineering and Shipbuilding Works, 640 Y'poo Road.	"	700
	Shanghai Waterworks, 830 Y'poo Road.	"	500
	Yee Tsoong Cigarette Factory, 733 Ward Road (Tin Department).	"	2,200
	Shanghai Electric Construc tion Company, Depots on Whashing and Y'poo Roads.	"	100
	Behr & Mathews Egg Factory, 1267 Y'poo Road.	"	150
	Kung Dah No.2 Cotton Mill, 640 Y'poo Road.	Japanese	1,000
	Tobacco Products Co., 200 Yulin Road.	British	620
	Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Company No.1 Mill, 540 Y'poo Road.	Japanese	650
	Kung Dah No.1 Cotton Mill, 2767 Pingliang Road.	"	1,550
	Tokwa Boseki Cotton Mill, 1687 Point Road.	"	550
	Dah Kong Cotton Mill, 195 Tengyueh Road.	"	1,160
	Shanghai Cotton Manufacturing Company Nos.2 & 3 Mills, 1970 Y'poo Road.	"	1,460

Name and Address	Nationality	No.of workers
Doong Shing No.2 Cotton Mill, 2080 Y'poo Road.	Japanese	850
Yu Foong Cotton Mill, 2866 Y'poo Road.	"	1,605
Shanghai Power Company, 2800 Y'poo Road.	American	700
China Soap Company, 2310 Y'poo Road.	British	200
Shanghai Gas Company, 2524 Y'poo Road.	"	100

List of Industrial Concerns now operating on Extra-Settlement Roads

Name and Address	Nationality	No. of workers
International Chemical Works, (No.2), 7 Amherst Avenue.	Chinese	90
Chao Tung Rubber Factory, 25 Brenan Road.	"	450
Bolton Bristle Factory, 32 Brenan Road.	American	400
An Loh Silk Weaving Factory, 34 Brenan Road.	Chinese	350
C.J. Doughty & Co., 30 Brenan Road.	American	70
Tulung Tobacco Factory, 15 Brenan Road.	"	65
Nyien Foong Silk Factory, Lane 296, 5 Brenan Road.	Chinese	50
Pao Hwa Silk Weaving Factory, 3 Edinburgh Road.	"	100
Sung Sung Dairy Farm, 175 Great Western Road.	"	60
Ford Hire Service, 76 Great Western Road.	American	100
Kung Dah No.4 Cotton Mill, 138 Jessfield Road.	Japanese	500
Tuh Shing Cigarette Factory, 433 Yu Yuen Road.	Chinese	90
China A.B.C. Underwear and Weaving Mill, 1099 Connaught Road.	"	550
Dah Wei Silk Weaving Factory, 1299 Connaught Road.	"	212
China Chemical Works (No.1), 150 Penang Road.	"	104
Japan-China Nos.3 & 4 Cotton Mills, 98 Robison Road.	Japanese	618
Kung Yik Cotton Mill, 150 Robison Road.	British	2,800
Van Pao Silk Factory, 55 Singapore Road.	Chinese	400

Name and Address	Nationality	No.of workers
Kung Dah No.3 Cotton Mill, 60 Singapore Road.	Japanese	450
Yoong Foong Yee Kee Dyeing Factory, 421 Singapore Road.	Chinese	230
Mayar No.4 Silk Weaving Factory, 934 Kiaochow Road.	"	340
N.W.K. No.1 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road.	Japanese	500
N.W.K. No.2 Cotton Mill, 62 Robison Road.	"	600
Toa Jute Mill, 64 Robison Road.	"	600
Japan-China Nos.5, 6 and 7 Cotton Mills, 74 Robison Road.	"	2,300

FORM 3
1000-12 37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 36/38
S. B. REGISTRY
80399
Pootoo Road Station,
No. S. B. D. 6 3 38
Date 5.3.38. 19

REPORT

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 5.3.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

There was a total of 23,881 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns on the week ending 5.3.38, consisting of 6904 males and 16977 females, of which 1735 males and 6,314 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Spl. Bf.

2R 5/3/38.

FORM 3
1000-12 37

Misc. File No. 38/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REGIST 8039 A

Pootoo Road Station, 3 3 38

REPORT

Date 3.3.38. 19

Subject (in full) Reopening of Industrial Concerns.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The N.M.K. No. 4 Mill, No. 19, West Soochow Road and the N.M.K. No. 7 Mill, No. 14 West Soochow Road, Japanese Concerns, reopened at 6 a.m. on the 2.3.38 with complements of 300 and 250 workers respectively.

The No. 4 mill will operate day and night shifts whilst the No. 7 mill will operate day shifts only.

The N.M.K. No. 3 Mill, No. 19 West Soochow Road still remains closed.

[signature]
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

4. 3/3/38

3/3

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-[illegible]38

Misc. File No. 36/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 28.2.38. 19

Subject (in full) Reopening of Toa Jute Factory, No. 74, Robison Road, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* [illegible] Insp. i/c.

Sir,

The Toa Jute Factory, No. 74, Robison Road, O.O.L. a Japanese concern, reopened at 6 a.m. on the 28.2.38 with a complement of 300 workers.

They intend to operate a day shift only.

D.S.I.

DeD.O. "B" Division.

J.R. 1/3/38

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Gordon Road Station, 30 3 38

March 1st. 1938.

Subject (in full) Labour condition in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming. & *Forwarded by* C. White, Inspector i/c.

Sir,

The night shift at Japan-China Cotton Mill,Robison Road, was resumed 28/2/38 with 58 male and 585 females workers working

D. S. I.

I.R. 1/3/38

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy forwarded to C.D.I.Ross,Spl.Br.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-[illegible]

6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039A

Station,

REPORT

Date 28 2 38 19

Subject (in full) Labour condition in Gordon Road district.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming & Forwarded by C.W.White, Inspector i/c

Sir,

The night shift at N.F.C. No.9 Mill, Markham Road was resumed on Saturday, 26/2/38 with 224 workers working.

The night shift at Japan-China Cotton Mill, will be resumed to-day at 6 p.m.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "E" Division.

Copy forwarded to C.D.I.Ross, Spl.Br.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-5-6

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. 4136 Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date February 25, 1938.

Subject (in full) Labour condition in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming & Forwarded by C.A.White Inspector i/c.

Sir,

(第 4)

The Nyi Sung Rubber-Shoe Manufacturing Factory,83 Penang Road commenced operations on 24/2/38 with 151 male and 95 female workers on day shift only.

The number of workers at N.W.K.No.9 Mill,640 Larkham Road increased to 636 workers (both male & female). The night shift will be resumed on 26/2/38.

D. S. I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy forwarded to C.I.D.Ross.Spl.Br.

J.R 26/2/38

FORM NO. 3
G. 5000 — 37

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 26.2.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 26.2.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

There was a total of 22,169 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns on the week ending 26.2.38. consisting of 6,257 males and 15,912 females, of which 1197 males and 4068 females were employed in Japanese Concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

J.R. 26/2/38

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

File No. 19/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station. 8039 A

Further REPORT 2. Date February 23rd, 38.

Subject. List of Industrial concerns working in Wayside District.

Made by D. I. Bennett. Forwarded by

Sir,

The following firms have also resumed employment in a limited degree in Wayside District:-

Firm.	Nantionality.	Number of employees.
Futterers, Chaoufoong Road.	German	9 employees.
Ault & Wiborg, 170 McGregor Rd.	American	15 employees.
British Egg Packing Corporation, 70 Baikal Road.	British	2 coolies for purpose of attending to refrigeration plant.
I.C.I. Godown, Chaoufoong & East Seward Rd. corner.	British	20 coolies.

Yours obediently,

D. I.

D. O. " D " Division.

D. C. (Crime).

D. C. (Special Branch).

I.R. 28/2/38

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 8/38

File No. 117/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station Gordon Road

Date February 22nd, 1938

Subject (in full) Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming, & *Forwarded by* C.H.White Inspector i/c.

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. February 22nd,1938, nothing of an untoward nature occurred in the district.

The N.C.K.No.9 Mill,640 Markham Road,commenced operations this morning 22/2/38 with 173 male and 306 female workers on day shift.

D. S. I.

D.D.C."B" Division.

Copy forwarded to C.D.I.Ross,Spl.Br.

I.R. 22/2/38

FORM NO. 3
G. 500 [illegible]-37

Misc. File No. 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. Station, 39 A

REPORT

Date 20.2.38. 19

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week-ending 19.2.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

There was a total of 20,569 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns on the week ending 19.2.38 comprising 6,363 males and 14,206 females, of these 1269 males and 3,747 females were employed in Japanese concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

J.R. 19/2/38

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

Misc. File No. 19/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station, 7

REPORT

Date February 18, 1938.

Subject List of Industrial concerns which are at present ~~working~~ in Wayside District.

Made by D. I. Bennett. *Forwarded by* [illegible]

Sir,

The following firms, excluding utility companies and transport engaged in the removal of property, have resumed operations in Wayside District:-

Firm.	Nationality	Number of Employees.
Reibers, Feather Factory, 1010 Point Road.	German	150 employees(females)
Shanghai Hongkew Wharf, Broadway.	British	600. This figure is an average daily number, including permanent staff, number varies due to amount of shipping.
Old Ningpo Wharf, Broadway.	British	30. Average daily figures as above.
N.Y.K. Wharf, Yangtszepoo Road.	Japanese	500 employees.
O.S.K. Wharf, Yangtszepoo Road.	Japanese	25 permanent coolies, about 150 extra according to arrivals of shipping etc.
D.K.K. Wharf, Yangtszepoo Road.	Japanese	50 permanent coolies, about 200 extra according to arrival of shipping etc.
Liddel Brothers Godown & Factory, 248 Yangtszepoo Road.	British	400 employees.
National Carbon Factory, 248 Y'poo Rd.		60 employees, number varies daily.
Mien Wha Thread Factory, 248 Y'poo Road.	British	60 males, 40 females.
Dupont Factory, 248 Y'poo Rd.	"	20 employees.

Yours obediently,

D. I.

D. C. [illegible] Div.

D. C. (Crime).

D. C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

Misc. File No. 19/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station, 7

REPORT

Date February 18, 1938.

Subject List of Industrial concerns which are at present ~~working~~ in Wayside District.

Made by D. I. Bennett. *Forwarded by* [illegible]

Sir,

The following firms, excluding utility companies and transport engaged in the removal of property, have resumed operations in Wayside District:-

Firm.	Nationality	Number of Employees.
Reibers, Feather Factory, 1010 Point Road.	German	150 employees(females)
Shanghai Hongkew Wharf, Broadway.	British	600. This figure is an average daily number, including permanent staff, number varies due to amount of shipping.
Old Ningpo Wharf, Broadway.	British	30. Average daily figures as above.
N.Y.K. Wharf, Yangtszepoo Road.	Japanese	500 employees.
O.S.K. Wharf, Yangtszepoo Road.	Japanese	25 permanent coolies, about 150 extra according to arrivals of shipping etc.
D.K.K. Wharf, Yangtszepoo Road.	Japanese	50 permanent coolies, about 200 extra according to arrival of shipping etc.
Liddel Brothers Godown & Factory, 248 Yangtszepoo Road.	British	400 employees.
National Carbon Factory, 248 Y'poo Rd.		60 employees, number varies daily.
Mien Wha Thread Factory, 248 Y'poo Road.	British	60 males, 40 females.
Dupont Factory, 248 Y'poo Rd.	"	20 employees.

Yours obediently,

D. I.

D. C. [illegible] Div.

D. C. (Crime).

D. C. (Special Branch).

FORM No. 3
G. 5000-11-37

Misc: *File No.* 57/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Rd *Station* 6069A

3rd REPORT

Date 16/2/38 19 38

Subject (in full) List of foreign concerns at present operating in Yulin Rd District and number of workers employed.

Made by D. S. 24 White. *Forwarded by*

Sir,

The following are two further foreign concerns which are operating in this district and the number of operatives employed.

	No. Workers.
"Tobacco Products Co. 200 Yulin Rd, (Brit)	620.
"Universal Leaf Tob: Co. 218 Yulin Rd (Amer)	25.

The above two concerns brings the total number of workers employed in this district up to 4953.

D.S. 24.

S. D. 1/c.

D. D. C. "D".

D. C. "Special Branch". (forwarded direct).

106

Factories Plan Reopening

Preparations are now being made by several concerns owning factories in Yangtszepoo and Pootung to start operations, and it is hoped that the whistles can start blowing very soon.

According to a late survey of the Industrial Section of the S. M. C., recently published, the undamaged factories in the Yangtszepoo area are capable of absorbing about 40,000 workers when full operations are resumed.

Together with the 56,000 workers of Shanghai who now have work, this number would aggregate upwards of 100,000, about one-third of the number of workers employed before the beginning of hostilities here. The employment of this additional number would help in some measure the vast unemployment problem with which the city is now faced.

The re-employment possibilities lie mostly with factories manufacturing for export, there being little trade at present to absorb goods manufactured for domestic use.

A number of the larger factories have re-opened and have taken on skeleton forces to make necessary repairs and put machinery in good order preparatory to resuming full operations. A few of the factories have also taken on a few operatives to start the wheels rolling.

FORM 3
1000-12 37

6

Misc. File No. 24/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. Station, 8039 A

REPORT

Date 7.2.38. 19

Subject (in full) Reopening of N.W.K. No. 8 Cotton Mill.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The N.W.K. No. 8 Cotton Mill, No. 1286 Gordon Road a Japanese Concern reopened at 6 a.m. even date with a complement of 112 workers and will operate day shifts only.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

J.R. 8/2/38

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

Misc: File No. 57/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Rd Station, 8639 A

REPORT

Date 8/2/38 19

Subject List of foreign concerns at present in operation in Yulin Road District.

Made by D.S. 24 White. Forwarded by

Sir,

The following is a list showing the number of workers at present employed by foreign concerns which are at present operating in this District:-

		Workers
"Shanghai Dockyards Ltd:,640 Y'poo Rd	(Brit)	700.
"Ewo Cotton Mill, 670 Y'poo Rd	"	750.
"Shanghai Water Works, 830 Y'poo Rd	"	500.
"Behr & Mathew, 1267 Y'poo Rd	"	55.
"Steel Drums Ltd:, 1019 Baikal Rd	"	40.
"Steel Drums Ltd:, 691 Ward Rd	"	22.
"Yee Tsoong Tobacco Co, 733 Ward Rd	"	
" " " " " Printing Dept: Whashing Rd	"	780.
"Moutrie's Piano Co. 927 Baikal Rd	"	71.
"Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Whashing Rd and Y'poo Rd depots.	"	80.
"Belting & Leather Prod:, 400 Chemulpo Rd	(Amer)	7.
"Iron & Steel Industries, 720 Chemulpo Rd	(Ger)	17.

More workers are expected to be employed by the above concerns in the near future.

D.S. 24.

RA. Employment figures

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 9 FEB 1938 - SPECIAL BRANCH

S. D. i/c.

D. D. O. "D".

D. C. "Special Branch" (forwarded direct).

J.R. 9/2/38

FORM NO. 2000-12-36

File No. 117/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Gordon Road Station, 8839 A

Date February 13, 1938.

Subject (in full) Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming. & *Forwarded by* V.E.Mann S/ Inspector i/c.

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. February 13,1938, nothing of an untoward nature occurred in the district.

The number of workers on day shift at the Mei Vung 美榮 Silk Weaving Factory,Lane 645,House 20,Changping Road, increased to 80 hands,yesterday (12/2/38), whilst those on night shift were 40 in number.

Cumming.

D. S. I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy forwarded to C.D.I.Ross,Spl.Br.

noted Cor. 14/2/38.

14/2

FORM 3
1000-12 37

MISC. File No. 29/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road No. 3 [illegible] 8039/A

REPORT

Date 12.2.38. 14 2 1938

Subject (in full) Reopening of N.W.K. No.2 Cotton Mill, No.62 Robison Road, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by Sub. Dept: A. D. Collison

Sir,

The N.W.K. No.2 Cotton Mill, No.62 Robison Road, O.O.L., a Japanese concern, reopened and resumed operations at 6 a.m. on the 12.2.38., with a complement of 600 workers.

They intend to operate a day and night shift.

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

LR 14/2/38

P.A. (Sp. Br.)

8 am 12/2/38 To 8 am 13/2/38.

DAILY REPORT OF IMPORTANT MESSAGES PASSING THROUGH C.C.R.

8.36 am. From PR. Two Japanese launches with 13 soldiers on board proceeding East. (L. WH. C. infd)

9.10 am. From PR. N.W.K.No. 2 Mill situated at No. 62 Robison Rd O.O.L. re-opened this a.m. and henceforth the mill will be operated day and night as usual. 130 male and 470 female workers reported for work. (Circulated)

10.11 am. From R.U.(W). Search parties will move off at 10.20 am. (Returned at 11.27 am)

12.32 pm. From PR. One launch towing 8 junks with 200 Chinese on board proceeding East. (L. WH. C. infd)

1.29 pm. From S. A female Chinese age about 30 found lying dead in Room No. 38 Chung Nam Lodging House at No. 70 Avenue Rd. (Circulated)

1.32 pm. From C. About 10 Japanese soldiers are walking along Nanking Road from East to West. (Lousa infd)

1.40 pm. From PR. One launch and 6 boats with 2 Japanese and 20 Chinese on board proceeding East. (L. WH. C. infd)

1.41 pm. From PR. One launch and 7 boats flying German flag with about 200 Chinese on board proceeding East. (L. WH. C. infd)

2.21 pm. From PR. One launch and 5 boats with about 50 Chinese on board proceeding East. (L. WH. C. infd)

3.32 pm. From C. One Japanese launch proceeding West. (L. WH. PR. infd)

4.28 pm. From NW. At 2.30 pm today 6 men 2 armed entered House 1161 Flat 31 Sinza Rd and stole property value about $500.00. No shots. No arrests. Shanghai dialect. (Circulated)

4.50 pm. From R.U.(W). Search Parties will move off at 5.00 pm. (Returned at 6.58 pm)

9.03 pm. From GR. At 7.45 pm today 12 men all armed with pistols and 1 hand grenade entered 210 Kang Ka Jun off Connaught Rd and stole property value $2,000.00. No shots. No arrests. Northern dialect. (Circulated)

10.39 pm. From GR. At 4.25 pm today two C.P.Cs. whilst attempting to arrest gamblers in vicinity of Singapore & Kinnchow Rds were attacked by gamblers. One of the C.P.Cs. fired a shot slightly injuring one of the gamblers who is now detained in Police Hospital and two others were arrested. (Circulated)

11.25 pm. From GRRd. A female Chinese age about 25 knocked down by M/Car on Avenue Edward VII near Lungmen Rd and died in St. Elisabeth Hospital at 10.15 pm today. (Circulated)

7.25 am. From PR. One launch towing 6 boats with 1 Japanese & 20 Chinese on board proceeding East. (L. WH. C. infd)

FOR INFORMATION:- 13 ambulance calls. No fire call.

FORM 3
1000-12-37

Misc. File No. 29/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road, Station, File 29039 A

REPORT

Date 12.2.38. 14 2 19 38

Subject (in full) Re-opening of N.W.K. No. 6 Mill, 14 ~~West Soochow Road.~~

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The N.W.K. No. 6 Cotton Mill, No. 14, West Soochow Road, a Japanese Concern, reopened and resumed operations at 6 a.m. on the 12.2.38 with a complement of 175 workers.

It is their intention to operate a day and night shift.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

J.R. 12/2/38

F.M. 2
G. 20M-1-37

Misc: File No. 57/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Rd Station, D. 8839A

2nd REPORT

Date 14/2/38 19

Subject List of foreign concerns at present in operation in Yulin Road District and number of workers employed.

Made by D.S. 24 White. *Forwarded by*

Sir,

The following is a list showing the number of workers at present employed by foreign concerns which are at present operating in the District:-

			Workers
	"Shanghai Dockyards Ltd:, 648 Y'poo Rd,	(Brit)	700
	"Ewo Cotton Mill, 670 Y'poo Rd,	"	750
	"Shanghai Water Works, 830 Y'poo Rd,	"	500
X	"Pacific Distilleries Inc:, 1140 Y'poo Rd	"	20
	"Behr & Mathew, 1167 Y'poo Rd,	"	55
X	"Terrazzo Marble & Tile Co., 10 Tanyang Rd	"	6
	"Steel Drums Ltd:, 1019 Baikal Rd,	"	40
	" " " " 691 Ward Rd	"	22
	"Yee Tsoong Tobacco Co, 733 Ward Rd	"	
	" " " " " Printing Dept, Whashing Rd	"	780
XX	"Moutrie's Piano Co., 927 Baikal Rd	"	110
	"Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Whashing Rd and Y'poo Rd depot's	"	80
	"Belting & Leather Prod:, 400 Chemulpo Rd	(Amer)	7
XX	"Iron & Steel Industries, 730 Chemulpo Rd	(Ger)	18
X	"Shanghai No.4 Cotton Mill, 585 Lay Rd	(Jap)	470
X	" " " 5 " " 739 Lay Rd	"	400
X	"Kung Dah No.2 Cotton Mill, 840 Y'poo Rd	"	350

The above shows a total of 4308 workers at present employed by foreign concerns in this district.

// X Additional concerns not reported in the first report 8/2/38

XX Additional workers since the first report 8/2/38

S. D. I/C.

D. D. C. "D"

D. C. "Special Branch" (forwarded direct)

D.S. 24.

FORM 3
1000-12 37

Misc. *File No.* 30/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. *Station,*

REPORT

Date 14.2.38. *19*

Subject (in full) Labour employed at Industrial Concerns in Pootoo Road Police District on the week ending 12.2.38.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* F.R. Burrows Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

There was a total of 18,869 workers employed in Chinese and Japanese Industrial Concerns on the week ending 12.2.38 comprising 5,649 males and 13,220 females. of these 2,894 females and 959 males were employed in Japanese concerns.

D.S.I.

D.D.O.. "B" Division.

noted.
Cole
15/2/38

FORM NO. 3
G. 5000 11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 117/37

Gordon Road Station.

REPORT

Date February 5th, 38.

Subject (in full) Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming, & Forwarded by White Inspector i/c.

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. February 5,1938, nothing of an untoward nature occurred in the district.

The number of workers on night shift 4/2/38,at Hung Chang Cotton Mill,381 Markham Road was: 400 female and 50 male.

The night shift workers at Wing On Cotton Mill, 491 Markham Road,increased to 1,300 4/2/38 instead of 826 as reported before.

Cumming

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy forwarded C.D.I.Ross,Spl.Br.

J.R. 4/2/38

FORM 3
1000-12 37

Misc. File No. 22/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Footoo Road 8039 A Station, 11 2 38

REPORT

Date 3.2.38. 19

Subject (in full) Re-opening of Kiwa Cotton Mill, No.74 Robison Road, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by F.S. Bruce Insp.

Sir,

The Kiwa Cotton Mill, No.74 Robison Road, O.O.L., a Japanese concern, reopened and resumed operations at 6 a.m. on the 3.2.38., with a complement of 267 workers.

It is their intention to operate a day and night shift.

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

J.R. 4/2/38

C 4/2

Pick 4/2

6

FORM NO. 3
G. 20-11-36

File No. Misc.19/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pooton Road Station. 8039 A 3 2 38

REPORT

Date February 1. 1938.

Subject (in full) Reopening of the N. ..K. No. 5 Mill, ~~No. 14 West~~ Soochow Road

Made by D.S.I. Burton Forwarded by [illegible] Inspector, Officer i/c

Sir,

On the 28-1-38 the N. ..K. No. 5 Cotton Mill, 14 West Soochow Road, commenced to register workers with view to re-opening on the 1-2-38. During these days, 394 males and 300 females workers registered.

At 6 a.m. this inst 680 workers reported for work at the Mill, of this total 1/3 will be transfered for night shift commencing from 6 p.m. even date.

I am, Sir,

Youre obediently

D. S. I.

D. D. C. "B".

Copy to Special Branch.

$1/
DNF
1/2

PM. 3
2000-12-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 117/37
REGISTRY
S. B. D. 8039A

REPORT

Gordon Road Station, 38
Date

Date February 2nd, 19 38.

Subject Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming, & *Forwarded by* V.B.Mason S/ Inspector i/c.

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. February 2nd,1938, nothing of an untoward nature occurred in the district.

The Kung Dah No.3 Silk Spinning & Weaving Mill,60 Singapore Road,commenced operations to-day, 2/2/38,with 170 male and 80 female workers on day shift only.

The Ming On Cotton Mill,491 Markham Road re-opened this morning,2/2/38,with 1075 female and 250 male hands working. (786 female & 40 male workers were working on night shift between 6 p.m. 1/2/38 and 6 a.m. 2/2/38).

D.S.I.

D.D.C."B" Division.

Copy forwarded to Spl.Br.

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

Misc. *File No.* 17/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. *Station* 1939 A

REPORT

Date 24.~~11~~.38. / 38 19

Subject (in full) The N.W.K. No. 8 and the Kiwa Cotton Mills preparing to re-open.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The N.W.K. No. 8 Cotton Mill, No. 1286 Gordon Road and the Kiwa No. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills, No. 74 Robison Road O.C.L. Japanese Concerns have workers in these mills cleaning machinery etc in preparation to reopening in about 2 weeks time.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

I.R. 24/11/38

6

FORM NO. 3
G. 5000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc: File No. 25/38

S. I. REGISTRY
Yu Lin S Rd. D Station, 8039 A
21/1/38

REPORT

Date 19/1/38 19

Subject (in full) Number of workers employed at the Shanghai Water Works, 830 Y'poo Road.

Made by D.S. 24 White. *Forwarded by*

Sir,

The Shanghai Water Works, No.830 Y'poo Rd are now employing approximately 500 workers daily.

D.S. 24.

S.I.O.

D.D.O."D".

D.C. "Special Branch" (forwarded).

FORM NO. 3
C. 5000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc File No. 23/38

Yulin Rd Station, 7/1

REPORT

Date 12/1/38 19

Subject (in full) Number of workers employed at the Shanghai Dockyard, 640 Y'poo Rd.

Made by D.S. 24 White. *Forwarded by*

Sir,

On the 18th September 1937 the Shanghai Dockyard 640 Y'poo Rd resumed operations employing some 150 workers. The Company is now employing between 650 to 700 workers who consist of, carpenters, fitters, boiler-makers, riveters, welders, electricians and painters.

D.S. 24.

D.D.C. "D".

D.C. "Special Branch (forwarded).

FORM NO. 3
G. 5000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc: *File No.* 24/38

REGISTRY

Yulin Rd *Station,*

REPORT

Date 12/1/38 *19*

Subject (in full) Numbers of workers employed at the Ewo Cotton Mill, 670 Y'poo Rd.

Made by D.S. 24 White. *Forwarded by*

Sir,

On or about the 5th October 1937 the Ewo Cotton Mill, 670 Y'poo Rd resumed operation in their Waste Mill and bleaching dept:, employing 400 workers including carpenters.

D.S. 24.

S.D

D.D.C. D[illegible].

D.C. "Special Branch" (forwarded).



FORM NO. 3
G. 5000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. *File No.* 11/38

Pootoo Road *Station*

REPORT

8839 A

Date 11.1.38. 19 38

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* [signature] Inspt. i/c

Sir,

The Sung Sing No. 2 Cotton Mill, No. 96 Ichang Road, suspended night shift operations as from 10.1.38 and the night operatives will be incorporated with the day operatives, working 3 days each per week.

The Tung Yih Cotton Mill, No. 20 Mokanshan Road have altered the working days for operatives as from 10.1.38, day shift working 4 days per week and night shift 3 days per week.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

[signature]
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

JR. 12/1/38

FORM NO. 3
G. 5000-11-37

Misc: File No. 23/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Rd Station, 8039A

REPORT

Date 11/1/38 19

Subject (in full) Reaumption of work at the Shanghai Tramways Depot. at Whashing Rd and also Yangtszepoo Rd.

Made by D.S. 24 White. *Forwarded by*

Sir,

At 9.a.m. 11/1/38 the Shanghai Tramways resumed operations at their depots situated on Whashing Rd and also Yangtszepoo Road employing altogether eighty (80) workers between both depots. These workers consist of carpenters, fitters and repair men.

10 at W'side and
70 at Yangtszepoo
under normal
conditions same
300 men are employed
at the latter place

D.S. 24.

S/Sgt. I/C.

D.D.O.

D.C. "Special Branch".

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

S.R. 12/1/38

FORM NO. 3
G. 5000-11-37

Misc: File No. 22/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Rd Station,

REPORT

Date 11/1/38 19

Subject (in full) Resumption of work at Messrs Moutries Piano Factory, Baikal Rd.

Made by D.S. 24 White. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 9.a.m. 10/1/38 Messrs Moutries Piano Factory, Baikal Rd resumed operation employing fourty-three (43) workers consisting of Carpenters, polishers, fitters & stringers.

about 150 employed in normal times.

W.D. White
D.S. 24.

S.D. i/c.

D.D.C. "D".

D.C. "Special Branch".

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

S.R. 12/1/38

FORM NO. 3
G. 5000-11-37

Misc. *File No.* 7/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. *Station,*

REPORT

Date 5.1.38. *19*

Subject (in full) Alteration of working hours at Sung Sing No. 9 Cotton Mill, 140 Macao Road.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Sung Sing No. 9 Cotton Mill, No. 140 Macao Road, have as from 5.1.38, reduced the period of working hours, day shift 5 a.m. to 2 p.m. and night shift 2 p.m. to 10 p.m.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

5/1

5/1

Y.R. 4/1/38.

FORM NO. 3
G. 5000-1'-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 112/37.

REGISTRY

Gordon Road D. Station.

REPORT

Date December 21, 1937

Subject (in full) Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.Leys, & Forwarded by C.M.White Inspector i/c.

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. December 21, 1937, noting of an untoward nature occurred in the district.

Labour Situation.

The Kung Tsch Hosiery, 110 Penang Road, which commenced operation on 24/10/37, suspended work on 20/12/37 owing to shortage of material.

D.S.335.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy forwarded to C.I.D.I.Ross, Sp.Br.

FORM N° 3
G. 20M. 36

Misc. File No. 141/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 20.11.37. 19

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by F.R. Burton Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Packing Department of the Foh Sing Tobacco Factory, 521 Macao Road, suspended operations at 6 p.m. on the 19.11.37 for a period of 3 days due to an over stock of cigarettes.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

FORM No. 3
G. 20[illegible]/36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 181/37.

REPORT

Pootoo Road Station,

Date 24.11.37. 19

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

The Packing Department of the Foh Sing Tobacco Factory, No.521 Macao Road, which suspended work on the 19.11.37. resumed operations at 6 a.m. on the 23.11.37., with a complement of 750 workers.

Normally there are 1,500 workers employed in the department but due to overstocks of cigarettes they have been split into two shifts working 4 and 3 days each week alternatively.

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

J. R. 23/11/37

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY File No. 117/37

Gordon Road. Station,

Date Nov. 22, 1937

REPORT

Subject Situation in Gordon Road Distirt.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming, & Forwarded by

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. November 22, 1937, nothing of an untoward nature occurred in the district.

The Yang Yang Hosiery,81 Penang Road,which employs 180 male and 250 females,suspended work on 19th November,1937, owing to lack of material.

List of rice-shops in Gordon Road District attached.

Cumming

D. S. I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy sent to C.D.I.Ross,Sp.Br.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37
LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible]

REPORT

SPECIAL BRANCH POLICE
REGISTRY
File No. 5037/4

Date November 20, 1937.

Subject Unemployed Workers' Registration Offices - close down

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by* [illegible]

During the months of September and October, 1937, seven offices for the registration of unemployed workers were established at the following addresses by the Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee, which was formed under the auspices of the Chinese Authorities :-

(1) Lane 1216, 9 Avenue Edward VII.

(2) Shanghai Western District Social Centre, 4200 Robison Road.

(3) No.1428 Brenan Road, O.O.L.

(4) Office of the Peasants' and Labourers' Life Improvement Association, 52 Kong Foh Li, Brenan Road, O.O.L.

(5) No.5 Heng An Fang, Fang Pang Road, Nantao.

(6) Kwan Tieh Miao, a temple situated at 174 Zao Chia Road, Nantao.

(7) Kung Woo Theatre, Fang Pang Jao, Min Kuo Road, Nantao.

As a result of the evacuation of the Chinese troops from Shanghai, all these registration offices have been closed down.

It is reported that the Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee has rented Post Box No.902 for communication purposes, although the Postal Authorities are reluctant to confirm this information. So far no person has yet been seen obtaining mail from the box, and it is believed that arrangements have been made between the postal authorities and the Shanghai Municipality Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee for the delivery of letters.

[illegible] 22/11

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

8030 A

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers: 27-10-37 (A.M.)

RELIEF OF UNEMPLOYED

Acting on instructions received from the Shanghai City Government, the Bureau of Social Affairs recently ordered the Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee to draw up certain plans for the relief of unemployed workers.

The Bureau has now received a reply from the Unemployed Workers' Relief Committee, giving the plans of relief. These plans have been submitted to the City Government for consideration.

It is learned that 10,000 male adult-workers will be registered and a number of camps will be established for their accommodation. Registered unemployed workers who are eligible for certain duties will be given an allowance of 10 cents each.

F.M. G. 20M-1-37

Misc. 235/37 File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Further REPORT Gordon Station,

Date Nov. 15th, 19 37.

Subject Re strike at the Cheng Kong (正 工), Silk Weaving Factory, situated at 877/131 Connaught Road.

Made by D.S.I. Chu Meng Wei Forwarded by [illegible] Inspector i/c.

Sir,

Since forwarding the previous report, observations have been closely kept by the investigating detectives, when it was ascertained that at 4 p.m. 15/11/37, the management of the factory and the workers have reached the following agreement to settle the present dispute.

(1) That each worker is allowed an advance of $6.00.

(2) The wages of 90 ₰ per roll will be paid.

The above being agreed by both parties, the workers have promised to resume work on November 16th, 1937.

Chu Meng Wei
D.S.I.

16/11

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B"

Copy sent to Sp.Br.

FM. Y
G. 20M-1-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc.No.235/37. Gordon Road Station,

REPORT Date Nov,14, 1937.

Subject Re Strike at the Cheng Kong( ),Silk Weaving Factory, situated at 577/131 Connaught Road.

Made by D.S.I.Chu Meng Wei, & Forwarded by Inspector,i/c.

Sir,

At 6.15 p.m Nov.14,1937,Mr. Loh Ih Van( ), Manager of Cheng Kong Silk Weaving Factory at 577/131 Connaught Road,made a report at the station to the effect that the workers of the above mill had gone on strike at 4 p.m. even date.

A party of Police attended,the following being ascertained:-

At the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, the management of the factory intended to cease functioning,but the workers requested the manager Loh Ih Van to allow them to continue work ~~to~~ the understanding that their wages be cut from $1.60 to 90 Cents per roll of silk. The manager granted the request and an agreement was drawn up and signed by all the workers.

Owing to the present shortage of the weaving materials the management continued operations by borrowing from other factories. The workers anticipating that the factory would be forced to close in the near future due to lack of raw materials, presented Mr. Loh Ih Van, the manager,with the following demands:

(1) Each worker be paid $1.60 per roll.

(2) Each worker be advanced $35.00.

The manager refused to entertain these demands resulting in the workers,113 in number (96 male & 17 females) going on strike at 4 p.m. even date and refus-ing to leave the premises. On arrival of police,however,they dispersed peacefully.

Uniform Police have been posted at the entrance to the factory as a precautionary measure. No untoward incident occurred. Special Branch informed.

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.
Copy sent to Sp.Br.

F 24 Instituted 12-24

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT.

REPORT ON STRIKE

Gordon Road Station November 14th 1937

Time and date reported 6.15p.m. Time and date I.O. informed 9p.m.

By whom reported Mr. Loh Ih Van, the manager

Trade or profession of strikers Weavers

Number of strikers 113 Male 96 Female 17 Apprentices --

Employer's name, address and business Cheng Kong(鄭 公)Silk Weaving Factory, 577/131 Connaught Road.

Union to which strikers belong Nil

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers Increase in wages and an advance of $35.00 each

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence 4p.m. Nov. 14th 1937

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike Nil

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers Nil

Names and addresses of strike leaders Unknown

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration Nil

Meeting places of strikers Unknown

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike Nil

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike Nil

Name and address of printer of such circulars Nil

Precautions taken by Police Uniform police posted at the entrance to the factory as a precautionary measure.

SENIOR DET. I/C.	INSPECTOR I/C.	D. C. I.	I. O.
15/11			

NOTE. "Further" reports should be submitted on the usual Report form.

5037 H
" " 3

November 10, 1937. Morning Translation.

Lih Pao :-

UNEMPLOYED LABOURERS IN SHANGHAI

The Committee for the Relief of Unemployed Workers in Shanghai has registered some 5,000 unemployed workers. A part of the registered workers are being given accommodation, a number of others have been given work, and the rest are being issued a relief fee of 10 cents each per diem.

As the question of the enlisting or repatriating of registered unemployed workers requires immediate solution, Mr. Chu Hsueh-fan (朱学範) of the Committee left for Nanking last night to ask the National Government for instructions.

8039 F

List of Factories in the Settlement now operating night shift (6 p.m. to 6 a.m.)

.....

Name and Address	No.of night shift workers	Total Complement
Hung Chong Cotton Mill (Chinese), 381 Markham Road.	850	1,700
Wing On Cotton Mill (Chinese), 491 Markham Road.	1,200	2,500
Sung Sing No.2 Cotton Mill (Chinese), 96 Ichang Road.	1,000	2,100
Sung Sing No.9 Cotton Mill (Chinese), 140 Macao Road.	2,000	4,500
Sing Yue No.1 Cotton Mill (Chinese), 37 West Soochow Road.	400	800
Sing Yue No.2 Cotton Mill (Chinese), 8 Robison Road.	650	1,300
Tung Yih Cotton Mill (Chinese), 25 Mokanshan Road.	900	2,100
Mayar Silk Weaving Factory (Chinese), 934 Kiaochow Road, O.C.L.	100	200
Kung Yik Cotton Mill (British), 150 Robison Road.	600	1,260
	7,700	16,460

S.B. 10 NOV 1937 SPECIAL BRANCH

S.1.
See 1 pass & Reg.
DBH 10/11.
C 10/11

Translation of letter from Foh Sing Flour Mill (No.7), Sinza and Tatung Roads.

November 10,1937.

To the Special Branch, S.M.P.

Since the hostilities began, our factory only worked day shift, but now in order to increase our produce we intend to commence night work. During the night the factory, up to the 7th floor, will be lighted and as Japanese troops are now in occupation of the Chapei area, we wish to know if there will be any danger or whether the Japanese troops have any objection to our starting night work.

Please inform us and thank you.

Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill.

D.S. S.B.
D.B.P. 10/11

Yue Chin Tse representative of Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill seen by D.S. S.B. and informed no objection.

D.B.P. 10/11

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

Misc. *File No.* 141/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road *Station,*

REPORT

Date 2.11.37. 19

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Tung Yih Cotton Mill, 25 Mokanshan Road and Sung Sing No. 2 Cotton Mill, 96 Ichang Road, resumed night shift operations from 6 p.m. on the 1.11.37 with full complements of workers.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

Misc. *File No.* 141/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Rd *Station,*

REPORT

Date 1.11.37. 19

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* F. R. Dudley Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Sing Yue No. 1 and 2 Cotton Mills, No. 37 West Soochow Road and No. 8 Robison Road respectively resumed night shift operations from 6 p.m. on the 31.10.37 with full complements of workers.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

F. R. 1/11/37.

FORM NO. 3
G. 20N-11-36

Mis c File No. 141/3..

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Pootoo Road Station,

Date 31.10.37. 19

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by F.S. Dudley Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Foh Sing Tobacco Factory, 521 Macao Road, put off 500 temporary workers at 6 p.m. on the 30.10.37.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

J.R.
1/11/37.

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

Misc. File No. 141/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 30.10.37. 19

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Sung Sing No. 9 Cotton Mill, 140 Macao Road, will resume night shift operations as from 6 p.m. today with a full complement of workers.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

1/11

30/10

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 117/37.

Gordon Road Station, 1939

REPORT

Date October 30, 1937.

Subject (in full) Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming, & *Forwarded by* Inspector i/c. C White

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. October 30, 1937, nothing of an untoward nature occurred in the district.

The Hung Chang Cotton Mill(), 381 Markham Road which suspended night operation on 27/10/37, resumed again on 29/10/37.

Cumming

D. S. I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy forwarded to C.D.I.Ross, Sp.Br. 30/10

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

Misc. File No. 141/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station, O

REPORT

Date 29.10.37. 19

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Sing Yue No. 1 Cotton Mill, No. 37 West Soochow Road had to close down on the 28.10.37, due to insufficient workers attending to operate the looms etc, however they resumed operations at 6 a.m. this inst. with a full complement of workers.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3
G. 20-11-36

Misc. 141/37.
File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road 2039 H
Station

REPORT

Date 28.10.37. 19

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

All industrial concerns in this District operating night shifts suspended operations at 3 p.m. on the 27.10.37, for an indefinite period but day shifts will operate normally.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

8039 A
27 10 37

Sin Wan Pao and other local Newspapers :- 25-10-37 (PM)

SILK FILATURES TO RESUME OPERATIONS

As it is difficult to dispose of their present stocks of coccoon, the owners of silk filatures located inside the Settlement to the north of the Soochow Creek are planning to resume operations and to work from 5 a.m. to 5 p.m. daily.

It is learned that the Feng Foong (风丰) Silk Filature will resume operations as from October 26. The Heh Yue (合兴) Silk Filature will resume as soon as repair to its machinery have been completed.

6

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI 117/37.
File No. SECRETARY 8039 F

Gordon Road Station, 0 3

REPORT

Date October 26, 37.

Subject Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming & Forwarded by Inspector i/c. 6 White

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. October 26,1937, nothing of an untoward nature occurred in the district.

The Kung Tsih Hosiery,110 Penang Road,commenced operation at 6 a.m. to-day,26/10/37,with a complement of 20 workers. It is expected that more workers will attend to-morrow.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT 26/10

D. S. I.

D.D.C."B" Division.

Copy forwarded to C.D.I.Ross,Sp.Br.

C. 26/10

FORM NO. 3
G. 20[illegible]-36

Misc. File No. 141/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road C.S.I.R.Y Station,

REPORT

Date 18.10.37. 19

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* F. S. Dudley Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Sung Sing No. 2 Cotton Mill, 96 Ichang Road which suspended operations on the 14.10.37, reopened at 6 a.m. on the 18.10.37 with a complement of 2000 workers.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT

D. R. 18/10/37.

FORM NO. 3
G. 2C 11-36

b

Misc. File No. 141/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station, 80394

REPORT

Date 16.10.37. 19 17 10 37

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by F.S. Burdett Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

All mills are working normally with the exception of the Sung Sing No. 2 Cotton Mill, 96 Ichang Road, which is temporarily closed whilst repairs are being made to buildings and new machinery installed, which were damaged by shells on the 14.10.37.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

G 17/10

J.R. 16/10/37

FORM NO. 3
G. 2. 11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. Misc. No.170/37.

Pootoo Road Station, 19

REPORT Date 15th Oct. 19 37.

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by F.R. Bucrey Supt

Sir,

As a result of heavy shelling when mill shifts were changing, the Sing Yue No.1 & 2 Cotton Mills, No. 37 West Soochow Road and No.8 Robison Road respectively and the Foh Shing Tobacco Factory, No.521 Macao Road suspended operations for the night of 14-10-37. The Sung Sing No.2 Cotton Mill, 96 Ichang Road suspended work on account of shells falling in the mill damaging machinery.

All mills with the exception of the Sung Sing No.2 Cotton Mill resumed work at 6 a.m. 15-10-37.

16

D.D.O. "B" Division.

D. S. I.

FORM NO. 3
G. 20 [illegible]-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 117/37

Gordon Road Station

REPORT

Date October 11, 19 37

Subject (in full) Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming, & *Forwarded by* Inspector ic/,

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. October 11, 1937, nothing of an unusual nature occurred in the District.

Regarding the industrial concerns, the Ching Kung Silk Weaving Factory,471 Ferry Road, commenced operation on the morning of the 10/10/37 with 75 workers working.

The Wing On Cotton Mill,491 Markham Road will commence night shift as from 6 p.m. 11/10/37.

Cumming

D. S. I.

D.D.C."B" Division.

Copy sent to C.D.I.Ross,Special Br.

FORM NO. 3
G. 20[illegible]-36

117/37.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Gordon Road Station, October 12, 1937

REPORT

Date 19

Subject (in full) Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming, & Inspector i/c. Forwarded by

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. October 12, 1937, nothing of an untoward nature occurred in the district.

The Ming On Cotton Spinning & Weaving Mill,491 Markham Road commenced night shift at 6 p.m. October 11th, 1937, with a complement of 1181 workers.

D. S. I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

Copy sent to C.D.I.Ross,Special Br.

FORM NO. 9
G. 20 1-38

Misc. File No. 141/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station, 3 Div.

REPORT

Date 11.10.37. 19

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Tung Yih Cotton Mill, No. 25 Mokanshan Road which suspended operations on the 6.10.37 reopened at 6 a.m. 11.10.37 with a complement of 1000 workers.

The Foh Sing Tobacco Factory, 521 Macao Road, will operate a night shift as from 6 p.m. 11.10.37 with a complement of 300 workers which will be increased to 800 workers by the 14.10.37.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division

FORM NO. 3
G. 2[illegible]-11-36

6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 141/37

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT Date 7.10.37 8039 8 10 37

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

On the 5.10.37, Japanese Aeroplanes dropped 16 bombs in Chinese Territory in the vicinity of the north Bank of the Soochow Creek opposite the Sing Yue No. 1 Cotton Mill, 37 West Soochow Road and the rear of the Sung Sing No. 2 Cotton Mill, 96 Ichang Road, due to the close approximity of this bombing to the mills the night shift work was suspended, operations were resumed on the 6.10.37 by both these mills, however at 2 p.m. 6.10.37, the Sing Yue No. 1 Cotton Mill again suspended operations due to the bombing and a shell striking the roof. The mill reopened again as from 6 a.m. even date and will continue as normal if no bombing is carried out in the vicinity in Chinese Territory and no shells strike the buildings.

The Tung Yih Cotton Mill, 25 Mokanshan Road suspended operations at 5 p.m. on the 6.10.37 indefinately.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3
G. 2[illegible]-AL-36

6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc. File No. 141/37.

Pootoo Road Station
No. 3 D. 8837 A
Date 6.10.37.

REPORT

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Prices Candle Factory, 3-5 Robison Road, British Concern, which suspended operations at the commencement of hostilities reopen at 7 a.m. even date with the complement of 130 workers. They will operate from 7 a.m. to 3.30 p.m. each day and five days each week.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3
C. 2[illegible] 11-36

6

File No. 117/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Gordon Road Station, 3rd Div.

Date October 5, 1937.

Subject (in full) Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming. & *Forwarded by* Inspector i/c.

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. October 5, 1937, nothing of an unt ward nature occurred in the District.

The Kung Yih Cotton Mill(British concern),150 Robison Road, commenced night operation 6 p.m. October 4,1937 with a complement of 950 workers.

D. S. I.

D.D.O."B" Division.
Copy sent to C.D.I.Ross,Special Br.

FORM NO. 3
G. 28W-11-36

File No. 117/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date October 4, 19 37.

Subject (in full) Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming, & Forwarded by Inspector i/c. C.W.White

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. October 4, 1937 nothing of an untoward nature occurred in the District.

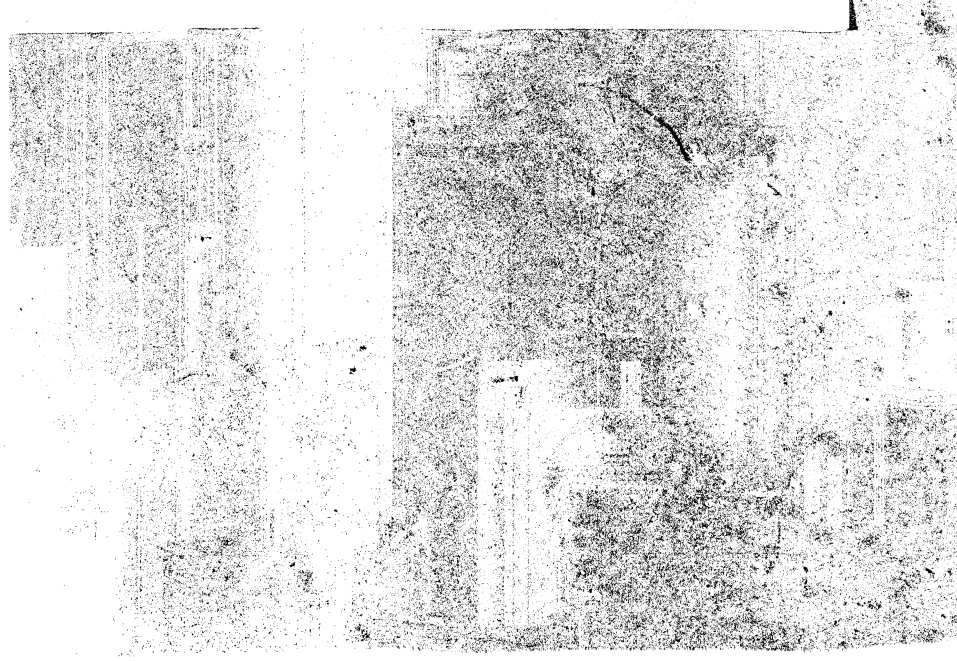
Regarding the industrial concerns, the Kung Yih Cotton Mill,150 Robison Road,will commence night operation at 6 p.m. October 4,1937.

Cumming

D. S. I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy sent to C.D.I.Ross,Special Br.



FORM NO. 3
G. [illegible]-11-36

Misc. File No. 141/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station, 19

REPORT

Date 4.10.37.

Subject (in full) Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Sing Yue No 1 and 2 Cotton Mills, 37 West Soochow Road and No. 8 Robison Road, will as from 6 p.m. today operate night shift with a complement of 1250 workers.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. 117/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Gordon Road Station.

REPORT

Date Sept.30, 19 37.

Subject Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Coyne, Forwarded by Inspector i/c. L White.

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. September 30, 1937, nothing of an untoward nature occurred in the District.

In connection with industrial concerns, the Yah Loong Silk Weaving Factory([illegible]), 151 Haiphong Road, re-opened on September 29, with a complement of 15 workers.

D.S.I.Coyne
D. S. I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy sent to C.D.I.Ross, Special Br.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 117/37.
8039 A

Gordon Road Station, 9 37

REPORT

Date September 28, 37.

Subject Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Coyne. Forwarded by C.W.White. Supt.

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. September 28, 1937, the only incident reported in the district was the slight bullet wound sustained by a male Chinese on Tonquin Road, at 9.50 a.m. September 27, 1937.

In connection with industrial concerns, the Yong Zung Silk Weaving Factory(永盛織綢廠), 471 Ferry Road, re-opened on September 28, with a complement of 16 workers and 4 apprentices.

INTELLIGENCE REPORT
28/9.

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy sent to Special Br.

6.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. 117/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Gordon Road Station, 8039A

REPORT

Date September 29, 1937.

Subject Situation in Gordon-Road-District.

Made by D.S.I.Coyne, Forwarded by Inspector i/c, C White

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. September 29, 1937, nothing of an untoward nature occurred in the District.

In connection with industrial concerns, the Kyi Sung Rubber Shoes Manufacturing Factory(義生橡皮套鞋廠), 83 Penang Road re-opened on September 28, with a complement of 110 workers

C 9/9

9/9

T Coyne
D. S.I.

9/9

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy sent to C.D.I.Ross, Special Br.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

6

Misc. File No. 141/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station, 8039 H

REPORT

Date 28.9.37. 28 9 37

Subject Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Sung Sing No. 2 Cotton Mill, 96 Ichang Road, will as from 6 p.m. today operate a night shift with a complement of 2000 workers.

D.S.I.

INTELLIGENCE 98/?

D.D.O. "B" Division.

98/9

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

6

Misc. File No. 141/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 23.9.37. 19 (8039A 23 9 37)

Subject: Labour Situation.

Made by: D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by: Inraison Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Sung Sing No. 9 Cotton Mill, No. 140 Macao Road, will as from 6 p.m. to-day operate a night shift with 2000 workers.

The day shift workers have been increased from 1500 to 2500.

Burton
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

DR

(illegible)

8039A
23 9 37

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers: 22.9.37 (P.M.)

COTTON MILLS IN WESTERN DISTRICT MAY RESUME NIGHT OPERATIONS

In view of the fact that more production should be effected at this time when a major war of resistance on all fronts has broken out, the Wing On, the Yu Hsin and the Sun Sin Nos.1, 2 and 9 Cotton Mills in the Western District resumed day operations at the beginning of September. It is now learned that with a view to maintaining the livelihood of their workers and in order to effect an increase in production in the interests of the nation, these cotton mills are planning to resume night operations in the near future.

8039 A

Translation of letter received from Hung Chang Spinning Mill, 23 9 37
381 Markham Road, on September 22.1937.

September 22, 1937.

To the Shanghai Municipal Police.

In order to maintain the livelihood of the workers, this factory will start night work beginning from September 23. Please pay special attention and give your protection to the factory as well as the workers. Any news of happenings that are likely to endanger the safety of the workers are also appreciated.

Hung Chang Cotton Spinning Mill.

D C C & S B.

Copies sent to D.O."B" and Gordon Road.

DBR. 2379



S.I. DBR. 2379

C.D.I. Sch C 23/9 23/9/37

6

80399
13 9 37

Ta Kung Pao (Evening Edition) :- P.M. 11-9-37

300,000 UNEMPLOYED WORKERS IN SHANGHAI

A large number of workers have been thrown out of employment following the outbreak of the hostilities in Shanghai.

According to a careful estimate, there were between 17,000 and 18,000 workers employed by the various factories in the International Settlement prior to the war and the majority of these factories are located in the Eastern and Northern Districts. As these two districts have been converted into war zones, about 15,000 labourers are rendered jobless following the closure of their factories.

Taking into account the unemployed labourers of those factories situated in areas adjacent to the International Settlement, the total number of unemployed workers now in Shanghai will be not less than 300,000.

8039 A/.
13 9 37

September 11, 1937. 3 Afternoon Translation.

Lih Pao:

KUNG YIK COTTON MILL RESUMES OPERATIONS

As it is located at a place which is regarded as apparently safe, the Kung Yik Cotton Mill, a British concern, on Robison Road, Western District, formally resumed its day operations only commencing from 6 a.m. yesterday and has divided its entire number of workers for both the day and night shifts, which totals more th 1,000, into two batches to be changed in rotation every five days.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

Misc. *File No.* 141/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. *Station.*

REPORT

Date 8.9.37 *19* 37

8039 A
10 9 37

Subject Labour Situation.

Made by D.S.I. Burton; *Forwarded by* Insp. i/c.

Sir,

The Tung Yih Cotton Mill, 25 Mokanshan Road, have increased their operatives from 300 to 1000 as from 6 a.m. on the 8.9.37.

Burton
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to Spl. Br.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 141/37.

REPORT

Pootoo Rd. Station,

Date 7.9.37. 19

Subject Reopening of Industrial Concerns.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [signature] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Tung Yih Cotton Mill, 25 Mokanshan Road, who suspended operations at 5 p.m. on the 4.9.37, reopened at 6 a.m. as from 7.9.37 with 300 workers.

[signature]
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

S.I.

7/9

7/9

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

Misc. File No. 141/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Rd. Station, 19

REPORT

Date 6.9.37. 19

Subject Industrial Concerns.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Insp.t i/c.

Sir,

The Sung Sing No. 2 Cotton Mill, No. 96 Ichang Road resumed operations as from 6 a.m. 6.9.37, with approx. 900 workers. The Mill will operate daily from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m.

The Tung Yih Cotton Mill, No. 25 Mokanshan Road, who resumed operations on the 1.9.37 ceased at 5 p.m. on the 4.9.37, owing to the close approximity to the mill of bombing by Japanese planes, and are afraid that some of the workers may be injured.

The Sung Sing No. 9 Cotton Mill, have increased their workers from 1000 to 1500 from 6.9.37.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 141/37.

Pootoo Road. Station,

REPORT

Date 2.9.37. 19

Subject Reopening of Industrial Concerns.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The Sing Yue No. 1 Cotton Mill, 37 West Socchow Road, succeeded in their negotiations for the reopening of the above mill and commenced work at 6 a.m. 1.9.37. with 500 operatives, they will operate daily from 6 a.m. to 5 p.m.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

S.1.
DBH.
2/9.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 141 /37.

Pootoo Road Station, 2397

REPORT

Date 31.8.37. 19 37

Subject Re-opening of Industrial Concerns.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible] Inspt. i/c

Sir,

The Sung Sing No. 9 Cotton Mill, No. 140 Macao Road, re-opened at 7 a.m. on the 30.8.37, operating with 1000 workers. They will operate daily from 7 a.m. to 5 p.m.

The Sing Yue No. 2 Cotton Mill, No. 8 Robison Road reopened at 5.30 a.m. on the 30.8.37 operating with 800 workers. They will operate daily from 5.30 a.m. to 5 p.m.

The Tung Yih Cotton Mill, No. 25 Mokanshan Road, will re-open at 7 a.m. on the 1.9.37 with approximately 1000 workers.

The Sing Yue No. 1 Cotton Mill, No. 37 West Soochow Road, are negotiating with view to re-opening this mill on the 1.9.37, and if successful will employ about 800 workers failing which all employees will be utilized at the No. 2 Mill, 7 days will be divided amongst the workers of both mills working 3 and 4 days each week respectively, alternately.

The Foh Shing Tobacco Factory, No. 52 Macao Road will reopen at 6 a.m. on the 1.9.37 with approx. 900 workers. They will operate from 6 a.m. to 5 p.m. daily. They will receive pay and half during the period the factory operates.

D.D.O. "B" Division. D.S.I.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No 117/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Gordon Road Station,

Date August 31st, 1937.

Subject Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Coyne. Forwarded by

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. August 31st, 1937,no untoward incident was raported in Gordon Road District.

Of the four mills which resumed operation on August 28,the Hung Chang Cotton Mill(鴻章紗廠)381 Markham Road,commenced working a night shift on August 30,with a complement of 550 female workers.

C.D.I. Ross S.I. J Coyne D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy sent to C.D.I.Ross Spr.Br.

FM
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc.117/37.

Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date August 29, 19 37.

Subject Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Coyne, Forwarded by C White Insp

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. August 29, 1937, no untoward incident was reported in Gordon Road District.

On August 28, the Wing On Cotton Mill, 491 Markham Road, the Hung Chang Cotton Mill (), 381 Markham Road, The Tung Yih Silk Weaving Mill, (), 809 Hart Road and The Poo Yih Silk Weaving Mill, 1032 Hart Road, resumed operations with day shift workers only.

S.P.

I Coyne
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy sent to C.D.I.Ross, Spr.Br.

J.M.
C. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc.117/37.
8039 F

Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date August 17, 19 37.

Subject Industrial Concerns in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Coyne. Forwarded by

Sir,

During the 24 hours ending 7.0 a.m. August 17,1937, mills and factories in this District continued normal operations, with the exception of the

Tung Yih Silk Weaving Factory,809 Hart Road,

Poo Yih Silk Weaving Factory, 1032 Hart Road,

the workers of which concerns failed to appear for work at 6.0 p.m. August 16.

The workers of the Mei Yung Silk Weaving Factory are still on the premises and are being supplied with food by the management.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

FM.
G. 20M-1-37

File No. 80394

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch Shhbl,

REPORT

Date August 17, 19 37

Subject Unrest among the employees of the Commercial Press.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by* C. Crawford A.S.

The employees of the Commercial Press Sales Office and Factory, which have suspended business following the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai, have been agitating for a relief allowance. At 10 a.m. August 16, some 100 workers congregated in the Head Office, Honan Road, to press their demand for the issue of this allowance, but were eventually persuaded to leave the place at about 12.20 p.m. August 16, after the Management had promised to consider their request.

The Management have decided to issue an allowance at the following rate:-

1. Those workers whose services are to be retained while the hostilities last, will be issued their wages, but with a deduction varying from 30% to 60%.
2. Those workers whose services will be temporarily dispensed with, will be issued an allowance ranging from 40% to 50% of their wages.
3. That the wages and allowances will be issued in two instalments, on the 15th and at the end of every month.

Wages for the month of August will be issued at the godown of the Commercial Press, 306 Canton Road (Central District) on August 17, commencing from 10 a.m.

Mr. Chao Ping-nien(曹冰簃), representative of the Management, who communicated the foregoing information visited Police Headquarters, and requested that protection be afforded them while the wages were being paid out.

File DBR. 18/8

17 AUG 1937 SHA

Sih Tse-liang

C.D.I.

Copy to Do. A. DBR. 17/8.

D.C. (Special Branch)

8039
16 8 37

"D"
Yulin Rd
August 14th, 37.

Misc. 269/37.

9

Factory Situation.

Sir,

I beg to report that the cotton factories in this district ceased work at 6 p.m. 13-8-37.

At 6 a.m. 14-8-37 the day shift workers failed to turn up for work.

Mills effected.

Name	Address	Nationality	No. of employees.
Sung Dah No. 2 Cotton Mill.	540 Y'poo Road.	Japanese	3000
Shanghai No. 1 Cotton Mill.	1161 Y'poo Road	"	600
Shanghai No. 4 Cotton Mill.	585 Lay Road.	"	1950
Shanghai No. 5 Cotton Mill.	739 Lay Road.	"	980
Ewo Cotton Mill	670 Y'poo Road	British	3472
Y'poo Cotton Mill.	1056 Y'poo Road	"	4200
Sung Sing No. 7 Cotton Mill.	468 Y'poo Road	Chinese	3850
Wei Tung Cotton Mill.	545 Lay Road.	"	1750
Feng Foong Cotton Mill	2-6 Whashing Rd.	"	2560

Refugees.

Between 6 a.m. 13-8-37 and 6 a.m. 14-8-37, large numbers of refugees passed through this district.

D.I.

D.D. (Sp. Br.)
D.D.C. "D"

F. 270a
K. 500-5-37.

Form A

Ref. No. D 8639

8639
-37.

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
August 16, 1937.

SUBJECT

LOCAL FACTORIES AND SHOPS - UNEMPLOYMENT SITUATION

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S.M.C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report dated August 15, 1937.
2.
3.
4.
5.

CHY/

Special Branch,

August 15, 1937.

LOCAL FACTORIES AND SHOPS - UNEMPLOYMENT SITUATION

At the beginning of August, a number of factories located in the Settlement, especially in the Eastern District, suspended operations as a result of the tenseness of the local situation. On August 13, following the outbreak of hostilities in Chapei between Chinese and Japanese forces, practically all industrial concerns suspended operations. It is estimated that approximately 130,000 workers employed by various factories in the Settlement and 60,000 employees of industrial concerns in Chinese controlled territory are now unemployed. The approximate number of unemployed workers distributed in the Settlement is as follows :-

Cotton Mill Workers	Silk Filature & Silk Weaving Workers	Engineering & Iron Factory Workers	Others
90,000	6,000	10,000	24,000

It is reported that approximately 40% of the workers employed in Settlement factories returned to their native places prior to the outbreak of the hostilities.

Approximately 50,000 shop assistants in the Settlement are now unemployed.

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY.

...A.J.S.Richards...

CHY/

FM. G. 20M-1-37

File No. 8027

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch xxxxx

REPORT

Date August 15, 1937.

Subject Local Factories and Shops - Unemployment Situation

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

At the beginning of August, a number of factories located in the Settlement, especially in the Eastern District, suspended operations as a result of the tenseness of the local situation. On August 13, following the outbreak of hostilities in Chapei between Chinese and Japanese forces, practically all industrial concerns suspended operations. It is estimated that approximately 130,000 workers employed by various factories in the Settlement and 60,000 employees of industrial concerns in Chinese controlled territory are now unemployed. The approximate number of unemployed workers distributed in the Settlement is as follows :-

Cotton Mill Workers	Silk Filature & Silk Weaving Workers	Engineering and Iron Factory Workers	Others
90,000	6,000	10,000	24,000

It is reported that approximately 40% of the workers employed in Settlement factories returned to their native places prior to the outbreak of the hostilities.

Approximately 50,000 shop assistants in the Settlement are now unemployed.

Sec SMC

16 AUG 1937

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

DBR 16/8

From A.

Dony Mufad. 16/8

FORM No. 3
G 35,000-1-35

Misc. File No. 193

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtszepoo *Station,*

REPORT

Date August 14, 1937.

Subject Labour situation Yangtszepoo District for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 14-8-37.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton *Forwarded by* [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that as result of Sino-Japanese hostilities breaking out, all industrual concerns, including Foreign, Japanese and Chinese other than public utility Co.s closed down at approximately 6 p.m. 13-8-37.

Altogether some 40 to 50,000 workers are involved.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently

John Crighton

Sen.Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to S.B.

D.C. Crime.

D.C. Divs.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

194

Misc. File No. ~~100~~/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtszepoo Station,

REPORT

Date August 13, 19 37.

Subject Unusual gathering of night duty workers outside Yu Foong Cotton Mill 2866 Y'poo Road.

Made by D.S. Duke Forwarded by [signature] Inspt. O. i/c

Sir,

At 12.55 p.m. 13/8/37 a telephone message was received from the Yu Foong Cotton Mill, 2866 Y'poo Road, reporting that their night shift workers had collected outside the mill and were demanding their pay.

A party of Police under Inspector Andrew and D.S.I. Crighton at once proceeded to the scene where it was learned that the workers had heard rumours that the Kung Dah Mill had closed and was paying its workers to-day. This evidently made the Yu Foong night duty workers a little apprehensive as to their own position and so they returned to their mill and asked for their wages, although these would not normally be paid them until next Tuesday.

It was explained to the workers that there was no intention of closing down the mill to-day, that it was impossible to obtain their wages from the bank at such short notice, and that they would probably receive full payment to-morrow. This contented the workers and they had dispersed to their homes by 1.30 p.m. without any untoward event having occurred.

The Yu Foong management subsequently telephoned the station with the information that they had managed to secure the necessary cash from the bank and would commence paying wages to-morrow morning (14/8/37).

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

[signature]

D.S. 170

Sen. Det. i/c
D.D.O. "D"
Copy forwarded to D.C. S.B.
D.C. (Divs.)

D.C. Div.

Information

D. C. Division.

Misc. 269/37. "D" Yulin Rd

8 August 13th, 37.

Refugees.

Sir,

Between 6 a.m. 12-8-37 and 6 a.m. 13-8-37 approximately 2000 refugees and residents have passed through this district en route for parts South of Soochow Creek.

Factories.

The following factories closed down on 11-8-37:-

Name of Factory	Address	No. of Workers.
Heng Yue Silk Factory	428/3 Kinchow Road	8
Zung Woo " "	428/5 " "	8
Ying Yue " "	428/19 " "	8
Zung Chen " "	428/19 " "	12
Sing An " "	418/1-3 " "	12
Mei Lee " "	418/19-21 " "	16

The Japanese Factories are still working:

Kung Dah No.2	Shanghai No. 1	Shanghai No.4	S'hai No.5
65%	81%	76%	75%

About 8 p.m. 12-8-37 the weaving dept of the Kung Dah No. 2 Cotton Mill workers stopped work for about 5 minutes The reason given for the stoppage was the fact that many of the workers wished to return to the country.

Workers will be paid their wages on 15th 13/8

Ewo Mills (British)

The Ewo Mills are working as usual and no decrease amongst the workers is reported.

D.I.

D.C. (Sp.Br.)

D.D.O. "D"

S.I.A. Branch

"D"
Yulin Rd
August 14th, 37.

Misc. 269/37.

9

Factory Situation.

Sir,

I beg to report that the cotton factories in this district ceased work t 6 p.m. 13-8-37.

At 6 a.m. 14-8-37 the day shift workers failed to turn up for work.

Mills effected.

Name	Address	Nationality	No. of employees.
Kung Dah No. 2 Cotton Mill.	540 Y'poo Road.	Japanese	3000
Shanghai No. 1 Cotton Mill.	1161 Y'poo Road	"	600
Shanghai No. 4 Cotton Mill.	585 Lay Road.	"	1950
Shanghai No. 5 Cotton Mill.	739 Lay Road.	"	980
Ewo Cotton Mill	670 Y'poo Road	British	3472
Y'poo Cotton Mill.	1056 Y'poo Road	"	4200
Sung Sing No. 7 Cotton Mill.	468 Y'poo Road	Chinese	3850
Wei Tung Cotton Mill.	545 Lay Road.	"	1750
Heng Foong Cotton Mill	2-6 Whashing Rd.	"	2560

Refugees.

Between 6 a.m. 13-8-37 and 6 a.m. 14-8-37, large numbers of refugees passed through this district.

S.I.
C.D.I.
14/8

D.C. (Sp.Br.)
D.D.O. "D"

D.I.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

Misc. File No. 193

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtszepoo Station,

REPORT

Date Aug. 14th, 1937.

Subject Labour trouble at China Aluminium Rolling Mills.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 1.30 p.m. 13-8-37, a telephone message was received from above factory, a foreign concern, located at 610 Meichow Road, to the effect that all employees had struck work and were demanding their wages. Further that as result of the trouble created by them the Russian Police Watchman employed therein had been forced to fire one shot from his pistol.

On receipt of this information a party of police under Sub-Insp. Nancarrow, proceeded to the scene and managed to question the workmen numbering approximately 300 strong.

As result of enquiries made by the undersigned, it was ascertained that after the workmen had partaken of their mid-day meal, they refused to start work and demanded all wages owing to them. The manager fearing serious trouble requested them to leave the factory and to wait outside while he arranged for the paying of wages. This was agreed to and all left the factory, however on arrival outside one or two of the ringleaders in the movement commenced damaging the managers car which was sitting outside. Seeing this Russian Watchman No.20, Vassilieff, rushed outside and in an attempt to prevent serious damage to the car used a certain amount of force, which was relaliated to, by several of the Chinese workmen who tore his tunic etc. managing to free himself he ran back into the factory, but before he could close the gates, the workmen, who by this time had been worked up in to a fighting spirt, stormed the gate, with result that he pulled his pistol and fired one shot into the air. This had the necessary effect of dispersing the crowd and permitting the watchman to close the gates.

C.D.S. 14/8

S.I. DBR 14/8.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

Mic. File No. 192

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

(2)

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Enquiries were made amongst the workers, but none were found to be suffering from bullet wounds and all were more or less corroborated the watchmans statement that he had fired the shot into the air.

The said watchman who appeared to be badly shaken, was brought to station, where he made the attached statement.

The workers, who on arrival of police were questioned down were then told that they would receive their wages at 4 p.m. and as a result left the vicinity.

Later enquiries revealed that all wages had been paid and that all workers had left the premises quietly, after which the factory was closed down.

In conclusion I wish to add that the watchman stated he would call at Headquarters on the morning of 14-8-37 when he would render his resignation.

The pistol in question a .38 auto. 'Colt' No.10455 S.M.P. No.1401 has been detained at Yangtszepoo Station.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently

John. Brighton

Sen.Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to S.B.

D.C. Crime.

D.C. Divs.

Exhibit 193

FORM 40
G. 30 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of R.P.W. 20

native of Russian taken by me Himself.

at Y'poo Str., on the 13/8/37 and interpreted by

At 8 a.m. I start for my duty. At 10.45 a.m. I am going together with cassier to the Italian Bank and come back at 11.50 a.m.

At 12 noon I give whistle, and all workmen go tiffing. Second whistle I gave at 1.30 p.m., and after this whistle all workmen must go to work, but they don't want to work, or and stop all together inside the factory.

At 12.55 p.m. from the office, what is upstairs come down managers, Mr. Liffler and Mr. Edelmen, and at 1 p.m. com down director of factory Mr. Bilfonger.

When Mr. Bilfonger see, what workmen don't work, he ask - why they don't work. Somebody tole him, what workmen want, at first received salary, and only after that they will start to work.

After this Mr. Bilfonger told to Mr. Liu.

You must to tell workmen - who want to receive salary, these men must immediately start to work, but who don't start just now, those men must go away from the factory, those men don't receive money.

At first time after this very many workmen left the factory, but few men wanted to work, but and these few men 10 minutes late left the factory, and I locked the door. When all workmen were outside they few times make a noise and I seen, what they want to broken office's car. When Mr. Bilfonger see this excitend with car - he told to chauffeur by English. You go away with car. Chauffeur want'd go away, but all workmen stop round the

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

and car can't go away. 3 - 7 minutes late Mr. Bilfonger go away from the factory, and wanted to reach his car, but workmen make very big noise, and Mr. Bilfonger and Mr. Efflar and Edelman and other foreign go immediately inside th factory.

But and workmen, with the noise running behind there, and may be they wanted to beat their, may be wanted make trouble. When I see, what it is very bad case, I wanted quick to lock the door, but few of workmen wanted in that moment can't give me to do that, I quick took out pistol and shooting one time to the up. After shooting all workmen for one moment go out, but they wanted second time to go inside and to open the door. and in that moment, when I shooting, I locked the door, and phone operator by order of manager asked police, which come after few minutes. After second whistle (12.30) all workmen were waiting salary and absolutely don't make trouble, and only after that, when Director away all workmen outside they begining to make trouble.

My pistole I gave back to XXXXXXXXXX Detective of Yangtszepoo Police Station and I left the factory together with policemen in their car, because I am sick and felt myself very bad.

Signed K.P.W. No. 20
Grasortieff.

P.S. Beofre that moment, when came policemen, I told what it is necessary to call police station but manager told - what it is not so necessary.

Signed.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 190/37.

Yangtszepoo Station,

REPORT

Date August 13, 19 37.

Subject Labour situation in Yangtszepoo District for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 13/8/37.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by Inspt. O. K

Sir,

I beg to report that the undermentioned Japanese mill concerns in this district are operating as follows:-

Mill	Location.	Day Shift	Night Shift
Shanghai Cotton Mills.	Kwangshin Road.	75%	75%
Yue Foong Mill.	Yangtszepoo Road.	80%	50%
Dah Kong Mill.	Tengyueh Road.	50%	50%
Dong Shing Mill.	Yangtszepoo Road.	75%	50%
Kong Dah Mill.	Pingliang Road.	72%	50%
Tung Hwa Mill.	Yard Road.	Closed.	

The latter mill suspended operations last night, and are not expected to re-open for some time.

No trouble anticipated from workers.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

John Crighton

D. S. I.

D.D.C. "D"

Copy forwarded to D.C. i/c S.B.

S.I

13/8

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

Misc. File No. 190/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtszepoo Station,

REPORT

Date August 13, 19 37.

Subject Labour situation in Yangtszepoo District for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 13/8/37.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton Forwarded by [signature], Inspt. O. #

Sir,

I beg to report that the undermentioned Japanese mill concerns in this district are operating as follows:-

Mill	Location.	Day Shift	Night Shift
Shanghai Cotton Mills.	Kwangshin Road.	75%	75%
Yue Foong Mill.	Yangtszepoo Road.	80%	50%
Dah Kong Mill.	Tengyueh Road.	50%	50%
Dong Shing Mill.	Yangtszepoo Road.	75%	50%
Kong Dah Mill.	Tiliang Road.	75% approx 2000 workers	50%
Tung Hwa Mill.	Haid Road.	Closed.	

On Settlement Boundary Ed

The latter mill suspended operations last night, and are not expected to re-open for some time.

No trouble anticipated from workers.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

John Crighton

D. S. I.

D.D.C. "D"

Copy forwarded to D.C. I/C S.B.

D.C. Divs. ✓

Situation satisfactory at present and no panic.

[signature]

D. C. "D" Division.

FM. G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 321.

Way side Station, 7991/37

REPORT

Date Aug. 13, 1937.

Subject Suspension of Work by Factories and Movements of Refugees in Wayside District.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

The following factories suspended work owing to present situation and lack of work on August 12th:

Hwa Tai (華泰) Iron Works, 576 Kungping Road, manager Zung Mur Kee (陳秀記) Employees 24 male.

Ts Zung (志成) Silk Factory, L.864/41 Point Road, manager Tsiang Ming Zien (蔣明泉). Employees 19, 13 male 6 female.

Tien Foh (天福) Silk Factory L.864/175 Point Road, manager Tseu Ts Ming (周子明) Employees 22 male.

Lung Hwa (倫華) Silk Factory L.864/100 Point Road. Manager Tseu Tien Sih. Employees 46, 40 male and 6 female.

San Ih Sing (三一新) Silk Factory. L.864/137 Point Rd. Manager Lien Tsing Sung (刘清菘) Employees 18, 15 male and 3 female.

Mei Lung (美隆) Umbrella Factory (Japanese Concern) L.260/2-4 Yochow Road. Manager (?) Japanese. Employees 50 males.

The 400 Japanese Refugees from Hankow staying over in Shanghai are due to leave per N.Y.K. S.S. Nagasaki Maru at 8 a.m. this date (13th).

The S.S. "Shanghai Maru" is due to leave at 9 a.m. this date. Both ships are carrying large numbers of local Japanese refugees especially women and children.

During the hours 7 a.m. 12th to 7 a.m. August 13th 9,513 Chinese refugees passed South through and/or from Wayside district via Broadway-Yuenfong, East Seward-Yuenfong, and Tongshan-Singkeipang Roads per all types of vehicles and on foot.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
(2)

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Police were called to the Shanghai and Hongkew Wharf at 6.25 p.m. 12th when the Captain of the S.S. "Sing Wo" (River Steamer) requested assistance to prevent overcrowding of his ship by refugees. This ship is still at the wharf not having sailed as per schedule.

John Cahey
D.S.I.

D.D.O."D"

O. i/c Special Branch. ✓

FM. 2
G: 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 321

S. B. D. 1039

Wayside Station,

REPORT

Date Aug. 13, 1937.

Subject Incidents Resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 5.30 p.m. August 13, 1937 two male Chinese

(1) Tseu Mau Kai (周茂楷), 32, Shanghai, m/Rice-shop assistant, 221 East Kashing Road O.O.L.

(2) Yang Soong (楊松) 42, Nanking, S/Hawker, 219 Thorburn Road.

surrendered to Wayside Station handcuffed together.

Questioned, the 1st described stated that he had been arrested by officers of Lingping Road Sub-station S.C.G.P. Bureau at 5 p.m. Aug. 12th at his home on suspicion of being concerned in supplying rice to Japanese. The 2nd described stated that he had been arrested by the same authorities at about 1 a.m. Aug. 13th in Chapei on suspicion of having defrauded a number of Coolies of money on pretext of introducing them to work in the Chapei Water and Power Works.

Both men stated that at about 5 p.m. even date the whole Lingping Road Station staff evacuated throwing the cell gate open and telling them to go free.

No charge had been preferred against them nor did the evacuating authorities wait to remove their handcuffs.

Handcuffs were removed and retained at Wayside Station.

1st described was identified by staff of the Zung Tah (森泰) Rice Shop, 67 Muirhead Road.

Address of 2nd described visited and verified by Wei Wan Fah (魏滿法) master of Sung Tah (森泰) Coal Shop on ground floor.

D.O."D" Div. Mr. Baker was informed of particulars of case.

Owing circumstances and information received by Special Branch to effect, prisoners, in custody of S.C.G.P.B. for

S.M. 2
G. 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

Station,

REPORT
(2)

Date 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

trivial offences, are being released in certain areas, both men were allowed to go at 8 p.m.

At 6 p.m. 13th D.S. Taylor reported that the Japanese Naval Landing Party stationed on the Ration Stores, 229 Baikal Road (corner of Paoting Road) were preventing traffic from proceeding along those roads.

At 7 p.m. S.I. Radinoff and D.S. Smith visited vicinity and witnessed plainclothes Japanese assisting Marines to extinguish Road lights with bamboo poles and stones.

They were prevented from proceeding along Baikal Road by motorcycle although S.I. Radinoff was in uniform.

Majority of factories in district have suspended work owing to situation and failure of workers to show up for work.

Very few shops etc are doing business openly. Many of them have packed their stock and left the district.

The S.S. "Nagasaki Maru" and S.S. "Shanghai Maru" with large numbers of Japanese refugees aboard left Shanghai on Aug. 13th.

The river steamer S.S. "Ping Wo" with Chinese refugees aboard left Shanghai on Aug. 13th.

During hours 7 a.m.13th to 7 a.m. Aug. 14th 18,180 Chinese refugees passed through and/or from Wayside district via Broadway-Yuenfong, East Seward-Yuenfong, Tongshan-Singkeipang Roads.

S.I.

D.S.I.

D.D.O."D"

14/8.

O. i/c Special Branch.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

Misc. File No. 321.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station.

REPORT

Date Aug. 11, 1937.

Subject. Suspension of Work by Factories and Movements of Refugees.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

The following factories have suspended work owing to present situation and fact employees wish to return to their native places.

Wei Lung (緯綸) Camel Hair Weaving Factory, 1110 East Yuhang Road. Manager Wong Ching Zur (黃錦章).

Total employees 140, 35 male and 105 female.

Koh Hwa (國華) Cotton Weaving Factory, Lane 851/65 E. Yuhang Road. Manager Kong Sih Dau (康錫道).

Total employees 200, 80 male and 120 female.

This factory has a large quantity of prepared goods destined for Tientsin held up owing to situation in that port.

Tsung Yue (振豫) Cloth Factory, L.695/3 Kungping Road. Manager Zung Tsung Foo (鄭振甫).

Total employees 80. All females.

Ching Zung (錦成) Silk Weaving Factory, 734 Point Road. Manager Phen Ching Ts (潘景志).

Total employees 14, 11 male and 3 female.

Like the Tsung Yue above this factory has Tientsin cargo held up.

Dong Fah (同發) Thread Spinning Factory. L552/1 Kungping Road. Manager Hong Fah Mai.

Total employees 63, male 3 and female 60.

At 11 a.m. August 10th some four hundred Japanese refugees, including children, women and men, arrived at the O.S.K. Wharf per the N.Y.K. S.S. "Shin Yo Maru" from Hankow.

These people were given locomotion and bathing facilities by the Kung Dah Mill officials at their quarters 540 Whashing Rd.

These refugees are remaining over in Shanghai until August

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT
(2)

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

12th when they will sail for Japan per the S.S. Nagasaki Maru.

Police precautions were arranged by Wayside and Yulin Road.

During the hours 7 a.m. 10th to 7 a.m. 11th 4116 Chinese refugees passed South through and/or from Wayside district via Broadway-Yuehlong, Edward-Yuehlong and Tongshan-Singkeipang Roads.

Various types of vehicles were being used to transport their belongings.

J.Mc'Cahey
D.S.I.

D.D.O."D"

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 36

Misc. *File No.* 175/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtszepoo *Station,* 7994/4

Further REPORT

Date August 11, 1937.

Subject Labour situation in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 11/8/37.

Made by D.S.I. Crighton *Forwarded by* Inspt. O. i/c

Sir,

I beg to report that at 6 p.m. 10/8/37, information was received that the Iron Department of the Asia Steel Co., with a complement of 75 male workers had now closed down, thus the whole factory had now become effected, the other departments closing down on the 31/7/37.

The same conditions as given to the other workers during suspension of business has been accorded these people, and no immediate trouble is anticipated.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant

John Crighton

D. S. I.

D.D.C. "D"

Copy forwarded to D.C. i/c S.B.

FM. 2
G. 40M-9

File No. Misc.146/37 7994/4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Kashing Road Station, 8 37

REPORT

Date August 11th, 19 37

Subject State of Kashing Road District.

Made by D.S.I. Moir Forwarded by A. L. Tabrum Asst. D.C.D.

Sir,

The district remained normal during the 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 11-8-37.

Very few refugees were observed to be evacuating from adjoining Chinese Territory.

Several families are reported to have removed during the day from lanes in the vicinity of East Yuheng Road.

The following business establishments have closed:-

Ching Wo Industrial Material Supply Store, 552 Dixwell Road.

Yoong Chong Hardware Shop, 185 Wuchow Road.

Yue Chong Second Hand Store, 187 Dixwell Road.

Dong Wo Exchange Shop, 110 Urga Road.

Foh Chong Machinery Shop, 10-12 Urga Road.

Three refugees from Chinese Territory are reported to be residing at the An Loh Lodging House, Wuchow Road.

The Monument Road Incident does not appear to have alarmed the residents in this District to any great extent.

Several pawnshops are reported to have ceased business again.

R Lui.
D. S. I.

D D.C."C".

Copy direct to S.I.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

Misc. File No. 175/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. L. REGISTRY
Station 194/4

Yangtszepoo
No. S. B. D.
Date August 11, 1937.

Further REPORT

Subject Labour situation in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 11/8/37. (Japanese)

Made by D.S.I. Crighton *Forwarded by* [signature] Inspt. O. i/c

Sir,

I beg to report that at 6 p.m. 10/8/37, information was received that the Iron Department of the Asia Steel Co., with a complement of 78 male workers had now closed down, thus the whole factory had now become effected, the other departments closing down on the 31/7/37.

The same conditions as given to the other workers during suspension of business has been accorded these people, and no immediate trouble is anticipated.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

John Crighton
D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D"

Copy forwarded to D.C. i/c S.B.

D.C. Divs. Information 11/8

D. O. "D"

FM. 2
G 45M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 321.

7994/4

Wayside 12 Stations

REPORT

Date Aug. 11, 1937.

Subject Suspension of Work by Factories and Movements of Refugees in Wayside District.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

With reference to the remarks of D.C. "Crime" in respect to reports of Aug. 7th and 8th the undersigned regrets his neglect to endorse the originals to the effect copies had been forwarded direct to the Officer in Charge Special Branch.

In report of Aug. 7th mention was made of trouble occurring in the Wei Lung (维纶) Woollen Factory, 1110 East Yuhang Road at about 7.35 p.m. Aug. 6th. This factory suspended work on Aug. 10th the workers placing their claim in the hands of the Bureau of Social Affairs. (Please see report of Aug. 10th).

A Japanese concern the Sing Shing (新兴) Brass Engraving Works, L.59/63-69 Ward Road. Owner S. Arako and employing 20 male, 10 Japanese and 10 Chinese, suspended work on Aug. 10th owing to poor business.

The following Chinese Factories have suspended work:

Sing Zung (新成) Silk Factory, L.1143/139 E.Yuhang Road. Manager Ming Hong Nyi (闵洪仪) Employees 12, 10 male and 2 female. Reason. No business.

Zeu Fong (聚丰) Silk Factory, L.1143/130 E.Yuhang Rd. Manager Zien Chi Sien. Employees. 13 males. Reason. Workers wish to return to country.

Ting Yue (晋悦) Silk Factory. L.326/73 Paoting Road. Manager Tseu Zung Wu (周绳武). Employees 38, male 32 and female 6. Reason. No business.

Dah Kong Ming (大光明) Electric Bulb Factory, L.509/16 Dalny Road. Manager Tsang Wo Zien (曾和泉). Employees 33, male 22 and female 13. Reason. No business.

Chong Mei (中美) Electric Bulb Factory. L.473 Dalny

See below:

FM. G. 45M-1-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT
(2)

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Road. Manager Tseu Chong Sung (周 中 生). Employees 40 male. Reason. Removing to Ferry Road.

Yoong Ming (永 明) Electric Bulb Factory. L.473/3 Dalny Road. Manager Wong Ying Ding (黃 陰 庭). Employees 180, 150 male and 30 female. Reason . No business.

Landing of Japanese troops.

At about 3 p.m. Aug. 10th two war vessels of cruiser type tied up at the O.S.K. wharf.

A number of troops, stores and munitions were disembarked. Some three or four hundred of the troops and stores proceeded east on Yangtszepoo Road by motor truck.

During the evening until after 9 p.m. a further number of troops disembarked from war vessels tied up in the river at Wayside Public Jetty, Ewo Road. It is estimated that about 1,000 officers and men landed with full kit and stores.

A total of 2,824 Chinese refugees passed South through and/or from Wayside district per various types of vehicles between 7 a.m. 11 and 7 a.m. Aug. 12th.

J. McCahey
D.S.I.

D.D.O."D"

O. i/c Special Branch.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1-36

Misc. File No. 321.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station,

REPORT

Date Aug. 10, 19 37.

Subject Suspension of Work by Silk Factory and movements of refugees.

Made by D.S. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

The Vung Lung (文龍) Silk Factory situated at Lane 952 Houses 53-55 Tongshan Road owned by Li Vung Lung (李文龍) employing a total of 23 workers, 20 male and 3 female, suspended business at 7 a.m. August 9 owing to fact workers wished to return to their native country owing to present tense situation.

The following pawnshops have suspended pawning business as from August 9th owing to present situation. Only redeeming business will be carried on for the present. The main stock has been removed to South of Soochow Creek and French Concession for safety.

About fiftyfive pawnshop employees will be effected thereby.

Zung Shing (鼎興)	Pawnshop,	8	Muirhead Road.
Yue Chong (有昌)	"	14	" "
Foong Chong (豐昌)	"	339	Wayside Road.
Kwang Yue (光裕)	"	337	Ward Road.
Ching Zung (錦順)	"	807	Tongshan Road.
Hwa Shing (華興)	"	675	" "
Mien Zung (綿順)	"	100	Alcock Road.
Sing Kong (新康)	"	957	E.Yuhang Road.
Doong Chong (同昌)	"	683	E.Seward Road.
Doong Tsi (同濟)	"	945	" "
Zung Tai (鼎泰)	"	Lane 802/31	Kungping Rd.
Yih Fah (益發)	"	421	Yochow Road.
Soong Tai (松泰)	"	Lane 369/41	Yochow Rd.

During the twentyfour hours 7 a.m. 9th to 7 a.m. August 10th, 2,557 Chinese refugees were checked passing South through and/or from Wayside district.

Various types of vehicles were being used to transport their belongings.

D.S.I.

1

(D)
Yulin Road
Aug. 9th. 37.

Misc. 269/37.

6

Lmk. Food

Sir:-

I beg to report that the following factories have ceased operating from 6 a.m. 9/8/37. The factories are all Chinese owned and have closed owing to the present situation and lack of business. Most of the workers have left the district and proceeded to the country and other places.

	NAME OF FACTORY			ADDRESS		NO. of WORKERS
1	Ching Yue Silk	Factory.	(景鈺)	831/39	Chemulpo Rd.	8.
2	Ts Zung Shing	"	(新興)	" /35	" "	12.
3	Ching Foong	"	(勤丰)	" /43	" "	14.
4	Vee Kee	"	(惟記)	" /45	" "	9.
5	Shing Zung	"	(鑫成)	" /47	" "	9.
6	Foong Dah	"	(丰大)	" /49	" "	36.
7	Yah Kee	"	(協記)	" /54	" "	13.
8	Yue Zung	"	(裕盛)	" /40	" "	13.
9	Ting Shing	"	(許興)	" /42	" "	13.
10	Yue Lung	"	(裕倫)	" /38	" "	9.
11	S Yue	"	(の裕)	853/20-4	" "	15.
12	Yih Foong	"	(益丰)	" /40-4	" "	30.
13	Yue Zung	"	(裕成)	" / 46	" "	10.
14	Yao Sing	"	(耀新)	" /54-62	" "	32.
15	Zung Shing	"	(順興)	" /64-6	" "	8.
16	Koong Tai	"	(公泰)	" /62	" "	16.
17	Wei Yah	"	(惠雅)	736/15-9	Thorburn Rd.	16.
18	Ching Tai	"	(錦泰)	801/38-40	" "	20.

S.I. DR 17 C.J.D. C 19

Misc. 269/37.

6/2

19	Sing Yih Silk Factory	( )	540/67-71	Ward Road.	30.
20	Li Wo " "	( )	640/19	" "	8.
21	Yue Ching " "	( )	" /74-76	" "	18
22	Sung Zinng " "	( )	" /23-29	" "	32.
23	Kung Chong " "	( )	" /141-3	" "	13.
24	Tai Yih " "	( )	772/54-6	" "	16.
25	Wei Kee " "	( )	" /70	" "	8.
26	Kwan Ming " "	( )	" /72	" "	6.
27	Yah Zung " "	( )	"/ 16	" "	6.
28	Kau Kee " "	( )	991/136-8	" "	16.
29	Zung Kee " "	( )	" /140-2	" "	23.
30	Tsung Yah " "	( )	" /144	" "	30.
31	Yah Toong " "	( )	" /163-9	" "	29.
32	Yue Hou " "	( )	" /177	" "	40.
33	Sih Zung " "	( )	" /185	" "	12.
34	Kia Zung " "	( )	" /197	" "	16.
35	Ts Zung " "	( )	" /189	" "	5.
36	Ching Yung " "	( )	998/30	" "	10.
37	Yue Ming " "	( )	1026/3-5	" "	26.
38	Sing Mei " "	( )	" /11-3	" "	20.
39	Shing Yue Cloth Factory	( )	853/ 4	Chemulpo Rd.	50.
40	Ziang Ching Silk Factory	( )	472/4	Wetmore Road.	30.
41	Wei Lung " "	( )	482/1	" "	23.
42	Chu Lung " "	( )	526/1	" "	10.
43	Kwang Hwa " "	( )	"/ 7	" "	8.
44	Tsung Hwa " "	( )	"/15	" "	6.

45	Sai Yue Silk Factory	(三藝)	491/3 Wetmore Rd.	20.
46	Yoong Sing " "	(永新)	" /10 " "	16.
47	Kwang Hwa " "	(光華)	" /27-31 " "	30.
48	Wei Kwang " "	(偉光)	" /32-4 " "	12.
49	Zung Yih " "	(慷益)	" /85-7 " "	13.
50	Dah Fong " "	(大豐)	" /100-6 " "	28.
51	San Sing " "	(三星)	" /112 " "	8.
52	Wah Zung " "	(華中)	" /507 " "	50.
53	Wei Tsong Braid Co.	(維昌)	" /53 " "	25.
54	Tien Pao Printing Co.	(天寶)	" /97 " "	28.

D.I.

D.C.(Spr.Br.).

D.D.O.(D)

7994/4
10 8 37

"D"

Misc. 268/37. Yulin Rd

August 9th, 37.

6

Factories ceased operating.

Sir,

I beg to report that the following factories have ceased operating since 6 a.m. 9-8-37. The factories are all Chinese owned.

	Name of Factory			Address	No. of workers
1.	Ching Yue Silk	Factory	(許永泰絲廠)	831/39 Chemulpo Road.	8
2.	Ts Zung Shing	" "		831/35 " "	12
3.	Ching Foong	" "		831/43 " "	14
4.	Vee Kee	" "		831/45 " "	9
5.	Shing Zung	" "		831/47 " "	9
6.	Foong Dah	" "		831/49 " "	36
7.	Yah Kee	" "		831/54 " "	13
8.	Yue Zung	" "		831/40 " "	13
9.	Ting Shing	" "		831/42 " "	13
10.	Yue Lung	" "		831/38 " "	9
11.	S Yue	" "		853/20-4 " "	15
12.	Yih Foong	" "		853/40-4 " "	30
13.	Yue Zung	" "		853/46 " "	10
14.	Yao Sing	" "		853/54-62 " "	32
15.	Zung Shing	" "		853/64-6 " "	8
16.	Koong Tai	" "		853/58 " "	16
17.	Wei Yah	" "		736/15-9 Thorburn Rd.	16
18.	Ching Tai	" "		801/38-40 " "	20
19.	Sing Yih	" "		540/67-71 Ward Road.	30
20.	Li Wo	" "		640/19 " "	8
21.	Yue Ching	" "		640/74-76 " "	18
22.	Zung Ziang	" "		640/23-29 " "	32
23.	Kung Chong	" "		640/141-3 " "	14
24.	Tai Yih	" "		772/54-56 " "	16
25.	Wei Kee	" "		772/70 " "	8
26.	Kwen Ming	" "		772/70 " "	6
27.	Yah Zung	" "		772/16 " "	6
28.	Dau Kee	" "		991/136-8 " "	16
29.	Zung Kee	" "		991/140-2 " "	23
30.	Tsung Yah	" "		991/144 " "	20
31.	Yah Foong	" "		991/163-169 " "	28
32.	Yue Hou	" "		991/177 " "	40
33.	Sih Zung	" "		991/186 " "	12
34.	Kia Zung	" "		991/197 " "	16
35.	Ts Zung	" "		991/189 " "	5
36.	Ching Yung	" "		998/30 " "	10
37.	Yue Ming	" "		1036/3-5 " "	26
38.	Sing Mei	" "		1036/11-13 " "	20
39.	Shing Yue Cloth	Factory	(新永泰絲廠)	853/4 Chemulpo Road	50

noted

G.2.9.37

G 9/8

S.I.

D.R.

9/8

D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.D.O. "D"

D.I.

FM. 2
G. 45M-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 321.

REPORT Wayside Station,

Date Aug. 8, 1937.

Subject Suspension of Work by Factories and Movements of Refugees.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by C.J. Mees Insp.

Sir,

The Sing Hwo (興和) Towel Factory, 232 Tongshan Road suspended business on August 7th owing to present strained situation. A total of 27 employees, 5 male and 22 female, are effected. They all intend returning to Kading. Manager of the factory is Tseu Ching Foo (崔祥甫).

The 60 employees, 35 male and 25 female, of the Yuen Tsung (永昌) Silk Factory, 253 Dent Road have requested the manager Ching Ching Sung (陳金順) close down and advance them three months wages to enable them to return to their native province Szechuen. Negotiations are in progress.

A total of 240 Chinese, mostly students, arrived per C.P.R. s.s. Empress of Asia at 1.15 p.m. August 7th from Japan, 230 from Yokohama and 10 from Kobe. On disembarkation at the Shanghai and Hongkew Wharf several were questioned by D.S. Smith and detectives with reference to their return. All stated that they had left Japan of their own free will.

During twenty four hours 7 a.m. 7th to 7 a.m. 8th August 6,487 Chinese refugees passed through and/or from Wayside district via Broadway E.-Yuenfong, E.Seward-Yuenfong and Tongshan-Singkeipang Roads.

Various types of vehicles were being used to transport their belongings.

S.I. 8/8

Jas McCahey D.S.I.

Senior Det i/c

D.D.O."D"

FLASH NO. 1

D-80394/8

EXTRA COPY TO Office SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Special Branch G.I. REGISTRY
D 2399/8
16 3 41

Misc. No. 79/41. Footoo Road
March 28, 1941.

10.08 am - 4.30 p.m.
28.3.41.

Iehang Road.
Shou Ming Hospital.
Det. Office.

Report of a male Chinese suffering from stab wound alleged to have been received on Iehang Rd.

At 10.05 a.m. the 28.3.41, a telephone message was received at the Station via street telephone box No. 1, from C.P.C. 2408 reporting that a male Chinese had received a fhyonet wound of the back whilst walking on Iehang Road.

D.S. Mori, C.D.S. 106 and the undersigned attended and a male Chinese who was sitting on the kerb at the corner of Ferry and Iehang Roads was pointed out by the C.P.C. as the victim.

The injured man was immediately removed to the Shou Ming Hospital, where after receiving treatment the following Dr's chit was issued. "Stab wound of the back near waist region, not detained."

When questioned at the Station, the injured man, who appeared to be mentally deranged, gave his particulars as following:-

Yang Ko Shing (楊克敬), 40, Hupeh, Unemployed, residing Street No., C.C.C.

He stated that at about 9.40 a.m. yesterday he was sitting on the kerb on Iehang Road opposite the E.W.E. No. 3 and 4 mills, when he was approached by a Japanese sentry who ordered him to move. As he did not move quickly, the Japanese pulled his bayonet from the sheath and prodded him in the back causing a wound. The injured man then walked West along Iehang Road and reported the

"B"

Misc. 79/41. Pootoo Road
March 25, 1941.

1/2.

occurrence to the C.P.C. on duty at 6 post. Statement attached.

Enquiries by S.I. Shimizu and D.S. Mori at the N.W.K. mill resulted in an interview with Petty Officer Inouye. He stated that the man had been noticed sitting on the kerb acting in a demented fashion. Suddenly the man started waving his arms and attracting the attention of various pedestrians, therefore the sentry walked across the road and ordered the man to move. This order was obeyed and the man walked West towards Ferry Road. However before reaching the corner, he stopped in the middle of the roadway and started to cry out. A large crowd of pedestrians gathered around and as a result, the roadway was blocked.

At this time, a U.S.M.C. motor truck came along and was forced to stop owing to the crowd, therefore several marines descended from the truck and walked forward to where the man was standing.

A few seconds later, the marines returned to the truck and drove away.

After the motor truck left the scene, the man again returned to the mill and as he continued to make a noise, the Japanese sentry again ordered him away and then walked behind him until he reached Ferry Road.

Lieut. Stewart, U.S.M.C. was informed of the occurrence

"B"
Pootoo Road
March 25, 1941.

Misc. 79/41.

1/3.

by the undersigned and after making enquiries, the driver of the motor truck was located. He stated that he had been obliged to stop his truck and had alighted but as the man appeared to be deranged, he had taken no action and had proceeded on his journey.

C.P.C. 2405 was questioned and stated that he had observed a Japanese marine walking behind the man until they reached a point near Perry Road, but he did not see any weapon in the Japanese sentry's hand or witness the stabbing. Statement attached.

Enquiries at the scene failed to locate any person who had witnessed the incident.

The injured man, who was able to walk, was released at 4.30 p.m. 25.3.41, upon completion of enquiries.

W Turner
D.S. 96.

Sen. Det. i/c. keb

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copies to Spl. Br.
U.S.M.C. Intelligence Office.

26, 3 4/41

Yang Ts Ching.

C.D.C. 124.

Pootoo Rd Stn. 26.3.41. translated Clerk Chin Hung Kong.

My name is Yang Ts Ching. I am 40 years old, married and a native of Chili (Hopei). I reside in a straw hut on Connaught Road near Yenping Road.

About three weeks ago, I was employed as a highway coolie at the P.W.D. Markham Road Depot. Owing to insufficient work, I was dismissed. From that time, I suffered from heart trouble.

At about 7 a.m. 23.3.41, I left my home and proceeded to seek work. When arriving at Ferry Road near the Creek, I was very tired. I then sat on the pavement by the road. Suddenly a Japanese sentry approached and drove me. He stabbed me on the back with his bayonet.

Later a policeman arrived at the scene and brought me to the Station.

This is my true statement.

Signed. Yang Ts Ching.

C.P.C. 2405 Zau Tien Pao (attached to P.R.)

Shangtung. Inspector Le Ta Kung.

Pooteo Rd Stn 25.3.41. translated Clerk Chin Hung Kong.

Sir,

At about 9 a.m. 25.3.41, whilst on post duty on Ichang Road near Ferry Road, I saw a male Chinese coming west along the road. He was followed by a Japanese sentry, who appeared to drive him. When the man approached me, he reported that he had been stabbed twice. On examination of his body, I found one stab wound. I then reported the occurrence to the station through street telephone.

A party of police attended and conveyed the injured man to Shou Ming Hospital for treatment.

I did not see the Japanese sentry's bayonet.

With the exception of the Japanese marines stationed at the H.W.K. Mill, I did not see any foreign military in the vicinity.

Signed. C.P.C. 2405 Zau Tien Pao.

803/18
18 3 41

" C "

Misc. 74/41. Hongkew
March 15th, 41.

1.

Male Chinese taken from Hongkew Creek
by Japanese N.L. Party.

At 9.50 p.m. 15-3-41, a telephone message was received from the Japanese N.L. Party to the effect that a male Chinese had attempted to commit suicide by jumping into the Hongkew creek.

The undersigned, D.P.S. Ishibashi and C.D.S. 134 attended and one

Liang Zung (梁成), 27, s/unemployed, Canton, N.F.A.,

was handed over by the sentries on the Broadway Bridge.

This person was naked, and his hands secured behind his back with rope when handed over. He was suffering from the cold and was found to have received injury to the back of his head.

Conveyed to the Lester Hospital, Liang Zung received treatment and was not detained. No doctor's chit issued.

He was questioned, but until 12.30 a.m. 16-3-41, was unable to give any information as to how he had been found in the creek.

At 12.30 a.m. 16-3-41, the following was ascertained from him.

He, with his brother, Liang Cong (梁洪), 29, s/unemployed, Canton, N.F.A. have for the past week occupied beds in the "Yoong Fah" Lodging House, 170

18 3 41

Yuen-fong Road.

Liang Zung, during this period, has been suffering from the effect of blows received on the Hongkew Wharf during a fight, and quarrels have ensued in the lodging house over him refusing to arise by the hour stipulated by the lodging house staff.

At about 9.30 p.m. 15-3-41, a quarrel commenced between Liang Zung and friends of a tea boy, during which Liang Zung ran away, being followed by the others, and reaching the Hongkew Creek, jumped in to escape them, the creek at this time being mostly mud, the tide being out.

The others, seeing him jump into the creek, attempted to pull him out with a hooked bamboo pole, and having grappled him, he, again to evade them, stripped off his clothes.

At this time, the Japanese sentries arrived and took him from the creek, they tying him with rope.

Detectives visited the lodging house, and located the brother, Liang Oong, in bed. He stated that his brother, for the past week, has been light-headed owing to injuries received during the fight on the Hongkew Wharf, which would probably account for him jumping into the creek, and then stripping himself of his clothes.

None of those concerned in the quarrel leading up

to Liang Zung running away and jumping into the creek could be located.

Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters informed of the result of enquiries by D.P.S. Ishibashi, and it ascertained that they were agreeable to Liang Zung being released.

Liang Zung therefore handed over to the brother, Liang Oong.

D. S. 144.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "C".

EXTRA COPY Special Branch

8039A/3

"B"

Misc. 64/41 Pootoo Road
10th March, 41.

1

10 - 3 - 41 Detective Office.

Arrest of a male Chinese mentally deficient for attempting to displse of alleged bogus hawkers licences.

At 8.30 a.m. 10/3/41, C.P.C.s 1140 and 2738 brought to the station a male Chinese named Yang Foh Ching (楊福清), 24, Changchow, M/Coolie, residing Sing Kong Li, off Jessfield Road, whom they arrested at 8.15 a.m. 10/3/41, in South Iung Hwa Li, off Robison Road, whilst he was attempting to sell, what he alleged were licences, to hawkers in the alleyway.

He was in possession of a large number of papers bearing a blue chop "Yau Tsoong Zee"(有崇智), 151 Tatung Road. (The address is that of Mr. Yao, D.C. (Chinese), but the character of the name are not the same).

Questioned by D.I. Weeks and C.D.S. 131 the arrested man stated that he was given the papers by one named Tsang (曾), whom he met in the Tsih Hai Loo (四海樓), Teashop, Tsau Ka Doo, at 6.30 a.m. 10/3/41, who also gave him $2.00 and told him that he could sell the papers to unlicenced hawkers for 20 or 30 cents, and that, as he is at present out of work he could keep the money he collected.

The papers when examined at the station and Special Branch were found to be very poorly printed copies of

Misc. 64/41 Pootoo Road

1 (Sheet 2)

business transactions by some company and were not related in any way to a licence.

The Special Branch attended and questioned the arrested man.

He is of a very low intelligence and has been made the victim of a hoax by some loafers.

He has been placed in the beggars cells and will be detained for the night.

Papers in possession of Special Branch.

Copy to Special.Branch.

CDI Kirk

attached herewith. 11/3

Attach statement & specimen cash if pamphlet

D. S. 252.

Sen. Det.i/c.

11/3

D.D.O."B"

11 3 24/

/Kac

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of YANG FOH LING (楊福林)

native of Zangchow taken by me Clerk HSU TA YUNG (Sp. Br.)

at Pootoo Rd. Stn. on the March 10, 1941 and interpreted by .....

My name is Yang Foh Ling, age 24, native of Zangchow, M/metal-polisher, at present residing at Yung Tak (永德) Metal Polishing Shop, Pakhoi Rd.

I have been employed as a worker in this trade for the past three years. I am now unemployed and was last employed at the San Shing (三興) Metal-Polishing Shop, situated inside an unnamed alleyway, Kong Ka Jao, off Connaught Road, O.C.L. (leaving this place of employment only three days ago.) About 2 weeks ago, through the introduction of my friend Siao Kung Ling (小根林), who has been employed at the Loh Zien Chong (陸泉昌) Polishing Shop, Kaifeng Road, I became a "tudee" of one named Tsang (張), full name unknown, who is said to be an ex-partner of a Yung Sung Gambling Den at Zao Ka Doo. He is usually dressed in foreign style dress and drinks tea every morning in the S Yang / Lur Teashop (四陽樓), Jessfield & Robison Roads. As I am unemployed, I went to the teashop early this morning, (approximately 6.30 a.m., March 10), intending to see my "Lao Der Ts" for employment. On arrival I observed my Lao Ler Ts together with three others drinking tea at a table in the teashop (one of the three is known to me as Zai Sung (才生), being a sworn brother of mine and is employed at the Jing Kee (鏡記) Polishing Shop, located inside an alleyway, next to the Chung Hwa (中華) Theatre, Jessfield & Rooison Roads. During the interview, my Lao Der Ts gave me a bunch of

FORM 40
G. SOM-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

loose papers (specimen copy attached), the contents of which I do not know nor do I know the origin and significance of the chop stamped thereon, as I am illiterate. He instructed me to distribute same, one copy each, to the unlicenced hawkers in the street. He further told me to collect from them a licence fee of from 10 cents to 20 cents per copy but warned me from coercing them for payment. He gave me $2 for this job. Since he is my Lao Der Ts, I had only to obey his instructions, and I left the teashop on foot at about 7 a.m., and after partaking of some food, I proceeded to the Ying Hwa Li (大華弄) alleyway, Robison Rd. As there were many hawkers congregating there at the time, I attempted to distribute to them ~~xxxxx~~ copies. I had distributed only five copies when I was arrested by a policeman who took me to the police station. During the distribution, I attempted to collect 10 cents - 20 cents per copy from the hawkers but with no avail.

This is my true statement.

YANG FOH LING
(thumb-printed)



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. D. 8039/8
20 1 41

"C"

Misc. 516/40 West Hongkew
Dec. 15th, 40

1

Visit of Japanese to the Ching Wyi Book Shop, 3/1050 Hainin Road.

Sir,

Enquiries by A.S.I. Bevan, D.S.I. Gu Seng Wei and C.D.C. 276.

At 11.40 a.m. 15-12-40, one named Wong Siu Lung (王紹倫), owner of the Ching Wyi (今代) Book Shop, 3/1050 Hainin Road, came to the station and reported to the effect that at about 11 a.m. 14-12-40 one named Tsang Sia Y (曾少華), residing at 1009 Hainin Road, together with three male Chinese and two, believed to be Japanese, visited his shop, but suddenly left without first expressing the reason for their visit.

Led by the compt. the investigating detectives located the wanted person at the above address. Upon being questioned, he stated that he is engaged in exporting Chinese story books and is also a member of the "Chinese Story Books Exporters Union". The compt. on the morning of 14-12-40 convened a meeting at his shop with a view to standardising the export prices of their products. It was during this period that two of his Japanese friends called at compt's shop, having been directed there by his wife when they paid a visit to his home. He steadfastly denied having any ulterior motive as was construed by the compt. on seeing Japanese approaching his premises.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 20/ 1/41

Both are engaged in the same kind of trade and there are no grounds for business jealousy.

It was, apparently, a misunderstanding and he expressed his regrets to the compt. for having caused him uneasiness.

There being no suspicion that he had intended to employ threats for intimidation or other purposes he was allowed to go.

Sen. Insp.

D. D. O.

/Tao

D.D.O."C".

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8037A/8

No. S. Chengtu Road Station, 1/40

REPORT

Date September 5, 1939.

Subject. State of the District.

Made by D.I. Hill *Forwarded by* [signature] Det. Officer i/c.

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 5/9/39, I have to report as follows :-

Refugees.

Lane 106 Taku Road 6
" 361 Chungking Road 6
" 27 Mohawk Road 11
Total:- 23

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed in the undermentioned establishments.

Chungking Lodging House, 218 Taku Road 3
New World Hotel, 1 Bubbling Well Road 12
Total:- 15

The grand total of refugees now in this district is 38.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediantly,

[signature]
D. I.

C.D.I. Sir
Read
5/9.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date September 4, 1939.

Subject. State of the District.

Made by D.I. Hill Forwarded by Officer i/c.

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 4/9/39, I have to report as follows :-

Refugees.

Lane 106 Taku Road 6
" 361 Chungking Road 6
" 27 Mohawk Road 11
Total:- 23

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed in the undermentioned establishments.

Chungking Lodging House, 218 Taku Road 3
New World Hotel, 1 Bubbling Well Road 12
Total:- 15

The grand total of refugees now in this district is 38.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date September 3, 19 39.

Subject. State of the District.

Made by D.I. Hill Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c. 4/9/39

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 3-9-39, I have to report as follows:-

Refugees.

Lane 106 Taku Road.....	6
" 361 Chungking Road.....	6
" 27 Mohawk Road.....	11
Total:-	23

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed in the undermentioned establis ments.

Chungking Lodging House, 218 Taku Road---	3
New World Hotel, 1 B'Well Road.....	12
Total:-	15

The grand total of refugees now in this District is 38.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

[signature]
D.I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c Sp. Branch.

3/9

F.M. 7
G. COM-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date September 2, 19 39.

Subject. State of the District.

Made by. D. I. Hill Forwarded by. B B Lennox Capt.
Officer i/c.

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 2/9/39, I have to report as follows :-

Refugees.

Lane 106 Taku Road	6
" 161 Chungking Road	6
" 27 Mohawk Road	11
Total:-	23

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed in the undermentioned establishments.

Chungking Lodging House, 218 Taku Road	3
New World Hotel, 1 Tubbling Tall Road	12
Total:-	16

The grand total of refugees now in this district is 38.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. I.

D. D. C. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

2/9

FM. 2
C. 90M-1-39

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date September 1, 19 39.

Subject State of the District.

Made by D.I. Hill Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 1/9/39, I have to report as follows :-

Refugees.

Lane 106 Taku Road	6
" 361 Chungking Road	6
" 27 Mohawk Road	11
Total:-	23

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed in the undermentioned establishments.

Chungking Lodging House, 218 Taku Road	3
New World Hotel, 1 Bubbling Well Road	12
Total:-	15

The grand total of refugees now in this district is 38.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

[signature]

D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch. [signature]

S.I.
C.I.G.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Chengtu Road Station,

Date August 31, 1939.

Subject. State of the District.

Made by D.I. Hill Forwarded by B.B. Emerson, Supt.
Officer i/c.

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 31/8/39, I have to report as follows :-

Refugees.

Lane 105 Taku Road	6
" 361 Chungking Road	6
" 27 Mohawk Road	11
Total:-	23

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed in the undermentioned establishments.

Chungking Lodging House, 218 Taku Road	4
New World Hotel, 1 Bubbling Well Road	13
Total:-	17

The grand total of refugees now in this district is 40.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

31/8

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date August 30, 19 39.

Subject State of the District.

Made by D.I. Hill Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 30/8/39, I have to report as follows :-

Refugees.

Lane 196 Taku Road	6
" 361 Chungking Road	6
" 27 Mohawk Road	11
Total:-	23

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed in the undermentioned establishments.

Chungking Lodging House, 218 Taku Road	4
New World Hotel, 1 Bubbling Well Road	13
Total:-	17

The grand total of refugees now in this district is 40.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

[signature]

D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

S1

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date August 29, 1939.

Subject. State of the District.

Made by D.I. Hill Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 29/8/39, I have to report as follows :-

Refugees.

Lane 106 Taku Road	6
" 361 Chungking Road	6
" 27 Mohawk Road	11
Total:-	23

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed in the undermentioned establishments.

Chungking Lodging House, 218 Taku Road	6
New World Hotel, 1 Bubbling Well Road	17
Total:-	23

The grand total of refugees now in this district is 46.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

[signature]

D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch. R.91

[signature] 29/8

FN. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date Aug. 27, 1939.

Subject. State of the District.

Made by D.I. Hill Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 27-8-39, I have to report as follows:-

Refugees.

Lane 106 Taku Road.....6
" 361 " " 6
" 27 Mohawk Road.....11
23.

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed in the undermentioned establishmens.

Chungking Lodging house, 218 Taku Rd.....6
New World Hotel, 1 B'Well Road.....17
23.

The grand total of refugees now in this district is 46.

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,

[signature]
for D. I. Hill.

B. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c Sp. Branch.

[signature]

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Chengtu Road Station,

Date Agust 28th 19 39

Subject State of the district.

Made by. D. I. Hill Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 Hours ending 7 a.m. 28-8-39, I have to report as follows:-

Refugees

Lane 106 Taku Road.....6
" 361 " " 6
" 27 Mohawk Road.....11
23

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed in the undermentioned establishments.

Chungking Lodging House, 218 Taku Road.....6
New World Hotel, 1 B'Well Road.....17
23

The grand total of refugees now in this district is 46.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently,

[signature]

D. D. O. "A". D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....Chengtu Rd Station,

Date 25-8-39 19

Subject. State of the district.

Made by D. I. Hill Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 26-8-39, I have to report as follows:-

Refugees

Lane 106 Taku Road.....6
" 361 " " 6
" 27 Mohawk Road.....11
23

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed in the undermentioned establishments.

Chungking Lodging House, 213 Taku Road.....6.
New World Hotel, 1 B'Well Road.....11
17

The grand total of refugees now in this district is 40.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently,

[signature]

D. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A".

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date August 25, 1939.

Subject State of the District.

Made by D.I. Hill Forwarded by Officer i/c.

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 25/8/39, I have to report as follows :-

Refugees.

Lane 106 Taku Road	6
" 361 Chungking Road	6
" 27 Mohawk Road	11
Total:-	23

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed in the undermentioned establishments.

Chungking Lodging House, 218 Taku Road	5
New World Hotel, 1 B'Well Road	12
Total:-	17

The grand total of refugees now in this district is 40.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

RCJ

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date 24-8-39 19

Subject. State of the District.

Made by. D.I. Hill Forwarded by. [signature] Officer. i/c.

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 24-8-39, I have to report as follows:-

Refugees.

Lane 106 Taku Road.....	6
" 361 " "	6
" 27 Mohawk Road.....	11
Total:-	23

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed in the undermentioned establishments.

Chungking Lodging House, 218 Taku Rd....	5.
New World Hotel, 1 B'Well Road.....	14
Total:-	19

The grand total of refugees now in this district is 42.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

[signature]
D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c Special Branch.

S. I.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date 23-8-39 19

Subject. State of the district.

Made by D. I. Hill Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 23-8-39, I have to report as follows:-

Refugees

Lane 106 Taku Road.....6
" 361 " " 6
" 27 Mohawk Road.....11
23

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed in the undermentioned establishments.

Chungking Lodging House, 218 Taku Road....5.
New World Hotel, 1 E'Well Road.....12
17

The grand total of refugees now in this district is 40

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently,

[signature]

D. D. O. "A". D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

[signature]

S.I.

[signature]

Put 23/8

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Rd Station,

REPORT

Date August 22nd 1939

Subject. State of the district.

Made by D. I. Hill Forwarded by [signature] Officer i c.

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 22-8-39, I have to report as follows:-

Refugees

Lane 106 Taku Road.....6
" 361 Chungkiang Rd.....6
" 27 Mohawk Road.....11
23

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed in the undermentioned establishments.

Chungking Lodging House, 218 Taku Road....5
New World Hotel, 1 B'Well Road.....13
18

The grand total of refugees now in this district is 41.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently,

[signature]

D. D. O. "A". D. I.

Officer i/c Sp. Br. [signature]

S. I. [signature]

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date August 21, 1939.

Subject. State of the District.

Made by D.I. Hill Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 21/8/39, I have to report as follows :-

Refugees.

Lane 106 Taku Road 6
" 361 Chungking Road 6
7 Mohawk Road 11
Total:- 23

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed in the undermentioned establishments.

Chungking Lodging House, 218 TakuRoad 5
New World Hotel, 1 [illegible]well Road 13
Total:- 18

The grand total of refugees now in this district is 41.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

[signature]
D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch. R.9/21/8

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-33

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date Aug. 20, 1939.

Subject. State of the District.

Made by D.I. Hill Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 20-8-39, I have to report as follows:-

Refugees.

Lane 106	Taku Road.....	6
" 361	Chungking Rd.....	6
" 27	Mohawk Road.....	11
	Total:-	23.

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed n the undermentioned establishments.

Chungking Lodging House	----------	4
New World Hotel, 1 B'Well Rd	....	14
	Total:-	18

The grand total of refugees now in this district is 41.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

[signature]

D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c Sp. Branch.

FILE

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date August 19, 1939.

Subject. State of the District.

Made by D.I. Hill Forwarded by B.B. Lamb C. Supt.
Officer i/c.

Sir,

Re Divisional Memo No. 196.

For the 24 hours ending 7 a.m. 19/8/39, I have to report as follows :-

Refugees.

Lane 106 Taku Road	6
" 361 Chungking Road	6
" 27 Mohawk Road	11
Total:-	23

The following gives an approximate estimate of refugees housed in the undermentioned establishments.

Chungking Lodging House, 218 Taku Road	4
New World Hotel, 1 B'Well Road	14
Total:-	18

The grand total of refugees now in this district is 41.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

19/8
19/8

D-8039A/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 3659A/10

Section 1, Special Branch, Station,

REPORT

Date September 20, 1939.

Subject. Job seekers from Ningpo.

Made by. D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken Forwarded by. R W MacAulie D.S.I.

With reference to the attached French Police report dated September 18 on the subject of large numbers of people arriving in Shanghai from Ningpo to find employment and a telegram despatched by the local Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association requesting the people in Ningpo not to come to Shanghai to seek employment, enquiries have been made from the Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association and local shipping firms and show that shipping between Shanghai and Ningpo has been irregular and therefore the number of passengers on each arrival or departure has been large. There has been, however, no sign of large numbers flocking to Shanghai for employment.

In view of the high cost of living in Shanghai and the difficulty in securing employment, the Ningpo Fellow Countrymen's Association, 480 Yu Ya Ching Road, addressed a letter to the Chamber of Commerce at Ningpo on September 16, informing them of the local situation and advising people not to come to Shanghai to seek employment.

SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

21/9.

Kao Yen-Ken

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FRENCH POLICE INTELLIGENCE REPORT.

September I8, I939.

Wounded man treated at Red Cross Hospital.

At about I2.45 a.m. September I6, a Chinese of about 30 years of age, accompanied by an individual dressed in a Canton silk vest, presented himself at the Red Cross Hospital on Avenue Haig. He gave his name as Ly Yung Ling, native of Pootung, and living at No. I4 Yung Shing Li, Chu Kia Kou, Avenue Haig (extra-Settlement area). He stated that he was wounded at his home at about midnight by a shot fired by some person unknown. After having had his wound dressed the man refused to stay in the hospital and left at about 3 a.m. In the afternoon he returned to have a further dressing to the wound in his leg.

The man is believed to be a losfer who had been attacked to avenge some grudge.

The Pork Butchers and the Pig Slaughterers.

Some 20 members of the French Concession Office of the Pork Butchers Association held a meeting at the office, House No. I3 Passage No. 205 Rue Vouillement on September I6. The meeting lasted from 4 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.

After discussing the increase in the fees for the slaughtering of pigs, the meeting decided to ask Chen King Hai, the representative of the pig slaughterers, to call at the office at 4 p.m. September I7 to discuss the matter.

At the appointed hour members of the office waited for the arrival of the representative of pig slaughterers and when he failed to put in an appearance the pork butchers discussed the situation and it was agreed that the fee for

the slaughtering of a pig be increased by I5 cents per carcase and that this be notified to the pig slaughterers on September I8.

On their side, the pig slaughterers are firmly determined to charge $I.50 for the slaughtering of each pig and in case this fee is rejected they will retain the offal of each pig slaughtered.

The pork butchers threaten to institute legal proceedings should the pig slaughterers retain the offal.

Job Seekers from Ningpo.

During the past few months large numbers of people have been arriving in Shanghai from Ningpo to find employment. As the cost of living here is very high and as there are many unemployed in Shanghai, it has been very difficult for these people to find work.

The Ningpo Fellow Provincials Association sent a telegram yesterday to the Ningpo Chamber of Commerce requesting it to advise people not to come to Shanghai to seek employment.

S. B. M. (R.)
No. S. B. D. 8099/A/10
Date 16 6 39

16.5.39

MEMO.

Commr

Sir

Information

D C (Sp Br)
D.C. (Divs)
Any such trouble
in the Settlement?

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
17 MAY 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D.C. Special Branch.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
19/5

X W.F. F.I.R. 867/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
DUTY COMMISSIONER
(DIVISION)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
17 MAY 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Commr

Sir,

Only one such x case has come to notice in the Settlement — file attached

Yours obt Robertson
DC (S.B)

Translation of French Police Report No.4354/R
dated May 13, 1939

.....

SUBJECT : ARREST OF 14 YOUTHS FOR TEARING DOWN PROCLAMATIONS OF May 11, 1939

At about 1 p.m. May 13, Joffre Station arrested in its district two male students WANG YUNG ZIANG (汪煦祥) and CHEN CHAO YUNG (陳兆永) of the Utopia University, 572 Rue Amiral Bayle and a girl student CHU TSE TSING (屈志清) of the Tseng Yen Girls' Secondary School, Avenue Foch for tearing down notices bearing the Proclamation issued by the French Concession and Settlement Authorities on May 11 last.

Questioned at the Political Section, WANG YUNG ZIANG and CHU TSE TSING each acknowledged having torn down a notice, the first to amuse himself and the second to read it better. CHEN CHAO YUNG was arrested for interfering with the police officer who arrested his friend WANG YUNG ZIANG.

Temporarily detained, WANG YUNG ZIANG and CHU TSE TSING were released at 11 p.m. on orders from Mr. JOBEZ, after having been invited to return at 11 a.m. to-morrow to the Political Section.

During the afternoon between 4 p.m. and 7 p.m., Joffre Station sent to the Political Section eleven others suspected of the same activities. The list follows :-

1. SHEN TEH FENG (沈德豐), 21 years,
   14 Joffre - Say Zoong corner.
2. LI MIAO FAH (黎妙華), 19,
   212 Avenue Foch.
3. KE KAO SENG (葛高生), 10,
   10 Zeu Foh Li, Rue du Marche.
4. CHAO KENG FAH (曹根華), 12,
   30 Ting Ziang Li, Route Ovion.

DCSB.
DR
P.A. to D.C. (C.P.Bn.)
16/5.

5. KIANG TSONG KIANG (江中錚), 12,
11 Avenue Dubail.

6. LI PAO ZI (李宝泉), 13,
18 Keng Yu Li, Rue Auguste Boppe.

7. WANG TSE KENG (王泽根), 13,
4 King Yu Fang, corner of Boppe - Brenier de Montmorand.

8. CHIANG HSUEH FU (蒋學富), 11,
59 Pere Froc.

9. HOU TING PANG (胡定邦), 10,
18 Keng Yu Li, Auguste Boppe.

10. CHANG PING SEU (張炳修), 16,
98 Brodie A. Clarke.

11. CHANG CHENG SEU (張增生), 17,
272 Joffre Terrace, Route Vallon.

On the instructions of Mr. JOBEZ, nine of these persons were freed after questioning, they being children between ten and thirteen years of age and two deaf mutes aged respectively 16 and 17 years. They were handed over to their parents who have been requested to attend the Political Section at 11 a.m. on Sunday.

The two others, SHEN TEH FENG, shoemaker, 21 years, living at 14 Route Say Zoong and LI MIAO FAH, 29 years, employed in the Wan Yu Ho Wine Shop, 212 Avenue Foch, have been detained with CHEN CHAO YUNG, arrested in the morning, whilst awaiting instructions for their disposal.

At 12.30 a.m. Joffre Station sent to the Political Section one SHEN PANG YEN, 20, 180 Hou Teh Li, Rue du Marche, who had torn down a Proclamation in English at the corner of Marche - Eugene Bard. By order of the officer i/c Political Section, this man was also detained.

Translation of French Police Report No.4355/R
dated May 15, 1939

.....

SUBJECT : ARREST OF 4 CHILDREN AND 3 ADULTS FOR HAVING TORN DOWN COPIES OF PROCLAMATION DATED May 11, 1939

On May 14, 4 children and 3 adults were arrested in the Joffre district for tearing down copies of the Proclamation of May 11, 1939.

Questioned in the Political Section, WU I CHE (吳一折), aged 11, born in Hankow, a scholar at the Tung Yi Primary School (同義), and residing with his mother at 42 Tai Ho Li, Rue Paul Beau, admits having torn off a piece of the Proclamation for purposes connected with the blowing of his nose. He did not know it was an official document.

ZANG LENG DI (臧林弟), aged 9, born in Ningpo, residing at 4 Chung An Li, Avenue Edward VII admits having torn the Proclamation to amuse herself. This young girl can neither read nor write.

WANG ZENG HWA (王增華) and WANG TSE HWA (王澤華), brothers aged 12 and 11, living at 35 Joffre Terrace, scholars at the Teh Hua (德化) Primary School, Rue Lafayette, deny have willingly defaced the Proclamation. They state that it was only stuck to the wall by a small corner and fell to the ground as a result of inattention.

On instructions of the Chief of the Political Section, these four children were handed over to their parents who have been requested to come to this office during the morning of May 15 when they will have to furnish a shop security and pay a fine of $5.

SUN LIANG PANG (孫良鵬), 23 years, native of Anhwei, unemployed, states that he acted without paying attention and that whilst passing he pulled

down a Proclamation that was already three quarters off the wall. This person, who resides at 67 Route Tenant de la Tour, can neither read nor write and has no previous Police record.

TING KAI TSAI (丁開才), aged 39, native of Anhwei, no fixed profession, residing at 55 Cheng King Li, Rue Eugene Bard, denies having torn down the Proclamation, and states he picked it up off the ground, it having already been torn down. This man already has six convictions for larceny to his credit.

LU AH LING (盧阿林), 32 years of age, dyer, residing at 2 Route Tenant de la Tour, admits that whilst passing along Rue Gaston Kahn, unconsciously detached a Proclamation that was only half-stuck on the wall. This person can neither read nor write and has never been the subject of any reports from this office.

These three persons are being detained at Central Station pending a decision being made.

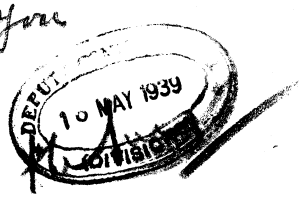
No. H.D. 8039/39
Date 16 5 39

16.5.39

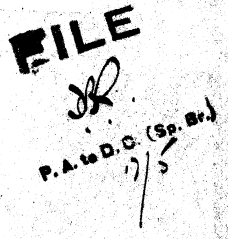
MEMO.

DCI's

Information.
These may be
the cases about
which Finch spoke
to you



John Robertson
D.C. Special Branch.



No. 8039A/10 16 5 39

Translation of French Police Report No.4384/R
dated May 13, 1939

.....

SUBJECT : ARREST OF 14 YOUTHS FOR TEARING DOWN PROCLAMATIONS OF May 11, 1939

At about 1 p.m. May 13, Joffre Station arrested in its district two male students WANG YUNG ZIANG (汪熊祥) and CHEN CHAO YUNG (陳兆永) of the Utopia University, 572 Rue Amiral Bayle and a girl student CHU TSE TSING (屈志清) of the Tseng Yen Girls' Secondary School, Avenue Foch for tearing down notices bearing the Proclamation issued by the French Concession and Settlement Authorities on May 11 last.

Questioned at the Political Section, WANG YUNG ZIANG and CHU TSE TSING each acknowledged having torn down a notice, the first to amuse himself and the second to read it better. CHEN CHAO YUNG was arrested for interfering with the police officer who arrested his friend WANG YUNG ZIANG.

Temporarily detained, WANG YUNG ZIANG and CHU TSE TSING were released at 11 p.m. on orders from Mr. JOBEZ, after having been invited to return at 11 a.m. to-morrow to the Political Section.

During the afternoon between 4 p.m. and 7 p.m., Joffre Station sent to the Political Section eleven others suspected of the same activities. The list follows :-

1. SHEN TEH FENG (沈德豐), 21 years, 14 Joffre - Say Zoong corner.
2. LI MIAO FAH (李妙華), 19, 212 Avenue Foch.
3. KE KAO SHNG (葛高生), 10, 10 Zou Feh Li, Rue du Marche.
4. CHAO KENG FAH (曹根華), 12, 30 Ting Ziang Li, Route Ovion.

5. KIANG TSONG KIANG (江中鑄), 12,
11 Avenue Dubail.

6. LI PAO ZI (李宝泉), 13,
18 Kong Yu Li, Rue Auguste Boppe.

7. WANG TSE KENG (王锡根), 13,
4 King Yu Pang, corner of Boppe - Brenier de Montmorand.

8. CHIANG HSUEH FU (蒋學富), 11,
59 Pere Froc.

9. HOU TING PANG (胡定邦), 10,
18 Kong Yu Li, Auguste Boppe.

10. CHANG PING SEU (張柄生), 16,
98 Brodie A. Clarke.

11. CHANG CHENG SEU (張增生), 17,
272 Joffre Terrace, Route Vallon.

On the instructions of Mr. JONEZ, nine of these persons were freed after questioning, they being children between ten and thirteen years of age and two deaf mutes aged respectively 16 and 17 years. They were handed over to their parents who have been requested to attend the Political Section at 11 a.m. on Sunday.

The two others, SHEN TEH FENG, shoemaker, 21 years, living at 14 Route Say Zoong and LI MIAO FAN, 29 years, employed in the Wan Yu Ho Wine Shop, 212 Avenue Foch, have been detained with CHEN CHAO YUNG, arrested in the morning, whilst awaiting instructions for their disposal.

At 12.30 a.m. Joffre Station sent to the Political Section one SHEN PANG YEN, 20, 180 Hou Teh Li, Rue du Marche, who had torn down a Proclamation in English at the corner of Marche - Eugene Bard. By order of the officer i/c Political Section, this man was also detained.

Translation of French Police Report No.4355/R
dated May 15, 1939

.....

SUBJECT : [redacted]

On May 14, 4 children and 3 adults were arrested in the Joffre district for tearing down copies of the Proclamation of May 11, 1939.

Questioned in the Political Section, WU I CHE (吳一哲), aged 11, born in Hankow, a scholar at the Tung Yi Primary School (同義), and residing with his mother at 48 Tai Ho Li, Rue Paul Beau, admits having torn off a piece of the Proclamation for purposes connected with the blowing of his nose. He did not know it was an official document.

ZANG LENG ZE (臧冷澤), aged 9, born in Ningpo, residing at 4 Chung An Li, Avenue Edouard VII admits having torn the Proclamation to amuse himself. This young girl can neither read nor write.

WANG XENG HWA (王詳華) and WANG TEH HWA (王德華), brothers aged 12 and 11, living at 85 Joffre Terrace, scholars at the Teh Hua (德化) Primary School, Rue Lafayette, deny have willingly defaced the Proclamation. They state that it was only stuck to the wall by a small corner and fell to the ground as a result of inattention.

On instructions of the Chief of the Political Section, these four children were handed over to their parents who have been requested to come to this office during the morning of May 15 when they will have to furnish a shop security and pay a fine of $5.

SUN LIANG HUAN (孫良煥), 25 years, native of Anhwei, unemployed, states that he acted without paying attention and that whilst passing he pulled

down a Proclamation that was already three quarters off the wall. This person, who resides at 67 Route Tenant de la Tour, can neither read nor write and has no previous Police record.

TING KAI TSAI (丁開才), aged 39, native of Anhwei, no fixed profession, residing at 55 Cheng King Li, Rue Eugene Bard, denies having torn down the Proclamation, and states he picked it up off the ground, it having already been torn down. This man already has six convictions for larceny to his credit.

LU AH LING (盧阿林), 32 years of age, dyer, residing at 2 Route Tenant de la Tour, admits that whilst passing along Rue Gaston Kahn, unconsciously detached a Proclamation that was only half-stuck on the wall. This person can neither read nor write and has never been the subject of any reports from this office.

These three persons are being detained at Central Station pending a decision being made.

French Police Daily Report

February 8.

8039A/10

At the end of January, the Greater Shanghai City Government balanced its books for the period since the establishment of the Ta Tao Government (December 5, 1937) up till the time of its organization into the present form (October 16, 1938).

Receipts were :- $9,878,767.80

Expenses were :- $8,232,933.60

A representative of the Japanese Special Service took the books away for checking purposes.

The staff of the Reformed Government and the Greater Shanghai City Government have requested the payment of an extra month's salary as New Year bonus. On the advice of Mr. Jen Yuen Tao, Head of the Pacification Department of the Reformed Government, the Japanese Authorities have rejected the request on the grounds of economy.

Mr. LIU YU HENG, deputy-chief of the Administrative Section of the Social Bureau of the local Government, has just been appointed Chief of the General Affairs Section, replacing Mr. HSU YANG TSE, who has taken over the post of Secretary-General of the Hankow Municipal Government.

Mr. SHAO KIAI JEN, Secretary of the same bureau, has been appointed assistant to the Chief of the General Affairs Section, replacing Mr. CHEN HSIANG LING, detached to the Hankow Municipal Government.

Following the recrudescence of terrorism in the Western Shanghai area, and particularly following the assassination of KENG SHOU PAO (Chief of the Crime Branch of Shanghai West), the Chinese Police officers in this area are now armed with rifles.

Dec'd

FILE

P. A. to D.C. (So Br)

S. C. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039/A/10
Date 28 / 3 /

MEMO.

D.C. Davis

Information

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
29 JAN 1937
(DIVISIONS)

Yours Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

Translation from French.

French Police Headquarters — Shanghai, January 26, 1939.

No. S. P. D. 8039 9/10
28 / 1 / 39

Instructional Memo No.4.

Sieyes Refugee Camp - Beggars.

The Sieyes Refugees Camp will be structually altered to receive about 500 beggars. A spot has been chosen, isolated from the rest of the camp, that is closed on all sides with bamboo fencing; the beggars, under no circumstances, will be allowed outside, and they will be placed under the permanent watch of policemen detached from Foch Station under circumstances mentioned lower.

Beggars will be transferred to this camp as from 2 p.m. January 27. Each Station will use its own methods for taking beggars to the camp, with the exception of Poste de l'Est, which will borrow a truck from Mallet.

The Sub-Inspector from Foch Station will be present to receive the beggars at the Camp.

Professional beggars, when arrested, will be placed under disciplinary control after having been bathed and deloused. Officers i/c Stations will see that certain needy Chinese who beg occasionally are not placed in contact with those who make begging their normal profession.

Personal possessions such as money, knives and, in a general way, everything that is not required by the beggars in their existence at the Camp, will be placed in small bags and retained by a responsible employee designated by the Camp management.

Upon their arrival at the Sieyes Camp, the beggars will undergo an identification examination (a representative of the Finger Print Bureau will be nominated to undertake these duties).

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
28/1

Staff

Six C.P.C's. and a Pro. Sergeant from Foch Station

will constitute a permanent guard staff and will be relieved every 24 hours at 8.30 a.m. Two of them will be on duty under the instructions of the Pro.-Sergeant who will make frequent tours of theCamp. A spot will be placed at the disposal of the 4 C.P.C's. not on duty and the Pro.-Sergeant so that they can have their meals and hold themselves in readiness for any orders. They must be in uniform all hours of the day and night. Bedding and a stove will be provided by the Stores. Coal will be secured from Foch Station.

Foch Station will discontinue providing a C.P.C. for the Camp gate but will receive 3 extra C.P.C's. at noon, January 27, when the Camp guard staff is formed.

Detailed orders will be given in Police Orders of January 28 in regard to further arrangements.

Acting Chief of Police

JOREZ.

SERVICES DE POLICE

Changhai, le 26 Janvier 1939

NOTE DE SERVICE N° 4

Envoi de mendiants au Camp de Réfugiés Siéyès

&&&

Le Camp de réfugiés Siéyès va être aménagé pour recevoir environ 500 mendiants. Un endroit a été choisi où sont érigées des paillotes solidement clôturées et isolées du reste du camp : les mendiants ne pourront, en aucun cas, gagner l'extérieur, et ils seront placés sous la surveillance permanente d'agents détachés du Poste Foch dans les conditions exposées plus loin.

Le transport commencera Vendredi, 27 à 14 heures. Chaque Poste conduira ses mendiants par ses propres moyens, à l'exception du Poste de l'Est qui disposera d'un camion de Mallet.

Le Sous-Inspecteur du Poste Foch sera présent pour la réception des mendiants au camp.

Les mendiants professionnels qui seront appréhendés, dès à présent, seront conservés dans les locaux disciplinaires, après avoir été soumis à la douche et à l'épouillage. Les Chefs de Postes veilleront à ce que certains Chinois nécessiteux se livrant occasionnellement à la mendicité ne soient pas mélangés à ceux qui en font leur occupation normale.

Les objets personnels tels que, argent, couteaux, et en général tout ce qui ne sera pas indispensable à la subsistance des mendiants au camp Siéyès seront mis dans des pochettes et confiés à un employé responsable désigné par la direction du camp.

Dès leur arrivée au camp Siéyès, les mendiants seront soumis à un examen d'identité (1 Agent de l'Identité Judiciaire sera désigné à cet effet).

CORPS DE GARDE

Six Agents Chinois et un Brigadier du Poste Foch constitueront un corps de garde permanent et seront relevés toutes les 24 heures, le matin à 8 h.30. Deux d'entre eux seront de service sous la surveillance du Brigadier qui effectuera des rondes fréquentes dans le Camp. Un local sera mis à la disposition des 4 Agents non de service et du Brigadier pour y prendre leur repas et s'y tenir en réserve. Ils devront pouvoir être trouvés en tenue à toute heure du jour ou de la nuit. Du matériel de couchage et un poêle seront fournis par le Magasin. Le charbon sera pris au Poste Foch.

.....

Le Poste Foch cessera de fournir l'agent de garde à la porte du camp. Il recevra 3 agents chinois en supplément Vendredi 27 courant, à midi, heure à laquelle le corps de garde sera constitué.

Des ordres de détail seront donnés à la Décision Journalière du 28 Janvier pour les transports ultérieurs./.

Le Directeur
des Services de Police p.i.,

S. S. B.
No. S. B. D. 8639 B/10
Date 17/1/39

French Police Daily Report dated January 16, 1939.

The "Idzumo" left Shanghai at 10.30 a.m. January 15 for an unknown destination.

With the permission of the French Consul-General, the Zikawei Convent has organised a charitable lottery. 1,000 tickets at $1 each are being sold. 100 prizes will be given, consisting of embroidered articles made by the Convent. Receipts will go to charitable works.

Draw will be held on January 17. Tickets are being sold at the Convent and at the home of Mr. Barraud, 1783 Avenue Joffre.

Comm
Sri
Information
Thos Robertson
DC (SB)

DCSB
FILE
16/1.
P. A. to C. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
17 JAN 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

SERVICES DE POLICE
SERVICE POLITIQUE

REGISTRY
No. S. P. D. 8037/11/16

Changhai 9 Novembre 193 8

RAPPORT

Objet : Situation aux Docks de Kiangnan.

No. 3141/S.

Référ : Conflit sino-japonais à Shanghai.
Docks et ateliers de construction navale.

Les chantiers de construction maritimes de Kiangnan Docks, Nantao, sont devenus, depuis l'occupation nippone, les ateliers de réparations des bâtiments japonais en service en Chine.

~~I/C.M.~~

Les navires qui y sont actuellement en cours de réparations sont :

1 contre-torpilleur (numéro inconnu) que l'on repeint.

2 vapeurs : le "Sungshan Maru" et le "Changwoo Maru" renfloués au barrage de Nantao.

6 remorqueurs appartenant avant les hostilités à la Cie Chinoise de navigation "Ming Seng".

En outre, 2 allèges de 500 tonnes chacune, sont en construction, et seront terminées prochainement. La construction de bâtiments de guerre est à l'état de projet. D'importantes quantités de fer et d'acier sont stockées aux Kiangnan Docks./.

Ampliations
No 1-
2-
3-
4-
5-
6-

SERVICE POLITIQUE
Enregistré le 10 NOV. 1938
Sous No. 25208
Transmis à 2e B/m
Pour : O.

SERVICES DE POLICE
SERVICE POLITIQUE

Changhai 16 Novembre 193 8

RAPPORT

No. 3158/S.

Objet : Renseignements sur le Vice-Ministre de l'Intérieur du Gouvernement Réformé. Demande de retrait de surveillance placée à sa résidence de Shanghai.

Référ : Protection des personnalités Chinoises dans la Concession Française.

Mr. KOU CHENG (顧 徵), Vice-Ministre de l'Intérieur du Gouvernement Réformé, demeure au N°240, Rue Prosper Paris. Il reste à Nankin.

Mr. KOU TSE KAI (顧 子 楷) fils de Mr. KOU CHENG, ne demande pas de protection, du fait que son père ne vient pas à Shanghai. En conséquence, l'agent qui avait été placé devant sa résidence a été retiré./.

~~C.D.S.~~

Ampliation:

Nos 1-
2-
3-
4-
5-
6-

POLITIQUE
16 NOV. 1938
25308
2e Bu

SERVICES DE POLICE
SERVICE POLITIQUE

Changhai 15 Novembre 193 8

RAPPORT

Objet : Du voyage de M. SU HSIEH WEN à Tokio et de ses relations avec M. FU HSIAO AN.

No. 3159/S.

Référ : Haut personnel du nouveau Gouvernement du P.C.S.

Mr. SU HSIEH WEN, secrétaire général de la Municipalité du Plus Grand Shanghai, doit partir aujourd'hui à destination de Tokio pour assister à une conférence économique. Il sera accompagné de Mr. WANG TSE HUI (王子惠), Ministre des Industries du Gouvernement Réformé. En réalité, on pense qu'il a l'intention d'effectuer des démarches pour obtenir le poste de Maire de Hankow.

C.D.S.

Les bruits ont couru avec persistance que l'accord ne régnait pas entre lui et M. FU HSIAO AN, quoiqu'en apparence ils semblent entretenir de bonnes relations. Lors de son accession au pouvoir, M. FU HSIAO AN aurait eu l'intention de changer une partie des chefs de bureaux pour mettre fin à certains abus. On dit que jusqu'à présent, il n'a pu y parvenir, s'étant heurté à l'opposition ou à l'inertie d'une partie des officiels du Gouvernement Réformé./.

Ampliation:
No 1-
2-
3-
4-
5-
6-

SERVICE POLITIQUE
Enregistré le 16 NOV. 1938
Sous No. 25309
Transmis à 2e B
Pour

SERVICES DE POLICE
SERVICE POLITIQUE

Changhai 10 Novembre 1938

RAPPORT

Objet : Activité des partisans du Front Populaire à Shanghai.

No. 3143/S.

Référ : Partis pro-communistes Chinois.
Propagande Japonaise.

Le journal japonais en langue chinoise "Sin Shun Pao" a rapporté le 7 Novembre 1938, que Mme CHANG NAI CHI, née KU TSE YING (顧子瓔) était revenue à Shanghai et qu'elle avait conféré avec M. KU CHE CHUNG (顧執中), Mlle CHIEN KIEN CHIU (錢劍秋) etc. partisans du Front Populaire, pour intensifier la propagande anti-japonaise à Shanghai.

~~C.D.S.~~

De l'enquête que nous avons fait à la suite de la publication de cette information, il ressort que Mme CHANG NAI CHI qui a quitté Shanghai, après l'occupation de la ville par les Japonais, n'a pas reparu. La nouvelle de son arrivée de Hongkong est donc sans fondement.

M. KU CHE CHUNG fut l'un des dirigeants les plus actifs de la Fédération des différents milieux pour le Salut National. Après l'occupation de Shanghai par les Japonais, il se rendit dans le Sud. Revenu récemment dans notre ville, il ne s'occupe que de la direction de l'école secondaire "Ming Tse", Rue Paul Beau et de la Section des Renseignements du journal "Sin Wen Pao". Il ne se livre plus à aucune activité politique.

Mlle CHIEN KIEN CHIU, avocate, demeure au N°12, Sing Ming Tsuong, Rue Brenier de Montmorand. Membre du Kuoming-

SERVICE POLITIQUE
Enregistré le 15 NOV. 1938
No. 25267
Transmis à 2e BUE
Pour

tang, elle s'affilia en 1938 à la Fédération des différents milieux pour le salut national. Elle fit preuve de peu d'activité, étant en désaccord avec Mlle CHE LIANG, l'un des 7 dirigeants de la fédération.

Pendant les hostilités à Shanghai, elle fut chef de section du Comité des différents milieux pour soutenir la guerre de résistance. A l'heure actuelle, elle prend une part peu active dans les mouvements de frugalité, de souscriptions au profit du Gouvernement, et des réfugiés. Elle n'est chargée d'aucune mission de propagande politique.

Notons enfin que M. KU CHE CHUNG et Mlle CHIEN KIEM CHIU bien qu'ils se connaissent l'un l'autre, n'ont pas de relations suivies./.

TRADUCTION. Sin Shun Pao.

Activités des partisans du Front Populaire Chinois à Shanghai.

Mme CHANG NAI CHI née HU TSE YING, militante du Front Populaire Chinois, est arrivée récemment à Shanghai venant de Hongkong.

Après avoir conféré avec Mlle CHIEN KIEN CHIU, avocat de Shanghai et M. KU CHEH CHUNG, professeur de l'Ecole secondaire "Sin Min", Rue Bourgeat, et rédacteur du journal "Sin Wan Pao", elle a décidé en vue d'intensifier la propagande à Shanghai, de publier un magasine intitulé "Tuan Chi" (Union) et d'autres brochures de propagande.

Elle déploie actuellement ses activités en vue d'obtenir les fonds nécessaires à ces publications.

No. S. B. I. 8039 A/10
Date 27 10 38

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT
October 22, 1938.

The Chinese "Foo Sing" Radio Station (XHHX), 92 Rue Baron Gros, yesterday received a letter through the mails from the Japanese Radio Transmission Control Bureau (Hardoon Building, Nanking Road), requesting that broadcasts cease, as the station was not authorised to operate and that its wave length was in close proximity to that of the Japanese "Greater Shanghai" Station.

This letter has been handed over to the Political Section. Normal transmissions are being continued, pending technical verifications being made.

The Chinese Electricity Company, offices of which are located at Pan Yuen Road, recently recommenced functioning. Several Japanese and Chinese workers have started working.

FILE

P.A to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI
No. B. 8039A/10
8 10 38

French Police Report - September 29, 1938.

For the purpose of strengthening the French Military Defence Works in the Zikawei zone, the F.M.C. on September 28 had barbed-wire entanglements erected at Loh Ka Za, between Avenue Haig and Hungjao Road.

At 8 a.m. the same day, about 60 or 70 French and Annamite soldiers erected further barbed wire defences on Hungjao Road near houses Nos. 670 and 650.

Further, F.M.C. labourers recently built a blockhouse on a piece of waste ground near 650 Hungjao Road.

To the west of the Hungjao and Keswick Roads level crossing (Japanese occupied zone), trenches have been constructed by Japanese soldiers.

.....

Japanese soldiers are digging trenches at the limit of the French Bund near Tung Mon Lou.

.....

At 1.20 p.m. 28/9/38, 20 Japanese gendarmes searched the village of Lu Hsiah Za, Brenan Road for secretly stored arms. Nothing found.

.....

The Kulangsu (Amoy) British authorities have requested the S.M.C. to authorize the exportation of 3,000 bags of Chinese rice which are urgently required for the needs of the population. The Customs in Shanghai have given their approval for the export. 350 bags are due to leave for Kulangsu on 30/9/38 on the B. & S. s.s. "Taiyuan."

29/9.

P.A. to S.M.C. (Gen. Br.)

S.1
29/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039 A/10
6 10 38

French Police Daily Report - February 18~~e 1938~~

Chinese mobile units operating between the Hweinan and Tsingpu Railways continue to harrass the communication lines of the Japanese. At the same time Chinese mobile units are active along the Hangchow-Nanking highway particularly in the region around Wushing (Wuchow) and Changhing to the west of Taihu Lake.

The Supreme Court (Hankow) will form a special section in Shanghai. Messrs Ong King Tang, Sun Loh, Chao Feng Hsiao and Kao Hsin Ju have been appointed respectively President and Judges of the new organ which will operate at 23, Route de Sieyes, the premises of the 3rd Branch Kiangsu High Court.

D C (C)

19 FEB 1938

The Customs officers seized at 2.30 p.m. February 17, 1938 some 100 ounces of opium (valued at about $1,000.00) on board the s.s. "Chaksang" of Jardine & Matheson's Company, anchored at No.12 Ponton of Roosevelt Terminal. The drug was confiscated but no person has been arrested, the importer being unknown.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
21 FEB. 1938
CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION

On February 17, 200 baskets of vegetables and [illegible] piculs of straw and firewood entered the French Concession from Zikawei.

---

ah D C S B

D B R. 19/2

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

S I

Keep D B R. 2/3

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on February 17

Nantao - Bund

49 supply trucks.

15 trucks were turned back - excess number.

14 Red Cross trucks with some 200 wounded.

Bund - Nantao

32 supply trucks.

8 empty ambulances.

Price of Rice at the Rice Exchange

	Feb. 16	Feb. 17
Saigon Rice:	$15.80	$15.80
Chinese Rice:	$12.20 - $14.	$12.20 - $14. 80

Business transacted on February 17:-

Saigon Rice	Nil.
Chinese Rice	1038,5 piculs.

French Police Daily Report - 26.2.38

Price of Rice	24.2.38	25.2.38
Chinese Rice	$12 - $13.30	$12 - $13.20
Saigon "	$15.80	$15.85

Business Done	25.2.38
Chinese Rice	1886½ piculs
Saigon "	500 bags

39,890 tons of coal on hand in the French Concession on 25.2.38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
- 1 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.C.S.B.
D.S.B.
S.I.
Keep

Japanese truck movements in the French Concession on 25.2.38

Bund - Nantao

32 supply trucks

3 ambulances with 15 wounded

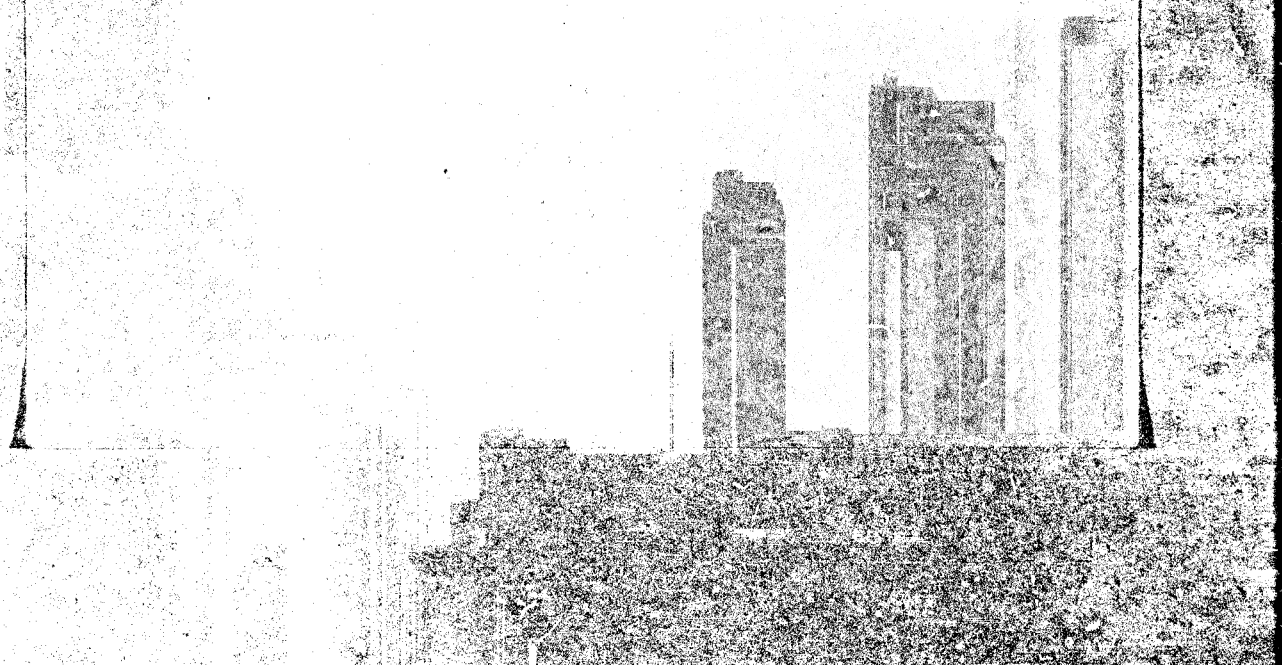
Nantao - Bund

46 supply trucks

8 trucks were turned back

2 empty ambulances

2 ambulances with 20 nurses



State of Provisions Warehoused in the French Concession on 25.2.38

Rice	65,655	Quintals
Flour	5,782	"
Wheat	42,290	"
Sugar	95,139	"
Haricots	10,131	"
Seed Oil	2,929	"
Oil	757	"
Fish	11,271	"
Poultry	358	"
Meat	1,393	"
Butter	39	"
Salt	9,963	"

French Police Daily Report - March 1, 1938

The 47th Division has been transferred from Loyang to South Shansi.

The 96th Division has been transferred to South Shansi from Hankow.

Rumours now circulating state that the Japanese are sending cars out in the streets during the evenings for the purpose of "collecting" women who are sent to the New Asia Hotel, North Szechuen Road, the offices of the Military Authorities.

It is also said that the Japanese are employing various other methods for obtaining women for the use of the military here.

Price of Rice



	27/2	28/2
Saigon Rice	$15.80	$15.80
Chinese Rice	$11.80-$13	$11.80-$13.

Business done on 28.2.38 :-

Chinese Rice	1500 piculs
Saigon Rice	400 bags.

DCSB

STATE OF PROVISIONS ON HAND IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON 28/2/38.

Rice	58269	Quintals
Flour	5279	"
Wheat	41230	"
Sugar	88051	"
Haricots	10823	"

Seed Oil	2937	Quintals
Oil	627	"
Fish	9981	"
Poultry	431	"
Meat	1502	"
Butter	39	"
Salt	9962	"

40510 tons of coal on hand in the French Concession on 1.3.38.

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on February 28.

Bund - Nantao

45 supply trucks,

12 trucks in excess were turned back,

2 Red Cross trucks,

2 Ambulances with 40 nurses,

1 Ambulance.

Nantao - Bund

39 supply trucks

4 ambulances with 40 nurses.

French Police Daily Report - March 2, 1938

The 9th Division has been transferred from Fukien to South Shansi.

The 16th and 46th Divisions have been transferred to South Shansi from Eastern Chekiang and Chekiang (Tunglu) respectively.

The 47th Army (Szechuenese troops) consisting of the 144th, 161st and 168th Divisions, has been transferred to South Shansi from the Lunghai Railway Zone.

At 1 p.m. March 1, the Japanese telephoned the "Chinese Scientific Press," 649 Avenue Foch and invited the shroff to go to the Pei Kung Restaurant, Chekiang Road, where he would be awaited. Wei Pao Seng, who speaks Japanese went there immediately. At the restaurant the Japanese invited him to go to Room 521, Hardoon Building, 233 Nanking Road. During the course of a conversation held there, they asked him for information on the present status of the Company, receipts, expenses, etc. The interview finished at 4.45 p.m. and Wei returned to his shop.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
- 3 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

It is to be recalled that the Chinese Scientific Press was visited on February 25 by a Japanese in plain clothes.

Mr. Tang Shou Ming, managing -director of the "Bank of Communications" left for Hongkong on 27.2.38 in the s.s. "Glen[illegible]," where he will have conversation with representatives of the Nationalist Government on the subject of the financial situation in Shanghai.

General Wu Kwang Sin, former Minister of War, left for Hongkong on 1.1.38 in the s.s. "Conte Verde." He will proceed to Hankow to meet General Chiang Kai Shek.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON 1/3/38

Bund -Nantao

26 supply trucks
2 empty ambulances
1 ambulance
1 truck carrying 20 coolies - without a pass - was turned back.

Nantao- Bund

35 supply trucks
17 trucks loaded with furniture
2 Red Cross trucks with 10 nurses.
11 trucks in excess were turned back.

16904 refugees were encamped in shelters in the French Concession on 1.3.38.

Price of Rice

	28/2	1/3
Saigon Rice	$15.80	$15.80
Chinese Rice	$11.80 - $13	$11.80 - $13

Business done on 1/3/38 :-

Chinese Rice 1950 piculs
Saigon Rice 500 bags.

French Police Daily Report - March 3, 1938

General Teng Hsi Hou, commander of the 45th Army (Szechunese troops), has been appointed, as from 1.3.38, Pacification Commissioner of Szechuen and Sikang, replacing General Liu Hsiang, deceased.

At 12.40 p.m. yesterday, two plain clothes Japanese entered 649 Avenue Foch, offices of the "Chinese Science Corporation." They went up to the first floor and asked to see the manager who was absent. One of the two visitors was recognised as having been the man who carried out the search of the same premises on 25.2.38.

The French Police arrived almost immediately and made the two men leave. They made their way to the Settlement.

The management of the concern has now decided to close down for some days.

Two Japanese in civilian clothing proceeded at 2 p.m. yesterday to the Central Mint Godown, 8 Quai de France, but withdrew when they saw the French Police on guard.

Mr. Orlando Pao, director of the Shanghai Telegraph office left Shanghai yesterday for Fukien in the s.s. "Taiyuan."



Price of Rice :-

	March 2, 1938
Saigon Rice	$15.70 - $15.80
Chinese Rice	$11.80 - $13.00

Business done on 2.3.38 :-

Chinese Rice	2300 piculs
Saigon Rice	450 bags.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON 2.3.38

Bund - Mantao

41 supply trucks

1 empty ambulance

2 trucks - in excess - were turned back

2 ambulances with 20 nurses

1 Naval truck.

Mantao - Bund

23 supply trucks

15 trucks loaded with furniture

1 truck - in excess - was turned back

2 empty ambulances

1 truck with 10 nurses.

French Police Daily Report of March 4, 1938

Price of Rice on 3/3/38

Saigon Rice	-	$15.70 to $15.75
Chinese Rice	-	$11.80 to $12.90

Business transacted on 3/3/38

Chinese Rice	-	1985½ piculs.
Saigon Rice	-	450 bags.

.....

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on 3/3/38

Bund - Nantao

24 supply trucks

3 Red Cross trucks

1 empty ambulance.

Nantao - Bund

36 supply trucks

8 Red Cross trucks

6 ambulances occupied by nurses.



.....

The Shanghai-Chuensha (Pootung) Narrow Guage Railway has been operating for about ten years.

During the course of the last three years, the company having suffered financial losses, has been hypothetically subsidised by the German firm of "Siemssen and Company." (100,000).

After the military operations in Shanghai had ceased, Siemssen , being a creditor, took over the control of the line and reestablished the service between Pootung and Chuensha.

Yesterday, March 3, the "Ta Tao" Municipal Government

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

sent representatives to the Railway Company's offices of which they took possession. The foreign staff was dismissed and the Chinese personnel received instructions to carry on working.

French Police Daily Report, March 5, 1938

The 29th Army (General Feng Chih An) has been transferred to Southern Shansi from Lanfeng on the Lunghai Railway.

The 45th Army (Szechwanese troops) has been transferred to Loyang from Hweiho in Anhwei.

Price of Rice	4/3/38
Saigon Rice	$15.80
Chinese Rice	$12.00 - $13.10

Business done on 4/3/38:-

Chinese Rice	2521½ piculs
Saigon Rice	550 bags

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on 4/3/38

Bund - Nantao

12 Supply trucks
1 Ambulance
5 Red Cross Trucks containing 40 wounded
1 Naval truck

Nantao - Nund

39 Sipply trucks
8 Ambulances - 60 nurses
14 Trucks were turned back.

French Police Daily Report

March 7,1938

Price of Rice :-	4/3/38	5/3/38	6/3/38
Saigon Rice	$15.80	$15.70	$15.70
Chinese Rice	$12.00 - $13.10	$11.60-$12.80	$11.70-$12.80

The following business was done :-

	5/3	6/3
Chinese Rice	4369½ piculs	2299½ piculs
Saigon Rice	450 bags	500 bags

41720 tons of coal on hand in the French Concession on March 6, 1938.

State of Stocks of Provisions warehoused in the French Concession on March 5, 1938.

Rice	65186	Quintals
Flour	4997	
Wheat	45985	
Sugar	77378	
Haricots	12102	
Sesame	2785	
Oil	631	
Fish	9361	
Poutry	529	
Meat	1849	
Butter	34	
Salt	11809	

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession

March 5

Bund - Nantao

55 Supply trucks

15 Excess trucks turned back

5 Empty ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

35 Supply trucks

9 Ambulances with 115 wounded.

March 6

Bund - Nantao

47 Supply trucks

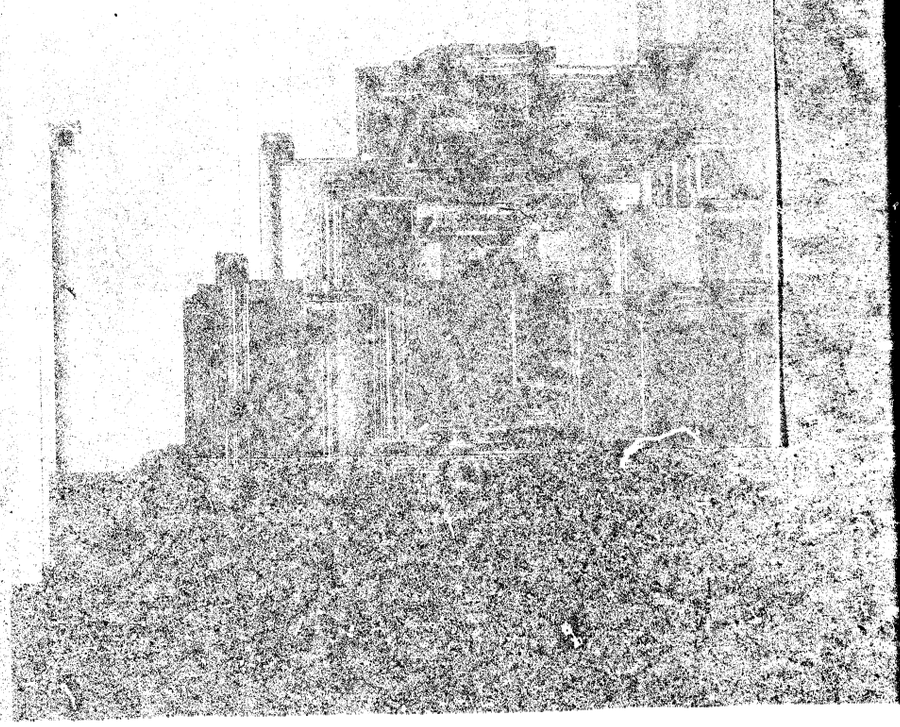
10 Red Cross trucks

1 Naval truck

Nantao - Bund

43 Supply trucks

7 Red Cross trucks



French Police Daily Report dated March 8, 1938

The Headquarters of General Chang Fah Kwei, Commander-in-Chief of the forces operating on the Kiangnan front, has been transferred from Yungkong to Shunan (Western Chekiang near the Anhwei frontier).

The 80th and 154 Divisions have been transferred to the Shunan area from Southern Anhwei.

Price of Rice	7/3/38
Saigon Rice :	$15.65 - $15.70
Chinese Rice:	$11.60 - $12.80

Business transacted on March 7, 1938 :-

Chinese Rice :	39,875 piculs.
Saigon Rice :	450 bags.

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on March 7, 1938

Bund - Nantao

36 supply trucks.

2 ambulances and 14 nurses.

4 red cross trucks.

Nantao - Bund

41 supply trucks.

1 empty ambulance.

1 red cross truck.

French Police Daily Report - March 11, 1938

A new corps of cavalry - the 3rd - was formed in February, 1938. Under the command of General Ma Chan Shan, former Governor of Hulungkiang, its units are at present concentrated in western Suiyuan.

Commander-in-Chief	Gen. Ma Chan Shan
Chief of Staff	" Chang Lo Nan
12th Cavalry Division	" Heu Ching Shan
13th " "	" Yuan Hai Kwan
Independent Cavalry Brigade	" Tuan Tse Kang

PRICE OF RICE ON 10/3/38:

Saigon Rice	$15.75
Chinese "	$11.60 - $12.80.

BUSINESS DONE ON 10/3/38:

Chinese Rice	3866½ picule
Saigon "	600 bags



42840 tons of coal on hand in the French Concession on 11.3.38.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON 10/3/38.

Bund - Nantao

9 supply trucks

2 trucks in excess were turned back

4 Red Cross trucks

1 Naval truck.

Nantao - Bund

37 supply trucks

---

1 ambulance with tendwounded soldiers

2 ambulances with 20 nurses.

List of Stocks of Provisions warehoused in the French Concession on March 10, 1938.

Rice	66697	Quintals
Flour	4497	"
Wheat	45985	"
Sugar	79423	"
Haricots	14959	"
Sesame	2785	"
Oil	618	"
Fish	7006	"
Poultry	424	"
Meat	1403	"
Butter	49	"
Salt	11809	"

French Police Daily Report - March 12, 1938

Gen. Huang Chi Hsiang, former Commander of the right wing of the forces operating on the Kiangnan front, has been appointed a director of the Political Department of the National Military Affairs Commission.

...

Gen. Liu Yeh An, Commander of the 116th infantry Division of the 53rd Army (former North-eastern troops), accused of not having offered resistance against the Japanese offensive on Sinsiang (Pinghan front), is said to have been arrested, tried and executed on March 6 at Hsuchang (Central Honan). He has been replaced by Gen. Chow Teh Chuan.

...

Price of Rice on 11/3/38

Saigon Rice:	$15.70
Chinese Rice:	$11.80 - $12.80

Business done on 11/3/38

Chinese Rice:	2320½ piculs
Saigon Rice:	505 bags.

...

Japanese truck movements in the French Concession on 11/3/38

Bund - Nantao

27 supply trucks

2 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

40 supply trucks

2 empty ambulances.

...

S.I.
Regt.
DBP 14/3.
Q 14/3.

French Police Daily Report - March 14, 1938

The 17th Army (General Hsu Ting Yao), consisting of the 32nd and 33rd Infantry Divisions, the 22nd Independent Brigade and the 2nd Brigade of Cavalry, has been transferred from Anhwei to Northern Kiangsu.

The 2nd Cavalry Corps (10th and 11th Cavalry Divisions) is now being transferred from Anhwei to the Chengchow area.

A new Japanese aerial base is said to have been established recently on the island of Tongho (Grand Putai), 25 kms south-east of Macao.

PRICE OF RICE:-

	March 13
Saigon Rice	$15.70
Chinese "	$11 - $12.80

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
15 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

BUSINESS DONE :-

Chinese Rice	2558½ piculs
Saigon "	450 bags

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION

Bund - Nantao

12/3/38

40 supply trucks

5 empty ambulances

13.3.38

39 supply trucks

4 ambulances & 20 nurses

1 Naval truck.

DCSB 15/3.

15/3

Nantao - Bund

12/3/38

38 supply trucks

2 empty ambulances

4 ambulances & 12 nurses

13/3/38

38 supply trucks; 6 trucks in excess turned back, 4 ambulances and 27 nurses.

French Police Daily Report

March 15, 1938.

The 67th Army (General Wu Ke Jen - former North-Eastern troops), consisting of the 109th, 111th and 112th Infantry Divisions, has been transferred from Haichow on the Lunghai Railway to the Kweteh area (North-east Honan). It has been relieved in Haichow by the 50th Army (General Liu Chih Yi - 176th, 177th and Independent Infantry Divisions) from Hsuchow.

Mr. Cheng Tung Ho, head of the Shanghai Secondary School, 440 Rue du Marche, received some two weeks ago an anonymous threatening letter, telling him to close his school.

Mr. Cheng did not close the school, but on March 8 he left for Hongkong.

Yesterday another threatening letter was delivered at the school. The communication indicated that the person in charge of the school must close the institution under pain of death.

Price of Rice on 14.3.38

Saigon Rice	$15.75
Chinese Rice	$11.10 - $13.00.

Business done :

Chinese Rice -2380½ piculs

Saigon Rice - 500 bags.

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on 14.3.38.

BUND - NANTAO

31 Supply trucks
9 ambulances with 43 nurses.
1 ambulance
1 Naval truck.

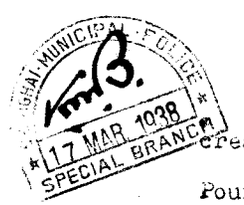
NANTAO - BUND

27 supply trucks
6 ambulances
I ambulance with 7 nurses.
I truck was turned back.

French Police Report - March 16, 1938

On the occasion of the anniversary of the massacre of students by Chinese soldiers in Peking(1926), the National Salvation Federation, organised by Shanghai students, has decided to distribute and post pamphlets on March 18, protesting against the establishment of the new "Government of the Chinese Republic." No meetings, however, will be held.

The Ta Tao City Government's Finance Bureau has, as from 15.3.38, been collecting taxes from hawkers in the area under its control. Taxes are assessed at from 50 cents to 80 cents per month.



Mr. Koo Sung How, public-ricsha owner, intends to create a "Chapei Peace Maintenance Autonomous Committee." Pourparlers with the Japanese authorities are now being held.

Koo is the elder brother of Koo Tso Ruen, owner of the Tien Chuan Theatre, Yunnan - Foochow Roads corner, who was suspected of having assassinated Tang Kia Pung, ex-chief of the Great World. He is now an adviser to the Ta Tao Government. Koo Sung How previously resided at Ta Tung Road, Chapei.

16684 refugees were encamped in shelters in the French Concession on March 15.

At 3.10 p.m. yesterday, certain Chinese disseminated pamphlets near the Great World. These brochures encouraged local citizens to resist the new government which consists only of "opium and morphine addicts and loafers."

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON 15/3/38

Bund - Nantao

45 supply trucks

5 ambulances

2 trucks in excess were turned back.

Nantao - Bund

41 supply trucks

12 ambulances with a hundred wounded and sick.

2 trucks in excess were turned back.

1 Naval truck.

PRICE OF RICE:-

	March 15.
Saigon Rice	$15.70
Chinese "	$11 - $12

BUSINESS TRANSACTED ON MARCH 15:-

Chinese Rice	4503½ picul
Saigon Rice	550 bag

48290 tons of coal were on hand in the French Concession on March 16.

STATE OF FOODSTOCKS ON HAND IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON 15/3/38

Rice	70208	Quintals
Flour	4170	"
Wheat	43691	"
Sugar	90550	"
Haricots	9175	"
Sesame	2774	"
Oil	612	"
Fish	8243	"
Poultry	296	"
Meat	1277	"
Butter	60	"
Salt	11036	"

French Police Daily Report - March 21, 1938

The "Ta Mei Wan Pao" received on March 19, a letter announcing that Mr. Chow Chiu, director of the Shanghai office of the Waichiaopu had been kidnapped by the Japanese.

Enquiries made at Mr. Chow's residence, 85 Auvergne Terrace, Avenue Dubail, have established that he was not kidnapped but proceeded to Hongkew voluntarily. He is said to have secured a post in the Central China Government.

PRICE OF RICE: -

	19/3/38	20/3/38
Saigon Rice	$15.70	$15.70
Chinese "	$11 - $13	$11 - $13.20

BUSINESS TRANSACTED :-

Chinese Rice :	3310½	piculs	on 19/3/38;
	3070	"	on 20/3/38.
Saigon Rice :	600	bags	on 19/3/38;
	500	"	on 20/3/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
21 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

45660 tons of coal were on hand in the French Concession on March 21.

STATE OF PROVISION STOCKS WAREHOUSED IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON MARCH 20, 1938.

Rice	74678	Quintals
Flour	3531	"
Wheat	42479	"
Sugar	108254	"
Haricots	10073	"
Sesame	540	"
Oil	894	"

DCSB. DBQ. S.I. 21/3

Fish	7689	Quintals
Poultry	243	"
Meat	1127	"
Butter	20	"
Salt	10886	"

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION

MARCH 19

Bund - Nantao

25 supply trucks

1 ambulance

Nantao - Bund

25 supply trucks

5 ambulances

MARCH 20

Bund - Nantao

26 supply trucks

3 ambulances

Nantao - Bund

29 supply trucks

8 ambulances with 30 wounded soldiers and 64 nurses.

French Police Intelligence Report

September 23, 1938.

Situation at the Marche de l'Est

The arrivals of fresh fish or cold storage fish at the Marche de l'Est are becoming less and less for the following reasons :-

1) The boats transporting cold storage fish are frequently stopped by the Japanese military who divert them to the Yangtszepoo Fish Market.
2) The presence of pirates off Tinghai, the fishing region.
3) The Japanese navy has confiscated sixty fishing boats off Tinghai and destroyed the homes of about 40 fishermen. All other fishermen have taken to flight.

The Association of Cold Storage Fish Hongs, No.123 Quai de France, recently sent several representatives to the fishing areas (Tinghai, Sengkiameng, etc.) to induce fishermen to send their catches to Taichow or Ningpo where the fish will be packed in barrels and from there the fish will be transported to Shanghai by steamers flying foreign flags to avoid interference by Japanese.

Miscellaneous

At 12.20 a.m. September 22 anti-Kuomintang and anti-communist circulars were distributed on Jessfield Road and Kinnear Road. No arrests were made.

At 2 p.m. yesterday five representatives of ricsha pullers of the International Settlement called at the office of lawyer Chen Ting Sui, Chairman of the Pullers' Mutual Aid Association, 131 Museum Road, to submit the following demands :-

1) That Chiu Tse Tung, Secretary-General of the Pullers' Mutual Aid Association, be dismissed.
2) That the accounts of the Association be published.
3) That a Supervisory Committee under the direction of the ricsha pullers themselves be organized.

As there was nobody to receive them, the callers withdrew.

The call took place on Sept. 20.

Passage of Japanese Trucks through French Concession on 22/9/38

Bund-Nantao from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.
9 provisions trucks

Nantao-Bund from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.
9 provisions trucks

Bund-Nantao from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.
2 provisions trucks
5 ambulances

Nantao-Bund from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.
5 provisions trucks
4 ambulances

Bund-Nantao from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.
2 ambulances

Nantao-Bund from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.
4 ambulances

French Police Intelligence Report

September 20, 1938.

Naval Operations

On September 14 the gunboat Saga and the destroyer Sagi of the 11th Flotilla were noticed mooring down the Yangtse River with the aid of several tug boats. The two warships appear to be damaged.

On September 19 a damaged destroyer of the Sagi type arrived in Shanghai. She was towed to the Kiangnan Dock by several tug boats.

Situation at the Jih Loh Poo Fish Market

Owing to the seizure of fresh water fish by the Fish Market at Yangtszepoo the arrivals of fresh water fish at Marche de l'Est have practically ceased. About 400 hawkers are now obtaining supplies from the Yangtszepoo Fish Market. At the Marche de l'Est only cold storage fish and salted fish are being dealt in. Trading has been reduced to a quarter.

Japanese and French Concession Ordure Removal

On September 17 eleven ordure boats instead of discharging their loads at Pootung, dumped them into the Whangpoo River near Lunghwa. The Japanese stopped the boats and manhandled the crews and warned them that a repetition of the offence they would be shot and their boats sunk in the river. The boatmen were then allowed to go.

The Kwang Hwa University

Yesterday the management of the Kwang Hwa University affixed a notice at No.95 Avenue Victor Emmanuel III announcing that it has removed to No.422 Hankow Road.

Passage of Japanese Trucks through French Concession on 19/9/38

Bund-Nantao from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.
9 provisions trucks

Nantao-Bund from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.
5 provisions trucks
1 ambulance

Bund-Nantao from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.
3 provisions trucks
1 ambulance

Nantao-Bund from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.
0 provisions trucks
3 ambulances

Bund-Nantao from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.
3 ambulances

Nantao-Bund from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.
2 ambulances

French Police Intelligence Report

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039A/10
Date

September 22, 1938.

The Yangtszepoo Fish Market

Shing Fan Shen, Deputy Chief of the Exploitation Section of the Yangtszepoo Fish Market, on September 20 embezzled a sum of $300 derived from the morning's transactions.

Passage of Japanese Trucks through French Concession on 21/9/38

Bund-Nantao from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.

5 provisions trucks

1 ambulance

Nantao-Bund from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.

3 provisions trucks

2 ambulances

Bund-Nantao from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.

3 provisions trucks

1 ambulance

Nantao-Bund from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.

3 provisions trucks

6 ambulances

Bund-Nantao from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.

7 ambulances

Nantao-Bund from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.

Nil.

French Police Intelligence Report

Sept. 21, 1938.

Naval Operations

On September 19 the damaged gunboat Saga was towed to the Kiangnan Dock by several tug-boats.

Land Registration by Shanghai Municipal Administration

With the object of collecting a land tax, the Land Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administration on September 20 distributed notices in Zao Ka Dou requesting land owners to register between September 20 and October 10. Registration is free of charge.

The following offices will undertake the registration:-

1) 92 Jessfield Road.
2) Lai Ni Dou--Ching Chiu Road, Pootung.
3) In the former premises of the Fire Brigade at Siao Nan Men (Nantao).
4) 20 Kwei Chao Road, Kiangwan.
5) At the Bureau of the Chief of the District of Kaochiao, Pootung.

A Kuomintang Anniversary

The Chinese people to-day will hoist the flag at half mast to commemmorate the anniversary of the assassination of Tsu Che Sing, a veteran Kuomintang member, at Canton on September 21, 1920.

Labour Situation

On the ground of high cost of living, 40 messengers of the former Chinese Government Radio Administration, Jinkee Road, at present under the control of the Japanese, are demanding an increase of pay.

The messengers of the Commercial Pacific Cable Co., the Eastern Extension Telegraph Co. and the Great Northern Telegraph Co., 34 Avenue Edward VII, have presented a similar demand.

Chinese Police Bureau

To facilitate its work, the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administration in Pootung is planning to transfer to the premises of the former Tangpu near Ghisi Bridge, Nantao. Men have been detailed to the place to make the necessary arrangements.

Passage of Japanese Trucks through French Concession On 20/9/38

Bund-Nantao from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.
7 provisions trucks
4 ambulances

Nantao-Bund from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.
6 provisions trucks
1 ambulance

Bund-Nantao from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.
2 provisions trucks
7 ambulances

Nantao-Bund from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.
7 provisions trucks

Bund-Nantao from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.
3 ambulances

Nantao-Bund from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.

Nil.

French Police Intelligence Report

September 12, 1938.

Naval Operations

On the morning of September 10 the aircraft carrier Kamoi was noticed at anchor off Woosung. It appears that she had been damaged.

At 11 a.m. September 11 the armed Japanese merchantmen Mika Maru arrived in Shanghai in a damaged condition. She was immediately towed to Kiangnan Dock by three tugs.

Appeal to League of Nations

Twelve local Chinese public bodies, including the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the International Settlement, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai Civic Association, the Citizens' Federation of the First Special District (International Settlement), on September 10, sent through the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, a telegram addressed to the League of Nations requesting it to apply the clauses of Article 17 of the Covenant so that the member nations might apply sanctions against Japan.

The Fish Market in Yangtszepoo

100 fish hawkers are daily procuring supplies from the Fish Market at the corner of Chemulpo Road and Yangtszepoo Road. The daily sales total about $4,000. The fresh water fish placed on sale at this market is part of the catches of fishing boats. The cold storage fish is supplied by a Japanese sea products company and by the "Company of Fishing Boats of East China" formed by Japanese.

The fish hawkers are taken to the market in two trucks from the Garden Bridge free of charge. Since a few days ago a transportation charge has been enforced of 30 cents per hawker and 20 cents per cask of fish, to and from the market.

Labour Situation

On September 10, thirteen workers of the Hwa Chen Cigarette Factory were paid their discharge allowance at the Chinese Industrial Bank, Nanking Road.

From August 1 to September 10 about 2,500 workers have been paid.

The 1,300 workers who have returned to native places may, when they return to Shanghai, call at any time at the office of the factory at No.476 Ningpo Road.

The Tseng Tai Rubber Goods Factory, No.3 Lane No.512 Dalny Road, employing 300 male and female workers, suspended operations on the outbreak of hostilities.

With the permission of the Japanese authorities the management has decided to re-open the factory immediately. About 50 workers were dispatched to the factory yesterday to undertake repairs to the plant.

The office of the factory is located at No.36 Rue de la Mission.

About 80 male and female hands are at present working at No. 205 Shantung Road (first storey) making khaki raincoats for the Japanese military authorities. The shop has no signboard.

Passage of Japanese Trucks through French Concession on 10/9/38

Bund-Nantao from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.
9 provisions trucks

Nantao-Bund from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.
9 provisions trucks

Bund-Nantao from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.
6 provisions trucks
2 ambulances

Nantao-Bund from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.
7 provisions trucks
2 ambulances

Bund-Nantao from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.
4 ambulances

Nantao-Bund from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.
Nil.

Passage of Japanese Trucks through French Concession on 11/9/38

Bund-Nantao from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.
9 PROVISIONS TRUCKS
4 ambulances

Nantao-Bund from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.
5 provisions trucks
5 ambulances

Bund-Nantao from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.
4 provisions trucks
1 ambulance

Nantao-Bund from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.
4 provisions trucks
2 ambulances

Bund-Nantao from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.
1 ambulance

Nantao-Bund from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.
Nil.

French Police Intelligence Report

No. B. 8039A/10

September 14, 1938.

Bombs Thrown into a Customs Brokerage Hong on Rue du Consulat

At about 12.30 p.m. yesterday three unknown persons called at the Yung Sheng Tai Customs Brokerage Hong, House No. 10, Lane No 183, Rue du Consulat. One of them threw two grenades one of which exploded wounding two employees. The three men made good their escape after leaving behind several printed papers a translation of which follows:

"Execution of Hu Tsing Ching and other traitors of the Yung Sheng Tai Hong who are supplying provisions to the enemy.

"Executed by the Anti-Japanese Group of the Chinese Race Charged with the Extermination of Traitors."

The Yung Sheng Tai, the manager of which is Hu Tsing Ching residing at No. 1C, Lane No. 120, Rue Bourgeat, has since May, 1938 exported on behalf of its clients about 150,000 bags of flour to Tientsin, a city under Japanese occupation. About a month ago, the hong received a threatening letter signed "Anti-Japanese Group of the Chinese Race Charged with the Extermination of Traitors." The threat was not taken seriously for the shop suspended the exportation for a few days only.

An investigation has revealed that of the 99 Customs brokerage hongs in the French Concession 18 are engaged in the exportation of cereals to North China, including the hong that was attacked yesterday.

Situation at the Yangtszepoo Fish Market

We reported on September 6 that the Fish Market in Yangtszepoo had adopted a new method of business which consisted of dividing the fish in lots and then selling to the highest bidder. As this method was found to be harmful to the business of the market, it has been abandoned. The value of the lots was often beyond the purse of the hawkers.

Business is now being conducted as at the beginning. Hawkers may make purchases from $1 upward.

On the other hand, the market which at the beginning had promised not to charge the hawkers any commission is now collecting a commission of 1.5%. The commission charged at the Jih Loh Poo Market is 3%.

Chinese Chamber of Commerce and Revenue Stamps

Revenue stamps used to be sold in Shanghai through the branches of the Post Office. When the Reformed Government and the Japanese authorities interfered, the Director of Posts of Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei on June 15 ordered the branches to cease selling the revenue stamps of the National Government.

To remedy the situation, Wang Hsiao Lai, Chairman of the Shanghai Chinese Chamber of Commerce, who is at present at Hongkong, has sent to Shanghai a large quantity of revenue stamps which are being sold at the temporary office of the Chamber at No.59 Hongkong Road. Large numbers of people have bought these stamps.

It should be noted that the affixing of revenue stamps is at present optional in Shanghai.

Situation in the Extra-Settlement Area Roads

At 6.15 a.m. September 13, six gendarmes, who arrived in a motor car, Special licence No. 298, carried out a search in the Tien Seng Silk Filature (a Japanese firm), No.23 Zao Ka Zah, Brenan Road.

A worker named Chen Teh Hsiang, who was in possession of an anti-Japanese pamphlet entitled "Union of workers" was arrested and taken to the Japanese Gendarmerie at No. 94 Jessfield Road for interrogation.

Passage of Japanese Trucks through French Concession on 13/9/38

Bund-Nantao from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.

22 provisions trucks
1 ambulance

Nantao-Bund from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.

4 provisions trucks
3 ambulances

Bund-Nantao from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.

1 provisions truck
2 ambulances

Nantao-Bund from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.

8 provisions trucks
1 ambulance

Bund-Nantao from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.

2 ambulances

Nantao-Bund from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.

Nil.

French Municipal Police Intelligence Report

8039 A/10

September 13, 1938.

Gifts to National Government and Refugees

On the occasion of the 7th Anniversary of the Mukden Incident (September 18), various public bodies have decided to start a movement to present gifts to the National Government and local refugees.

Gifts in the form of money, jewellery, gold etc. to the National Government may be sent to the Central Bank of China, the Bank of China and the Bank of Communications.

Gifts for refugees may be sent to the International Relief Committee, the Red Swastika Society, the Federation of Charity Organizations, etc. Used garments may also be sent.

No organization is undertaking the collection of cotton padded vests for soldiers because of difficulties of transportation to the front.

Situation on Extra-Settlement Area Roads

At 6 a.m. September 12, two night shift workers named Yang King Fah and Chuan Ling of the Toa Seime Kaisha, 64 Robison Road, who were in possession of two circulars of the "People's Group for National Salvation" to commemorate the anniversary of the Mukden Incident, were arrested by Japanese gendarmes on a denunciation made by the private watchman of the company. They were taken to the Japanese Gendarmerie post on Kinnear Road for interrogation.

Refugee Relief

Certain tenants of Bourgogne Lane, Passage 589, Avenue du Roi Albert, had affixed a box to the entrance of the lane for the reception of gifts for refugees. The box was eventually removed on our orders.

Mr. Yu Ya Ching, Chinese member of the Shanghai Municipal Council, Mr. Feng Lan Ting, a well known local philanthropist, and others are organizing theatrical performances for the benefit of refugees. The proceeds from the sale of tickets will be used for the purchase of clothing for refugees.

A meeting of the Preparatory Committee was held at the Ningpo Fellow Provincials Association, No.480 Yu Ya Ching Road, yesterday at which were present some 20 persons.

It was resolved that Mr. Yu Ya Ching and Mr. Feng Lan Ting be appointed to take charge of the arrangements.

Fish Hawkers Form Body

On August 24 we reported that fish hawkers were planning to form a "Mutual Society of Fish Hawkers of Shanghai." A preparatory meeting was held at 2 p.m. September 12 at the Tai Chong building on Chekiang Road. About 40 persons were present. Chu Ting Fa presided.

The following resolutions were passed :-

(1) The object of the Society is to protect the interests of the hawkers and to help members who are in misery.
(2) No fees will be collected. The expenses will be defrayed by a subsidy from the Association of Fish Hong Owners.
(3) The Correspondence Office will be established in the building of the Association of Cold Storage Fish Hong Owners at No.123 Quai de France.

Miscellaneous

To extend a welcome to new members, the Shanghai Professional Women's Club, No.120 Nanking Road, gave a subscription dinner last night at the Canidrome Ball Room, No.439 Avenue du Roi Albert. About 300 persons were present.

The dinner was followed by a theatrical performance for the benefit of refugees, Pekingese songs, Cantonese music, dances, etc.

The programme had been sent to us in advance for censorship. Nothing objectionable occurred.

Passage of Japanese Trucks through French Concession on 12/9/38

Bund-Nantao from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.
21 provisions trucks
11 excess trucks turned back

Nantao-Bund from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.
5 provisions trucks

Bund-Nantao from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.
3 provisions trucks
1 ambulance

Nantao-Bund from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.
1 provisions truck
5 ambulances

Bund-Nantao from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.
2 ambulances

Nantao-Bund from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.
Nil

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

No. S. B. 1379

Date Sept. 12, 1938.

Date

Subject French Police report of China General Omnibus Company Conductor arrested on September 9th by Japanese - incorrect.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S.

With reference to attached translation of French Police Intelligence report dated September 10th, 1938 the report regarding the arrest on September 9th of Conductor No.21 Chen Teh Ming (陳德民) of the China General Omnibus Company on Avenue Edward VII and Mohawk Road by Japanese in a military truck, is substantially incorrect.

On the day in question at 2.30 p.m., Bus Inspector No.21 Chen Teh Ming was arrested by Central Station detective on a warrant issued by the 1st Special District Court for non-payment of a fine of $400.00 imposed upon him for receiving stolen property.

He was subsequently released by the Court on security after paying a portion of the fine and guaranteeing payment of the remainder.

Copy to H. Homes.

FILE

D.R. 1379.

R.W. MacAdie.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE 7/2

Situation in the International Settlement

At 2.30 p.m. yesterday Conductor No.21 Chen Teh Ming of the China General Omnibus Company, 1171 Connaught Road, was arrested at the corner of Avenue Edward VII and Mohawk Road by two Japanese in civilian dress who came in military truck No.255. The Japanese placed the conductor in their truck and drove off in an easterly direction.

It appears that the staff of the Bus Company had organized in August last a collection for the National Government of which Conductor No.21 was one of the promoters.

Passage of Japanese Trucks Through French Concession on 9/9/38

Bund-Nantao from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.

17 provisions trucks

Nantao-Bund from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.

5 provisions trucks

Bund-Nantao from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.

15 provisions trucks
1 ambulance

Nantao-Bund from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.

4 provisions trucks
5 ambulances

Bund-Nantao from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.

5 ambulances

Nantao-Bund from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.

1 ambulance

French Police Intelligence Report

September 10, 1938.

Japanese Visit A Cigarette Factory in French Concession

The Kiang Che Cigarette Factory, 89-91 Rue Bluntschili, was established 12 years ago. It employs 20 male and 120 female hands. It is at present being operated on behalf of the Nanyang Brothers Tobacco Company.

At 2.30 p.m. yesterday two Japanese in civilian dress visited the factory. Presenting a visiting card of the "Tah Chung Reform Society," the Japanese asked to see the manager, Mr. King Yung Ching. Upon being informed that he was out, the Japanese withdrew, declaring that they would call again on the morning of September 10.

A discreet watch is being maintained at the factory.

Two Hardware Stores in French Concession Receive Threatening Letters

The Yi Yuen Copper and Tin Shop, No.214 Rue du Consulat, and the San Hop Copper and Tin Shop, No.409 Boulevard des Deux Republiques, have for some time been selling large quantities of copper and tin to Japanese and have made huge profits.

Yesterday each of the two shops received a letter from a patriotic body enjoining them to cease these transactions immediately under pain of severe sanctions.

Threatening Letter Received by Mr. Gould of "Evening Post and Mercury."

Mr. Gould, Editor-in-Chief of the American newspaper "Evening Post and Mercury," who has returned to Shanghai from a two weeks' holiday in Japan, has received a threatening letter signed "Kung Tsang" (Justice"). It read :-

"Dear Mr. Gould,

I hear that you have received a huge subsidy from the Japanese Government, the amount of which is unknown. If it is true, the 'Ta Mei Pao' will soon find its circulation diminishing.

I do not know why you have acted in this way. I hope you will give a reply in your paper.

Kung Tsang,
September 7"

In yesterday's edition of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao," Mr. Gould published a note that the rumour of a subsidy from the Japanese Government is groundless. He added that his newspaper was completely independent and its object is purely commercial.

Situation at Marche de l'Est

During the past few days the arrivals of cold storage fish and fresh water fish at Marche de l'Est have considerably diminished. The following are believed to be the causes :-

1) The Period of the greatest fishing activity has already ceased.
2) Japanese warships frequently appear off Tinghai (Chusan) and fire upon fishing boats so that fishermen are now afraid to proceed to sea.
3) The fresh water fish destined for the Marche de l'Est is often detained by the Japanese who send it to the fish market of the "Reformed Government" in Yangtszepoo.

8039A/10
13 9 38

French Municipal Police

September 3, 1938.

Report No. 2843/S

Subject : Prices prevailing in Shanghai on August 1, 1938 to be used in statistics on cost of living.

Reference : Cost of living in Shanghai.
Verbal request of Mr. Duval.

Attached is a list of prices prevailing in Shanghai on August 1, 1938 to be used in statistics on the cost of living.

The prices of cereals are the average prevailing in the best shops in Shanghai.

FILE

dcsB FILE

DSB 1939

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Prices in local currency prevailing on August 1, 1938.

1) One month's rent for an apartment or house of five rooms, two servants' rooms, bath-room, kitchen and garage	$250.00.
2) One boy: wage for one month	30.00.
3) One cook: wage for one month	35.00.
4) Charges for 30 cubic metres of water :-	
French Concession	3.70.
International Settlement	4.25.
5) Charges for 60 kilowatts of electricity :-	
French Concession	7.80.
International Settlement	9.55.
6) Laundry for 6 table cloths and 4 dozen napkins (Cathay Laundry)	5.00.
7) 250 litres (55 gallons) of gasoline including Customs charges	100.00.
8) Charge for an ordinary full railway ticket for 100 kilometres (62.14 miles) for 1st Class with sleeping berth	8.00.
9) Price of 300 kilogrammes (660 lbs) of Anthracite coal	15.00.
10) Price of 60 kilogrammes (132 lbs) of bread	17.00.
11) Price of 22 lbs of fillet of beef	35.00.
12) Price of 2 legs of mutton of 3 kilogrammes (6.6 lbs)	10.00.
13) Price of 12 mutton chops	2.40.
14) Price of 2 hams of 8.8 lbs	36.00.
15) Price of 22 lbs fillet of pork	16.70.
16) Price of 6 chickens	12.00.
17) Price of 8 dozen eggs	6.30.
18) Price of 50 kilogrammes (110 lbs) of potatoes	8.80.
19) Price of 15 kilogrammes (33 lbs) small peas	(None to be had)
20) Price of 15 kilogrammes (33 lbs) green beans	5.00.
21) Price of 20 kilogrammes (44 lbs) butter	110.00.
22) Price of 40 litres (8.80 gallons) milk	28.00.
23) Price of 15 kilogrammes (33 lbs) fresh fruit	9.00.
24) Price of 10 kilogrammes (22 lbs) preserved fruit	20.00.
25) Price of 60 litres (13.20 gallons) of very good quality table wine, including Customs duty	120.00.

26) Price of 4 bottles of Champagne including Customs duty	$ 80.00.
27) Price of 2 bottles of Brandy including Customs duty	22.00.
28) Price of one box of Havana cigars, including Customs duty	38.00.
Total :	$1044.50.

French Police Intelligence Report

September 6, 1938.

Shun Pao to Resume Publication Soon

The newspaper Shun Pao, 309 Hankow Road, ceased publication on December 15, 1937 because of the Japanese censorship. Since then it was published at Hongkong where it enjoyed a limited circulation. The management has now decided to resume publication in Shanghai on September 18, the anniversary of the Mukden Incident. If the arrangements cannot be made in time, publication will take place on October 10, the Double Tenth Festival.

Following the example of the "Sin Wan Pao" which since September 1 has been taken over by the Pacific Publishing Company, an American concern, the Shun Pao will also be published under the name of an American citizen. The matter is in the hands of an American lawyer named G. Allman, a Director of Colton Y.C. Co., No.239 Park Road. An agreement is under preparation.

The Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administration

Lu Ying, Chief of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administration, has detailed a number of his detectives to investigate anti-Japanese activities and into all political affairs in the Foreign Settlements.

Re-organization of the Fish Market in Yangtszepoo

Because of bad business, the new Fish Market at the corner of Yangtszepoo Road and Chemulpo Road has been re-organized and transformed into a kind of stock exchange. The goods are divided into lots and sold to the highest bidder.

Situation in the French Military Zone at Zi Ka Wei

In connection with the affair of Shu Teh Fang, Passage 2210, Avenue Haig (in the Zone) (see report of September 2, 1938) Chang Yun Long, the proprietor, has not, so far, come to a decision. However, on September 4 he collected from the tenants the rent for July 1938.

Situation in the Extra-Settlement Areas

At about 4 p.m. September 5 two Japanese in civil dress on buses No.10 and No.7 distributed anti-communist circulars of the Ta Ming Hui Association ("The Great People's Association") on Connaught Road, at Zao Ka Tu and at Brenan Piece.

The Situation in Nantao

At about 8.15 p.m. September 4, twenty Japanese soldiers accompanied by 30 policemen of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administration carried out a search of Yuen Shing Fang, Nan Mow Der. They arrested 13 Chinese young men whom they regarded as guerrillas and took them to the Section of the Gendarmerie at Nantao for interrogation.

Opposition to Increase of Rent

Tao Teh Li (Passage 23), Avenue Foch (French side) has 86 houses of which 26 are on the road. The monthly rent of the houses in the alleyway ranges from $52 to $53 and of the houses on the road $56 to $58.

As the water charges, which are borne by the firm of Benjamin and Sons, 259 Kiangse Road, the owners of the buildings, having increased considerably, the company on September 2 notified the tenants that from this month the rent of the houses on the road will be increased by $13 a month and of those in the alleyway $8.

The tenants opposed the increase and requested the owners to reduce the increase by 50%. Failing to secure satisfaction, they have retained lawyer Chen Mow Hsuan to open negotiations with the firm.

Boppe Terrace (Passage 30), Avenue Dubail, has 78 houses, of which 8 face the street. The rent of the houses in the alleyway is $50 and of those facing the street, $58. The water charges are borne by the Sai Shing Land Company, 152 Boppe Terrace, the owners of the property. As the water charges and the land tax have been considerably increased, the company on September 1 notified the tenants that the rent will be increased by $10 from October 1.

The tenants have not yet revealed their attitude but one Chow King Tsai, tenant of house No.136, is strongly opposing the increase. He is planning to organize a Tenants' Association to open negotiations with the landlord. He notified his neighbours of his intention on September 3.

We have made several reports of the dispute between tenants of Yih An Li (Passage 500), Avenue du Roi Albert, and the firm of Marcel Darre, the manager of the property, over an increase of rent.

The tenants are regularly paying the usual rent. Others who are affected by the increase have handed their rent to the Second Special District Court. They have retained Chiu Han Ping to settle the dispute through the Courts.

Refugee Relief

The management of the Second Camp of the International Relief Committee administered by the Salvation Army, Route de Sieyes, has decided to establish a work section in the camp for refugees who have a profession.

Refugees who find work outside the camp will have to hand to the management 30% of their daily earnings.

Labour Movement

Chen Kuo Liang, Chen Mow Yung and Chiu Ying Lung, so-called representatives of ricsha pullers, called at the office of the San Peh Steamship Company, 93 Canton Road, and also at the Ning Shao Shipping Company, No.86 Ningpo Road, to see Mr. Yu Ya Ching and Mr. Yuan Li-tung, Chinese members of the S.M.C., to solicit their assistance in bringing about a re-organization of the Pullers' Mutual Aid Association and that the Association be henceforth administered by the pullers themselves.

Mr. Yu and Mr. Yuan did not receive the callers.

36 workers of the Hwa Chen Tobacco Factory yesterday received their discharge bonus at the Chinese Industrial Bank, Nanking Road.

Food Supplies

A. - Control of entries (with the exception of 20,000 kilogrammes of fresh vegetables entering by the Place P. Siu, all other produce arrived by boats or sampans).

The check effected on September 5 on the borders of the French Concession gave the following results :-

Fresh vegetables	20,000	kilogrammes
Salted "	7,800	"
Dried "	7,450	"
Potatoes	4,000	"
Fruits	3,400	"
Hams	600	"
Eggs	94,400	pieces
Fresh Fish	22,300	kilogrammes
Salted fish	2,500	"
Dried fish	7,400	"
Sugar	2,518	bags
Coal	200	tons

B. - Control of exports.

The following permits for the exportation of grain were issued September 5, 1938 :-

Quantity	Applicant	Depot	Destination
20 bags Chinese rice	Yuan Chang Li Shop	189 Taku Rd.	Loading by B. & S.
150 bags beans	Ya Mow Shop	B. & S.	-do-
1226 bags wheat	Tai Cheng Shop	-do-	-do-
600 bags flour	Zung Fong Heng Shop	Settlement	-do-

C.-- Cereals.

a) Transactions at the Rice Exchange, 515 Soochow Road.

	3/9/1938	4/9/1938
Chinese rice per picul	$12.40 - $13.60	$12.40 - $13.60
Saigon rice (98 Kgs a bag)	$17	$17
Siamese rice	$15.50	$15.50

Transactions on September 5.

Chinese rice ..... 2,966 piculs of which 549 piculs were purchased by rice shops in French Concession.

b) Arrival of stocks.

On September 5, twenty junks carrying 3,500 piculs of Chinese rice arrived here from the interior. In the Sooclow Creek there are at present more than 3,000 piculs of Chinese rice.

D. - Butcher's Meat.

Pig Honge	No.of pigs arrived 4/9	Name of Boat	Sold 5/9	Balance 6/9
At No.311 Rue du Pere Froc	576	Hai Teh	576	0
Hung Chang, 345 Rue Chapsal.	144	Sin Dollar	144	0

Yu Tah, 312 Route de Zikawei	143	Hai Teh	143	0
Tung Tai, 40, Passage 210, Route Cassini.	120	Hai Dang	120	0
Hung Tai, 345 Rue Chapsal.	-	-	-	-
Total	1089		1089	0

There are at the Municipal Abattoirs in the French Concession at present :-

	Position on 5/9	Received	Slaughtered	Balance
Cows	98	115	115	98
Buffaloes	25	31	27	29
Calves	9	6	8	7
Sheep	68	53	75	46
Pigs	985	743	1011	707

E. - Fowls.

Poultry Yard	Position 5/9	Arrivals 4/9 No.	Boat	Sold 5/9	Balance
220 Route Cassini Association of Poultry Shops in Shanghai.	0	1440 chickens 640 Ducks 900 Geese		1440 chickens 640 Ducks 900 Geese	0 0 0
345 Rue Chapsal, Dah Chong Poultry Shop.	0	640 Chickens		640 Chickens	0
Total		2080 Chickens 640 Ducks 900 Geese		2080 Chickens 640 Ducks 900 Geese	0 0 0

F. - Fish.

Arrival at the Marche de l'Est on September 5 :-
50,000 kilogrammes of cold storage fish from Woosung in 7 junks.

G. - Fuel.

Stocks of coal in French Concession :-
On Sept. 5 - 41,390 tons. On August 31 - 43,490 tons.

Arrival of Passengers

The B. & S. Tsinan arrived at Shanghai at 5 p.m. yesterday with 238 passengers from Hongkong, Swatow and Amoy.

The B. & S. Wuhu arrived here at 11 a.m. yesterday with 67 passengers from Hsinsenkiang.

The German vessel, Elbhof, arrived here at 11 a.m. yesterday with 454 passengers from Taichow.

The German vessel Pelikan arrived here at 3 p.m. yesterday with 18 passengers from Shacheng.

The Jardine s.s. Tingsang arrived in Shanghai at 2 p.m. yesterday with 21 passengers from Haiphong, Pakhoi, Hoihow, Hongkong and Swatow.

The Italian s.s. Tembien arrived here at 3.45 p.m. yesterday with 342 passengers from Wenchow.

The British s.s. Ethel Moller arrived here at 5 p.m. yesterday with 182 passengers from Ningpo.
Total arrivals on September 5: 1,322 persons.

Departures

By the B. & S. Sinkiang leaving at 7 p.m. yesterday: 189 passengers for Swatow, Hongkong and Canton.
By the Portuguese s.s. Santarem leaving here at 5 p.m. yesterday: 320 passengers for Taichow.
Total departures from Shanghai on September 5: 509 persons.

Miscellaneous

Passage of Japanese trucks through French Concession on September 5.

Bund-Nantao from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.

27 trucks of provisions.

Nantao-Bund from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.

8 trucks of provisions.

Bund-Nantao from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.

7 provisions trucks
1 ambulance

Nantao-Bund from 12.30 p.m to 1.30 p.m.

2 provisions trucks
5 ambulances

Bund-Nantao from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.

6 ambulances.

Incident on Night Soil Jetty on Route Zikawei

Despite the negotiations by the contractor Chang Chien Seng, the Japanese sentries near Zia Tu Road bridge, opposite the night soil jetty of Route de Zikawei, are continuing to arrest the crew of night soil boats who go ashore in the French Concession to obtain payment for the removal of night soil.
At 4.30 p.m. yesterday four boatmen were arrested by the Japanese. They were released after having been severely manhandled.
The boatmen are now afraid to enter the Zafekang Creek.

Night Soil Removal in French Concession

On the morning of September 5, a total of 984 cart-loads of night soil were removed from the French Concession.
The contents of 690 carts were discharged into 28 boats at the jetty on Route de Zikawei.

The contents of the remaining 294 carts were discharged into 18 boats at the jetty at Chateau d'Eau.

In the afternoon 29 empty boats arrived in Zafekang Creek and moored at the jetty on Route de Zikawei.

French Police Intelligence Report

September 7, 1938.

Situation in Nantao

By order of Loo Ying, Chief of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administration, 300 policemen of Nantao were transferred to Chwansha, Pootung, on September 6. They will take part in fighting between Japanese soldiers and guerrillas who have been very active during the past few days.

Situation on Extra-Settlement Area Roads

Nine new Hwo Hwei dens have been established in the extra-Settlement area roads at the following addresses :-
a) No.6 Ting Kang Li, Jessfield Road.
b) No.105 Lao Hong Tang Long, Jessfield Road.
c) No.39 Shing Seng Li, Jessfield Road.
d) No.7 Ya Shing Li, Brenan Road.
e) No.4 Ching Foh Li, Brenan Road.
f) No.77 Chuen Hsien Li, Jessfield Road.
g) No.35 Shing Kang Li, Connaught Road.
h) No.50 Shing Kang Li, Connaught Road.
i) No.95 Shing Kang Li, Connaught Road.

Labour Movement

We have already reported on the activities of Chen Kuo Liang, Pi Chang Fah, etc., so-called representatives of ricsha pullers who have organized an "Association of Ricsha Pullers to Study Measures of Defence" and who are seeking to seize control of the Pullers' Mutual Aid Association.

To obstruct these intrigues, the Pullers' Mutual Aid Association has decided to engage pullers to conduct a campaign against them, such as by sending petitions to the S.M.C. and to the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the International Settlement requesting them not to recognize Chen Kuo Liang and others as "representatives of the pullers."

27 workers of the Hwa Chen Cigarette Factory were paid their discharge allowance at the Chinese Industrial Bank on Nanking Road.

Refugee Relief

The Education Committee of the International Red Cross Society is enlisting teachers to conduct the education of refugee children in the camps.

A first examination took place from 3 p.m. to 5 p.m. yesterday at the Moore Memorial Church, 316 Yu Ya Ching Road. About 150 persons attended.

The International Relief Committee, 123 Boulevard de Montigny, is in charge of the following camps in the French Concession :-

a) Aurora University, Rue Massenet	1974
b) No.2 International Camp (administered by the Salvation Army), 555 Route de Sieyes	7441
c) Yenping Guild (administered by the Red Swatiska Society), 241 Route Winling	742
d) Tse Yuan Camp (administered by the Tse Yuan Buddhist Society), Passage 78 Route Pere Dugout...	242
Total :	10,129.

The Refugee Relief Section of the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations for Relief Works, Pootung Building, 1454

Avenue Edward VII (International Settlement side), is in charge of the following camps :-

a) Sai Chiao Tang Hospice, 20 Passage 433 Rue Tenant de la Tour	380
b) Mohammedan Mosque, 622 Route de Zikawei	455
c) Tsin Teh Girls' School, 147 Rue Tourane	70
d) No.13 Refugee Camp, 55 Passage 410, Route Pere Robert	408
Total :	1313

The Federation of Charitable Organizations, 35 Yunnan Road, is in charge of the following refugee camps :-

a) Tseng Seng Camp in the Fah Zang Shih Temple, 271 Rue Galle	433
b) Tao Teh Camp (Tinghai Guild), 111 Rue Bluntschli	777
c) Jen Gni Camp (Anti-Kidnapping Society), 92 Rue Hue	316
d) Kou Eul Camp (Lunghwa Orphanage), 7 Passage 78 Route Dupleix	87
Total :	1613

The Refugee Relief Committee of the Federation of Chinkiang, Kintan, Tanyang, Liehyang and Yangtseng Guilds, 23 Rue Wagner, is in charge of the following camp :-

Charitable Bureau, Li Chiao Pon Yuan Tang, 11 Route Lin Kuei	291

Summary

1) International Relief Committee	10129
2) Refugee Relief Section of the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations for Relief Works	1313
3) Federation of Charitable Organizations	1613
4) Refugee Relief Committee of the Federation of Chinkiang, Kintan, Tanyang, Liehyang and Yangtseng Guilds	291
Total :	13346

297 less than on August 30.

Registered Movements for the Week August 31 to September 6, 1938

Arrivals :	
Number of refugees on August 30	13643
Admitted during seven days :	
Sent by International Relief Committee to its second camp opposite 555 Route de Sieyes	85
Sent by the S.M.P. to Jen Gni Camp, 92 Rue Hue	15
Sent by Refugee Relief Section of the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations for Relief Works to the Mohammedan Mosque, 622 Route de Zikawei	105
Total :	13748
Departures :	
Sent to Ningpo	61
Repatriated at expense of International Relief Committee	49
Repatriated at expense of Red Swastika Society	26
Repatriated at expense of Tse Yuan Buddhist Society	15
Left camps voluntarily	201
In hospital	23
Died	27
Total :	402

Miscellaneous

Passage of Japanese trucks through French Concession on 6/9/38

Bund-Nantao from 7 to 8.30 a.m.
14 provisions trucks
Nantao-Bund from 7 to 8.30 a.m.
9 provisions trucks

Bund-Nantao from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.
12 provisions trucks
1 ambulance
Nantao-Bund from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.
6 provisions trucks
1 ambulance
Bund-Nantao from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.
4 ambulances
Nantao-Bund from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.
1 ambulance

Wounded

Hospital	Arrivals	Previously Admitted	Discharged	Died	Total
S'hai International Red Cross for Crippled Soldiers, 744 Rue Bourgeat (300 beds)	0	143	96	0	47

Of the 96 discharged, 94 were sent to Wenchow and 2 to the Red Cross Hospital, Sinza Road.

French Police Intelligence Report

80394/10

Date September 8, 1938

General Situation

At about 6 a.m. September 7 two workers named Huang Ah Moh and Chen Sie Shih Tse of the Japan-China Spinning and Weaving Company, 801 Robison Road, had an altercation with the private watchman of the mill who wanted to search them. Upon being informed, six Japanese gendarmes proceeded to the place in military truck licence No.296 and placed the two men under arrest. The gendarmes later took the two workers to the Japanese Gendarmerie at No.92 Jessfield Road.

At about 7.40 a.m. a hawker named Wang Pah Hwa, carrying a load of vegetables, came from the Japanese defence zone and crossed the Brenan Road bridge to enter the International Settlement. Two Japanese soldiers pursued him although he was in the British defence zone. A discussion here took place between the British and Japanese soldiers for the latter desired to remove the hawker to their sector.

Upon a British officer intervening, the two Japanese withdrew and the Chinese was set free.

Situation in Nantao

Owing to the approach of the Mukden Incident on September 18, any inhabitant of Nantao desiring to enter or leave Pootung has been required since September 7 to carry a good citizens certificate and an anti-cholera vaccination certificate. On September 7 a number of tatooed persons were arrested in Nantao by Japanese soldiers and were released after having been manhandled by the soldiers.

Labour Situation.

The former messengers of the Telegraph Administration of the Ministry of Communications and of the Chinese Government Radio Administration have established a "Cyclist Service" in the porter's hall of the Nanyang Secondary Girls' School in Lane No.1, House No.210, Kaifeng Road. It has 20 members.

Business firms who desire the service of the cyclists should communicate with that address. The fee is 15 cents an hour.

15 workers of the Hwa Chen Cigarette Factory yesterday received their discharge allowance at the Chinese Industrial Bank on Nanking Road.

Passage of Japanese Trucks through the French Concession on 7/9/38

Bund-Nantao from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.
5 provisions trucks
Nantao-Bund from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.
5 provisions trucks
2 ambulances
Bund-Nantao from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.
9 provisions trucks
4 ambulances
Nantao-Bund from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.
4 provisions trucks
6 ambulances
Bund-Nantao from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.
4 ambulances
Nantao-Bund from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.
3 ambulances

Film Exhibition in a Refugee Camp

The Education Committee of the International Relief Committee had arranged to exhibit a film on education at 7.30 p.m. September 7 at the No.2 Camp of the International Relief Committee opposite No.555 Route de Sieyes.

At the intervention of our Service, the exhibition did not take place.

Miscellaneous

The Ricsha Owners' Association, No.81 Lloyd Road, has decided to request the Shanghai Municipal Council to raise the hiring fee of ricshas under the pretext of the increased cost of the metals required in the manufacture of ricshas.

No. 304 Consular Ordinance

August 25, 1938

We, Pierre Auge, Acting Consul-General for France at Shanghai, Chevalier of the Legion of Honour, Medaille Militaire and Croix de Guerre,

By virtue of Article XIII of the Regulations of the Municipal Organization of the French Concession at Shanghai dated January 15, 1927,

Have ordered and do order as follows:-

Article 1 - The sidewalk in front of each house must be constantly kept clear for traffic and maintained in a state of cleanliness. All articles liable to obstruct or endanger traffic especially rubbish dropped by passers-by and packing materials, must be removed as soon as they are noticed. The sidewalk must be washed at least once a day.

The washing of the gutter with plenty of water once a day is compulsory.

Article 2 - The head of a family living on the ground floor of a building is responsible for the observance of the stipulations contained in Article 1. If the ground floor is occupied by several families, the various heads of families will be held jointly responsible.

Article 3 - The washing of the sidewalks is not necessary during frost. The sidewalk should be sprinkled with sand or ash.

Article 4 - Breaches of the stipulations of the preceding Articles will be dealt with as follows: first offence, by a warning; second offence, by a second and final warning; for other offences, a fine of from $1 to $10 will be imposed. The fine may be doubled in case of a repetition of the offence.

Article 5 - The Director of the Police Service is entrusted with the enforcement of the present Regulations.

Done at Shanghai at the Consulate
on August 25, 1938
(Signed): P. Auge,
Acting Consul-General for France.

Copy Certified Correct:
Shanghai, August 26, 1938
(Signed) L. Le Roch,
Vice Consul.

French Police Intelligence Report

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039/A/10
Date September 6, 1938. 38

Shun Pao to Resume Publication Soon

The newspaper Shun Pao, 309 Hankow Road, ceased publication on December 15, 1937 because of the Japanese censorship. Since then it was published at Hongkong where it enjoyed a limited circulation. The management has now decided to resume publication in Shanghai on September 18, the anniversary of the Mukden Incident. If the arrangements cannot be made in time, publication will take place on October 10, the Double Tenth Festival.

Following the example of the "Sin Wan Pao" which since September 1 has been taken over by the Pacific Publishing Company, an American concern, the Shun Pao will also be published under the name of an American citizen. The matter is in the hands of an American lawyer named G. Allman, a Director of Colton Y.C. Co., No.239 Park Road. An agreement is under preparation.

The Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administration

Lu Ying, Chief of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administration, has detailed a number of his detectives to investigate anti-Japanese activities and into all political affairs in the Foreign Settlements.

Re-organization of the Fish Market in Yangtszepoo

Because of bad business, the new Fish Market at the corner of Yangtszepoo Road and Chemulpo Road has been re-organized and transformed into a kind of stock exchange. The goods are divided into lots and sold to the highest bidder.

Situation in the French Military Zone at Zi Ka Wei

In connection with the affair of Shu Teh Fang, Passage 2210, Avenue Haig (in the Zone) (see report of September 2, 1938) Chang Yun Long, the proprietor, has not, so far, come to a decision. However, on September 4 he collected from the tenants the rent for July 1938.

Situation in the Extra-Settlement Areas

At about 4 p.m. September 5 two Japanese in civil dress on buses No.10 and No.7 distributed anti-communist circulars of the Ta Ming Hui Association ("The Great People's Association") on Connaught Road, at Zao Ka Tu and at Bremen Piece.

The Situation in Haotan

At about 8.15 p.m. September 4, twenty Japanese soldiers accompanied by 30 policemen of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administration carried out a search of Kuen Shing Fang, Nan Mow Der. They arrested 13 Chinese young men whom they regarded as guerrillas and took them to the Section of the Gendarmerie at Haotao for interrogation.

Opposition to Increase of Rent

Tao Teh Li (Passage 23), Avenue Foch (French side) has 86 houses of which 26 are on the road. The monthly rent of the houses in the alleyway ranges from $52 to $53 and of the houses on the road $56 to $58.

As the water charges, which are borne by the firm of Benjamin and Sons, 259 Kiangse Road, the owners of the buildings, having increased considerably, the company on September 2 notified the tenants that from this month the rent of the houses on the road will be increased by $13 a month and of those in the alleyway $8.

The tenants opposed the increase and requested the owners to reduce the increase by 50%. Failing to secure satisfaction, they have retained lawyer Chen Mow Hsuan to open negotiations with the firm.

Beppe Terrace (Passage 30), Avenue Dubail, has 78 houses, of which 8 face the street. The rent of the houses in the alleyway is $50 and of those facing the street, $58. The water charges are borne by the Sai Shing Land Company, 152 Beppe Terrace, the owners of the property. As the water charges and the land tax have been considerably increased, the company on September 1 notified the tenants that the rent will be increased by $10 from October 1.

The tenants have not yet revealed their attitude but one Chow King Tsai, tenant of house No.136, is strongly opposing the increase. He is planning to organize a Tenants' Association to open negotiations with the landlord. He notified his neighbours of his intention on September 3.

We have made several reports of the dispute between tenants of Yih An Li (Passage 500), Avenue du Roi Albert, and the firm of Marcel Darre, the manager of the property, over an increase of rent.

The tenants are regularly paying the usual rent. Others who are affected by the increase have handed their rent to the Second Special District Court. They have retained Chiu Han Ping to settle the dispute through the Courts.

Refugee Relief

The management of the Second Camp of the International Relief Committee administered by the Salvation Army, Route de Sieyes, has decided to establish a work section in the camp for refugees who have a profession.

Refugees who find work outside the camp will have to hand to the management 30% of their daily earnings.

Labour Movement

Chen Kuo Liang, Chen Mow Yung and Chiu Ying Lung, so-called representatives of riesha pullers, called at the offices of the San Peh Steamship Company, 93 Canton Road, and also at the Ning Shao Shipping Company, No.86 Ningpo Road, to see Mr. Yu Ya Ching and Mr. Yuan Li-tung, Chinese members of the S.M.C., to solicit their assistance in bringing about a re-organization of the Pullers' Mutual Aid Association and that the Association be henceforth administered by the pullers themselves.

Mr. Yu and Mr. Yuan did not receive the callers.

36 workers of the Hwa Chen Tobacco Factory yesterday received their discharge bonus at the Chinese Industrial Bank, Nanking Road.

Food Supplies

A. - Control of entries (with the exception of 20,000 kilogrammes of fresh vegetables entering by the Place P. Siu, all other produce arrived by boats or sampans).

The check effected on September 5 on the borders of the French Concession gave the following results :-

Fresh vegetables	20,000	kilogrammes
Salted "	7,800	"
Dried "	7,450	"
Potatoes	4,000	"
Fruits	3,400	"
Hams	600	"
Eggs	94,400	pieces
Fresh Fish	22,300	kilogrammes
Salted fish	2,500	"
Dried fish	7,400	"
Sugar	2,818	bags
Coal	200	tons

B. - Control of exports.

The following permits for the exportation of grain were issued September 5, 1938 :-

Quantity	Applicant	Depot	Destination
20 bags Chinese rice	Yuan Chang Li Shop	189 Taku Rd.	Loading by B. & S.
150 bags beans	Ya Mow Shop	B. & S.	-do-
1226 bags wheat	Tai Cheng Shop	-do-	-do-
600 bags flour	Zung Fong Hang Shop	Settlement	-do-

C.— Cereals.

a) Transactions at the Rice Exchange, 515 Soochow Road.

	3/9/1938	4/9/1938
Chinese rice per picul	$12.40 - $13.60	$12.40 - $13.60
Saigon rice (98 Kgs a bag)	$17	$17
Siamese rice	$15.50	$15.50

Transactions on September 5.
Chinese rice ..... 2,966 piculs of which 549 piculs were purchased by rice shops in French Concession.

b) Arrival of stocks.
On September 5, twenty junks carrying 3,500 piculs of Chinese rice arrived here from the interior. In the Soochow Creek there are at present more than 3,000 piculs of Chinese rice.

D. - Butcher's Meat.

Pig Houses	No. of pigs arrived 5/9	Name of Boat	Sold 5/9	Balance 5/9
At No.311 Rue du Pere Froc	576	Hai Teh	576	0
Hung Chang, 345 Rue Chapsal.	144	Sin Dollar	144	0

Yu Tah, 312 Route de Zikawei	143	Hai Teh	143	0
Tung Tai, 40, Passage 210, Route Cassini.	120	Hai Dang	120	0
Hung Tai, 345 Rue Chapsal.	-	-	-	-
Total	1089		1089	0

There are at the Municipal Abattoirs in the French Concession at present :-

	Position on 5/9	Received	Slaughtered	Balance
Cows	98	115	115	98
Buffaloes	25	31	27	29
Calves	9	6	8	7
Sheep	68	53	75	46
Pigs	985	743	1011	707

E. - Fowls.

Poultry Yard	Position 5/9	Arrivals 4/9 No. Kind	Sold 5/9	Balance
220 Route Cassini Association of Poultry Shops in Shanghai.	0	1440 chickens 640 Ducks 900 Geese	1440 chickens 640 Ducks 900 Geese	0 0 0
345 Rue Chapsal, Dah Chong Poultry Shop.	0	640 Chickens	640 Chickens	0
Total		2080 Chickens 640 Ducks 900 Geese	2080 Chickens 640 Ducks 900 Geese	0 0 0

F. - Fish.

Arrival at the Marche de l'Est on September 5 :-
50,000 kilogrammes of cold storage fish from Woosung in 7 junks.

G. - Fuel.

Stocks of coal in French Concession :-
On Sept. 5 - 41,390 tons. On August 31 - 43,490 tons.

Arrival of Passengers

The B. & S. Tsinan arrived at Shanghai at 5 p.m. yesterday with 238 passengers from Hongkong, Swatow and Amoy.
The B. & S. Wuhu arrived here at 11 a.m. yesterday with 67 passengers from Hainanmkiang.
The German vessel,Elbhof, arrived here at 11 a.m. yesterday with 464 passengers from Taichow.
The German vessel Pelikan arrived here at 3 p.m. yesterday with 18 passengers from Shacheng.
The Jardine s.s. Tingsang arrived in Shanghai at 2 p.m. yesterday with 21 passengers from Haiphong, Pakhoi, Hoihow, Hongkong and Swatow.
The Italian s.s. Tembien arrived here at 3.45 p.m. yesterday with 342 passengers from Wenchow.

The British s.s. Ethel Moller arrived here at 5 p.m. yesterday with 182 passengers from Ningpo.
Total arrivals on September 5: 1,322 persons.

Departures

By the B. & S. Sinkiang leaving at 7 p.m. yesterday: 189 passengers for Swatow, Hongkong and Canton.
By the Portuguese s.s. Santarem leaving here at 5 p.m. yesterday: 320 passengers for Taichow.
Total departures from Shanghai on September 5: 509 persons.

Miscellaneous

Passage of Japanese trucks through French Concession on September 5.

Bund-Wantao from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.

27 trucks of provisions.

Wantao-Bund from 7 a.m. to 8.30 a.m.

8 trucks of provisions.

Bund-Wantao from 12.30 p.m. to 1.30 p.m.

7 provisions trucks
1 ambulance

Wantao-Bund from 12.30 p.m to 1.30 p.m.

2 provisions trucks
5 ambulances

Bund-Wantao from 5 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.

6 ambulances.

Incident on Night Soil Jetty on Route Zikawei

Despite the negotiations by the contractor Chang Chien Seng, the Japanese sentries near Zia Tu Road bridge, opposite the night soil jetty of Route de Zikawei, are continuing to arrest the crew of night soil boats who go ashore in the French Concession to obtain payment for the removal of night soil.
At 4.30 p.m. yesterday four boatmen were arrested by the Japanese. They were released after having been severely manhandled.
The boatmen are now afraid to enter the Zafeimang Creek.

Night Soil Removal in French Concession

On the morning of September 5, a total of 984 cart-loads of night soil were removed from the French Concession.
The contents of 690 carts were discharged into 28 boats at the jetty on Route de Zikawei.

The contents of the remaining 294 carts were discharged into 18 boats at the jetty at Chatesm d'Eau. In the afternoon 29 empty boats arrived in Zafekang Creek and moored at the jetty on Route de Zikawei.

8039#/10
2 9 38

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT
AUGUST 26.

Price of Rice on August 25 :-

Chinese rice	$12.60 - $13.80	- 2,602 piculs.
Saigon rice	$17.00	- Nil
Siamese rice	$15.65	- Nil.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON AUGUST 25.

Bund - Nantao

11 supply trucks

5 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

15 supply trucks

6 ambulances.

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT
August 25.

Price of Rice on August 24 :-

Chinese rice	$12.50 - $13.80	- 3286 piculs.
Saigon rice	$17.00	- Nil
Siamese rice	$15.55	- Nil.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON AUGUST 24.

Bund - Nantao

15 supply trucks

10 ambulances

Nantao - Bund

39 supply trucks

8 ambulances.

French Police Daily Report
August 24, 1938.

At 2 p.m., August 23, the Japanese Gendarmerie in Nantao shot on a piece of waste ground near Bon Lai Road eight Chinese who had stolen electric wire.

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on August 23.

Bund - Nantao

13 supply trucks

3 ambulances

Nantao-Bund

29 supply trucks

3 ambulances

13,734 refugees were encamped in the French Concession on August 23, 1938.

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT
AUGUST 23.

8039 A/10
30 8 38

According to information from a Chinese source the following Chinese forces were defending the approaches to Hankow, west of Kiukiang on Auguet 20 :-

North bank of Yangtze :-

25 divisions.

South bank of Yangtze :-

37 divisions.

Price of Rice on August 22 :-

Chinese rice	$12.50 - $13.70	- 2642 piculs.
Saigon rice	$17.00	- Nil
Siamese rice	$15.65	- Nil.

STATE OF PROVISIONS WAREHOUSED IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON AUGUST 22.

Rice	52,692 piculs.	Oil	543 Piculs.
Flour	2,117 "	Fish	9,916 "
Wheat	12,983 "	Poultry	592 "
Sugar	120,064 "	Meat	1,180 "
Haricots	1,372 "	Salt	4,731 "
Seed Oil	154 "		

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON AUGUST 22.

Bund - Nantao

20 supply trucks

6 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

22 supply trucks

7 ambulances.

8039A/10

French Police Daily Report - August 16, 1938 19 8 38

Price of Rice on August 15 :

Chinese Rice	-	$12.60 - $14.00	- 2,600 piculs
Saigon Rice	-	$17.05	- nil.
Siamese	-	$15.65	- nil.

.....

22,520 tons of coal were on hand in the French Concession on August 16.

.....

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on August 14/15

Bund - Hantao

8 Supply trucks

4 Ambulances

Hantao - Bund

21 supply trucks

4 Ambulances.

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT
AUGUST 14.

Ten Japanese artillery guns drawn by 75 horses passed east to west along Boulevard des deux Republiques at 7.15 a.m. August 14.

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT
AUGUST 13.

Price of rice on August 12 :-

Chinese rice	- $12.90 - $14.00	- 3,029 piculs.
Saigon rice	- $17.05 - $17.10	- Nil
Siamese rice	- $15.70	- Nil.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON AUGUST 12.

Bund - Nantao

6 supply trucks

5 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

11 supply trucks

5 ambulances.

Ex 9 LL 2 15/8

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT
AUGUST 12.

8039A/10
15 8 38

The Reformed Government and the Shanghai Administrative Office have decided to celebrate August 13 as "The Anniversary of the Rebirth of China." On this occasion, associations and groups affiliated to these regimes will mobilize their members to conduct meetings and distribute pamphlets. Persuaded, however, that these meetings will be impossible to be held in the Concessions due to the special precautions adopted by the authorities concerned, they are preparing a " Nautical Procession" on the Whangpoo.

Chinese patriotic societies have had sent through the mails anti-Japanese leaflets to local residents whose names figure in the Telephone Book. Most of the envelopes, which bear the names of spurious business houses, have escaped the postal censors' attentions and reached the addressees.

Price of Rice on August 11 :-

Chinese rice	-	$12.80 - $14.00	- 2,485 piculs
Saigon rice	-	$17.05	- Nil
Siamese rice	-	$15.70	- Nil.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON AUGUST 11.

Bund - Nantao

6 supply trucks

8 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

15 supply trucks

5 ambulances.

French Police Daily Report - August 11, 1938.

General Han Te Ching, Acting President of the Kiangsu Provincial Government, has been appointed Commander-in-Chief of the forces operating in Northern Kiangsu.

The Headquarters of the 4th New Army (ex-Communist), under the command of General Yeh Ting, is now located at Chenan in Western Chekiang.

The Great World will be closed on August 11, 12 and 13.

PRICE OF RICE ON AUGUST 10 :-

Chinese Rice	$12.90 - $14.00	-	2260 piculs
Saigon "	$17.05 -	-	Nil.
Siamese "	$15.70 -	-	Nil.

32780 tons of coal were on hand in the French Concession on August 10.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON 10.8.38.

Bund - Nantao

9 supply trucks

6 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

12 trucks

5 ambulances.

French Police Daily Report - August 10, 1938.

Local pro-Reformed Government Associations intend to distribute anti-Chiang Kai Shek pamphlets in the Concessions on August 13.

.....

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on August 9

Bund - Nantao

3 supply trucks

9 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

7 supply trucks

4 ambulances.

.....

14,142 refugees were encamped in the French Concession on August 9.

.....

Price of Rice on August 9 :

Chinese Rice - $12.90 - $14.00	-	2201 piculs.
Saigon Rice - $17.05	-	nil
Siamese Rice - $15.70	-	nil.

French Police Daily Report - August 9, 1938

Yesterday 15 local Chinese organs, including the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the Settlement addressed a telegram to President Roosevelt, c/o American Consulate-General, requesting him to use his influence to prevent the S.M.C. from handing over Chinese patriots to the Japanese military.

During a search made at 10 p.m. August 8, 1938, the French Police discovered anti-Japanese and Communist handbills at the "Kiang Hoi" printing shop, 7 Pu Ching Li, Rue Brenier de Montmorand.

~~Three~~ Three employees are being held for interrogation.

Price of Rice on August 8

Chinese Rice	$13.00 - $14.00	.....	2,228 piculs
Saigon "	$17.00		nil
Siamese "	$17.70		nil

.....

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on August 8

Bund - Nantao

10 supply trucks

5 ambulances

Nantao - Bund

9 supply trucks

5 ambulances

S1. 1R 198

G.d.S.d. 10/8

May have promise to send copies. 10/8

French Police Daily Report - August 8, 1938

As a result of the approach of the August 13 Anniversary, the Kiangnan Docks, under the control of the Japanese, have been temporarily closed since August 6.

Nine Japanese warships are now undergoing repairs there.

.....

Price of Rice on August 7 :

Chinese Rice -	$13.00 - $14.00	- 2,292 piculs.
Saigon Rice -	$17.00	nil
Siamese -	$17.70	nil.

.....

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on August 6/7

Bund - Nantao

29 supply trucks

42 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

18 supply trucks

10 ambulances.

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT

August 6, 1938.

According to information from a foreign source, the Japanese troops in Manchukuo have been strengthened by two divisions, making a total of 250,000 now stationed there. One of these divisions is said to have been transferred from North China and one from Japan.

Price of rice on August 5

Chinese Rice	$12.80 to $14.00	3,482 piculs.
Saigon "	$16.90 - $17.00	Nil.
Siamese "	$15.85	Nil.

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on August 5.

Bund - Wantao

10 supply trucks

4 ambulances

Wantao - Bund

21 supply trucks

6 ambulances.

French Police Daily Report

August 5, 1938.

Price of Rice on August 4:-

Chinese Rice	$12.80 - $14.00	3,196 piculs
Saigon "	$16.90 - $17.10	nil.
Siamese "	$15.85	nil.

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on August 4.

Bund - Nantao

25 Supply trucks.

9 ambulances

Nantao - Bund

24 supply trucks

8 ambulances.

State of Provision Stocks in the French Concession on August 5:-

Rice	55,527
Flour	1,541
Wheat	12,229
Sugar	114,293
Haricots	2,476
Seed Oil	171
Oil	610
Fish	11,016
Poultry	419
Meat	1,034
Salt	3,927

.....quintals.

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT

AUGUST 4.

Price of Rice on August 3.

Chinese Rice	$13.00 - $14.00	- 2490 piculs.
Saigon Rice	$17.00 - $17.20	- Nil
Siamese Rice	$16.00	- Nil.

==========

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON AUGUST 3.

Bund - Nantao

17 supply trucks

5 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

18 supply trucks

5 ambulances.

==========

French Police Daily Report

August 3.

According to information from Chinese sources, 20,000 Japanese soldiers withdrawn, it would appear, from the Tsinan-Tsingtao Railway Zone, recen ·y passed through Tientsin en route to Manchukuo.

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on August 2.

Bund - Nantao

25 supply trucks

8 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

21 supply trucks

3 ambulances.

14,787 refugees were encamped in the French Concession on August 2.

Price of Rice on August 2:-

Chinese rice --	$12.60 - $14.00	--3,220 piculs
Saigon rice --	$16.80 - $17.10	--Nil.
Siamese rice --	$15.90 - $16.00	--Nil.

DCSB.

3/8.

P.A. to D.C. (DCSB.)

French Police Daily Report dated August 2, 1938

.....

Price of Rice on August 1 :

Chinese Rice	..	$12.60 - $14.00	-- 2976 piculs
Saigon Rice	..	$16.80 - $17.00	-- nil.
Siamese Rice	..	$15.80	-- nil.

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on August 1 :

Bund - Nantao

21 supply trucks

15 ambulances

Nantao - Bund

31 supply trucks

10 ambulances.

French Police Daily Report

August 1.

Price of Rice on July 31.

Chinese rice	$12.40 - $13.80	- 2,692 piculs.
Saigon rice	$16.70 - $16.90	- Nil.
Siamese rice	$15.75	- Nil.

26,530 tons of coal on hand in the French Concession on August 1/

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on July 30/31.

Bund - Nantao

84 supply trucks

22 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

85 supply trucks

19 ambulances.

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT

JULY 30.

Price of Rice on July 29:-

Chinese Rice	$12.50 - $13.90	- 2,528 piculs.
Saigon Rice	$16.70 - $16.90	- Nil
Siamese Rice	$15.70	- Nil.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON JULY 29.

Bund - Namtao

42 supply trucks

9 ambulances.

Namtao - Bund

48 supply trucks

5 ambulances.

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT - JULY 29.

Price of Rice on 28/7/38:

Chinese Rice	$12.40 - $13.80	- 2959 piculs
Saigon Rice	$16.70 - $16.90	- Nil
Siamese Rice	$15.75	- Nil.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON JULY 28.

Bung - Nantao

34 supply trucks

3 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

50 supply trucks

4 ambulances.

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT - JULY 28

Price of Rice on 27/7/38:

Chinese Rice	$12.20 - $13.80	2694 piculs
Saigon Rice	$16.70 - $16.90	Nil
Siamese Rice	$15.70 -	Nil.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON JULY 27 .

Bund - Nantao

29 supply trucks

5 ambulances

Nantao - Bund

30 supply trucks

6 ambulances.

A ferry boat service on the Whangpoo, between Tung Chong Road (Pootung, opposite Marche de l'Est) and the Bund (Jetty 14, near Peking Road), was started yesterday by a steamer of the "Nisshin Kisen Kaisha", on the authorization of the Bureau of Communications of the Shanghai Administrative Office. The service will be maintained daily between 6 a.m. and 6 p.m. Ten cents per person will be charged per journey.

28/7

French Police Daily Report

July 27.

Policewomen are now doing duty in the main roads in Nantao where they are searching females.

The Finance Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office has been collecting since July 20 in the area of the Settlement Outside Roads, a tax on lemonade of one cent per large bottle and one-half cent per small bottle.

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on July 26.

Bund - Nantao

40 supply trucks

12 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

46 supply trucks

9 ambulances.

14,928 refugees were encamped in the French Concession on July 26.

Price of Rice on July 26:-

Chinese Rice	$12,30 -$13,90	- 2,713 piculs
Saigon "	$16.80 -$16.90	- Nil.
Siamese "	$15.70	- Nil.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

State of Provisions Warehoused in the French Concession on July 27.

Rice	54,556	quintals
Flour	1,120	"
Wheat	2,674	"
Sugar	116,383	"
Haricots	7,422	"
Seed Oil	135	"
Oil	704	"
Fish	15,804	"
Poultry	1,189	"
Meat	2,675	"
Salt	3,927	"

38215 tons of coal were on hand in the French Concession on July 27.

French Police Daily Report - July 22.

The 58th New Army was organised in June in Yunnan. It comprises two infantry divisions and an independent brigade and is commanded by General Lung Yun, President of the Yunnan Provincial Government.

The Japanese Gendarmerie recently appointed Wang Sin Tah as President of the Fah-Hwa Autonomous Committee. Aged 40, Wang Sin Tah is a native of Shanghai and resides at the "Ting Shen Kiu" Sauce Shop, 17 Fah Hwa Cheng Road.

PRICE OF RICE ON JULY 21 :-

Chinese	Rice	$12.40 - $13.90	- 3292 piculs
Saigon	"	$16.70 - $16.90	- Nil.
Siamese	"	$15.80	- Nil.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON JULY 21

Bund - Nantao

41 supply trucks

5 ambulances

Nantao - Bund

35 supply trucks

10 ambulances.

French Police Daily Report - July 21.

According to information from Chinese sources, 25 Chinese Divisions are concentrated in the area of Kiukiang and Nanchang.

PRICE OF RICE ON JULY 20;-

Chinese Rice	$12.30 - $13.90	- 2417.50 piculs
Saigon "	$16.70 - $16.90	- Nil.
Siamese "	$15.70	- Nil.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON JULY 20

Bund - Nantao

36 supply trucks

6 ambulances

Nantao - Bund

49 supply trucks

5 ambulances.

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT JULY 20.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON JULY 19.

Bund - Nantao

24 supply trucks

8 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

27 supply trucks

6 ambulances.

15,031 refugees were encamped in the French Concession on July 19.

PRICE OF RICE ON JULY 19:-

Chinese Rice	$12.60 - $13.80	-	2,818 piculs
Saigon "	$16.70 - $16.90	-	nil
Siamese "	$15.70	-	nil.

STATE OF PROVISIONS ON HAND IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON JULY 20.

Rice	59,251	Quintals.
Flour	1,222	
Wheat	5,150	
Sugar	116,794	
Haricots	3,156	
Seed Oil	157	
Oil	970	
Fish	15,649	
Poultry	1,128	
Meat	2,631	
Salt	4,165	

French Police Daily Report

July 16, 1938

Price of Rise on 15/7/38: -

Chinese Rice	$16.80 - $17.00	.2845 piculs
Saigon Rice	$16.80 - $17.00	.nil
Siamese Rice	$15.50	nil

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on July 13/14/15

Bund - Nantao: -

105 Supply Trucks

20 Ambulances

Nantao - Bund: -

84 Supply Trucks

21 Ambulances

State of Provisions Warehoused in the French Concession on July 16.

Rice	62,884	piculs
Flour.	1,056	"
Wheat.	3,181	"
Sugar.	111,252	"
Haricots	3,397	"
Sesame Oil	81	"
Oil.	715	"
Fish	12,234	"
Poultry.	647	"
Meat	1,875	"
Butter	4,165	"

French Police Daily Report - July 13

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON JULY 12

Bund - Nantao

45 supply trucks
11 ambulances

Nantao - Bund

43 supply trucks
3 ambulances.

15287 refugees were encamped in the French Concession on July 12.

PRICE OF RICE ON 12/7/38:

Chinese Rice	$12.30-$13.80	- 2716.5 piculs
Saigon "	$16.80-$17.00	- Nil.
Siamese "	$15.50	- Nil.

STATE OF PROVISIONS WAREHOUSED IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON JULY 13.

Rice	66091	Quintals
Flour	1472	"
Wheat	4574	"
Sugar	113759	"
Haricots	3567	"
Sesame Oil	90	"
Oil	750	"
Fish	12123	"
Poultry	631	"
Meat	1820	"
Salt	4165	"

French Police Daily Report

July 25.

8039 A/10
27 7 38

The 6th number of the magazine "National Salvation Youth", organ of the National Salvation Youth's Group, directed by the Trotsky clique, appeared on July 23. It comprises, among others, the following articles:

1. How to defend Wu-han.
2. Is Chong Kuo Shi also a traitor?
3. The ban on books and magazines and the freedom of anti-Japanese thought.
4. Fight the enemy in the struggle against the Japanese.
5. The struggle and the cooperation of political groups and parties in the anti-Japanese campaign.
6. The principles adopted in the present war of resistance by the Stalin and Trotsky groups.
7. Open letter from a Communist in the Central Control Committee on the subject of his reintegration in the Kuomintang.

Price of Rice on July 24:-

Chinese Rice	$12.40 - $14.00	- 2976.5 piculs
Saigon Rice	$16.70 - $16.90	- Nil
Siamese Rice	$15.70	- Nil.

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on July 23/24.

Bund - Nantao

74 supply trucks

17 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

75 supply trucks

9 ambulances.

French Police Daily Report

July 26.

According to information from Chinese sources, a motorized division formed in Kwangsi, has been sent to Hunan.

The Chinese military Authorities estimate the strength of the Japanese Forces taking part in the operations against Hankow at 9 Divisions.

Price of Rice on July 25.

Chinese Rice	$12.20 - $13.90	- 2429 piculs
Saigon Rice	$16.70 - $16.90	- Nil
Siamese Rice	$15.70	- Nil.

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on July 25.

Bund - Nantao

31 supply trucks

5 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

40 supply trucks

4 ambulances.

...AL POLICE
S... REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039/A/10
Date 14 / 7 / 38

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT

JULY 19

Price of Rice on July 18:-

Chinese Rice	$12.30 - $13.70 -	2,497 piculs
Saigon Rice	$16.70 - $16.90 -	nil
Siamese Rice	$15.65	nil

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON JULY 18

Bund - Nantao:-

19 Supply Trucks

6 Ambulances

Nantao - Bund:-

49 Supply Trucks

5 Ambulances

19/7

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT

July 18

Price of rice on July 17:-

Chinese Rice	$12.20 - $13.80 -	2,716 piculs
Saigon Rice	$16.80 - $17.00	nil
Siamese Rice	$15.70	nil

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON JULY 16/17

Bund - Nantao:-

43 Supply Trucks

3 Trucks in excess were turned back

12 Ambulances

Nantao - Bund:-

63 Supply Trucks

21 Ambulances (10 wounded)

Q. 19/1

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT JULY 9.

General LI WEN YEN, Commander of the 53rd Division has been appointed Commander of the 16th Army vice General LI PAO PING, transferred to another post. He has been replaced by General HO NGU YUN, Deputy Commander of the 53rd Division. The 16th Army is now operating in Southern Anhwei.

Copies of a leaflet containing pro-Reformed Government caricatures are now being circulated in Shanghai. They are being distributed with the "Sin Shun Pao," Chinese language propaganda newspaper of the Japanese Authorities.

The Health Department of the French Concession on July 8, disposed of several dozen coffins by incineration in a piece of waste ground at Tong Tse King near Zikawei Railway Station.

At 10.30 a.m. July 8, a motor car bearing no licence, carrying three plain-clothes Japanese and two Chinese, stopped at the corner of Fukien and Ningpo Roads. Leaving their car the Japanese arrested in Ningpo Road a Chinese aged about 30. An S.M.P. officer, perceiving what had happened, tried to intervene. The Japanese, however, drew their pistols and refused to permit him to interfere stating that the person arrested was an agitator. They left in the direction of Hongkew with the Chinese.

PRICE OF RICE ON JULY 8.

Chinese Rice	$12.20 - $13.90	-	2,808 piculs
Saigon "	$16.00 - $16.40	-	50 bags
Siamese "	$15.40	-	nil.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON JULY 8.

Bund - Nantao.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 12.7.37 SPECIAL BRANCH
FILE
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

23 supply trucks.

1 ambulance.

Nantao - Bund.

5 supply trucks.

10

80397
7 7 38

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT JULY 6

There is every reason to believe that during the next few days attempts will be made by followers of both the Nationalist and Reformed Governments to distribute pamphlets. The Police are taking strict precautions to prevent trouble-makers from functioning. Thanks to these measures an individual carrying anti-Chiang Kai Shek pamphlets was arrested last night in the French Concession in the act of distributing them.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON JULY 5

Bund - Nantao

52 supply trucks.

12 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

28 supply trucks.

5 ambulances.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE * SPECIAL BRANCH * 6 7 38

15,637 refugees were encamped in the French Concession on July 5.

PRICE OF RICE ON JULY 5

Chinese Rice	$12.30 - $14.00	-	2,859.5 piculs.
Saigon "	$16.00 - $16.40	-	Nil "
Siamese "	$15.40	-	Nil "

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

STATE OF PROVISIONS WAREHOUSED IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON JULY 6

Rice	46,159	Quintals
Flour	865	
Wheat	7,916	
Sugar	114,703	
Haricots	4,318	
Sesame Oil	95	
Oil	769	
Fish	11,948	
Poultry	573	
Meat	1,687	
Salt	4,165	

The "Pullers' Mutual Aid Association" removed yesterday to premises at 730 Avenue Edward VII.

French Police Daily Report, July 4, 1938

According to information secured from foreign sources, the boom at Kiukiang has been strengthened by the sinking, at the end of May, of ten steamers full of stones. Two other booms were constructed at about this period, one 35 miles above Kiukiang and the other 10 miles above Wusueh.

According to Chinese sources, two new booms, one at Hukow, below Kiukiang, and the other at Kiukiang, are now in the course of preparation.

.....

Dr. Chu Ming Yi, former Secretary-General of the Executive Yuan, left Shanghai on July 1 for Hongkong, en route to Hankow.

.....

Price of Rice on July 3

Chinese Rice	$12.00 - $14.00	-	2516.5 piculs.
Saigon "	$16.00 - $16.45	-	50 bags.
Siamese "	$15.30	-	nil.

.....

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on July 2/3

Bund - Nantao

87 supply trucks

11 trucks, in excess, were turned back.

16 ambulances.

Nantao - Bund

98 supply trucks

15 ambulances.

D.C. Sp. Branch.

S.F. Kaufo

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
5 JULY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

State of Provisions Warehoused in the French Concession on July 4, 1938

Rice	50,648	Quintals.
Flour	1,153	
Wheat	8,461	
Sugar	113,199	
Haricots	3,402	
Seed Oil	122	
Oil	706	
Fish	11,631	
Poultry	569	
Meat	1,629	
Salt	4,910	

French Police Daily Report - July 2, 1938

Price of Rice on July 1

Chinese Rice:	$11.80 - $13.90	-	2778.5 piculs.
Saigon Rice:	$15.90 - $16.40	-	50 bags.
Siamese Rice:	$15.20	-	nil.

.....

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on July 1

Bund - Nantao

43 supply trucks

6 ambulances

Nantao - Bund

46 supply trucks

13 ambulances

.....

Translation of French Police Report No. 2606/1 8039 A
dated 14.5.38. 17 5 38

Date

Subject:- Transportation of machinery and effects of the Yi Hou Rubber Factory, from Nantao to the French Concession.

The Yi Hou (義 和) Rubber Factory is located at 1252 Wu Ming Nan To Road (near Rue de l'Arsenal), Nantao. Mr. Sou Kong Sieh (蘇公選), the owner, intends to move his machinery and effects (some 20 truck loads), now in the premises of the factory, into the Concessions. The Japanese firm of "Sho Lee and Company," 141 Kiangse Road, has been entrusted with the task of removal. This Company, having secured a permit from the Japanese Military Police in Nantao, has instructed the Dah Kung Transportation Company, 10/269 Foochow Road, to supply the trucks and carry out the moving operations.

Three trucks will be employed for the work. Part of the machinery and office equipment will be stored in a depot constructed on a plot of waste ground at the corner of Tonquin-Penang Roads. Part will also be taken to a newly built house situated in front of 26, Ping Yuen Fang, Route Cassini.

DC (Div)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 13. 17 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

D C S B

Copy to D.C.S.B. FILE

17/5

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Shanghai, May 12.

To the French Consul-General,

Having received instructions from Messrs. Sho Lee & Company, I have to request your indulgence in issuing three permits for the transportation into the Concessions, via St. Catherine's Bridge, of machinery and effects now stored at 1252 Min To Road, Wantao.

Yours etc.,

Dah Kung Transportation Co.

(Signed) Tung King Kwei.

MUNICIPAL P
S. B. REGIS
S. B. D. 8039 A
4 5 38

French Police Daily Report - May 3, 1938.

Rumours are being circulated to the effect that General Chang Chun, Vice-president of the Executive Yuan, has arrived in Shanghai to open peace negotiations with the Japanese. Our enquiries show that the rumour is devoid of truth.

The Finance Bureau of the Shanghai Tu-Pan Municipality yesterday published a notification stating that all vehicles must be registered with the Municipality between May 1 and 15 in order to be allowed to continue to operate in the area under the jurisdiction of the Municipality.

The following are licence fees :-

Private M/cars (quarterly licence)

1st Category $12 2nd Category $24 3rd Category $36

Hire Cars (quarterly licence)

1st Category $18 2nd Category $28 3rd Category $60

Private trucks (quarterly licence)

1st Category $18 2nd Category $34 3rd Category $60

Public trucks (quarterly licence)

1st Category $28 2nd Category $42 3rd Category $64

Private Ricshas (quarterly licence) $4

Public Ricshas (monthly licence) - 80 cents

Wheelbarrow (monthly licence) - 40 cents

Handcarts (monthly licence) -

1st Category 80 cents 2nd Category $4

Carriage (monthly licence) - $4

M/cycles (quarterly licence) - $5

Bicycles (annual licence) - $2

Ordure Carts (monthly licences) - 90 cents

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
4 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.C. S.B.

Copy to a.c. (T.)

FILE

PRICE OF RICE :-

	2/5/38
Chinese Rice	$11.00 - $12.90
Saigon Rice	$15.90

Business transacted :

Chinese Rice	3341 piculs
Saigon "	150 bags

Japanese Truck Movements in the French Concession on 2/5/38

BUND - NANTAO

26 Supply trucks

9 ambulances with wounded

NANTAO - BUND

14 supply trucks

11 ambulances

FM. 1

CONFIDENTIAL

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, March 14 *1938*

To D.C (Crime)

FILE S.B. 16/3

23

15 MAR. 1938

Sir,

Report on page 2 is not entirely correct; the Japanese soldiers did not take the rs "Chekiang" but removed it from the wall while the ofcrs were being removed by a number of Chinese who they entirely escorted down river.

Cpl

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, ...*193*.....

To .....

This incident has been investigated by C.I. Section and I hope it will soon be found a report summarizing their findings.

H.O

A.R.

10

REGISTRY
D. 8039 A
14 3 38

At 1.30 p.m. 8.3.38 a launch carrying 8 armed Japanese soldiers and ten Chinese moored alongside the s.s. "Chaksang" lying at Roosevelt Terminal. The soldiers accompanied the Chinese onto the steamer, whence the latter removed some ten bags of opium onto the launch which moved off in a northerly direction.

4.

DC(Cairo)
C

French Police Daily Report - March 10

At 3.15 a.m. March 10, members of the French Police discovered the decapitated head of a Chinese at the corner of Rues Ratard - Lorton. A paper bearing the following inscription in Chinese was found close to the head:-

"Motives for the execution: he was a member of the Chinese mobile units. We beheaded him to-day and are exposing this head to the public gaze. You will suffer the same fate if you do not modify your activities.

PRICE OF RICE ON 9/3/38 :-

Saigon Rice	$15.65 - $15.75
Chinese "	$11.60 - $12.80.

BUSINESS TRANSACTED :-

Chinese Rice	1775.5 piculs
Saigon "	400 bags.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON MARCH 9.

Bund - Nantao

30 supply trucks
1 empty ambulance
6 trucks in excess turned back
3 Red Cross trucks with 6 nurses
1 Naval truck with 6 marines.

Nantao - Bund

32 supply trucks
4 ambulances with 30 nurses
4 truckloads of furniture
1 empty ambulance.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
11 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

French Police Daily Report - March 9, 1938

The 62nd, 129th and 130th Divisions have been transferred to the vicinity of Tungkwan on the Lunghai front from Chekiang, Honan and Hunan respectively.

The 35th Army (General Fu Tso Yi), consisting of the 73rd Infantry Division and the 2nd and 7th Cavalry Divisions has been transferred from Shansi to Shensi and is now concentrated at Suiteh (Eastern Shensi).

Work began on 8.3.38 with the Japanese commencing their operations to refloat the sunken vessels that formed the boom across the Whangpoo.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON 8/3/38.

Bund - Nantao

30 supply trucks
3 empty ambulances
1 naval truck

Nantao - Bund

37 supply trucks
4 empty ambulances
4 trucks loaded with furniture.

16754 refugees were encamped in French Concession Shelters on March 8.

PRICE OF RICE:-

	March 8.
Saigon Rice	$15.65 - $15.70
Chinese "	$11.60 - $12.80

BUSINESS DONE ON 8/3/38:

Chinese Rice	2521 piculs
Saigon "	400 bags.

10

French Police Daily Report - 24.2.38

D. 8039 A
25 2 38

500 baskets of vegetables and 150 piculs of straw and firewood entered the Zikawei zone yesterday.

PRICE OF RICE AT THE RICE EXCHANGE

	22/2	23/2
Saigon Rice	$15.80	$15.50-$15.80
Chinese Rice	$12 - $13.60	$11.80-$13.30

Business done on 23.2.38 :-

Chinese Rice	3903½ piculs
Saigon Rice	450 bags

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESION ON FEB. 23

Bund to Nantao

38 supply trucks

1 empty ambulance.

Nantao to Bund

25 supply trucks

14 trucks

4 trucks were turned back - excess number.

S.1/Kah

French Police Daily Report - 19.2.38 8039A 22 2 38

A total of 400 baskets of vegetables and 100 piculs of firewood entered the French Military Zone in Zikawei on February 18.

PRICE OF RICE IN THE RICE EXCHANGE

	Feb. 17	Feb. 18
Saigon Rice (98 kgs bag)	$15.80	$15.80
Chinese Rice	$12.20-$14	$12.10 - $13.60.

Transactions effected on February 18 :-

Chinese Rice 12755 piculs

Saigon Rice 520 bags.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN FRENCH CONCESSION ON FEB. 18

Bund to Nantao

5 supply trucks

20 empty Red Cross trucks

Nantao to Bund

13 Red Cross trucks with some 50 wounded and 45 nurses.

40 supply trucks.

General Yao Shun has been appointed commander of the 36th Army in place of General Chow Hung Yuan who died in Chungking in January 1938.

The 138th Division (General Chwang Teang Chun) of the 24th Army (Szechuen troops) was transferred on Feb. 10 from Szechuen to Hopei (Luchow) on the Hweinan Railway.

The 48th Division (General Hsu Chi Wa) of the 10th Army hitherto stationed in Chumatien on the Pinghan Railway, has also been transferred to the region of Hopei.

The 1st and 78th Divisions of the 1st Army hitherto operating on the north bank of Hweiho have been transferred

to Hsuchow (Hsuchang) on the Pinghan Railway and Anking (Hweinning) on the Yantsze respectively.

The headquartere of the 1st Army are at present situated in Hsuchang.

10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. SPECIAL BRANCH REGISTRY
Date 16 2 38

French Police Daily Report - February 12, 1938. 803978

In Suiyuan the Japanese troops are alleged to have attacked Khangin at Ordos (Yeghe Jo). The Mongol forces however, are stubbornly resisting.

The Chinese troops, who on February 9, reached the outskirts of Wuhu, have withdrawn following a Japanese counter-attack.

At 10 p.m. yesterday, the decapitated head of a Chinese was found at the foot of post No. 553, opposite the Chapsal Primary School. Stuck on the post, a yellow notice bearing the following inscription, in Chinese, was observed :-

"The finish of a member of the Second Section of the Soongwu Special Corps of the National Military Affairs Commission.- Repent immediately and save your head! "

The head was sent to the mortuary on Route Delastre.

All schools located in Nantao, Pootung, etc have been closed since the Japanese occupation of these districts.

The Education Bureau of the "Ta Tao" Government is now planning to have these schools reopened.

As from yesterday, teachers are being enrolled in the districts concerned.

At 2 p.m. yesterday, a Japanese aeroplane bearing on its wings, the "Ta Tao" Government's colours, flew over the Concessions and Nantao.

Entering the French Military Zone at Zikawei yesterday were :-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH
14 FEB. 1938

400 baskets of vegetables and 80 piculs of straw and firewood.

On the occasion of Empire Day, the Japanese Military Authorities held a review of Japanese troops stationed in the Nantao area. 2,500 men marched past between 7 and 9 a.m. yesterday at Lunghwa Road, Nantao, where the salute was taken.

The management of the "Greater Shanghai City Trust," 462 Avenue Joffre, at 2 p.m. yesterday, at its offices paid retiring gratuities and repatriation expenses to its employees and coolies.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON FEB. 11.

From The Bund to Nantao.

24 Supply trucks.

From Nantao to the Bund.

15 empty trucks.

17,910 refugees were encamped in shelters in the French Concession on February 11.

The 1st Special District Citizens' Federation (Settlement), yesterday sent letters to large commercial concerns, as well as to local stores and shops, inviting them to subscribe 1% of their profits to assist refugees.

PRICE OF RICE AT THE RICE EXCHANGE.

	Feb. 10	Feb. 11
Saigon Rice	$15.80	$15.80

Chinese Rice	$11.50-$13.50	$11.50-$14.

Business transacted on February 11:-

Chinese Rice :- 700 bags

Saigon Rice :- 500 bags.

At 8 a.m. yesterday, the Customs discovered about 300 ounces of opium ($3,000) in luggage, firewood, etc. in the s.s. "Taksang" alongside No. 6 Pontoon at the Roosevelt Terminal.

The drug was confiscated, but no arrests were made.

8039 A

French Police Daily Report - February 10, 1938.

12 2 38

The Training Division (General Chi Chwang Chien) formerly the Peace Preservation Corps (Paoantui) in Shanghai, which was reorganised during last November, has been transformed into the new 11th Division. It is composed of two infantry brigades, each comprising two regiments. Each regiment has a machine-gun company and a trench mortar company. In addition, the division possesses an artillery unit and a squadron of cavalry. It is said to be some 10,000 men strong. The reorganised division is now garrisoned at Kian in Kiangsi. General Chi Chwang Chien has as his deputy, Colonel Weng Hwa Shou, a former cadet at St. Cyr, (Translator's note:- St. Cyr is the French equivalent of Sandhurst), and the former deputy commander of the Paoantui in Shanghai. His Chief of Staff is Colonel Yo Ching, former commander of the 1st Regiment of Paoantui.



The 1st Brigade of the new 11th Division is under the command of Colonel Weng Hwa Shou and the 2nd Brigade under Colonel Tai Haueh Chi, former Chief of the 2nd Regiment of Paoantui.

Seven Japanese warships including one transport, were observed on February 8, near Suemoy Island outside Amoy.

In Chinese circles it is considered that the Japanese will soon attempt to make a landing on the Kwangtung Coast. According to the same sources, three divisions of Japanese troops will undertake this landing. They are

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

said to have been in Formosa since February 7.

From Canton it is learned that the attack is expected within a fortnight, the probable points of disembarkation being in the Bay of Haimun, 12 miles south-west of Swatow and in the area 70 miles west of Hongkong.

Mr. Samuel Chang, ex-managing director of the Ta Mei Wan Pao, has received through the mails a letter signed by the Justice Group, which warned him not to indulge in anti-Japanese activities and that if he ignored this warning he would suffer the same fate as Mr. Tsai Tio Tu, whose decapitated head was found in Route Stanislaus Chevalier on February 6.

Yesterday, 250 baskets of vegetables and 40 piculs of straw and firewood entered the Zikawei zone.

J.R. Labour

Kiousin Docks is now operating on a normal basis with 270 workers.

JAPANESE TRUCK MOVEMENTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION ON FEBRUARY 9

From the Bund to Nantao

19 supply trucks

3 empty ambulances.

From Nantao to the Settlement.

42 supply trucks

3 Red Cross trucks carrying wounded

12 trucks were turned back - excess number.

18,065 refugees were encamped in French Concession shelters on February 9.

PRICE OF RICE AT RICE EXCHANGE

	Feb. 8	Feb. 9
Saigon Rice	$16	$16
Chinese Rice	$11.50-$14	$11.50-$14

Business done on February 9:-

Chinese rice 1,100 bags

Saigon rice 350 bags.

During last night 71 persons escaped from the No. 2 Internment Camp at Rue Brenier du Montmorand.

On February 8, the Japanese military Police took over House No. 11, Lane 200 Amherst Avenue (outside Roads), residence of the mother-in-law of Mr. Wang Ching Wei and Dr. Chu Ming Nyi.

The property is covered by an American Consular deed in the name of the China Realty Co., Recently Dr.Chu Ming Nyi had the lease of the premisee transferred to Mr. MACARY, a French citizen.

TRANSLATION OF FRENCH POLICE REPORT NO. 2175/S DATED 20.1.38.

SUBJECT: Organisation by the Japanese of a Chinese Provisional Government in Central China.

CONFIDENTIAL

Recently the Japanese authorities have been paying particular attention to the creation of a Chinese Provisional Government in Central China, with bureaux in Nanking, similar to the Government in North China, already existing in Peking.

Among the well-to-do Chinese who are reported to have been already approached by the Japanese or with whom the latter are said to be desirous of entering into contact, are, according to Japanese sources, Mr. TANG SHAO YI (唐绍儀), former collaborator of Dr. SUN YAT SEN, the former Foreign Minister to the Peking Government and Prefect of Chunshan (Kwangtung), Mr. LI SZE HAO (李思浩), former Finance Minister to the Peking Government, Mr. WANG SHAO LAI (王曉籟), President of the Chamber of Commerce in Shanghai, at present in Hongkong, and Mr. WANG TSE HUI (王子惠), a native of Fukien, whose curriculum vitae is not yet known. Certain of the negotiations are said to be in the hands of Mr. YUAN TSU LIANG (袁左良), former Chief Accountant of the Kincheng Banking Corporation in Peking, who arrived in Shanghai in September 1937. Mr. YUAN is at present residing at No. 51 Rue Massenet.

The inauguration of the new Government, it is said, will take place towards the Lunar New Year (January 31), upon which date all the necessary preparations will be finished.

It is difficult to believe, however, that such personalities as TANG SHAO YI and WANG SHAO LAI will consent ot work hand in hand with the Japanese.

(Mr. TANG, 76 years, lives with his son-in-law Mr. CHU CHANG NIEN, Superintendent of Customs in Shanghai - now in Hongkong - at No. 18 Route Fergusson. He is at present sick and receives no visitors)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp Br.)

It is said, however, in certain Japanese circles that Major-General UCHIDA, of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Army, who is reported to have arrived in Shanghai on about January 10 and to have returned to Tokyo on about January 16, held certain conferences with numerous Chinese personalities having pro-Japanese tendencies in Shanghai. General UCHIDA, who is supposed to have resided at the New Asia Hotel during his stay here, is said to have taken the list of members of the future government back with him for approval by Tokyo.

The arrival in Shanghai is reported on January 16 of Major General MATSUMARO, who is said to have been appointed adviser to the new government and who will play in Nanking, the same role that General KITA is now playing in Peking. General MATSUMARO is supposed to be residing at the New Asia Hotel, corner of North Szechuen and Tiendong Roads.

TRANSLATION OF FRENCH POLICE REPORT NO. 2175/S DATED 20.1.38.

S. D. D. 8239/A
24 / 38

SUBJECT: Organisation by the Japanese of a Chinese Provisional Government in Central China.

CONFIDENTIAL

Recently the Japanese authorities have been paying particular attention to the creation of a Chinese Provisional Government in Central China, with bureaux in Nanking, similar to the Government in North China, already existing in Peking.

Among the well-to-do Chinese who are reported to have been already approached by the Japanese or with whom the latter are said to be desirous of entering into contact, are, according to Japanese sources, Mr. TANG SHAO YI (唐紹儀), former collaborator of Dr. SUN YAT SEN, the former Foreign Minister to the Peking Government and Prefect of Chunshan (Kwangtung), Mr. LI SZE HAO (李思浩), former Finance Minister to the Peking Government, Mr. WANG SHAO LAI (王曉籟), President of the Chamber of Commerce in Shanghai, at present in Hongkong, and Mr. WANG TSE HUI (王子惠), a native of Fukien, whose curriculum vitae is not yet known. Certain of the negotiations are said to be in the hands of Mr. YUAN TSU LIANG (袁子良), former Chief Accountant of the Kincheng Banking Corporation in Peking, who arrived in Shanghai in September 1937. Mr. YUAN is at present residing at No. 51 Rue Massenet.

The inauguration of the new Government, it is said, will take place towards the Lunar New Year (January 31), upon which date all the necessary preparations will be finished.

It is difficult to believe, however, that such personalities as TANG SHAO YI and WANG SHAO LAI will consent ot work hand in hand with the Japanese.

(Mr. TANG, 76 years, lives with his son-in-law Mr. CHU CHANG NIEN, Superintendent of Customs in Shanghai - now in Hongkong - at No. 18 Route Fergusson. He is at present sick and receives no visitors)

It is said, however, in certain Japanese circles that Major-General UCHIDA, of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Army, who is reported to have arrived in Shanghai on about January 10 and to have returned to Tokyo on about January 16, held certain conferences with numerous Chinese personalities having pro-Japanese tendencies in Shanghai. General UCHIDA, who is supposed to have resided at the New Asia Hotel during his stay here, is said to have taken the list of members of the future government back with him for approval by Tokyo.

The arrival in Shanghai is reported on January 16 of Major General MATSUMARO, who is said to have been appointed adviser to the new government and who will play in Nanking, the same role that General KITA is now playing in Peking. General MATSUMARO is supposed to be residing at the New Asia Hotel, corner of North Szechuen and Tiendong Roads.

8039 A
17 / 38

Translation from French.

NOTICE FOR THE PRESS

In view of the explosives of a crude manufacture discovered in various places of the Concession during the past week, the French Authorities draw the attention of all residents to the danger of handling these objects.

In the event of an object of this nature being found, persons who discover its presence are earnestly requested:-

1/. Not to touch the suspected object, but to leave it exactly as it was found.

2/. Immediately to notify the French Police (Telephone 70060) who will take the necessary steps for its removal.

It is particularly important that parents warn their children strictly against playing with any objects found on public roads, in the gardens and on pieces of vacant land.

This warning also applies to military bombs etc. of all kinds.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
16 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.C.S.B.
DBK. 16/1.
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

S.I.
See Memo
DBK 17/1
C.I.
17/1

NOTE POUR LA PRESSE

Au cours des dernières semaines, des engins explosifs rudimentaires ayant été découverts en différents endroits dans la Concession, les Autorités Françaises attirent l'attention des résidents sur le danger qu'il y a à manipuler ces engins.

Dans toutes les circonstances où un objet de cette nature serait découvert, les personnes qui en auraient constaté la présence sont instamment priées:

1°/ - De ne pas toucher à l'objet suspect et de le laisser en l'état actuel;

2°/ - D'en donner immédiatement avis à la Police Française (Téléphone 70060) qui fera le nécessaire pour l'enlèvement.

Il est particulièrement important que les parents défendent à leurs enfants de jouer avec les objets ramassés sur la voie publique, dans les jardins et les terrains vagues.

Ces recommandations s'appliquent également aux explosifs de guerre de toute nature./.

10

TRANSLATION

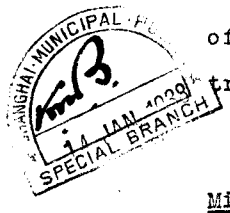
REGISTRY D. 8039/A 14/1/38

French Military Bulletin dated 13/1/38

Thr 37th Army under Gen. Mao Ping Wen, has been transferred at the beginning of January from south Anhwei to Hupeh and Kiangsi. The Headquarters of the Army is established in Hankow while its units are distributed as follows:-

96th Division	-	Hankow
38th Division	-	Kiukiang
3rd Artillery Regiment	-	Kiukiang.

The Japanese 1st Division has been recalled from the Hangchow front to Shanghai thence it will be transferred to another front. An artillery detachment of this Division left on January 11 on board three transports for some unknown destination.



Military operations

Japanese troops disembarked at Tsingtao on the morning of January 12 and marched westward along the Tsinan-Tsingtao Railway. They will effect a junction with another column of the Japanese troops who are proceeding eastward from Weihsien.

The Japanese Military authorities announced that Tsining was captured by Mumata and Kuwata detachments on January 10 after several days fighting. The troops under Gen. Chao Fu Ling (6th Army of Shantung Province) who defended Tsining, have retreated to Auchudhen, 15 klm. to the south-west of Tsining.

D.C./S.B.

14/1.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Following the capture of Tsining, the Japanese have despatched a detachment to march towards Kweiteh (Shangkiu), an important city on the Lunghai Railway situated between Hsuchow and Kaifeng. As a consequence the numerous Chinese troops at present concentrated in Hsuchow will be obliged to abandon the region in order to avoid an encirclement by the Japanese.

The port of Tsingtao has been blockaded by Chinese with nine naval ships of the 3rd Chinese Squadron. Passengers and merchandise have to disembark on to tug boats outside the port. In the meantime Japanese marines are making arrangements to destroy the boom and it is expected that normal transportation service in the port would be resumed in the near future.

Naval operations

60 Japanese marines landed on the Sanchou Island, 11 miles north-east of Kukok Ngao Kok Island, on January 10. It will be recalled that this island was occupied by the Japanese on December 5, 1937 but they withdrew in the latter half of the month.

The Japanese garrison forces on the Kukok Ngao Kok Island will be reinforced.

Aerial operations

On January 11, one squadron of Japanese planes bombarded Nanning, capital of Kwangsi Province, They subsequently proceeded to attack Liuchow, 160 klm. north-east of Nanning, where they met a number of Chinese pursuit planes. As a result of the combat, two Japanese aeroplanes were brought down.

On January 12, fifteen Japanese planes bombarded Nanchang, capital of Kiangsi Province; a number of Chinese planes and military camps were destroyed as a result of the raid.

On the same day, a Japanese squadrone consisting of 22 aeroplanes attacked Pakhoi, south-west of Kwangtung. Yintak and Pakong Hsiens on the Canton-Hankow Railway and Cheungmuktow on the Canton-Kowloon Railway were also bombed by these planes.

In the South Anhwei, Japanese military trains were bombed by Chinese aeroplanes at Suancheng, 63 klm. to the south-east of Wu[illegible], on the Kiangnan Railway.

The Bureau of Police established at the Chiao Tung University, Avenue Haig, issued on the morning of January 12 600 passes to refugees desirous of inspecting their property in Nantao, Pootung and [illegible] areas beyond the Settlement.

--

19,914 refugees were encamped in the French Concession on January 12, 1938.

3,800 persons arrived in Shanghai from Ningpo and Nantungchow on January 12 while 820 persons left on the same day for Ningpo.

French Report - 8.1.38.

D. 8039 A
11 / 1 / 38

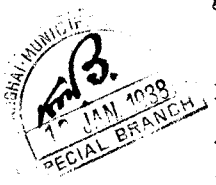
The 134th and 135th infantry Divisions, forming part of the 47th Army (Szechuenese troops), have been reorganised into the 144 and 161st divisions. The 47th Army, now operating along the Pingshan front, is made up as follows:-

47th Army

C - in - C	General	Li Chia Yu
Deputy	"	Kuo Hsiung Chi
144th Division	"	Kuo Hsiung Chi
161st Division	"	Chu Chao Tang
168th Division	"	Hwei Tze Ying

It is learned from Chungking that some 40,000 men will be recruited in Szechuen prior to the finish of January.

Seven Japanese transports arrived in Shanghai on January 7, landing troops (about 1,000), munitions, gasoline, wooden Sleepers and supplies.



According to information received, there are at present in Hankow 74 aeroplanes of which 30 are of American manufacture, 4 Italian and 40 Russian (Soviet pilots). The presence in Hankow of 4 French aviators is also reported.

23,209 refugees encamped in the French Concession on January 7.

1,700 passengers (refugees, etc.) arrived in Shanghai on January 7, from Ningpo, Tinghai and Nantung-chow, whilst 850 left on the same day for Swatow, Hongkong and Ningpo.

17,730 tons of coal and 43,042 bags of salt on hand in the French Concession on January 8.

The Chinese Post Office, North Szechuen Road, has

decided that as from January 1, salaries of employees and workers will be reduced. Those earning less than $40 per month will not be affected. Those earning more than $40 per month will be paid $40 plus 60% of the difference between their actual salaries and $40.

TRANSLATIONS OF EXTRACTS FROM FRENCH POLICE INTELLIGENCE REPORT DATED DECEMBER 23, 1937.

5039A

27 2 37

A new Army - the 72nd - has just been formed. It is composed of the 67th. and 88th Divisions. Its commander is General SUN YUAN LIANG, the former Commander-in-Chief of the 71st Army.

The 71st army, comprising the 36th. and 87th Divisions, has been placed under the command of General WANG KING KIU, deputy chief of this army.

These two armies are now operating in the region of Siaofeng-Anchi to the north-west of Hangchow.

Four Japanese transports arrived in Shanghai on December 22 and landed about 200 marines and munitions. The transport "Nide Maru" left Shanghai at 2 p.m. on December 22 with 500 horses for an unknown destination.

The Japanese are pursuing their operations against Hangchow. The Japanese High Command announces that troops are pressing onto the provincial capital of Chekiang from three sides; one (KATAOKA, KOBAKAI, TOZOYE and FUJIAMA detachments) occupied Anchi on December 20. During the afternoon of December 21, Siaofeng (60 kms. North-West of Hangchow) was attacked but considerable resistance was met with.

Another column (YAMADA, FUKUI, TANIGAWA AND TSUDA detachments) operating along the Nanking-Hangchow highway, took Mokanshan from the Chinese forces on the morning of December 22. The same afternoon Japanese units approached Taitsing and Wukang, some 40 kms. to the north and north-west of Hangchow.

A third colum, working along the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway line, reached Changan (39 kms. north-west of Hangchow) during the afternoon of December 22. Fighting is being continued in that area.

The Japanese authorities are reported to have proposed to Mr. LING KANG HOU(he studied in Japan), Secretary-General of the Chinese Bankers' Association, that he assume the functions of Mayor of Shanghai. Mr. Ling is reported to have proceeded to Hongkong for the purpose of obtaining permission from the Central Authorities to take over this post, but as far as can be ascertained no agreement has yet been reached.

At present the Japanese turning to Mr. FU SIAO AN, managing director of the Commercial Bank of China. Mr. FU is said to have accepted this post in principle, but before giving a definite answer, he is reported to desire the support of Mr. CHANG SIAO LING, Chinese member of the French Municipal Council. Following a recent disagreement on the subject of the withdrawal of certain funds from the Chung Wei Bank by Mr. FU, which was refused by Mr. Chang, who is a member of the Board of Directors of this bank, it seems that no understanding will be possible between these two gentlemen.

24,965 refugees in camps, etc. in the French Concession on December 22.

1300 passengers (refugees) etc. arrived in Shanghai on December 22 from Nantungchow and Tientsin, whilst 800 left for Tinghai (Chekiang) on the same day.

13765 tons of coal and 50210 bags of salt on hand in the French Concession on December 23.

Anti-Japanese posters were found on walls on Rue Eugene Bard and Rue Ousongkiang yesterday.

Translation follows:-

(1) The Soviet Union has already despatched an expedition to fight Japan.

(2) We must do the imppossible to subscribe funds and gifts in kind in order to assist the Government in its struggle against the enemy.

(3) Chinese traitors have sold their ancestors.

(4) We will struggle to the end against Japan.

10

TRANSLATION OF EXTRACTS FROM FRENCH POLICE INTELLIGENCE REPORT DATED DECEMBER 21, 1937.

MILITARY HISTORY
No. S. B. D. 9039A
Date 23 12 37

Four Japanese transports arrived in Shanghai on December 20, landing 30 trucks, 200 large cases of explosives, gasolene, munitions and supplies. On the same day about 14,000 troops embarked on four other transports which left Shanghai for an unknown destination.

The Japanese continue to progress towards Hangchow. Units operating along the Nanking-Hangchow highway have dislodged the Chinese from positions at at Tsingsha. Japanese outposts are reported to have reached Shan-kiaopu, 3 kms. north of Wukang on the morning of December 20. Japanese armoured trains have been observed on the Shanghai-Hangchow Rly. at Changan, 39 kms. north-east of Hangchow. One column, operating along the Shanghai-Hangchow highway is nearing Haining. In order to facilitate these operations landings were made on the 19th. at Wengkiapu and Paishih, spots located on the north bank of the Tsientangkiang at 20 and 11 kms. to the east of Hangchow.

On the north bank of the Yangtze, Japanese forces operating along the Grand Canal, occupied on the 19th. Siennumiao, 15 kms. north-east of Yangchow. They are continuing their advance towards Kaoyu. Reconnaissance detachments have been observed near Shaopu, 25 kms. to the north of Yangchow..

On the Tsingpu Railway Line, the Japanese occupied Wuyi on the 18th. and Chuchow (Chuhsien) on the 19th. The Chinese have withdrawn towards Changpaling, 69 kms. north-west of Pukow.

MIB. 21 DEC 1937 SHANGHAI

According to the Chinese press, 10,000 Japanese troops are reported to have landed at Mirs Bay, 16 miles north-east of Hongkong and 14 miles south-west of Bias Bay at dawn on December 20. These troops are said to be advancing towards Waiyeung and Chwanmutow, a railway station of the Canton-Kowloon Line.

In our report of December 20 we indicated that two representatives of the Shanghai 'Ta Tao' Municipal Government were to proceed at 9.45 a.m. that morning to the Shanghai Municipal Bank, 462 Avenue Joffre in order to take over control. Mr. CHOW HWAN TSANG, manager, who received Messrs. LOU YU JU (residing at Passage 160, 423 Ave. Foch, French Concession) and TSUNG CHUNG MEI, the representaives in question, refused and stated that the management of the Bank would meet in order to disfuss the matter. LOU and TSUNG then withdrew after handing to Mr. CHOW a letter, the translation of which follows:

November 20.

To the Shanghai Municipal Bank.

I have the honour to bring to your notice that I have received Order No. 1, Character "Fu" of the Shanghai Ta Tao Municipal Government, conceived in the following terms:

"Our personal secretary Mr. CHING CHIEN is designated by the present order to occupy himself with the duties of assistant manager of the Shanghai Municipal Bank. He is requested to proceed to the bank immediately and to take over his duties and to report to us thereon."

I am sending you Messrs. LOU YU JU and TSUNG CHUNG MEI with the request that they be shown the balance sheet (debits and credits), seals, amounts deposited, etc., etc., and that they be handed over to them. I will make an official visit in a few days in order to take over control of the Bank.

(Signed and sealed) CHING CHIEN.

25,140 refugees in camps, etc. in the French Concession on December 20.

---

450 refugees left Shanghai on December 20 for Nantungchow whilst 568 ~~from~~ arrived from Tinghai on the same day.

14655 tons of coal and 52410 bags of salt on hand in the French Concession on December 21.

The Ma Ling Canned Goods Co., 808 Hungjao Road, removed into the Settlement on December 20. A large number of residents in the areas of Hungjao Road, Zikawei, Tou Sai Wei, etc. have already moved into the two Concessions. Their exodus is the result of the retreat of the Chinese Police and to certain rumours according to which the French soldiers barracked in the French Military Zone of Zikawei will withdraw after which the Japanese troops will take over as from December 23 this particular area. Twenty policemen from Tung Jen Ka, Avenue Haig, Police Station handed over at 2 p.m. December 20 their rifles, ammunition, and uniforms to the French Police at Zikawei on the instructions of Mr. HSU HUNG TAO, officer-in-charge of the station.

10

EXTRACTS FROM BRITISH POLICE MILITARY

REPORT DATED DECEMBER 16

8039A

22 12 37

Eight Japanese transports arrived in Shanghai on December 15. Four of them landed about 1000 troops, rice, munitions and supplies, one went up-river towards Kaochangmiao, whilst the other three took on about 2000 horses from the OSK (Yangtzepoo) and DKK Whangpoo Wharf and sailed for an unknown destination.

The new lines of defence of the Chinese troops are: between Luho (NE of Nanking), Chuchow (NW of Pukow), Chaohsien (NE of Wuhu) and Wuwei (W of Wuhu).

Japanese warships are showing growing activity between Formosa and the coasts of Fukien and Kwangtung.

In the course of a raid on Nanchang aerodrome (Kiangsi) on the 14th., 28 machines on the ground were destroyed and seven of the 14 machines which took to the air to give battle were downed. Japanese aviators are reported to have observed more than forty bombing planes on the ground, the majority of which were Martin machines.

---

cP.

D.C. S.B.

DNR

17/12

17 DEC 1937
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

18/12

EXTRACTS FROM FRENCH POLICE INTELLIGENCE REPORT
OF DECEMBER 16, 1937

'Sin Wan Pao' continues to appear and refuses to submit to Japanese censorship. "China Evening News" and "Eastern Times" continue to appear, but do not submit to Japanese censorship.

25, 793 refugees in the French Concession on December 15.

1700 refugees left Shanghai on December 15 for Ningpo, Tsingtao and Tientsin, whilst 2350 arrived on the same day from Ningpo, Nantungchow.

15740 tons of coal on hand in French Concession on December 15, whilst on the same day there was also on hand 54,410 bags of salt.

On December 15, 45 interned prisoners - 26 militiamen, 17 policemen and 2 volunteers - were released.

At 2.30 p.m. December 15, for Japanese infantrymen, armed, came to the corner of Avenue Haig and Columbia Road in a truck in an effort to pass through the French Concession into the Safety Zone. As a result of intervention on the part of French soldiers, the Japanese withdre w.

10

TRANSLATIONS OF EXTRACTS FROM FRENCH POLICE INTELLIGENCE REPORT DATED DECEMBER 20, 1937

D. 8039A
21 12 37

The 'Social Daily News' announces that important modifications are about to be brought into the organisation of the Chinese High Command. The operations in Shansi, it is said, will be directed by the commander of the Eigth Route Army (ex-communist). CHU TEH is reported to have been appointed Commander-in-chief. He will probably be assisted by PENG TEH HUI and HSU HSIANG CHUAN. General LI TSUNG JEN. C-in-C of troops operating in the Tsingpu sector, will be recalled to Hankow in order that he may direct military operations on the Pinghan front. He will be replaced by Gen. TANG SHEN CHIH, ex-commander of the Nanking Defence activities.

Troops concentrated in Anhwei and Kiangsi will be placed under the direct orders of Gen. PAI KUNG HSI.

Gen. CHANG FAH KWEI will continue to command the troops on the Hangchow front.

A new army has been formed in Hangchow for the defence of Chekiang. It has been placed under the orders of Gen. HUANG SHAO HSIUNG, President of the Chekiang Provincial Government. His Chief of Staff is Gen. LI KWEI WEN. The army comprises six independent brigades - 1st., 6th., 54th., 55th., 58th., and 45th.

Seven Japanese transports arrived in Shanghai on December 18. One landed gasolene supplies. Six arrived empty, four of which took on rice and ammunition at various Shanghai wharves. These steamers were later seen off Woosung. The remaining two transports took on about 1000 troops and ammunition and left for an unknown destination.

Eight further transports arrived here on December 19. Four of them with about 500 troops continued up the river in the direction of Kaochangmiao. The other four took on rice,

munitions and gasolene from various local wharves and left for unknown destinations.

On the Hangchow sector the Japanese are reported to be making slow progress. They are said to be converging on Hangchow in four columns. One is said to be advancing along the Nanking-Hangchow Highway, its outposts having reached Wukang. Another column is reported to operating along the Grand Canal and is now close to Tsungteh. A third column is said to be progressing along the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway. Japanese armoured trains are reported to have been observed at Chowwangmiao, some 45 kilometres to the north-west of Hangchow. A fourth column is said to be advancing along the Shanghai-Hangchow highway, with its advance-guard having reached Haining.

Mr. ARSENE HENRY, French Ambassador to Japan, on December 18 visited Mr. HORINOUCHI, Vice-Minister of Foreign Affairs and requested that the Japanese Government take such measures as were deemed necessary to maintain the safety of French naval vessels anchored off Hankow.

TRANSLATION OF FRENCH POLICE REPORT NO.2051/S DATED 20.9.37.

SUBJECT: Mme. Chiang Kai Shek's visit to Shanghai.

8039A/19
21 9 37

Madame CHIANG KAI SHEK, accompanied by two armed body-guards and a personal maid, arrived here at 2.11.20 a.m. September 18, by the Shanghai Nanking highway via Soochow.

She entered the Settlement by Brenan Road. As her body guards were armed, the British soldiers on duty prevented Mme. CHIANG and her suite from entering the Settlement. After a certain amount of argument, a British officer permitted Mme. CHIANG to telephone to her brother, Dr. T.V. SOONG, who arrived on the spot a short time later. Thanks to the efforts of Dr. SOONG, Mme. CHIANG was able to proceed. She went direct to the residence of Dr. H.H. KUNG, where she arrived at 1.35 p.m. She had an interview there with Madame KUNG. At about 4 p.m. she proceeded to her own home at 9 Route Francis Garnier. At 5.10 p.m. she left and returned to the KUNG residence. At 7 p.m. Mme. CHIANG KAI SHEK, accompanied by her brother, left by car for Soochow via Route Ghisi. At Soochow Dr. T.V. SOONG had an interview of an important nature with the Generalissimo. Dr. SOONG returned to Shanghai at 5 a.m. on the 19th. After his arrival he made his way to 262 Route Fergusson, the home of Mr. MAZOT, and remained there until 11 a.m. when he went to his own residence.

As a result of the trouble which Mme. CHIANG KAI SHEK had with the British Military Post at Brenan Road, the Chinese Authorities are reported to have decided to advise Chinese notables going to or from Shanghai to make use of the Route Ghisi entrance into the French Concession or Settlement.

Extract from the daily bulletin of the S.M.P. dated 18.9.1937.

Madame Chiang Kai Shek arrived in Shanghai from Nanking at 11 a.m. September 18 by road. Madame Chiang's car was escorted by two other cars containing bodyguards. She is at present residing at 581 Rue Herve de Sieyes, the residence of Mr. T.V. Soong.

D.S. C No 213
file D.B.R. 249.



10

8039 A
20 9 37

EXTRAIT DU RAPPORT JOURNALIER DU 16 SEPTEMBRE 1937

2ème partie

C. RENSEIGNEMENTS SUR LES ARMEES ROUGES CHINOISES.

La 8ème armée de marche serait transférée au Shansi.

Un télégramme privé de Pékin, reproduit par le journal "Hwa Mei Wan Pao" du 15 septembre, rapporte que les unités de la 8ème armée de marche (anciennes troupes rouges) sont arrivées le 13 à Yuanping (à 125 km. environ au nord de Taiyuan - Shansi), en route pour Tatung.

C 17/9

10

8039 h
24 8 3

5.45 p.m. August 22 from the French Police:

The transport "Shiretoko" capable of carrying 2,000 men arrived at 4 p.m. August 22, and is lying at the China Merchants Central Wharf. Marines are now being landed.

Four Japanese cruisers are taking upm positions viz.

Natori - Buoys 9-10
Yubary - " 13-14
} Midstream.

Two other cruisers are lying in midstream facing the "China Transport Wharf" in such a position as to suggest that an attempt will be made to land troops at Tungkou, Pootung.

9.50 p.m. August 22

The French Police report that there is a French citizen residing at either ~~151 Thorne Road~~ or in ~~Mark~~ Lane ~~(?)~~ 81 FORD Thorburn Road and wished to know whether it will be possible to locate her. Her name is Madame ~~Villiers~~ VILLIARD. (Hongkew communicated with: both these addresses are on the other side of the Hongkew Creek and nothing can be done at the moment.)

10.25 p.m. August 22:

Listening in to "Evening Post" broadcast as per instructions. The words "convicts were pushed through the British lines in the Western District at 1 p.m. to-day" were used but the whole tone of the broadcast was completely innocuous.

DNK 23/8

2nd 23/8

8039A

TRANSLATION FROM FRENCH POLICE MILITARY BULLETIN OF AUGUST 22,1937

Following an arrangement made between the Shanghai Municipal Council and the Chinese Judicial Authorities, 5,900 of the 6,231 prisoners at present in Ward Road Gaol, will be freed in lots of 500 as from midday to-day. The first 500 was evacuated by the Settlement Police without difficulty and escorted to the limit of the British Defence Sector at the spot where the railway crosses Great Western Road.

The rumour reproduced in the American newspaper "Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury" that these prisoners were going to be incorporated in the Chinese Army was immediately followed by Japanese reaction, opposition being shown to the departure of the second batch of prisoners which should have taken place at 4 p.m.

2378

D-8039A/13

WCT/

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 22, 1938.

Subject: Lights believed to be signals seen in tower of Yangtsze Hotel, Yunnan Road.

Made by D.S.I. Logan Forwarded by C. Crawford D.C.

As a result of a report having been received to the effect that signalling by means of lights was observed in the tower of the Yangtsze Hotel, Yunnan Road, between 1.30 a.m. and 2.43 a.m. July 20, 1938, observation was kept on the Hotel by a member of the Special Branch posted in the Woo Kong Hotel, corner of Foochow and Fokien Roads, on the night of July 21/22, 1938, but nothing suspicious was seen. Special Branch detectives visited the Yangtsze Hotel at 11.30 a.m. July 22, 1938, but failed to find anything that would indicate that signalling was being done from the roof garden or the tower. In the course of an examination of the premises, it was observed that an electric light bulb, set on top of the elevator engine located in the tower aforesaid, showed a light every time the elevator was in motion and became extinguished as soon as the elevator stopped and also when the latter was passing the different floors. This light would appear to be the explanation of what was suspected to be signalling. The light is an indicator to the engine attendant that the elevator is functioning. Windows in the engine room face due East and due South. It was explained by the manager of the Hotel that he had painted the windows of the room in question shortly after August 13, 1937, but that with the advent of the hot weather the windows were recently thrown open.

miss Watt
See I.W.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 23 JULY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH OFFICE

FILE

Comm.
For Information.
J. Robertson D.C. (SB)

A. Logan
D. S. I.

13

FM. G. 55M-28 HTY

File No. 8039 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch/Station/6 38

REPORT

Date June 7, 19 38

Subject Mysterious lights reported seen from 7th floor of Sun Company Building, Nanking Road.

Made by D.S.I. Logan *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.C.

On 1.6.38 information was received from Mr. V.H. Bourne, Deputy Treasurer-Revenue, Shanghai Municipal Council, to the effect that while he was sitting on the verandah of the Race Club between 7.15 p.m. and 8 p.m., 31.5.38, he observed what appeared to be signalling by lights from the 7th floor of the Sun Company Building, Nanking Road near Lloyd Road. The lights, which appeared to be flashed off and on as in Morse Code, were observed coming from the 4th and 1st window from Lloyd Road. As the 7th floor of the Sun Company Building faces Pootung, Mr. Bourne suspected that some person was communicating with mobile units in that area.

Observation was kept on the building nightly from June 1st to June 5th by members of the Special Branch, but nothing suspicious was seen.

The floor in question is used as an amusement resort, being part of the Roof Garden, therefore it does not appear likely that such a public place would be chosen as a place from which to signal by means of lights.

As a matter of courtesy, Mr. Bourne was informed of the result of enquiries.

W. Logan
D.S.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE ★ 7 JUNE 1938 ★ SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

DBR. 7/6

D.C.(Special Branch)

K 36/9.

8039A
19-10-37

P.

October 19, 37.

Max Schibler, Esq.,
Manager,
Park Hotel,
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter of October 16 refuting the allegations made by a Japanese spokesman, and published in the press, with regard to the use by Chinese officers of the Park Hotel roof as an observation post and stating that the observation post in question was established, and is manned, by the United States Marine Corps.

In reply I have to state that the contents of your letter have been brought to the attention of the Japanese Naval and Military Authorities.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Secretary.

T.

K 35/9.

L3

PARK HOTEL

Shanghai, October 16, 1937.

The Secretary,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
Shanghai.

Dear Sir:

With reference to the allegations made by the Japanese spokesman and published in the Press to-day, stating that the roof of the Park Hotel is being used as an observation post by Chinese officers, we beg to inform you that the top of our building is being occupied by the U.S. Marine Corps as an observation post; application to install this post was made by Captain R.A. Boone, Brigade Intelligence Office together with an Inspector of the Municipal Police. No one except marine and naval personnel is admitted.

We also wish to emphasize that no unauthorized person is permitted to loiter in any part of our building and that we gladly submit to inspections of the Shanghai Municipal Police at any time and without notice.

With a view to prevent any misunderstanding, we would greatly appreciate if you could kindly notify both the Chinese and Japanese military authorities, of the above.

Thanking you, we are,

Yours faithfully,

MAX SCHIBLER,

Manager.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 3037 H

REPORT

Date October 18, 19 37.

Subject Japanese allegation that Park Hotel is being used as an observation point.

Made by D.S. Lockwood. *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

With reference to the endorsement by the Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch) on the attached excerpts from the Shanghai Times dated October 17, 1937, I have to report that no signalling has been observed from the Park Hotel during the past few weeks. Inspector Perkins, Officer i/c Sinza Station stated that the Foreign Y.M.C.A., Park Hotel, Bubbling Well Road, and the Sun Company, Yu Ya Ching Road, were under continual observation by detectives and uniform staff. In addition the American Authorities have taken adequate measures to counteract any method of visual signalling. Observation still continues and in the event of any untoward incidents the matter will be made the subject of a report.

F. D. Lockwood.
D. S.

D.S.B. 18/10

D. C. (Special Branch). DC (SB)
Please Note. A Baseless rumour

19/10

19 OCT 1937

File DSB 19/10

SHANGHAI TIMES - 17.10.37.

Charges that the Park Hotel is being used by the Chinese Army as an observation point were reiterated yesterday morning by a Japanese naval spokesman, who, however, admitted that the practice "might be surreptitious." The Chinese observers, he added, are "probably stationed below the floors used by the United States' Marine Corps" for similar purposes.

Si
Consult Dept Perkins re such possibilities at present.

D.S. Lockwood.
C. 18/10

D.C. S.B.
D.B.R.

18/10

18 OCT 1937

SHANGHAI TIMES - 16.10.37.

Park Hotel Roof Held By Marines

Alleged Use By Chinese As Observation Post Officially Denied

Allegations that the Park Hotel, Shanghai's 22-storey pile on Bubbling Well Road, is being used by Chinese as an artillery observation post were made at the press conference yesterday by the Japanese Naval spokesman.

"The Japanese authorities are in possession of definite information to the effect that observers high up in the Park Hotel building were in communication with the Chinese batteries in Chapei during the barrage on Thursday evening," declared the spokesman.

The Japanese authorities had expected the S.M.C. to take such steps as would be necessary to prevent the use of buildings within the Settlement for such purposes, the Japanese continued, and the attention of the Shanghai Municipal Council would be drawn to the matter.

Interviewed last night, Captain Boone, United States Marine Corps, described the Japanese allegation as untrue inasmuch as the American Marines were using the roof of the Park Hotel as an observation post, and permission for access to the roof was refused to all but accredited personnel. This rule, he said, was strictly adhered to.

A denial also was issued by the Chinese official spokesman last night.

Date 16 OCT. 1937

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Wells C.P.

S.C.J. has already at the request of the Japanese
Consulate
with drawn we are keeping down observation posts
as again
to do so & it is very important that the building
as suggested
by you should be so used. I suggest D.C. (T)
take a strong line with the Manager.
16/x



DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date October 14 1937

Subject Observation Post on the roof of the Nisshin Kisen Kaisha building located at No. 5, The Bund.

Made by D.S. Larby Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I

Further to the attached reports from Central Station dated October 12 and 13 respectively, regarding the utilization by Japanese Naval Officers of the roof of the Nisshin Kisen Kaisha building for purposes of observation, enquiries by members of the Special Branch indicate that the information contained in the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury of October 12 (Vide attached newspaper cutting) is substantially correct.

On October 14, when questioned by Special Branch detectives in the presence of Mr. W.B.O. Middleton, a director of Burkill and Sons, Ltd. whose offices are located in the N.K.K. building, Sung Ah-kong (孫阿康), operator of one of the elevators in the aforementioned premises, stated that on Saturday, October 9, between 9 a.m. and 10 a.m., eight or nine Japanese wearing mustard coloured uniforms arrived in two motor cars at the N.K.K. building and in the company of the chief of the Import Department of the Nisshin Kisen Kaisha proceeded to the roof of the building where they remained for a period of about twenty minutes. One of the observation party was carrying a large and powerful pair of binoculars.

Sung Ah-kong further stated that members of the shore and floating staff of the Nisshen Kisen Kaisha frequently visited the roof for the express purpose of observation, particularly during the late afternoon and evening.

The above information was confirmed by Mr. J.L. Mears of Thomson and Company whose offices are also located in the N.K.K. building at the Canton Road entrance of which two Sikh Police Constables are at present posted.

FM 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

In view of the possibility of further visits to the roof being made by Japanese Naval or Military officers, and by members of the staff of the Nisshen Kisen Kaisha, the liftman, Sung Ah-kong, was instructed that in the event of his conducting any persons to the roof he was to inform Mr. Middleton who would immediately inform the Special Branch.

It is of interest to note that an uninterrupted view of the roof of the N.K.K. building may be obtained from the top of the Robert Dollar building, 51, Canton Road. In this connection, Mr. Middleton expressed the opinion that Mr. H.E. Gibson of the Robert Dollar Company would be only too pleased to arrange for the Municipal Police to be granted all facilities for conducting any observation which might be considered necessary. A fairly comprehensive view of the roof of the N.K.K. building may also be obtained from the Police observation post.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

F. 22 F
A.S. 2000-8-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
13th October 1937.

CRIME REGISTER No :— Mis.No.740/37.

Diary Number:— 2. Nature of Offence :—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Mr.M.C.Ford, news editor of The Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury, No.19, Avenue Edward VII, who could not be interviewed on the evening of October 12th 1937, was seen by the undersigned about 9.30 a.m.on October 13th 1937 at his office at aforementioned address with reference to the publication on former date, which alleged that the Nisshen Kissen Kaisha Building,No. 5, The Bund had been utilised by the Japanese military during the past few days as an observation post to view Pootung. From the facts ascertained by D.S.Hide it was pointed out to him that it was apparent he had possibly submitted the story on hearsay. He stated a certain foreigner in an office nearby had informed him about having seen Japanese military and latterly a Japanese in plain clothes keeping observation from the location stated. However, on the morning of October 12th 1937 two of their photographers kept watch on the Nisshen Kissen Kaisha roof with the intent to take photographs of the persons keeping observations from it, but were unsuccessful. Mr.M.C.Ford would not divulge the foreigner's name who informed his office by telephone, consequently it was asked of him to retract the allegation made on the fact he could not substantiate it. Over and above he was strongly

Special Branch copy.

F. 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— -2-

..... Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

informed it was dangerous to permit such publications without verification, hence the reason for the S.M.P. taking such a serious view of the article referred to, therefore he stated he would put a statement in the paper on the afternoon of October 13th 1937 withdrawing the allegation.

It may be noted that a Chinese reporter named Mr.L. Zee was the one who wrote the information about the supposed military post.

Alexander Tayler
Detective Inspector.

"A"

Misc.No. 740/37. Central Oct. 12th, 37.

1.

Allegations published in the Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury regarding the establishment of a Japanese Military Observation Post on the roof of the Nisshin Kisaen Kaisha Building at No. 5 The Bund.

P.A. Let Editor see this report & ask for a correction. Such reports might cause an unfortunate incident. 13 OCT. 1937

Spare Branch Copy

Enquiries in connection with the above report were conducted by J.D.S. Kobayashi and the undersigned who interviewed Mr. T. Takeuchi, manager of the Nisshin Kisaen Kaisha at 4p.m. on the 12-10-37.

Mr. Takeuchi stated that since he was approached by the same detectives shortly after the outbreak of hostilities regarding similar allegations contained in the Chinese Press, the one and only door giving access to the roof has been kept locked, and to the best of his knowledge no person of any description has since gained entry thereto. He further stated that no Military or Naval officers or men either in plain clothes or uniform, have visited the premises since the middle of September when a small group of naval officers called in connection with the chartering of some of the Company's ships.

After having obtained the key from the Marine Superintendent's office detectives proceeded to the roof, (the door of which bore a notice in Japanese to the effect that entrance is prohibited) where nothing of an unusual nature was noted. It is, however, of interest to note that an unobstructed view of the roof can be gained

Misc. No.740/37."C".

1/Sheet 2.

from several buildings in the vicinity, including the Hongkong & Shanghai Bank, the Mercantile Bank and the North China Daily News.

Mr. Takeuchi expressed concern regarding the allegations and requested the Police to take all possible measures to prevent further reports of a similar nature. He added that Police inspection of premises would be welcomed at all times.

D. S.
J.D.S. Kobayashi.

Sen.Det/i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

26329

The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, Tuesday, October 12, 1937

Japanese Using Bund Building As Observation

Post To View Pootung Reported On Roof Of N.K.K.

OFFICERS WATCH CHINESE TROOPS

Observers Pay Visits To Roof In Past Few Days

Japanese, in uniform and in plainclothes, were seen on top of the Nisshin Kisen Kaisha building, 5 The Bund at the corner of Canton Road, during the last few days drawing maps and making observations of the Chinese positions in Pootung. The building commands a good view of Pootung Point, it is understood.

A large group of uniformed Japanese, believed to be naval officers, arrived at that building on Saturday and proceeded to the roof to make observations. Some drew maps, while others watched with binoculars. A lone Japanese in plainclothes, however, was seen this morning on the roof.

N.K.K. is a Japanese shipping firm. Several of her ships had been seized by Chinese authorities in the upper Whangpoo when the Chinese authorities effected the boom off Nantao bund.

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS, OCTOBER, 26, 1937.

JAPANESE CHARGES DENIED

Park Hotel Not Used As An Observation Post

The Japanese naval spokesman at yesterday's press conference asserted that the Navy had definite proof that the Chinese were utilizing the Park Hotel as an observation post from which they communicated with their military headquarters, directing aerial activities and their batteries in Chapei. Questioned, he said that the attention of the Municipal Council will be called to the matter and he hoped that steps would be taken to prevent a recurrence.

A representative of the "North-China Daily News" conveyed this information to a high police official in charge of subversive activities against the peace and order of the Settlement, who in no uncertain terms stated that no Chinese military agents were using the Park Hotel premises for such purposes. The hotel was in the American Marine sector, who would not tolerate operations of this nature.

(13)

8039H
14-10-37

October 12, 1937.

D. C. (Divisions).

In accordance with the Commissioner's instructions, I interviewed Mr. Paul Y. Tso, representative of Dao Kwei Kee building contractor for the new Bank of China building at 11.30 a.m. 11-10-37 and arranged that two of the six C.P.Cs. now guarding the Council's temporary rice godown inside the premises be posted, during the hours of darkness, to prevent any one ascending above the third floor of the building for the next three or four days until arrangements now underway to have all the refugees in the building repatriated to their native homes are completed.



It was also arranged that all unnecessary lights in rooms facing the Bund be suppressed and necessary lights be dimmed. Instructions were also given that the use of torchlights be prohibited.

The contractor seems most anxious to assist the Police.



Divisional Officer,
"A" Division.

FILE
H 13/10

13/10

13/10

223 B.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

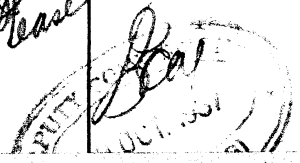
Date 9.10.1937

DC Davis

Do A should see contractor and
learn what arrangements are possible to
prevent any signalling from the roof, or
any action of coolies which might give
rise to complaint in this respect

J.M. Gerrard
C

Please do so



80348
8 10 37

"A"
Misc.727/37. Central
8th October 37.

A.

RE SUSPECTED SIGNALLING FROM THE TOP OF THE NEW BANK OF CHINA BUILDING.

At 1.10 a.m. 8-10-37, a telephone message was received from Major Burke (Marshy) to the effect that signalling had been observed from the top of the new Bank of China Building on The Bund.

C.P
Japanese Canal Bank complained about signalling from K Building about four weeks ago possibly K Contractor should be warned.
8 OCT 1937
Special Branch Copy

Enquiries were made by C.D.C.44 and the undersigned who searched the building from top to bottom but no trace of any suspicious person was found. The building is eighteen stories high and is still in an unfinished stete There are six C.I.C.s, Nos. 464, 163, 200, 213, 681 and 621 on duty at night posted in the building especially to watch the rice. Besides these there are several plain clothes watchmen employed by the various contractor etc, who are working in the building. Also there are more than one hundred coolies with their families living there, most of whom have electric torches owing to there being no lighting system as yet.

D.S. S.B
DBL
8/10

While questioning some of these coolies one named Tsung Yih San(陳一山), 48, Kiangsu, M/coolie, volunteered the information that about a quarter of an hour prior to the detectives' visit he had observed a male Chinese of the coolie class descending the stairs with a torch in his hand. Tsung sleeps on the second floor but had gone up to the tenth floor to watch the artillery battle. It was

on this floor that he saw this man, and guessed the time to be about 12.30 a.m.

Enquiries among the C.P.C.s and watchmen elicited the fact that there is no check whatsoever on who enters, there being so many coolies working for different firms, the majority of which sleep on the premises, that the watchmen naturally do not know all of them.

As regard the coolie Tsung's story, this would not seem unusual because as already stated most of the coolie have flashlights and probably quite a few of them ventured up to the top floors to view the artillery battle which was in progress at the time.

It is therefore thought that Major Burke mistakenly saw the flashing of lights caused by coolies mounting and descending the stairs and quite excusably imagined it to be signalling.

D. S.
C.D.C.44

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Date 6-10-37

REPORT

File No. Misc:627/37.
4-10-37
LOUZA Station,
Date October, 4, 1937.

Subject Shanghai Gas Company alleged to be used as observation post by Japanese.

Made by C. D. I. Sharman *Forwarded by* J. McFarlane C.I.

Sir,

With reference to above allegation made by Col. Sung, Secretary to Gen. Yang Hu, on the afternoon of 4-10-37 I interviewed Mr. W.J. Baker, Engineer in Chief and Mr. C.F. King, Supt of workshops. They both agree that the allegation is without foundation. The only Japanese employee of the firm (a canvasser) has not been seen since the beginning of hostilities. There is no tower in the ordinary sense of the word on the premises. There is a small gas holder at the corner of Yu Ya Ching and Soochow Roads about 70 feet high, the roof of which is very difficult of access and is only visited when repairs have to be carried out.

Tell Col. Sung his infm. is entirely wrong. Letter.

5 OCT. 1937

The workshop is a three-story building about 50 feet high, and has a flat roof which is easily accessable by stairs. This roof is sometimes visited by employees but very little of the Chapei area can be seen from there. A Russian watchman is on duty at the gate, day and night, and only employees with badges and business are allowed on the premises, and as the workshops are open day and night it is extremely unlikely that any unauthorised person could be on the premises without it being generally known.

O.C. Sp. Br.
Col Sung informed result of enquiries which he much appreciates. Gen Chen Shao Kang will be duly informed. Jan 7/10

C. Sharman
C. D. I.

D. D. C. "A" Division. D.C. C.I.D. Sp. Br.

DO

Information.

File DBR.

7/10.

Mason.
D.D.C.A. 7/10

13

FORM NO. 3
G. P. W.-11-36

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch 2039 H

REPORT

Date October 3 1937.

Subject (in full) Telephone message from Col. L.P. Sung

Made by and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

At 6 p.m. October 2, Col. Sung, Secretary to General Yang Hu, telephoned to state that according to a report received by General Chu Shao Liang, Commander-in-Chief of the Shanghai Forces, certain Japanese have used the tower of the Shanghai Gas Coy, Thibet Road, for observation purposes. General Chu requests General Yang Hu to protest to the British Authorities against the alleged breach of neutrality.

Tan Shaoliang
Superintendent.

DBK.
3/10

D. C. (Cr. & Sp. Branches)

Sent Ref
as above
Mosen
220 A 10
4/10

FORM NO. 3
G. 11-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch xxxxxx

REPORT

Date Sept. 30 *19* 37.

Subject (in full) Newspaper Reports alleging Sinza Road Water Tower being used by Japanese observers.

Made W/ *and* *Forwarded by* C.D.I. Ross

In connection with the attached newspaper reports, a spokesman of the U.S.M.C. Intelligence Office denied that there was any truth in the report being circulated that Japanese had been given permission to use or were using the Shanghai Water Works Company's tower on Sinza Road as an observation post. He stated, however, that on or about Sunday, one foreigner and one Japanese in uniform, members of the S.V.C., attempted to go up the tower but were refused permission by the American Marines on guard there. He further stated that since the outbreak of hostilities numerous persons have sought permission or tried to go up the tower for observation purposes but all were turned away.

30 SEPT. 1937

30 SEP 1937

C. D. I.

D. C. (Cr. & Sp. Branches).

See below.

File

1/10.

FORM NO. 3
G. [illegible]-11-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch ~~xxxxx~~

REPORT

Date Sept. 29 1937.

Subject (in full) Telephone message from Mr. Chen Kuh Sung re Japanese using Sinza Road Water Tower as observation post.

Made by..... and ..... *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Mr. Chen Kuh Sung, Chief of the Chinese Press Censorship Bureau, telephoned this afternoon enquiring if there is any truth in a report which the Chinese newspapers have forwarded for publication alleging that Japanese members of the S.V.C. had been using the Sinza Road Water Tower for observation in order to direct aerial bombing by the Japanese aeroplanes.

Mr. Chen was informed that the news was absolutely incorrect and requested to prohibit the publication which he has agreed to do.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 30 SEP. 1937 CRIME BRANCH

Tan Shao Liang

Superintendent.

D. C. (Cr. & Sp. Branches).

DBH 29/9

Translation from Russian newspaper "NOVOSTI DNIA"(Russian Daily News),September 29,1937. Published by the Russian Publishing Co. 620 Avenue Foch. Editor- Mr.V.A. Chilikin

JAPANESE VOLUNTEERS WERE SIGNALLING from S.W.W. Tower.

- Yesterday members of the Japanese Company,S.V.C.,armed with binoculars and telescopes got on top of the S.W.W.Company's tower,Sinza Road, and from there signalled to the Japanese,- stated Mr. O.K.Yui,Mayor of Greater Shanghai,during the course of the press conference yesterday evening.

- As soon as I received this information from the Chinese Army Headquarters in Shanghai Area -stated the Mayor to representatives of the press,- I immediately telephoned to Major K.M. Bourne,Commissioner of Police of the International Settlement, and brought this information to his notice. Major Bourne replied that, indeed, such fact nad taken place when two members of the Japanese Company,S.V.C., got on that tower allegedly out of curiosity,but were removed from there by the American Marines guarding the sector where the tower in question is located.

- How could the Japanese volunteers pass through the cordon of the American Marines? asked one of the American journalists Mr. Yui.

- Apparently, by taking advantage of the priviliges they had as members of a unit which is a part of the Foreign Defence Force in Shanghai, replied the Mayor.

According to reports of the Chinese Army Headquarters, continued Mr.O.K.Yui,Japanese observers have been visiting this tower regularly since September 25 for the purpose of signalling. The Chinese Army Headquarters upon receipt of the first report to this effect arranged for a watch to be kept and after the presence of the Japanese on the tower had been confirmed, I was communicated with.

- Why should your snipers not "remove" them from the tower without making any fuss about it ? asked an American journalist.

- This is a remarkable suggestion, I will pass it to the Chinese Army Headquarters, laughed the Mayor.

"NOVOSTI DNIA", September 29,1937

Яп-волонтеры сигнализировали с вышки водонапорной башни.

— Чины японской роты Шанхайскаго Волонтерскаго Корпуса вчера днем забрались на водонапорную башню Шанхайской Водопроводной Компаніи на Синза род, вооруженные бинoклями и подзорными трубами и оттуда сигнализировали японцам,— заявил вчера вечером во время пресс-конференціи лорд-мэр Великаго Шанхая О.К. Юй.

— Как только ко мнѣ поступило об этом донесеніе от штаба китайской арміи в шанхайском раіонѣ—заявил представителям прессы лорд-мэр, я немедленно позвонил начальнику полицейских сил Международнаго Сеттльмента майору К. М. Барн и сообщил ему об этом. Майор Барн мнѣ отвѣтил, что такой фактъ дѣйствительно имѣл мѣсто, когда два чина японской роты Шанх. Волонтерскаго Корпуса забрались на башню, якобы из любопытства, но были удалены оттуда американскими маринами, которые несут охрану сектора, в котором находится водонапорная башня Шанхайской Водопроводной Компаніи.

— Каким же образом японскіе волонтеры прошли через кордон американских марин?—задает вопрос один из американских журналистов мэру Юй.

— Повидимому, пользуясь своими привилегіями чинов отряда, входящаго в состав шанхайскаго иностраннаго охраннаго гарнизона — отвѣтил мэр.

— Согласно сообщеній китайскаго штаба, японскіе наблюдатели посѣщали эту башню регулярно с 25 сентября и производили оттуда сигнализацію. Штаб кит. войск, получив первое сообщеніе установил наблюденіе и, когда было подтверждено наличіе японцев на этой башнѣ — мнѣ было об этом сообщено—продолжал мэр О. К. Юй.

— Почему-бы вашим снайперам было просто не «снять» их оттуда? — спрашивает американскій журналист.

— Это замѣчательное предложеніе, я его передам китайскому штабу—отвѣтил со смѣхом лорд-мэр.

— Далѣе лорд-мэр категорически опроверг японскія сообщенія о том, что в помѣщеніи Муниципальнаго Совѣта Великаго Шанхая в Кіангванѣ был найден контракт с представителями одной иностранной дежавы на поставку Китаю 45.000.000 обойм разрывных пуль «дум-дум».

— Интересно, с каких пор я, лорд-мэр Великаго Шанхая, стал агентом по продажѣ и покупкѣ оружія и военнаго снаряженія? — смѣясь спросил лорд—мэр. Может быть кто нибудь или сами японцы отвѣтят на этот вопрос?

— Судя по тѣм ужасам, которые переживают мирные жители и разсматривая раненія пострадавших, — можно судить, что единственной страной, которая в настоящее время производит эти пули, является Японія—добавил мэр Юй.

Переходя к японским обвиненіям о пользованіи якобы китайскими артилеристами снарядов, начиненных газом, лорд-мэр заявил, что эта выдумка, нужная для того, чтобы потом, употребив газ самим, ссылаться на китайцев, что тѣ первые начали газовыя атаки — закончил лорд-мэр О. К. Юй.

Translation of extract from Russian newspaper SLOVO, September 29, 1937. Publisher and Editor - Mr. I.M. Altadukeff, 238 Avenue du Roi Albert.

In conclusion the Mayor stated: " I have received reports to the effect that beginning from September 26 the fire of the Japanese artillery in Hongkew has been corrected from the top of the Shanghai Water Works Tower situated in Sinza Road.

Yesterday, Commander of the Chapei-Markham Road Sector reported to me by phone that shells were falling nearer and nearer and asked me to remove the Japanese artillery men from the said tower. I immediately telephoned to the Shanghai Municipal Police asking them to make investigations into this matter. The police investigations ascertained that there were two members of the Japanese Company, S.V.C., on the tower in question, who observed the artillery fire through binoculars and corrected it by signalling to the Japanese batteries. The Police requested these volunteers who corrected artillery fire to leave the tower of the Shanghai Water Works, a British concern.

Thus an international incident was created.

The fact that teh abovementioned sector is guarded by the American Marines is also not without a piquant interest."

"SLOVO", September 29,1937

Китайская сводка.

Вчера мэр Великаго Шанхая О. К. Юй сообщил иностранной прессѣ очередную оффиціальную сводку китайскаго штаба дѣйствующей арміи на фронтѣ под Шанхаем.

1. Послѣ затишья в теченіе двух дней японскіе войска в секторѣ Лотьена в понедѣльник и вчера утром показывали значительную активность. Вчера они повели атаку в большом масштабѣ, но атакующіе были отбиты. Замѣтно, что японскія пушки увеличили дальность своего обстрѣла так, чтобы обстрѣливать поселок Ссу-сіанг-кунг-мяо в 200 метров к западу от Лотьена на шоссе Лотьен-Кадинг.

2. К востоку от Люхонга китайскіе войска продолжали удерживать свои позиціи, имѣя центром мост Юнган род. Японскія попытки пробиться через лѣвый фланг китайцев и перерѣзать их линію сообщеній между Дацаном и Люхонгом снова потерпѣли неудачу.

3. По сообщеніям китайских развѣдчиков, проникших в район Гражданскаго Центра, японскія войска там сооружают прочные окопы вдоль границы этой зоны.

4. Японскіе аэропланы продолжали совершать развѣдку над Чапеем и Путунгом. Вчера утром и днем японскіе бомбовозы снова сбросили там ряд бомб, не причинивших особаго вреда.

5. Вчера на пресс конференціи японцы сообщили, что японскими войсками, занявшими Гражданскій Центр, был обнаружен контракт на покупку 45.000.000 патрон с пулями «дум дум» у одной иностранной державы. На это мэр задал вопрос «с каких пор он является агентом по поставкѣ оружія». Японцы не указали страны, в которой был принят заказ, но, судя по жестокости японцев, проявленной ими против невоюющих граждан, можно предположить, что такой страной фабрикующей 45.000.000 пуль «дум дум» могла быть только Японія.

6. Вчера японскій докладчик снова сообщил о том, что китайцы примѣняют чихательный газ, в снарядах посылаемых в японцев. Это сообщеніе абсолютная утка и, видимо, ее японцы распространяют, готовясь к газовым атакам.

Вчера 12 японских аэропланов совершили воздушную бомбардировку Чапея и китайских позицій у Маркам род и Сѣвернаго вокзаля ШНжд. Ущерб причиненный бомбами китайским позиціям очень невелик. Отряд японских маринов вчера повел наступленіе на китайскіе позиціи в Чапеѣ от Джуконг род, но это наступленіе было отбито китайцами, потерявшими одного убитым и 3 раненными. У японцев потери от 8-10 маринов. Общее положеніе в Чапеѣ прочное и, как заявил О. К. Юй по телефону, командир этого участка доложил мэру, что он считает позиціи в Чапеѣ неприступными. До сих пор всѣ атака японцев в Чапеѣ разбивались о солидныя укрѣпленія и мужество китайских солдат.

На вопрос журналистов о потерях японцев в Шанхаѣ, мэр отвѣтил, что точно он не знает, но думает что не менѣе 10.000 убитых и раненых. Численность японских войск под Шанхаем он опредѣляет в 130 000 штыков. На вопрос журналистов о заявленіи японскаго докладчика, что китайскіе солдаты плохо питаются, мэр отвѣтил, что в началѣ военных дѣйствій вопрос был дѣйствительно острым, но с тѣх пор снабженіе арміи продуктами налажено. В заключеніе вчерашней бесѣды мэр сообщил о слѣдующем.//«Я получил донесенія, что с 26-го сентября стрѣльба японской артиллеріи из Хонкью корректируется с водокачки Шанхайскаго водопровода, расположенной на Сяиза род. Вчера командир участка в Чапеѣ и Маркам род звонил мнѣ по телефону и сообщил, что снаряды ложатся все ближе и ближе и просил убрать японских артиллеристов с водокачки... Я немедленно позвонил полицейским властям ШМС и просил их разслѣдовать обстоятельство. При провѣркѣ вопроса полицией выяснилось, что на водокачкѣ находились два японских волонтера ШВК, которые наблюдая в бинокль за стрѣльбой, корректировали ее, сигнализируя японским батареям для болѣе точной стрѣльбы... «Этих волонтеров японской роты, корректировавших стрѣльбу с водокачки, англійской «Уотер Уоркс» полиція попросила удалиться... Такий образом, создался международный инцидент... Пикантным обстоятельством является также то, что указанный сектор охраняется американскими маринами».

25863

WATERWORKS' TOWER NOT SIGNAL POST

Denial Of Reported Use By Japanese Issued By Mr. Pearson

Mr. C. D. Pearson, engineer-in-chief and manager of the Shanghai Waterworks Co., Ltd., wrote to Mayor O. K. Yui yesterday calling the latter's attention to the statement made by a Chinese military spokesman at the press conference on Monday about the use of a water-tower on Sinza Road by the Japanese for observation and signalling purposes.

The statement was described as "incorrect" in Mr. Pearson's letter, which reads in part:

"The company's property in which the water-tower is situated, is occupied by members of the U.S. Marines who on Sunday last prevented certain officers of the S.V.C. from ascending the tower."

It was alleged by a Chinese military spokesman on Tuesday that the water tower had been used by Japanese since Saturday to signal to Japanese aeroplanes bombing Chapei. An immediate denial of the statement was issued by officials of the Shanghai Waterworks, who declared that unauthorized persons were prevented by the Marines guarding the Company's property from access to the tower.

25862

Marines, Waterworks Co. Deny Tower Occupied By Observers

United States Marine Corps authorities denied yesterday that the Sinza Road water tower, located in their defense sector, was ever used by Japanese for observation purposes.

It was explained that when two Japanese S. V. C. members attempted to enter the tower Sunday, they were refused permission to and asked to leave the premises.

Pearson Denies Statement

Mr. C. D. Pearson, engineer-in-chief and manager of the Shanghai Waterworks Co., Ltd., wrote to Mayor O. K. Yui today calling the latter's attention to the statement made by a Chinese military spokesman at the press conference on Monday about the use of a water-tower on Sinza Road by the Japanese for observation and signalling purposes, says Central News.

The statement was described as "incorrect" in Mr. Pearson's letter, which reads in part:

"The company's property in which the water-tower is situated, is occupied by members of the U. S. Marines who on Sunday last prevented certain officers of the S.V.C. from ascending the tower."

CHINA PRESS - 29.9.37.

25837

Japanese Using Water Tower In American Defense Sector As Observation Post Ejected

Japanese observers, using highpower binoculars, had been stationed on top the Sinza Road water tower of the Shanghai Water Works during the past few days to watch Chinese troop positions and to direct Nipponese aerial and artillery bombardments in Chapei, the Chinese military spokesman disclosed to newsmen at the press conference yesterday afternoon.

Persistent reports, the spokesman said, had been received by the Chinese military authorities that the tower was being used by the Japanese as a look-out post. Upon investigations, the spokesman was informed yesterday that two Japanese S.V.C. members had been seen entering the tower. The two Japanese, the spokesman stated, were subsequently ejected from the tower by the foreign defense troops in the Sinza Road area.

Authorities of the United States Marine Corps, in whose sector the tower is located, informed THE CHINA PRESS last night that on Sunday two Japanese were ejected from the tower. Since that day, it was stated, a sentry has been posted in the tower and no one is being allowed to enter the structure.

25861

A Misapprehension

Inquiry of the Shanghai Waterworks Company elicits the information that the Chinese military spokesman is under a misapprehension. The Company has taken and is continuing to take full precautions to see that its premises are not used for observation purposes by unauthorised persons. The tower in question has been under the guard of the American Marines who have seen to it that no access to it is given to intruders. That vigilance, indeed, gave rise to the incident to which the Chinese spokesman referred but of which he evidently had imperfect information. What happened was that on Sunday a non-British, non-American officer of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps with two Japanese friends presented themselves at the tower with the apparent intention of ascending it to view the surrounding country. They were at once challenged by the American Marines on guard and an officer of the Marines ordered them to leave the premises at once which they did. The ill-advised visit therefore had no success.

13

FM. 2
G. 20M 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 171/37.
8039 A

Gordon Road Station 3

REPORT

Date Sept. 14th 1937.

Subject Kong Dah Cotton Mill searched at the request of the British Military.

Made by D.S. Leys. Forwarded by C White Insp. i/c.

Sir,

At 9.10.p.m. September 14th 1937, a telephone message was received at Gordon Road Police Station, from the British Military Headquarters, requesting the services of the police at the Kung Yih (公益) Cotton Mill, 150 Robison Road.

The undersigned accompanied by D.S.I. Chu Meng Wei attended and on arrival at the Kung Yih Cotton Mill, were met by Captain Hickson and Lieutenant Rogers, the former being the Officer in charge of the detachment of British soldiers stationed on the premises.

Captain Hickson stated that he had been informed by Mr Davies, manager of the Kung Yih Cotton Mill, to the effect that on several nights when Chinese aeroplanes were heard in the vicinity tracer bullets or red flares immediately appeared in the air and came from the direction of the Kong Dah (公大) Cotton Mill, 58/60 Singapore Road.

Captain Hickson, Lieutenant Rogers, J.P.S. 24 and the undersigned proceeded to the Kong Dah Cotton Mill, where Mr K. Kuwahara, manager of the concern was interviewed and at the request of the two above named officers gave permission to search the premises.

Three large electric bulbs, red, white and green in colour were found in the observation post situated on the West side of the premises. The current was disconnected at the switch board, but could be connected in the case of emergency to a temporary dynamo in the barbers shop. Nothing further of a suspicious nature was found on the premises.

D.D.O.
"B" Div.

J Coyne D.S.I
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S. 335.

13

562/37

11-9-37.

Louza

19th Sept. 833/37

Further report re alleged signalling from the Eastern Times, Hoopeh Road.

D.S.362 Mac Adie

Sir:

Observation has been continued on the above building but no further manifestations of signalling as reported by Mr. Merritt of Specials Headquarters have been evident. Mr. Merritt also states that the lights have not since been seen by himself or other members of Specials Headquarters.

R.W. Mac Adie
D.S.362

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

file
DBR
20/9

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039/H

Louza Station 19 37

REPORT

Date 11th Sept. 1937.

Subject Alleged Signalling from the Eastern Times premises roof, 541 Hoopeh Road.

Made by D. S. Mac Adie. Forwarded by J McFarlane C/Insp.

Sir,

At 8.05 p.m. 10.9.37., a telephone message was received from Mr Merritt, Specials Headquarters, Foochow Road, to the effect that lights, believed to be signals had been seen from the Eastern Times premises at 541 Hoopeh Road. On receipt of the above message, Insp Williamson and D. S. Mac Adie proceeded to the Specials Hqs and interviewed Mr Merritt. It was ascertained from the latter that the lights appeared to come from the roof of the tower of the building in question but had not been seen since he telephoned.

The above officers kept observation on the building from 8.20 p.m. until 10.00 p.m. but no signal or light flash was seen. A visit to the roof of the premises was made and an examination of the same was carried out but no evidence of signalling could be found. The officers were detained for a few minutes on the third floor while a door leading to the upper part of the building was opened. In the centre of the handle of this door is a bell which rings in the manager's quarters, and it is necessary to wait for a servant to come down and open the door from the inside.

The management through Mr Chiang of the paper , was informed of the complaint. Mr Chiang gave assurance that the roof of the said building would be kept clear of all persons after dark.

There is a radio station and a dark room in the building and it is possible that the light came from these, or were reflections from the panes of a bulkhead door on the tower roof.

R.W. MacCabe.

Sen Det D. S.

Sen Det i/c

D.D.O. "A".

8039 A
6 9 37

"A"

Misc.No. 642/37. Central
Sept. 6th, 37.

2.

Alleged flash-light signalling being made from top of the Capital Theatre Building situated at 142 Museum Road.

At 10.30a.m. 4-9-37 a further visit was made by D.S. Kobayashi and D.S. Francis at the roof of the Capitol Theatre situated at 142 Museum Road where it was ascertained that alleged flash light was mistaken for a broken neon light sign-board which was reflecting in the rays of the sun.

It should be mentioned that all doors leading to the roof have been secured and the keys are kept by Mr. Farkoff who has also posted a notice prohibiting entrance to the roof.

During the course of enquiries the undermentioned information was received from Mr. Farkoff care-taker of the Capitol Building.

A foreigner named Mr. Lickney, Latvian, painter by occupation, residing on the 4th floor, flat No. 44, Capitol Building was looking through binoculars from the roof of the building during air-raids and whilst shelling was taking place. He has been warned by the care-taker on many occasions but he still persisted in going to the roof.

At 10a.m. 5-9-37 D. S. Kobayashi and D. S. Francis visited the above room and warned Mr. Lickney that he was in danger of being shot at by Japanese sentries on

Special Branch Copy

Misc.No. 64[illegible]/37 "C".

2/Sheet 2.

the bridge if he still keeps observation at such a dangerous place.

Mr. Lickney stated that the reason he went to the roof, was to obtain a good view of the hostilities as he was going to paint a picture of same, consequently he promised that he will not do so any more in future.

J. D. S. 36.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "A".



S/13 copy

13

803917
4 9 37

"A"
Central
3/9/37.

Misc. 642/37

1.

Alleged flash-light signaling being made from top of the Capitol Theatre Building situated at 142 Museum Road

At 6.30 p.m. 3/9/37 a report was received from Mr. Uyehara D.C.Japanese, to the effect that he had received information from the Japanese Consulate that flash-light signals were being made from the top of the Capitol Theatre before Chinese artillary went into action at Pootung on the morning of the 5/9/37.

The undersigned, D.S.Francis and C.D.S.203 visited the above building and interviewed the caretaker of the premises, named Mr.J.E.Farkoff Russian, after examining the roof nothing could be found which would substantiate the allegation re making a signal.

Mr. J.E. Farkoff was subsequently warned not to allow any Chinese or unknown persons to proceed to the roof for sight seeing in order to prevent any unexpect incident.

A further visit will be made after day-break on the 4-9-37 as it is surmised that the sun was reflecting on a neon sign-board which situated on the top of the building.

M. Nakayachi
J.D.S. 36

Sen. Det. i/c

D.D.C "A".

Misc. 642/37

"A"
Central
3/9/37.

1.

Alleged flash-light signalling being made from top of the Capitol Theatre Building situated at 142 Museum Road

At 6.30 p.m. 3/9/37 a report was received from Mr. Uyehara D.C.Japanese, to the effect that he had received information from the Japanese Consulate that flash-light signals were being made from the top of the Capitol Theatre before Chinese artillary went into action at Pootung on the morning of the 5/9/37.

D.C. (DIVISIONS) Information

The undersigned, D.S.Francis and C.D.S.203 visited the above building and interviewed the caretaker of the premises, named Mr.J.E.Farkoff Russian, After examing the roof nothing could be found which would substantiate the allegation re making a signal.

D.C.(Divisions) copy

Mr. J.E. Farkoff was subsequently warned not to allow any Chinese or unknown persons to proceed to the roof for sight seeing in order to prevent any unexpect incident.

A further visit will be made after day-break on the 4-9-37 as it is surmised that the sun was reflecting on a neon sign-board which situated on the top of the building.

J.D.S. 36

Sen. Det. i/c

D.D.O "A".

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.P. File No. 8039A

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date September 5, 1937.

Subject Signals emanating from a spot near the Bus Company Depot, Connaught Road.

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* D.S. Pitts

A visit was paid to the China General Omnibus Company Ltd., 1117 Connaught Road, during the afternoon of September 4, 1937, when it was learned from Mr. D.J. Chandler, Traffic Manager, that during day light hours of the past week white lights, apparently signals to passing Japanese planes, have been observed emanating from a spot some 300 yards south-west of the Bus Company's premises. This spot is in Chinese territory.

Mr. Chandler also stated that since hostilities commenced, an occasional rifle shot has been heard, apparently from a spot some 150 yards due west of the Company's premises. This only occurs when Japanese planes are overhead. This spot is also in Chinese territory.

Apart from the above details no further information could be obtained from the foreign staff of the Company.

D.A. Pitts.

D. S.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches).

D.C.B.

6 SEP 1937 (CRIME BRANCH)

D.C. "B"
6 SEP. 1937

File

DSP.

7/9

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch xxx Station.

REPORT

Date September 1, 19 37.

File No. S.P.D. 8039/13
REGISTRY
1 SEP 1937

Subject Rumours of signalling lights in Pootoo and Gordon Road Districts.

Made by D.S.Hocking *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

The Kung Dah No.3 Mill, 58 and 60 Singapore Road, is at present housing some eighty Japanese civilians, all employees of the Kung Dah Mills. Several shot-guns and sporting rifles, the personal property of certain employees of the Kung Dah mills, have always been kept on the premises and are there at present, as far as can be ascertained. On the roof of the mill is the usual signal tower typical of Japanese mills and factories in Shanghai but no sign of signal lights is to be observed.

It was reported that a red beam was seen rising into the sky from the area around Robison Road and Tonquin Roads during the early morning of August 30. As far as is known no further beams of any description have been observed in that vicinity.

The Kiwa Cotton Mill, Japanese concern located at 74 Robison Road, reported as having an anti-aircraft gun on the roof, has been visited and it can be definitely stated that no such gun is at present on the roof nor has one been fired from there during the past two weeks.

D.S.Hocking.
D. S.

DSH. 1/9.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
1 SEP 1937
(CRIME BRANCH)

file
DSH. 1/9.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~xxxxxxxx~~ 8039 A

REPORT 28 8 37

Date August 27, 19 37.

Subject Signals alleged to be made in the building of the Toyo Menkwa Kaisha, 103 Hankow Road.

Made by D.S.Kamashita *Forwarded by* C Crawford D.I

With reference to the alleged signalling which took place on the night of August 25 in the building of the Toyo Menkwa Kaisha, a Japanese concern at No.103 Hankow Road and is reported to have been seen by a foreigner in the Hamilton House, D.S. Kamashita interviewed Mr. Tohmon, manager of the firm at 4 p.m.August 26 and made an inspection of all parts of the building.

The building in question is four storied and surrounded by higher buildings. Parts of the second and third floors can be seen from the Hamilton House through a space between the other buildings. One room on the third floor (top) which can be seen from the Hamilton House is occupied by nine Chinese, a chauffeur, servants and their families. These people, when questioned by D.S. Kamashita, denied having used the lights as signals. An examination of their property revealed nothing which could be used for signalling, and there is only one electric lamp in the premises occupied by them and it is well shaded with paper. Mr. Tohmon stated that these Chinese are all trusted persons and it is ridiculous to think that they would do such a stupid act. The other rooms on the third floor are unoccupied.

28 AUG 1937 CRIME BR

Rooms on the second floor which can be seen from the Hamilton House are occupied by Japanese refugees from the Dong Shing Cotton Mill and other Japanese firms. The lamps of these rooms are all well covered with paper. It is possible that with the window open and the wind blowing that the suspended electric lights would sway about and convey the impression that the lamps were being manipulated for a purpose but it is a mistake. The Japanese refugees living

file
DBR
28/8

FM. 2
G. 20M. 1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

-2-

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

there, when questioned by D.S. Kamashita, denied having made any signals.

N. Kamashita
D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch)

Dc Crime.

DBP 2878

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. 8039 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 4, Special Branch. Station, 37

REPORT

Date August 27, 1937.

Subject Observation duty carried out in vicinity of 116 Jessfield Road - Japanese premises occupied by T. Yamamoto.

Made by: and *Forwarded by* D.S. Lockwood.

From August 16 - August 26, 1937, observation duty by the undersigned and Chinese detectives was carried out in the vicinity of 116 Jessfield Road, premises occupied by a Japanese named T. Yamamoto, manager of the Kung Deh No. 1 Cotton Mill, as it was reported that signalling had been observed from the top windows.

Although a number of 'Verey Lights' have been seen, which presumably were fired in Chinese territory, no signalling by means of 'flash' or 'coloured lights' had been observed. One incident occurred, however, during the evening of August 24, 1937, when at 10 p.m. a Japanese constable (number unknown) entered the premises. He remained in the house for approximately one hour and then departed in the direction of Bubbling Well Road.

Mr. F.W. Gray, an employee of the Bank of China, residing at 400 Avenue Haig, informed the Police as to the alleged activities in the house. When interviewed he stated that he had received this information from some of his colleagues in the Bank of China who, in turn, had received it from some other source. In order to alleviate the feelings of his associates, he had passed this information to the Police authorities for what it was worth.

F. D. Lockwood.
D. S.

D. C. Special Branch.

D.C. "B"

CONFIDENTIAL

D.C.B. Info.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 27 AUG 1937

27/8

file DSB. 308

Dr Crime

DSB 27/8.

* See also D 837 S Special

FM. 2
G. 20MAI-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] 8039A

Section 1, Special Branch Station, 37

REPORT

Date August 26, 1937

Subject Signals flashed from 103 Hankow Road.

Made by D.S. Mocking Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

The above address is a four story building on the south side of Hankow Road east of Szechuen Road in which are located eight Japanese firms. The roof of the building is of sheet metal sloping on four sides and not accessible from below. Let into the roof are two glass skylights through which the signalling on the night of August 24 appeared to come. Owing to the height of the surrounding buildings it is impossible to send signals laterally and as at the time signalling was being carried on, air-craft were flying, it might be assumed that the recipient of these signals was in the air. Since the night of August 24 no further signals have been observed but a watch on the building will be continued.

T.H. Mocking
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch) Inquiries being made by D.S. Kamstra.

DCB 26/8

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
27 AUG. 1937
CRIME BRANCH

F. 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc. 626/37. Central Police Station.
24/8/37. 19

Diary Number:— 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

D.C. time.
No information
copy to D.C. Divisions.
Inspector must be brought to the notice of the Japanese authorities
Mason
D.D.C.
Copy forwarded to Officer i/c Special Branch

Signals flashed from 103 Hankow Rd.

Sir,

At 10.20 p.m. on Aug. 24th Mr. Nelson, residing at Flat No. 1201 Hamilton House visited the station and reported that he noticed someone flashing signals from roof of a house somewhere on the corner of the Hankow and Szechuen Roads.

S.I. Hale, C.D.S. 115 and the undersigned visited the informant's flat in the Hamilton House and as far as it was possible to locate the house from where the signals had been flashed, it appears to be a house at No. 103 Hankow Rd. occupied by the Nippon Menkwa Kabushiki Kaisha (Japan Cotton Trading Co.).

V. Rukavishnikoff
D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
25 AUG 1937
CC

D.S. Hacking.

D. D. C. "A".

26/8

Misc. 626/37.

"A"
Central
24/8/37.

1.

Signals flashed from 103 Hankow Rd.

Sir,

At 10.20 p.m. on Aug. 24th Mr. Nelson, residing at Flat No. 1201 Hamilton House visited the station and reported that he noticed someone flashing signals from roof of a house somewhere on the corner of the Hankow and Szechuen Roads.

S.I. Hale, C.D.S. 115 and the undersigned visited the informant's flat in the Hamilton House and as far as it was possible to locate the house from where the signals had been flashed, it appears to be a house at No. 103 Hankow Rd. occupied by the Nippon Menkwa Kabushiki Kaisha (Japan Cotton Trading Co.).

V. Arkwright
D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. S. Hocking

D. D. O. "A".

Form No. 3
G.2000-5-29

COPY

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Section 1, Special Branch Station

Date Aug. 23, 1937.

Subject (in full) Signal light on roof of N.K.K. Building.

Made by D.S. Hocking Forwarded by

Original on File D 8045

From 6.40 p.m. August 22 until 4 a.m. the following morning, the Nisshin Kisen Kaisha building, 5 the Bund, was kept under continuous surveillance from various points of vantage in that area. No sign of a light of any description could be observed flashing from the roof or upper floors. At times, from certain angles, reflections of lights from ships lying close by in the river, gave the impression that light signals were coming from the building.

D. S.

Morning Translation Aug. 22, 1937.

National Herald.

Signal Light Seen On Roof Of Nisshin Kisen Kaisha

At about 9 p.m. August 20, I, the writer of this report, personally noticed a red light signal on the roof of the Nisshin Kisen Kaisha, The Bund, operating in communication with the Japanese warships in the Whangpoo River.

FM. 2
G. 40M-9-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No.....

Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 25 1937.

Subject Report by Light Horse Company, S.V.C., of Light Flashes from 15th Floor, Park Hotel, seen at 9.45 p.m. August 24, 1937.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Logan

On the morning of August 25, 1937, Major E.H. McMichael, S.V.C., reported to Major A.S.G. Douglas, Brigade Major, S.V.C., that members of the Light Horse Company, S.V.C., billeted in the Race Course, had seen flashes of light which appeared to be signalling, coming from what was believed to be the 15th Floor of the Park Hotel, at 9.45 p.m. August 24, 1937.

In consequence of this information, members of the Special Branch interviewed Mr. Schibler, Manager of the Park Hotel, at 11 a.m. August 25, and ascertained that a flat on the 15th Floor is used by Mr. Z.L. Loo, Director of the Park Hotel, but that since the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities, Mr. Loo has not made use of the place. Also that from the 14th Floor (Ballroom) upwards, the remaining floors are vacant and inaccessible to anyone except the staff. Enquiries among the various members of the latter elicited a denial that any signalling had been done from the Park Hotel. An examination of the various floors from the 14th Floor upwards failed to reveal any signs of signalling apparatus, but this fact does not dispose of the allegation that light flashes were seen.

Mr. Schibler stated that in order to ensure that no unauthorised person can make use of the Park Hotel tower, he will have that part of the building from, and including the 14th Floor upwards, locked and the only persons admitted will be the elevator mechanics whose duty requires that they remain on top of the tower where the elevator motors are located.

Copy sent to Brig. Maj. S.V.C.

D.S.I. 25/8. W. Logan

D.C. Crime

D. C. (Special Branch)

D. S. I.

K.I.V.

26 AUG 1937

D.C. in C.

Mr. Schibler may not be aware of the use to which the 15th floor is put after dark. I have also received a report that movement has been observed on this floor at night and the evidence as above seems reliable.

Can see 11 Sept.

C.O.I. Recs

Can any observers see any movement from where he is?

25/8 Sept

N.C.S.
8039A
4-2-38

February 2, 1938. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Wan Pao (February 1) and other local newspapers :-

WOOSUNG-SHANGHAI SPECIAL CHINESE CORPS LEAVE SHANGHAI

According to information secured from reliable sources, the last batch of armed Chinese units who were active in Shanghai, including the International Settlement and the French Concession, have now announced their departure from this locality. These armed Chinese units have always been treated as a terrorist body. They are under the control of the Military Affairs Commission of the Chinese Government. Not only were the Japanese military authorities much annoyed by the activities of these Chinese units, but the authorities of the Foreign Settlements experienced considerable trouble because of their activities.

These armed Chinese units are named the "Woosung-Shanghai Special Chinese Corps" and had been stationed in this locality since the evacuation of the Chinese armies. Under the leadership of Captain Hsiung (熊), these Special Chinese Corps have now secretly withdrawn from Shanghai.

The Corps issued a farewell letter upon its departure from Shanghai, in which it states :- "Without knowledge of the true facts, the authorities of the Foreign Settlements regarded the Special Chinese Corps as a terrorist body and began to arrest people recklessly with the result that many innocent persons have been arrested. For the safety of the residents of the Foreign Settlements and for the convenience of our work and according to instructions received, we are now withdrawing from the areas of the Foreign Settlements".

It seems that the Japanese intelligence authorities had previous knowledge of the transfer of the Special Chinese Corps. Last week, the Japanese Shanghai Newspaper Censorship Bureau notified Chinese papers that the publication of news relating to the Corps is prohibited.

The death of most of the Chinese traitors may have been the work of the Corps.

Standard and other local newspapers :-

CHINESE MOBILE UNITS REOCCUPY CHWANSHA AND NANHWEI

Some time ago fighting took place between Japanese troops and the Chinese mobile units at Fengsien, Nanhwei and Chwansha. According to a person from Chwansha, the fighting was not so serious as reported. The Japanese troops have voluntarily withdrawn from the walled cities of Chwansha and Nanhwei and these places are again under the occupation of the Chinese units.

Hwa Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition :-

ACTIVITIES OF CHINESE MOBILE UNITS IN HANGCHOW : JAPANESE ARMY COMMANDER KILLED

According to a telegram received from Kyung Hwa (金華), Chinese mobile units are very active in Hangchow. The other day a member of the unit hurled a hand grenade at a Japanese army commander named Yanagimura and three gendarmes. The commander was killed.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1.3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039A
25-10-37

S.1 Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 24, 1937.

Subject Arrest of a member of the Shanghai Special Service Corps (上海市特勤隊).

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Gaskell D.S.

Gaskell wrote by H.P.S. Smith

At 8.50 a.m. October 24, 1937, F.P.S. Smith (Bubbling Well) was on duty at the Brenan Road Railway Barrier examining pedestrians and vehicles leaving and entering the Settlement. For the purpose of facilitating his work, this officer was operating some ten yards beyond, or outside, the barrier. At the time mentioned above he had just examined a truck and had given permission for it to proceed into Chinese territory, when he was confronted by two plain clothes Chinese armed with Mauser pistols, which they pointed at Smith in a threatening manner. He closed with the nearest Chinese and after a short struggle succeeded in obtaining possession of the pistol, and with the assistance of details of the Loyal Regiment on duty at the barrier, effected his arrest. The other Chinese managed to escape during the melee.

Searched, the arrested man was in possession of a hand grenade of the Mills bomb type, as well as the loaded Mauser pistol and ten rounds of ammunition.

Interrogated at Bubbling Well Station by D.S. Pitts and D.S.I. Shih Ssu-chien, the prisoner gave his name as Dau Ming Tseu (陶[金]泉), aged 21, a native of Shaoshing and stated that he was a first-class member of the Shanghai Special Service Corps, which he joined some six weeks ago.

In civilian life, the prisoner is a shop assistant employed by the Lau Z Sung (朱士[木]) Repairing and Dyeing Company, 398 East Seward Road. He avers that in February or March of this year an advertisement appeared in the Chinese press to the effect that the Chamber of Commerce

S.1.

Further

DBP. 27/10

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

would give free civic training to certain selected shop assistants. He answered the advertisement and subsequently, from March until June, underwent a period of instruction with the Third Corps of Civic Training in Chapei. Completing this training, he resumed his civilian employment, and with the outbreak of hostilities in the Shanghai area, joined the Peace Maintenance Corps in Nantao. At the beginning of September, this Corps was reorganized as the 5th Section of the Shanghai Special Service Corps under Colonel Dau Ih San (陶一珊), delegated by Nanking to be chief of all Shanghai Civic Training centres.

As far as the prisoner knows, the Shanghai Special Service Corps comprises some 8,000 - 10,000 men, split into five sections of from 500 to 3,000 members. These sections are divided into sub-sections, which in turn are again divided into groups; the latter are also split up into units of 16 men each.

The Chief of the 3rd Section of the Corps, the prisoner states, is Mr. Chu Hsueh-fan (朱學範), Chairman of the Shanghai General Labour Union. This particular section is mainly engaged in matters affecting labour control.

The 5th Section, to which the prisoner's unit belongs, is principally composed of shop workers and business men and their objective is the locating of traitors. The chief of his unit is one Wong Zung-ming (王均明), who was sent to Shanghai by the Nanking Government.

FM. 3
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject .....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The Corps, according to the prisoner, was organized at the beginning of September by the Military Affairs Commission under orders from General Chiang Kai-shek, its object being to suppress the activities of traitors and to generally assist the Chinese military authorities. (Trench digging, maintenance of law and order, general police work.)

The headquarters of the Corps is located at No.1 Sung Ka Zah (凇家毛), near Foong Ling Jao (枫林碉), Nantao, opposite Route Ghisi, the Chief of the organization now being General Te Yu-noong (戴雨農) alias Te Lih (戴立) who is known to be leader of the Blue Shirts Society, the former leader, General Wang Chin-chu, having resigned.

Dau Ming Tseu's duties as a unit member consisted of examing pedestrian and vehicler traffic at the Brenan Road Barrier in order to see that no traitors or suspects enter Chinese territory.

The prisoner is quartered in an unnumbered house on Brenan Road opposite the Sun Sing Cotton Mill, about 400 yards beyond the Railway, and according to his own story, each member of the unit is armed with a Mauser pistol, ten rounds of ammunition and four hand grenades - all being supplied by Colonel Dau Ih San, the leader of the 5th Section. (The three hand grenades NOT in his possession when arrested, he states, are in his quarters as above.)

No useful information regarding troop movements or other details of the Shanghai Special Service Corps

FM. 2
G 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject .....

Made by .....Forwarded by.....

activities could be obtained from the prisoner.

In possession of the prisoner at the time of arrest were two cloth badges, translations of which read :-

(1) "Member Dau Ming Tseu,

Attached to the 8th group, 3rd sub-company, 1st company, 2nd flank company (5th Section) of the Shanghai Special Service Corps. No.06595.

Obey instructions;

Maintain strict discipline;

Be loyal to your duty;

Resist to the bitter end."

(2) "1st Class member Dau Ming Tseu,

Attached to the 1st group, 13th section of the Special Service Corps of the Kiangsu and Chekiang Movement Committee. No.6011."

The latter badge is now issued to all members of the Shanghai Corps. and although the prisoner carries the badge, he states that neither he nor any of his fellow workers have left the Shanghai area since hostilities commenced. The Kiangsu and Chekiang Movement Committee Corps is on the same footing as the Shanghai organisation and is part and parcel of the same concern.

D. Pitts.

Station report awaited. D. S.

DBP

D. C. (Special Branch) 25/10.

Copy for Special Branch

Stn.Ref.No. 306/37.

"B"
B'Well
October 24th., 37.

1.

Arrest of Armed Plain-Clothes Soldier
on Brenan Road Barrier.

At 9a.m. 24/10/37, P.S. 148 Smith on duty at Brenan Road Barrier telephoned the Station reporting the arrest of a Chinese in plain clothes armed with a Mauser pistol and a hand grenade.

D.S. Greenfield and D.S. Ware attended, and took over from P.S. Smith one Dau Ming Tsou (陶明洲), 21, Zanshing, who is a member of the Shanghai Special Service Corps.

He had been searched, and was found to have in his possession the following:-

1. One Mauser pistol No. 893720 loaded with 10 rounds of ammunition.
2. One hand grenade of native make.
3. One cotton tab:- Shanghai Special Service Corps H.Q., 2nd. Flank, 1st. Div., 3rd. Reg., 8th. Section, member Dau Ming Tsou, No.06595.
4. One cotton tab:- Kiangsu and Chekiang Movement Committee, 1st. sub section of 13th. Section, Special Service Corps, 1st. class member No. 6011 Dau Ming Tsou.

Dc. SB.
DBR.
25/10

P.S. Smith states:-

At about 8.50a.m. 24/10/37, he was examining a m/truck (license number unknown) as it was passing

through the barrier on its way into Chinese Territory. The examination was carried out a few yards west of the railway line. As he gave the driver of the truck the order to move off, he found himself confronted by two male Chinese both armed with pistols which they were pointing at him. After a struggle one of the Chinese was arrested. The other made good his escape. Members of the Loyal Regiment on duty at the barrier gave assistance.

The pistol carried by Dau Ming Tseu (陶明洲) had one round in the breach and 9 rounds in the magazine. The hand grenade in his possession was found in an inside pocket.

Questioned at the station he stated:-

He is a member of the Shanghai Special Service Corps, with headquarters at Nantao, and has been posted on Bremen Road Barrier since 14/10/37. His duty is to check up on all transport and persons leaving the Settlement via Bremen Road Barrier. The person who escaped was on duty at the post with him. His name is Tseu Vung Ping (周文炳) and is attached to the same corps.

Dau Ming Tseu joined the Corps early in September 1937, and prior to that was employed at a dyeing and repairing shop in Hongkew district.

Sta.Ref.No. 306/37.

1/sheet 2.

The finger prints of Dau Ming Tsai were checked. He has a clean record.

D.C. and D.D.C. "B" were informed. D.S. Cable.

Special Branch were communicated with and attended.

On instruction from Headquarters, Dau Ming Tsai has been detained at Bubbling Well Station pending arrangements with the Chinese authorities. His arms and badges are also being kept at this station.

Copy to Special Branch.

Handed over to D.I. Glover C.I. for further enquiries & disposal. A.S.M. D.I.

H.E. Greenfield
D. S. 37.

Sgn. Det. 1/c.

D.D.C. "B".

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 24th. October, 1937.

Subject Arrest of Armed Plain-Clothes Soldier at Brenan Road Barrier.

Made by P.S. 148 Smith. Forwarded by

At 8.50a.m. 24/10/37 whilst on duty at Brenan Road Barrier, I was examining a motor truck as it was passing through the barrier into Chinese territory. On giving the driver the "right away" I suddenly found myself confronted by two Chinese in plain clothes who were both armed and pointed their pistols at me. I made a grab for the pistol that was nearest to me and pushed it down.

As soon as I grabbed it, he tried to pull it away from me but I wrenched it out of his hand. With the assistance of the British troops he was arrested. I then telephoned the Station and the Chinese was handed over to D.S. Greenfield. On searching him, I found a hand grenade in his pocket.

C K Smith

P.S. 148.

F. 22 F
G 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

80379
25 10 37

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— C.I. Misc. 134/37
B'dell 306/37

Headquarters Division.
Crime Branch Police Station.
October 26, 1937

Diary Number:— 1 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

ARREST OF AN ARMED PLAIN CLOTHES SOLDIER AT SZECHUEN ROAD BARRIER.

At 7 p.m. 24-10-37 D.S. 37 Greenfield escorted to this office two undermentioned plain clothes soldier who was arrested by P.S. 140 Smith attached to B'dell Station at the Szechuen Road Barrier at 6.50 p.m. 24-10-37 :-

No. 06605 Tau Ming Tsou (陶明祖), 21 years, native of Kaushing, attached to the 2nd Plank, 1st Division, 3rd Regiment, 6th Section of the Shanghai Special Service Corps.

This man was arrested by the above mentioned officer some yards west of the perimeter occupied by the "Loyal Regiment" in possession of a "Mauser" pistol, No. 0937:0. loaded with ten rounds of ammunition and one Chinese made hand grenade.

It appears that at the time stated, P.S. Smith, after searching a M/Truck (Licence No. unknown), was giving the driver instructions to proceed, when he was confronted by this man and another with drawn pistols in their hands. After a struggle P.S. Smith succeeded in arresting the above mentioned man, whilst the other made good his escape. On being searched two cotton badges of rank showing that he is a member of the

F. 22 F
120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1 (2) Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Shanghai Special Service Corps Headquarters and the Hanmu & Chekiang Movement Committee were found in his possession.

On being questioned at D'Aguilar Station, the arrested man stated that he had been posted outside this barrier since the 14th October 1937 to check up on all transport and persons leaving the Settlement via the Bremen Road Barrier. The other plain clothes soldier, who managed to escape, was one named Tseu Wung Ping (周文炳) of the same Corps.

On being questioned at Headquarters, the arrested man denied that he or Tseu Wung Ping pointed their pistols at P.C. Smith or had any intention of interfering with him. At the time of his arrest he and his companion had just approached the truck with their pistols in their hands for the purpose of searching it, when the Foreign officer, misunderstanding their actions, rushed at them and succeeded in arresting him, whilst his companion managed to make good his escape.

Handed over by member of C.I. on 27th Oct 1937 See C.I Misc 134/37

The arrested man will be detained in Central Station cells until the morning of the 28th October 1937, when the Garrison Commander will be communicated with, whilst the seized pistol and ammunition will be forwarded to the Arms Identification

F. 22 F
12DM-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....*Division.*
.....*Police Station.*
.....*19*

Diary Number:— 1 (3) Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Section, pending instruction being received with reference to the disposal of same.

D. I.

25

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 28, 37.

Subject (in full) Ex-Conductor No.417of the China General Omnibus Company.

Made by D.S.I. Laurier *Forwarded by* C. Cowles A.D.

Ex-Conductor No.417, Chang Kuo Chuan (張國權) of the China General Omnibus Company, who is now in the Special Service Corps in Nantao, is at present residing at No.4 Shi Zeu Li, Van Seng Road, Great West Gate, Nantao, the home of Zung Pah Lung (陳伯龍), Inspector in the Chinese City Government Police Bureau.

Chang Kuo Chuan is stated to be suffering from rheumatism.

D. S. I.

D.C.(Crime & Special Branches)

28 SEP 1937

File

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-35

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039/25

Section 1, Special Branch, 23 September, 37.

REPORT

Date September 22 19 37.

Subject Emergency Period Service Group (非常時期服務團)

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford.

With reference to the attached extract from the Chinese newspaper translation containing an unofficial statement from Mr. Chu Hsueh-fan(朱學範), Chairman of the General Labour Union, repudiating the report of his participation in any "special affairs" work, discreet enquiries have been made and have succeeded in confirming that Mr. Chu has severed connections with the Shanghai Special Service Corps. A member of this corps, one Yung Wei-fang(恽蔚芳), was arrested by the Municipal Police on Brenan Road, O.O.L., on September 10, 1937. Another named Fu To-mo(傅多馬) was arrested on September 16, 1937, on Mapai Road.

According to information received, the Military Affairs Commission of the National Government decided at the beginning of this month to organize an "Emergency Period Service Group" (非常時期服務團) in order to cope with the increased activities of traitors and spies in Shanghai. A sum of $500,000 was put aside to defray the expenses of this Group, and General Wong Ching-chiu(王敬久), Commander of the 87th Division, was appointed as commander, with Mr. Tu Yueh-sung (杜月笙) and General Tsai Ching-chun(蔡劲軍), Chief of the Shanghai City Government Police, as deputies.

FILE MESSAGE 23 SEP. 1937 (非常時期服務團) CENTRAL REGISTRY

A chart showing the organization of this Group is attached.

On receiving their appointments and instructions, General Wong Ching-chiu and General Tsai Ching-chun found it inconvenient in their present positions and the work they entailed, to actively participate, so left the matter of organizing this new unit in the hands of Mr. Tu Yueh-sung, Deputy Commander. In carrying out the organizing of this

File 88R 2419 1

FM. 2
G. 20M-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

-2-

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

unit, Mr. Tu saw a chance to use his own followers as heads of sections and appointed Mr. Loh Ching-dz(陸京士), Chief Judge of the Military Court at Lunghwa, and Mr. Chu Hsueh-fan to those positions.

Mr. Tu submitted his recommendation, after the appointment, to the Military Affairs Commission just as a mere formality, but the Commission turned down those two men, consequently Mr. Tu has been feeling very annoyed at being thwarted, and Messrs. Loh Ching-dz and Chu Hsueh-fan have been forced to relinquish their posts and incidently feel insulted. In an attempt to clear his name, Mr. Chu Hsueh-fan caused to be inserted in the Chinese newspapers the attached translation, while Mr. Tu adopted an indifferent attitude in the administration of the corps.

Seeing the attitude of those people, General Tsai, Chief of the Shanghai City Government Police, decided to undertake the work himself with the assistance of the Chung Yi Association(忠義會), which is composed of Whampoa cadets, and the headquarters of the group was established in the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, of which General Tsai is the Chief. Up to the present two of the four corps have been formed, namely the Special Service Corps (特務團) and the Defence and Protection Corps(防護團).

Special Service Corps

The officer in charge of the Special Service Corps is Mr. Liu Hwa (劉樺), who was originally Chief of the C.I.D. of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau. He has an office in the Yung Sih Tong Free School(永鑠堂義務小學), Chueh Meng Road (閣門路), near Li Yuan Road (麗園路),

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

-3-

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

D 5037

Nantao. Mr. Liu Hwa has engaged two assistants, one named Chen Pan-nung (陳伴農), who is an inspector of the Police Bureau, and the other is reported to be one named Chang Kuo-chuen (張國權) conductor No. 417 of the China General Omnibus Company, who was arrested by the Municipal Police on August 25, 1937, on a charge of agitation and later handed over to the Chinese Authorities, being later released by them.

The work at present undertaken by this corps is the registration of applicants who wish to join the corps. The duty to be assigned these members has not yet been defined but their pay is reported to be $9.00 a month with food and lodging. Up to the present, some 400 persons, mostly unemployed workers, have been enlisted and are now accommodated on the premises occupied by the corps where accommodation exists for about 1,000 persons.

Defence & Protection Corps

Mr. Sung Sing-fu(沈心孚) is the officer in charge of the Defence and Protection Corps and his office is located at the Wu An Primary School(五安小學), Lu Shiang Yuen Road (露香園路), Kiu Mow Dee(九畝地), City.

Members of this corps are being conscripted from among the residents of Nantao and City. The principal tenant in every house, no matter how many different families are living there, is duty bound to supply one member from his house daily for work with the Corps.

The members of this Corps are at present engaged in the construction of bomb-proof dugouts in Nantao and City. It is learned that up to the present, some 57 dugouts of

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

-4-

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

of this kind have been finished.

The number of persons conscripted is some 300 at present.

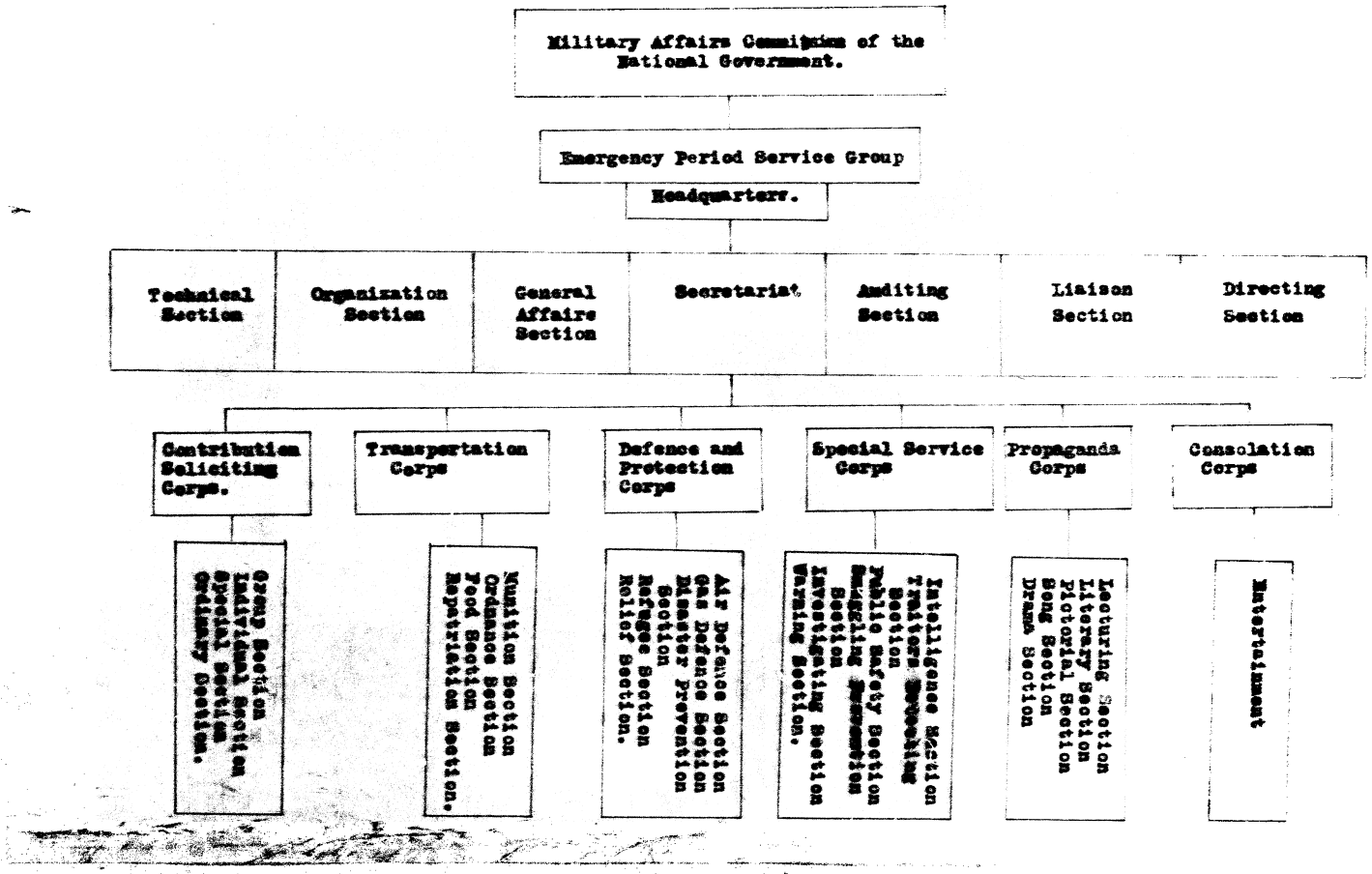
In connection with the Special Service Corps, a male Chinese named Ling Tuh Foo(林德富) was arrested by the police of Chengtu Road Station at 5.30 p.m., September 21, for endeavouring to recruit members on Yu Ya Ching Road and although he was unable to supply any valuable information, he confirmed the information that the headquarters of the corps were situated at the Yung Sih Tong Free School, Chueh Meng Road, Nantao.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C.
2319.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches)


Military Affairs Commission of the National Government.
Emergency Period Service Group Headquarters.
Technical Section
Organization Section
General Affairs Section
Secretariat
Auditing Section
Liaison Section
Directing Section
Contribution Soliciting Corps.
Transportation Corps
Defence and Protection Corps
Special Service Corps
Propaganda Corps
Consolation Corps
Group Section
Individual Section
Special Section
Ordinary Section.
Munition Section
Ordnance Section
Food Section
Repatriation Section.
Air Defence Section
Gas Defence Section
Disaster Prevention Section
Refugee Section
Relief Section.
Intelligence Section
Traitors Screening Section
Public Safety Section
Smuggling Suppression Section
Investigating Section
Warning Section.
Lecturing Section
Literary Section
Pictorial Section
Song Section
Drama Section
Entertainment

Social Evening News of Sept.12:

MR. CHU HSUEH-FAN ENGAGED IN LABOUR RELIEF WORK

In view of the fact that many factories have suspended operations and several hundreds of thousands of workers have been thereby affected ever since the outbreak of the local hostilities, Mr. Chu Hsueh-fan (朱學範), Chairman of the General Labour Union, is busily engaged in the work for the relief of affected workers.

On the morning of September 11, our reporter called on Mr. Chu Hsueh-fan and enquired whether he were very active in certain special affairs work as was reported recently.

Mr. Chu made the following reply:- "I have already been very busy in the work for the relief of workers from war affected zones as well as the international labour publicity. I did not take part in any special affairs work. Such a report as is current in this locality is evidently aimed at misleading the public and will be dismissed by competent observers.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

Misc. File No. 182/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station,

REPORT

Date September 21, 19 37.

Subject Arrest of alleged recruiting agent for plain clothes boy-scouts.

Made by D.S. Dickson. Forwarded by D. I. Hill

Sir,

At 5.45 p.m. on 21-9-37, C.I's Hue and Hsu brought to the station two boy-scouts named Kung Ching Ching No. 1528(陳琴心) Lai Pah Ling 1521(戴伯林) c/o Taiping Bank Tientsin Road and two male Chinese Mau Bang Ling(茅鵬鴻) newspaper-vendor, residing Nantao and Ling Tuh Foo(林德富), 13, Ningpo, 35 Myburgh Road, from Yu Ya Ching Road near Racecourse Road, where the scouts accused last named of recruiting for plain clothes boy-scouts an organisation, which they stated did not exist.

The undersigned and C.D.C. 117 enquired and ascertained as follows:- At about 5.30 p.m. on 21-9-37, Mao Baung Ling observed Ling Tuh Foo at the corner of Yu Ya Ching and Racecourse Rd with a crowd round him and he was requesting them to become boy-scouts. The observer immediately called the two boy-scouts aforementioned suspecting that Ling Tuh Foo, who was dressed in a white cotton short jacket and black pants was an imposter.

C.I's Hun and Hsu also came on the scene and brought all concerned to the station.

Ling Tuh Foo was thoroughly questioned and gave his story, that he had joined a unit in Nantao to be trained for service at the front but only having been recruited one day previously he knew nothing about the name of his unit, or its origin. He only knew one named Li Kwong Hwei, who had given him a chit(copy of translation attached)to comrades Wong & Zung of the unit he had joined.

Special Branch H.Qrs. were informed and D.I's Lorby and Henchman attended and interrogated Ling Tuh Foo and stated they had no charge to lay against him.

It is already known to H.Qrs. that a movement is afoot for

F.M. 3
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject .....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

recruiting such people. Statements were taken from Mau Baung Ling and Ling Tuh Foo.

Mr. Mason, D.D.O."A" was informed with full particulars and on his instructions Ling Tuh Foo has been detained pending his being escorted over the boundary.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J.W.M. Dickson

D. S. 279.

The D.D.O."A" has not made any decision in the case pending the receipt of this report.

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O."A" Division.

Officer i/c(Special Branch).

Form 40
G. 10m-10-33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Moh Baung Foong, 25, S/newspaper-vendor, residing 47 S Chong Jau Ka, Nantao.
native of Ningpo. taken by me C.D.S. 112.
at Ch. Rd. Stn. on the 21-9-37. translated and ~~interpreted~~ by Clerk Tsung.

At about 5 p.m. on 21-9-37, as I was at the corner of Avenue Edward VII and Yu Ya Ching Road, I observed one, Ling Teh Foo, age about 18, who gave to the crowd a speech and said, "Is there any body wishes to be a boy-scout." Just about that moment, there passed a Chinese boy-scout, so I informed him about the occurrence, and accompanied them to the Police Station.

The above is my true statement.

Signed.

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Ling Teh Foo, 18, S/hawker, residing 35 Myburgh Road.
native of Ningpo. taken by me C.D.S. 112,
at Ch. Rd. Stn. on the 21-9-37. and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Tsung.

At about 9 a.m. on 20-9-37, when I was on Kiukiang Road near Shantung Road, I observed one named Lee Kwong Fai, age about 30, Shanghai, newspaper-vendor, residing in Nantao, who gave a speech as follows;-

"You young fellows must love your country and not to assist Japanese or to be a traitor. As now in Nantao, they are in need a number of young plain clothes soldiers, if you wish to join in, you can follow me."

After we heard the above speech, there were forty of us followed him to Zaushing Fellow Countrymen's Association on Liyuan Road, Nantao.

In the association, Lee Kwong Fai again told us that, if we wish to received military training as soldiers we may get $9.00 a month as wages and if anyone refused, he can go home. I stayed there for the night.

At about 4 p.m. on 21-9-37, I found 600 people inside the Association, all about 18 to 36 years of age, young and strong fellows, some of them were volunteers and some have received civilian's military training.

Our captain is one named Zauh, age about 30, put on soldier uniform, who came to the association at about 4 p.m. to-day and gave a speech about patriotism.

We have two meals a day, supply by the company. I joined in the company only one day, so I do not know anything further than the above. I heard from one of our comrades that, after our training is completed, we will be transferred to the rear trenches.

The above is my true statement.

Signed.

Shanghai Charity Hospital.

Comrades Wong Ming Ling and Sung Ting Zung,

The bearer of this chit is Ling Tuh Foo who has brought here several tens of men. Kindly have these people conveyed to the Yoong Sih School, Geu Mung and Liang Nyeu Roads and obliged.

Signed:- Lee Kwang Whei.



FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. I. 36

25

File No. 8039 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch - S.I. Section, 9 37

REPORT

Date September 11, 37.

Subject Shanghai Special Service Corps - further information.

Made by D.S. Pitts. Forwarded by D.S.P. C.D.

With reference to the contents of the attached report dated September 10, 1937, information has now been received from the Political Section of the French Police to the effect that the real headquarters of the Shanghai Special Service Corps are located at No. 545 Hwa Ngoh Fang (華學坊), Kaukiang Road. This address houses the offices of the Dah Kung (大公) News Agency, which is closely connected with the Shanghai General Labour Union, of which Mr. CHU HSUEH VAN (朱學範), occupies an important post.

D.a Pitts

D. S.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 11 SEP 1937 (CRIME BRANCH)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 11 SEP 1937 (CRIME BRANCH)

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches)

See ...

D.S.P. 11/9

File ...

D.S.P. 11/9.

FM. G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Bureau~~.

REPORT

Date September 10, 19 37.

Subject Arrest of a member of the Shanghai Special Service Corps (上海市別動隊)

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by

At 2.50 p.m. September 10, 1937, a Chinese, Yung Wei Fang (傅蕙芳) was arrested by members of the Bubbling Well Station some fifteen yards west of Brenan Railway Crossing (just outside the perimeter) on suspicion of being an armed robber, a passing postman having pointed him out as such to the police officers. He did not attempt to escape and a search of his person resulted in the finding of a loaded Mauser pistol and thirty rounds of ammunition concealed inside his jacket.

Interrogated at Headquarters, the prisoner stated that he was a member of the Shanghai Special Service Corps which was inaugurated on August 16. It was formed under the following circumstances, he stated :-

At the outbreak of hostilities, he, with many other young men, was undergoing a course of civic training at Kiangyin under General Wang Chin Chu (王敬玖), Commander of the 87th Division. On August 16, all the cadets were sent to Lunghwa by order of the general. At Lunghwa Primary School the Special Service Corps was established and Chu Hsueh Van (朱學範) was appointed Chief of the 2nd Section.

The purpose of the Corps is solely to locate traitors. Headquarters of the Corps are situated at the Tong Yang (東亞) Athletic School, Loo Pan Road (魯班路), Nantao, its leader being General Wang Chin Chu, Commander of the 87th Division.

According to the prisoner, the Corps comprises two Sections, each consisting of six sub-sections, which each contain twenty members who have all undergone civic training at Kiangyin.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 11 SEP. 1937 (C.I.D. BRANCH)

FM. 4
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

He avers that he is not aware of the situation of the offices of the 1st Section, but that the 2nd Section, to which he is attached, is located in the Headquarters offices in Nantao. He states he is a member of the 1st sub-section of the 2nd Section, which operates in Chapei, the remaining five sub-sections functioning in Nantao. The headquarters of his sub-section are located in Zang Loh Li (長樂里), Heng Fong Road (恒丰路), Chapei, under the command of one Wang Yah Ming (王映明), an officer of the 87th Division. No pay is received by members, who are armed with Mauser pistols by their headquarters. Members of his group sleep and eat at their sub-sectional headquarters on Heng Fong Road. They operate in Chapei between Heng Fong Road and Poh Sing Kyung searching for traitors, they having been sent to this area especially to assist the 88th Division in this respect. Should any suspects be arrested they are handed over to the nearest Police Bureau to be dealt with.

General Yang Hu, Martial Law Commissioner is reported to have admitted having knowledge of this organization. According to Mr. Loh Ching Sz (陸京士), Chief Judge of the Soong Wu Military Court, the prisoner, with nineteen others, was sent to join the 88th Division some days ago and has no right to be in the western district.

The prisoner, who is well known for his terrorist activities in 1932, and who was charged with attempted murder in that year in the French Concession, had in his possession at the time of his arrest :-

(1) a map of Shanghai and environs.

FM. G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(2) a metal badge issued by the 36th Branch of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.

(3) two name cards :-

(a) Yung Wei Fang (惲薳芳),
Central Daily News, Nanking,
Shanghai Branch,
5 Tung Tsung Fong,
Burkill Road,
Telephone 91848.

(b) Li Sih Tseng (李錫珩),
alias Hao (浩),
Liaoning (遼寧).

(4) Cloth badge reading :-
Shanghai Special Service Corps Headquarters.
1st sub-section of the 2nd Section.
Member :- Yung Wei Fang.
Badge :- No.00456.
Observe orders and regulations.
Be loyal to your duty and resist the enemy to the end.

It is of interest to note that Chu Hsueh-van, Chairman of the General Labour Union, maintains an office known as the Chinese Labour Association at 482 Rue Auguste Boppe.

Copy to Lieut. Det. Bissell
DBR/1019

D.A. Pitts
D. S.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Copy for Special Brand

80397
13 9 37

"B"

STN.REF.255/37. Bubbling Well
10th. September 37.

1.

ARREST OF ARMED PLAIN-CLOTHES SOLDIER ON BRENAN ROAD.O.C.I

At 3.05p.m. 10.9.37 F.S.157 Mills and S.I.Chen brought to Bubbling Well Station a male Chinese named Yung Wei Fang(榮蕙芳) aged 22, native of Zangzhow, whom they had arrested at 2.50p.m. on Brenan Road in possession of a Mauser autopistol.

At 2.30p.m. 10.9.37 while F.S.Mills and S.I.Chen were on duty at the military barrier at the Brenan Road railway crossing, a postman (name not known) came up to them and said that there was an armed robber on the roadway a few yards outside the barrier. The postman walked outside the barrier and indicated the man he referred to by standing behind him. The two officers mentioned, arrested Yung Wei Fang who was wearing a black Sun Yat Sen style jacket and white pants and a blue student type hat. He was searched and found to possess the following:

(1) One long barrelled Mauser autopistol No.35469 which he was carrying concealed in the inside left pocket of his jacket. One round of ammunition was in the breech.

(2) Two magazines and 30 rounds of ammunition(which includes the round in the breech of the pistol).

(3) One cotton tab(not attached to his jacket but loose in his pocket) bearing the following:- "Shanghai Special Service Corps H.Q. 1st.Sub-Section of the 2nd. Division. Member Yung Wei Fang. Badge No.00456."

(4) One map of Shanghai and environs.

(5) One metal pendant issued by the 36th.Branch of the 1st. District Citizens' Federation.

(6) Two name cards. One his own, and the other in the name of a friend Li Sih Tseng(李錫珍).

Yung Wei Fang was recognised by detectives as having been arrested in 1932 for terrorist acts in connection with the "Blood and Souls" group (血魂除奸團). He admitted his identity and stated that he had joined a citizen's training squad atthe end of June 1937 and on 16.8.37 he joined the Special Service Corps. He added that the pistol was issued to him each time he went on duty from the H.Q. of the sub-section to which he is attached at Zang Loh Lee(長樂里) off Heng Foong Road, Chapei. He stated that the seized pistol was issued to him at 6a.m. 10.9.37 and he was instructed to go to the Breman-Jessfield Roads area and look for traitors and spies.

Owing to the past record of Yung Wei Fang, and there being some connection between the Special Service Corps and the 87th. & 88th. Divisions of the Chinese Army, the Special Branch was informed and the prisoner taken there for further examination. At the request of C.D.I.Hoss Sp.Br. Yang Wei Fang is being held until 11.9.37 for further enquiry.

Chief Branch Van Gelis that he will be Hoss on 11/9/37. DBF. 11/9

The seized pistol, magazines and ammunition were handed over to Supt.MacDermott P.A.C./D.C.(Crime).

The fingerprints of Yung Wei Fang were checked and his record is :-

SR255/37B#

1/sheet 3.

Attempted Murder (2) Released on shop security for appearance. 15.8.32 Louwa.

Breach of Byelaw (1) 2 months imprisonment suspended for two years. 11.8.32.P.C.

Appeal Court (2) Original judgement set aside, 3 months imprisonment. 21.12.32.

Appeal Court. To furnish $500- cash security or a bond of the same amount in addition to his original bail. Restriction to be placed upon his residence. 6.1.33.

Supreme Court Decision. Original judgement and judgement rendered by the Court of First Instance set aside. Exemption from prosecution. 29.11.33.

Copy to Special Branch.
-do- Arms Identification Section.

D.S.

C.I.D.C. 207.

Form 40
G. 10,000-1-31

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Fu Tu-ma (傅多馬)
native of Tinghai taken by me D. S. Larby
at Police Hqrs. on the 16.9.37 and interpreted by D.I. Pan Lien-pih

My name is Fu Tu-ma (傅多馬), age 27, native of Tinghai, Chekiang, formerly principal of and at present living at the Sing Kwang Primary School(新光小学), Chang Shing Li Alleyway (長興里), Chang Shing Road, Chapei.

On August 20, 1937, I joined the Investigation Section of the Special Service Company Headquarters which is under the command of one Liu Hwai(刘槐), Chief of the Detective Squad of the S.C.G. Police Bureau. The Deputy Chief of the Special Service Company is one Boo Feng-ming(蒲凤鳴), Chairman of the Chung Nyi Association(忠義会). The address of the Investigation Section is in the Tsing Ching Primary School(精勤小学), Pei Nyien Li Alleyway(培凝里), Si Ling Road (西林路), outside the West Gate, Tel No. 22889. I do not know where the Special Service Corps Headquarters (Commander: Gen. Tsai Ching-chun, Commissioner of Police Bureau) is located but presume it is at the headquarters of the Police Bureau. The Investigation Section has approximately thirty members and is commanded by one Yang Foo-ling(楊福林). I know nothing further of the Section's activities as they are kept from general knowledge. Fugther I do not receive any pay for my services.

According to the instructions given to me by Liu Hwai, my duties are to make enquiries about and report on the activities of Japanese plainclothes men in the Settlement. I have also been instructed to make enquiries regarding Chinese traitors and in cases where there is sufficient evidence, I have been told, I may call a policeman to bring the traitors to the police station to which the Special Service Company Headquarters will subsequently make application for the handing over of the prisoner.

Form 40
G. 10,000-1-31

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of - 2 -

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

At about 4 p.m. to-day (16.9.37), I met a Chinese traitor named Oong Tao-li(翁桃李) on Ferry Road near Mapai Road(I knew him to be a traitor because a report to this effect had been received by the Special Service Company ; I do not know, however, whether the report was supported by any proof). Just as I was about to call for the assistance of a policeman, one arrived on the scene and brought Oong Tao-li to the Pootoo Road Police Station. Since undertaking my present work, I have never arrested any traitor in the Settlement, this, therefore, was my first experience of such an occurence.

The temporary pass for Chapei(translation attached) in my possession was issued to me by Liu Hwai on September 8, 1937 at my request so that I might visit relatives residing in Chapei.

(Sd.) Fu Tu-ma

TRANSLATION OF A PASS

The bearer Fu Tu-ma, member of this Company, is proceeding to Chapei. The military and police are requested to allow him to pass.

(Chop) The Special Service Company Hqrs.
of the Shanghai Special Service Corps
Headquarters.
Sept. 8.

Fu Tu-ma (傅多馬)

Tinghai D. S. Larby

Police Mgrs. 16.9.37 D.I. Pan Lien-pih

My name is Fu Tu-ma (傅多馬), age 27, native of Tinghai, Chekiang, formerly principal of and at present living at the Sing Kwang Primary School(新光小学), Chang Shing Li Alleyway (長興里), Chang Shing Road, Chapei.

On August 20, 1937, I joined the Investigation Section of the Special Service Company Headquarters which is under the command of one Liu Hwai(刘槐), Chief of the Detective Squad of the S.C.C. Police Bureau. The Deputy Chief of the Special Service Company is one Boo Feng-ming(蒲風鳴), Chairman of the Chung Yi Association(忠義会). The address of the Investigation Section is in the Tsing Ching Primary School(精勤小学), Pei Hyien Li Alleyway(佩賢里), Si Ling Road (西林路), outside the West Gate, Tel No. 22869. I do not know where the Special Service Corps Headquarters (Commander: Gen. Tsai Ching-chun, Commissioner of Police Bureau) is located but presume it is at the headquarters of the Police Bureau. The Investigation Section has approximately thirty members and is commanded by one Yang Foo-ling(楊福林). I know nothing further of the Section's activities as they are kept from general knowledge. Further I do not receive any pay for my services.

According to the instructions given to me by Liu Hwai, my duties are to make enquiries about and report on the activities of Japanese plainclothes men in the Settlement. I have also been instructed to make enquiries regarding Chinese traitors and in cases where there is sufficient evidence, I have been told, I may call a policeman to bring the traitors to the police station to which the Special Service Company Headquarters will subsequently make application for the handing over of the prisoner.

At about 4 p.m. to-day (16.9.37), I met a Chinese traitor named Oong Tao-li(翁桃李) on Ferry Road near Mapai Road(I knew him to be a traitor because a report to this effect had been received by the Special Service Company; I do not know, however, whether the report was supported by any proof). Just as I was about to call for the assistance of a policeman, one arrived on the scene and brought Oong Tao-li to the Pootoo Road Police Station. Since undertaking my present work, I have never arrested any traitor in the Settlement, this, therefore, was my first experience of such an occurence.

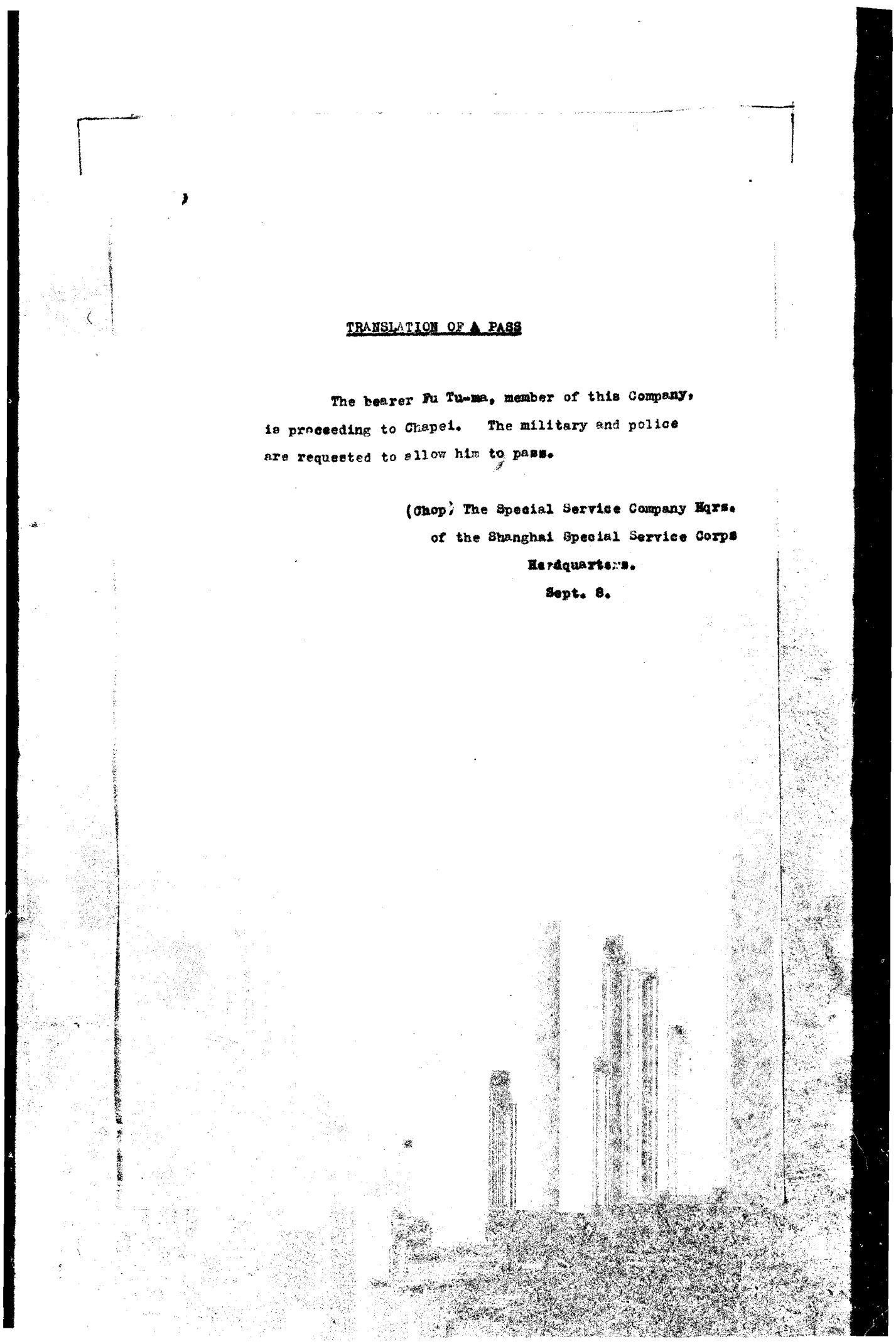
The temporary pass for Chapei(translation attached) in my possession was issued to me by Liu Hwai on September 8, 1937 at my request so that I might visit relatives residing in Chapei.

(Sd.) Fu Tu-mo

TRANSLATION OF A PASS

The bearer Fu Tu-ma, member of this Company, is proceeding to Chapei. The military and police are requested to allow him to pass.

(Chop) The Special Service Company Hqrs.
of the Shanghai Special Service Corps
Headquarters.
Sept. 8.



Fu Tu-ma (傅多馬)

Tinghai D. S. Larby

Police Hqrs. 16.9.37 D.I. Pan Lien-pih

My name is Fu Tu-ma (傅多馬), age 27, native of Tinghai, Chekiang, formerly principal of and at present living at the Sing Kwang Primary School(新光小学), Chang Shing Li Alleyway (長興里), Chang Shing Road, Chapei.

On August 20, 1937, I joined the Investigation Section of the Special Service Company Headquarters which is under the command of one Liu Hwai(劉槐), Chief of the Detective Squad of the S.C.G. Police Bureau. The Deputy Chief of the Special Service Company is one Boo Feng-ming(蒲風鳴), Chairman of the Chung Nyi Association(忠義会). The address of the Investigation Section is in the Tsing Ching Primary School(精勤小学), Pei Nyien Li Alleyway(培德里), Si Ling Road (西林路), outside the West Gate, Tel No. 22889. I do not know where the Special Service Corps Headquarters (Commander: Gen. Tsai Ching-chun, Commissioner of Police Bureau) is located but presume it is at the headquarters of the Police Bureau. The Investigation Section has approximately thirty members and is commanded by one Yang Foo-ling(楊福林). I know nothing further of the Section's activities as they are kept from general knowledge. Further I do not receive any pay for my services.

According to the instructions given to me by Liu Hwai, my duties are to make enquiries about and report on the activities of Japanese plainclothes men in the Settlement. I have also been instructed to make enquiries regarding Chinese traitors and in cases where there is sufficient evidence, I have been told, I may call a policeman to bring the traiters to the police station to which the Special Service Company Headquarters will subsequently make application for the handing over of the prisoner.

At about 4 p.m. to-day (16.9.37), I met a Chinese traitor named Oong Tao-li(翁桃李) on Ferry Road near Mapei Road(I knew him to be a traitor because a report to this effect had been received by the Special Service Company ; I do not know, however, whether the report was supported by any proof). Just as I was about to call for the assistance of a policeman, one arrived on the scene and brought Oong Tao-li to the Pootoo Road Police Station. Since undertaking my present work, I have never arrested any traitor in the Settlement, this, therefore, was my first experience of such an occurence.

The temporary pass for Chapei(translation attached) in my possession was issued to me by Liu Hwai on September 8, 1937 at my request so that I might visit relatives residing in Chapei.

(Sd.) Fu Tu-ma

TRANSLATION OF A PASS

The bearer Fu Tu-ma, member of this Company, is proceeding to Chapei. The military and police are requested to allow him to pass.

(Chop) The Special Service Company Hqrs.
of the Shanghai Special Service Corps
Headquarters.
Sept. 8.

Fu Tu-ma (傅多馬)

Tinghai

Police Hqrs. 16.9.37

D. S. Larby

D.I. Pan Lien-pih

My name is Fu Tu-ma (傅多馬), age 37, native of Tinghai, Chekiang, formerly principal of and at present living at the Sing Kwang Primary School(新光小学), Chang Ching Li Alleyway (長興里), Chang Shing Road, Chapei.

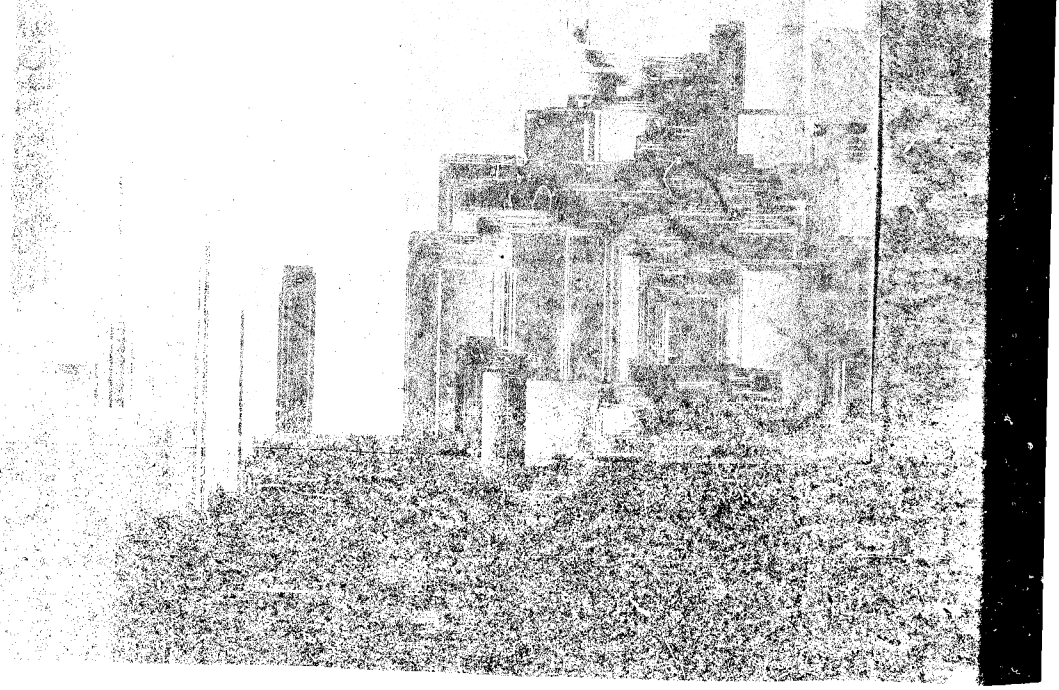
On August 2?, 1937, I joined the Investigation Section of the Special Service Company Headquarters which is under the command of one Liu Kwai(刘槐), Chief of the Detective Squad of the S.C.C. Police Bureau. The Deputy Chief of the Special Service Company is one Boo Feng-ming(潘凤鳴), Chairman of the Chung Nyi Association(忠義会). The address of the Investigation Section is in the Tsing Ching Primary School(精勤小学), Pei Nying Li Alleyway(培寧里), Si Ling Road (西林路), outside the West Gate, Tel No. 22089. I do not know where the Special Service Corps Headquarters (Commander: Gen. Tsai Ching-chun, Commissioner of Police Bureau) is located but presume it is at the headquarters of the Police Bureau. The Investigation Section has approximately thirty members and is commanded by one Yang Foo-ling(楊福林). I know nothing further of the Section's activities as they are kept from general knowledge. Further I do not receive any pay for my services.

According to the instructions given to me by Liu Kwai, my duties are to make enquiries about and report on the activities of Japanese plainclothes men in the Settlement. I have also been instructed to make enquiries regarding Chinese traitors and in cases where there is sufficient evidence, I have been told, I may call a policeman to bring the traitors to the police station to which the Special Service Company Headquarters will subsequently make application for the handing over of the prisoner.

At about 4 p.m. to-day (16.9.37), I met a Chinese traitor named Dong Tao-li(董桃李) on Ferry Road near Wapei Road(I knew him to be a traitor because a report to this effect had been received by the Special Service Company ; I do not know, however, whether the report was supported by any proof). Just as I was about to call for the assistance of a policeman, one arrived on the scene and brought Dong Tao-li to the Pootoo Road Police Station. Since undertaking my present work, I have never arrested any traitor in the Settlement, this, therefore, was my first experience of such an occurence.

The temporary pass for Chapei(translation attached) in my possession was issued to me by Lin Hwai on September 8, 1937 at my request so that I might visit relatives residing in Chapei.

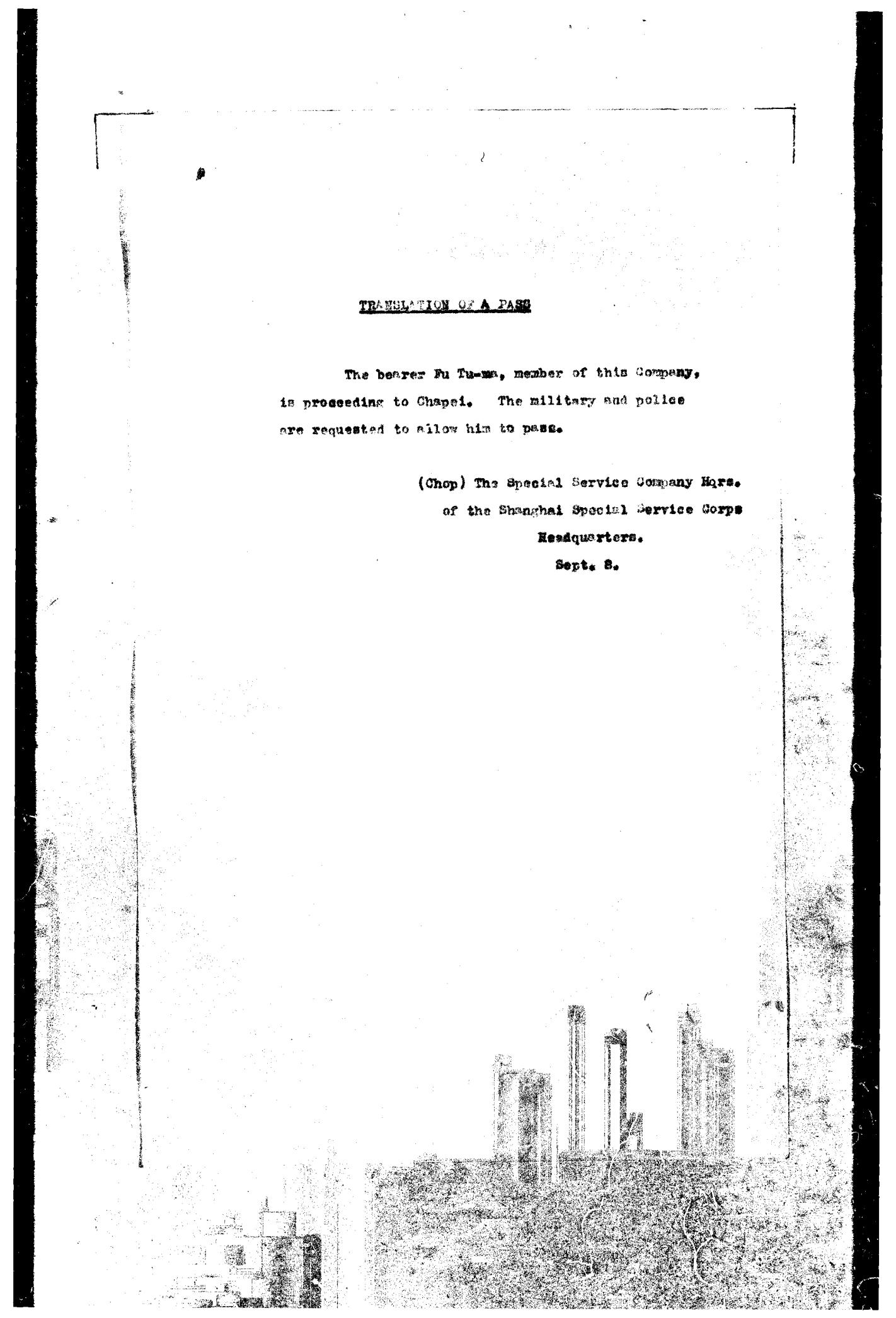
(Sd.) Fu Tu-ming



TRANSLATION OF A PASS

The bearer Fu Tu-ma, member of this Company, is proceeding to Chapei. The military and police are requested to allow him to pass.

(Chop) The Special Service Company Hqrs.
of the Shanghai Special Service Corps
Headquarters.
Sept. 8.



Fu Tu-ma (傅多馬)

Tinghai D. S. Larby

Police Hqrs. 16.9.37 D.I. Fan Lien-pih

My name is Fu Tu-ma (傅多馬), age 47, native of Tinghai, Chekiang, formerly principal of and at present living at the Sing Kwang Primary School(新光小学), Chang Shing Li Alleyway (長興里), Chang Shing Road, Chapei.

On August 20, 1937, I joined the Investigation Section of the Special Service Company Headquarters which is under the command of one Liu Hwai(刘槐), Chief of the Detective Squad of the S.C.G. Police Bureau. The Deputy Chief of the Special Service Company is one Boo Feng-ming(蒲凤鳴), Chairman of the Chung Hyi Association(忠義堂). The address of the Investigation Section is in the Tsing Ching Primary School(精勤小学), Pei Hyien Li Alleyway(琉賢里), Si Ling Road (西林路), outside the West Gate, Tel No. 22889. I do not know where the Special Service Corps Headquarters (Commander: Gen. Tsai Ching-chun, Commissioner of Police Bureau) is located but presume it is at the headquarters of the Police Bureau. The Investigation Section has approximately thirty members and is commanded by one Yang Foo-ling(楊福林). I know nothing further of the Section's activities as they are kept from general knowledge. Further I do not receive any pay for my services.

According to the instructions given to me by Liu Hwai, my duties are to make enquiries about and report on the activities of Japanese plainclothes men in the Settlement. I have also been instructed to make enquiries regarding Chinese traitors and in cases there is sufficient evidence, I have been told, I may call a policeman to bring the traitors to the police station to which the Special Service Company Headquarters will subsequently make application for the handing over of the prisoner.

At about 4 p.m. to-day (16.9.37), I met a Chinese traitor named Oong Tao-li(翁桃李) on Ferry Road near Mapai Road(I knew him to be a traitor because a report to this effect had been received by the Special Service Company; I do not know, however, whether the report was supported by any proof). Just as I was about to call for the assistance of a policeman, one arrived on the scene and brought Oong Tao-li to the Pootoo Road Police Station. Since undertaking my present work, I have never arrested any traitor in the Settlement, this, therefore, was my first experience of such an occurence.

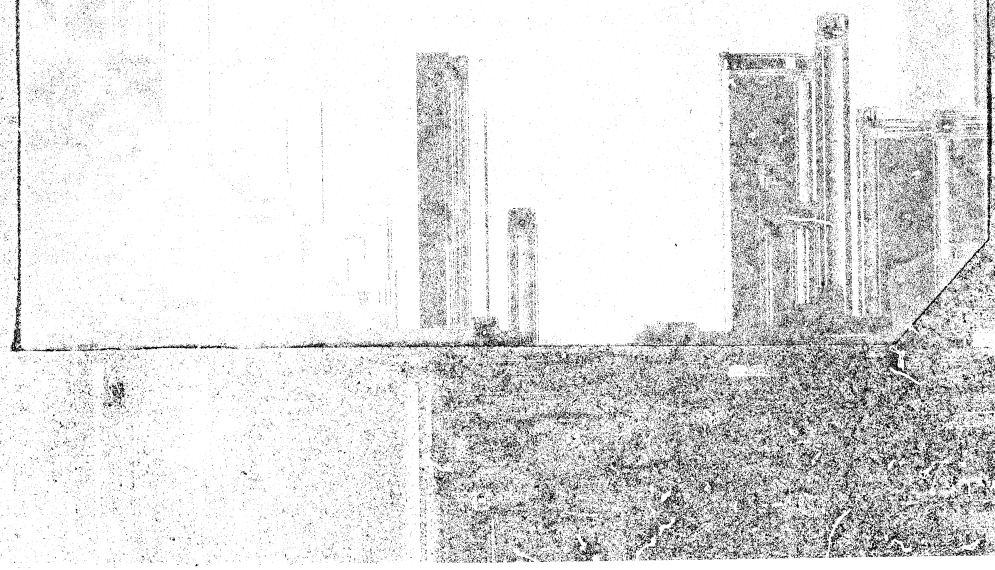
The temporary pass for Chapei(translation attached) in my possession was issued to me by Liu Hwei on September 8, 1937 at my request so that I might visit relatives residing in Chapei.

(Sd.) Fu Tu-ma

TRANSLATION OF A PASS

The bearer Fu Tu-me, member of this Company, is proceeding to Chapei. The military and police are requested to allow him to pass.

(Chop) The Special Service Company Hqrs.
of the Shanghai Special Service Corps
Headquarters.
Sept. 8.



25

TRANSLATION.

Shanghai, September 2, 1937.

No. 2043/S.

A R E P O R T.

Subject: Organisation and activities of the Shanghai Snipers' Corps.

Reference: Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai.

The Chinese snipers who have caused and are still causing a lot of trouble to the Japanese, operate at the back of their lines in Hongkew, Yangtzepoo, Woosung, etc. and have been organised by General Tsai Ching Chun, Chief of the Police Bureau of Greater Shanghai. They have been recruited mainly from amongst unemployed workers, the loafers, etc. Every sniper is provided by the Police Bureau with a Mauser pistol or a rifle.

These "snipers" must not be confused with the Snipers' Corps (上海別働隊狙撃隊), which was organised at the beginning of hostilities in Shanghai, with the assistance of citizens who have had military training. This latter Corps has for its purpose to assist the Police in maintaining peace and order, to participate in the evacuation of refugees and wounded soldiers, to locate and suppress "spies", "traitors", smugglers, etc...

It is composed of three detachments (regiments), 3.000 strong each. Each detachment is divided into three batallions. Each battalion is divided into five companies. Each company is divided into five sections.

The organiser and present chief of the Corps is one Tao Yi Sai (陶一珊), chief of military training of Shanghai citizens. His headquarters is installed in the Woosung Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters in Lungwha.

Only the first detachment (regiment) is armed. It is

provided with old Mauser rifles. Its headquarters is in Lungwha. The men wear Khaki uniform and are in charge of assisting the Police in maintaining peace and order in Nantao, Lungwha and the Western District of Shanghai (Hungjao Road, Rubicon Road).

The headquarters of the 2nd detachment is installed at Chenju. The men are not armed and wear a blue uniform. They are in charge of assisting military and civil authorities in the evacuation of refugees and wounded soldiers.

The headquarters of the 3rd detachment is installed at Sio Tung Men (East Gate), in the former offices of the Police Bureau. The men do not wear any uniform. Their duty is to locate spies and "traitors", to watch the activities of smugglers, etc. They are divided in small groups into the Concessions, to Nantao, Lungwha and the Western district of Shanghai.

Sd: Oussakovsky.

Copy for Special Branch

8089 Hp5

"B"

STN.REF.255/37. Bubbling Well
12th. September 37.

2.

10.30a.m. to 12.30p.m. P.A./D.C.(Crime)'s Office H.Q.

ARREST OF ARMED PLAINCLOTHES SOLDIER ON ERENAN ROAD, C.O.

At 10.30a.m. 12.9.37 Yung Wei Fang was taken to the office of Supt.MacDermott P.A./D.C.(Crime) and at 12.20pm handed over to Chief Inspector Yang Foong Kyi(楊鳳岐 of the Martial Office of the Shanghai-Woosung Garrison Headquarters.

C.I.Yang and Yung Whi Fang left Police H.Q. in a Johnson hire car S.M.C.No.18401.

Attached:- C.I.Yang's letter of introduction from the Martial Office of the Shanghai-Woosung Garrison.

D.S.
C.I.D.S.142.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."B".

25 - Special Branch

Bubbling Well 80394
Sept. 11th, 37.

State of District

D.I. Yoon

Sir,

At 2.30 p.m. 10-9-37 S.I. Mills & D.I. Yoon on barrier duty at Bronnan Road received information that a male Chinese in plain clothes had a pistol.

This man was arrested by the above officers and found to be in possession of a "Mauser" pistol, 2 magazines & 30 rounds of ammunition.

His name was ascertained to be Yung Sei Fang, a member of the Special Service Corps, he was taken to the Special Branch and questioned after which he was detained for further enquiries.

Pistol to Headquarters for disposal.

Please see Station Reference No.355/37.

Between 11.30 p.m. 10-9-37 & 5.30 a.m. 11-9-37 various patrols operated in Bubbling Well District enforcing "Curfew"

Two male foreigners, 7 male & 2 female Chinese were arrested and detained until 5 a.m. 11-9-37 with the exception of one male foreigner who was escorted home.

S.I. Smiley & 5 Constables, S.M.P. (Special) assisted in the curfew patrols.

D. I.

Inspr

* See also D 8394/9 (P.Rd. Misc 150/37) re activities of member of.

FLASH NO.

2

D-8039A/14



Misc. File No. 348/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station,

REPORT

Date Aug. 25, 1939.

Subject (in full) Electric posts removed by Japanese soldiers.

Made by D.S. Hanawa. *Forwarded by* O'Sullivan Insp/C

Sir,

At 3.15 p.m. on 24.8.39, Mr. Richardson of the S.M.Works, came to the station and reported that he saw several Japanese in Military uniform, cut down two electric posts which were half burned and not in use from Lane 171 Tongshan Road (demolished houses) by means of a saw and removed same in a Japanese Military motor-truck.

D.S. Hanawa and C.D.C. 257 attended but no witness could be located who can supply the Police with any information re the removal of electric posts.

The Japanese Gendarmerie on Pingliang Road has been informed, who promised to make enquiries into this case.

B. Hanawa
D.S.

E Gyarmay
Senior Det i/c

D.D.O."D"

D.C. Special Branch. ✓

S.I.

28251
8039 A/14
18 7 39

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

JUL 1 1939

Nippon Soldiers Loot Properties

Fractional Repayments From Japanese Offered

Still hoping to get compensation for their Point Island property looted and destroyed by the Japanese forces, foreign former tenants of the island have recently held further meetings to consider an offer of part payment made by the Nipponese. Some German tenants are reported to have accepted sums which represent but a fraction of their losses, but it is not likely that many others will do the same.

The Japanese offer does not include movable property, which is the most valuable parts of the various claims, and which serveral tenants actually saw Japanese soldiers removing in trucks. The soldiers looted practically everything from the bungalows, including refrigerators and motorcars. What they did not take away they destroyed. The compensation offer does not include boats, one of which, a former SMC firefloat, was recently seen in the Point Canal, used as a hulk by the military.

Thirty Percent

Many people were living on the island at the start of the hostilities. There were some beautiful bungalows. There were some shacks, prfectly adequate for residence. None of the buildings, comparatively speaking, cost much. The valuable part of the property was the fittings, furniture and personal effects. With electric light laid on, many people had refrigerators, expensive radios and other fittings. Many kept all their personal belongings in their bungalows.

The present Japanese offer is said to be for compensation for the "immovable" property they have confiscated and are using, not for the stuff looted in October, 1937, and is reported to be about 60 percent of the value claimed in dollars, "because Japanese army contractors estimate lower than civilian contractors." And, as the claims were made in sterling at an exchange of fourteen pence, double today's exchange, the Japanese offer works out at 30 percent, and that for the least valuable part of the property. Claims in other currencies, incidentally, were on the level of sterling.

File C 18/7

20252



October Looting

The island was evacuated by residents around August 17 and 18, 1937. Tenants who managed to get back later and remove a little of their property found it intact. But at the beginning of October, tenants saw three Japanese military lorries, under the charge of an officer, filled with furniture and personal effects in the process of being looted. Some people actually recognized their own property on the truck.

The officer was asked about this looting. He said that he was sorry that he had allowed his men to be a little careless, and that he would be more careful in future.

Caravan

Later on Major-General A. P. D. Telfer-Smollett arranged a visit for tenants. Passes were obtained and signed by the general commanding the Japanese army here and by the admiral commanding the navy. At the Tinghai Road bridge to the island, however, the caravan of 50 cars was refused admission....by a lance-corporal.

One man who arrived a little early managed to drive past the sentry and get to his bungalow. Here two soldiers were opening one of his trunks with a bayonet. While he stood there they carried all its contents out to a truck, bowing politely to the tenant each time they passed him. Then a patrol arrested the tenant and took him to the mainland. After an hour and a half they decided he was not a dangerous character and took his back to the bungalow ....where he found that his car had been stolen in the interim.

Visit In 1939

A group of tenants were allowed to inspect their property early this year. The scene was pathetic. Every bungalow had even its panelling torn out. Nothing was left, except a few fragments of documents, personal photographs and the like. One man even lost his wartime sword and medals.

Japanese pretenses at one time were said to be that the movable property had been taken by Chinese. But the tenants have no illusions over the matter. The Japanese army did the looting and damage. By their latest decision they have decided to leave their claims in the hands of their consulates, with instruction to keep on demanding full settlement for all property, at the fourteen pence sterling exchange level.

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 56/39.

Hongkew Station, No. S. B. D.

REPORT

Date March 4th. 39.

Subject Breaking of wooden door at the rear of No.14 Boone Road, (Registered British property), by members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

Made by D.C.I. Crowther Forwarded by

Sir,

At 10.25 a.m. on the 4/3/39, Hari Singh, private watchman, employed by Edward Nissim & Co. Ltd., Glen Line Building, No.2 Peking Road, Registered British Company, came to the Hongkew Police Station and reported that an officer and another naval rating of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, had broken into a godown, situated at No.14 Boone Road, which is included in the block of property at Boone and Fearon Roads, and Broadway, and for which Edward Nissim & Co. Ltd. are agents.

J.D.C. No.209 Masuda, and the undersigned, immediately proceeded to the scene with the private watchman, and there met Mr. K. Takata, and a marine of the J.N.L. Party.

Mr. K. Takata is employed in the Special Civilian Section of the J.N.L. Party.

At this time Mr. K. Takata with the assistance of another Japanese civilian was repairing the lower panel of a wooden door, which gives access to a side alleyway that runs North to South off a main alleyway. at the rear of No.14 Boone Road.

Mr. K. Takata explained to J.D.C. No.209 Masuda, that they had made an investigation at the rear of No.14 Boone Road, and to gain entry into the said alleyway had broken the lower panel of the door. No entry had been made to the godown.

The undersigned communicated by telephone with Mr. Edward Nissim, and following an explanation of the occurrence, he stated that he was satisfied with the action taken and as there had been nothing removed from the property he would not take any further action.

D.O."C" informed.

P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Brd)

Special Branch Copy

Sgn. Det. i/c

D. D.C. "C".

REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date.

CHINA PRESS.

JAN 29 1939

Point Island Property In NipponHands

Negotiations Continue, But Position Said Unsatisfactory

BUILDINGS LOOTED, HOUSES DESOLATE

Visit By Owners "Like Military Procession" After Landing

More than 18 months after the cessation of hostilities in the vicinity of Shanghai, Point Island, former holiday resort of Shanghailanders, is still totally in the hands of the Japanese military and naval authorities, it was learned yesterday by THE CHINA PRESS.

Strong protests by foreign property owners on the Island notwithstanding, the Japanese authorities have absolutely refused to hand back land and houses, and have further prevented owners from inspecting their property except under strict military supervision.

"Wilful Damage"

Three or four parties of property owners, most of them members of the Minghong or Shanghai Yacht Club, it is reported, have been permitted to make one of these conducted tours of the Island under supervision, and have returned to Shanghai with stories of houses desolated, in dreadful state of disrepair, and thoroughly looted or wilfully damaged.

One property owner reported that panels which had formerly graced the rooms of his country residence had been removed, while what furniture remained had been battered about with some sort of blunt instruments, apparently rifle butts.

"Our houses, such as they are," said another owner, "are little more than walls with a roof above them. Nothing has been spared."

"Conducted visits to private houses are just like military parades," declared another owner. "After we had landed, we were surrounded by soldiers on foot and on motor-cycles and we were permitted to look neither to the right nor to the left. We saw what was left of our property and then returned to Shanghai."

Offer Unconfirmed

Reports that the Japanese authorities had offered at least one owner a percentage of the compensation asked by him provided that he would deal directly with the Japanese authorities instead of through his consulate could not be confirmed yesterday, but it was stated by one member of the Point Island Property Owners' Association that no member could possibly agree to such an action.

Negotiations for the return to foreign owners of property on Point Island were launched some time ago, but the position is still regarded in diplomatic circles as the most unsatisfactory of all negotiations undertaken regarding foreign rights in China.

Protests In Tokyo

British, American and French authorities both in Shanghai and Tokyo have lodged claims, accompanied by strenuous protests, but so far, without result.

It is believed by a number of property owners on the Island that the Japanese authorities are attempting to "squeeze" foreigners out in order to establish a large-scale military and naval base there.

This theory, according to several individuals who were included in the conducted tours to the Island, was supported by their observations there. "The Island," it was reported, "was alive with soldiers."

Japan To Take Census Of All Gold Articles

TOKYO, Jan. 28.—(Reuters).—The Ministry of Finance is seeking legal powers to take a census of all gold articles, preparatory to compelling their owners to sell to the Government in case of necessity.

321

File C 1

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc File No. 213/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station,

REPORT

Date Nov. 18, 38.

Subject Alleged removal of furniture by two Japanese.

Made by J.D.S. Hanawa. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 12.05 p.m. 18.11.38 a Chinese female named Tsang Tsou Dee, age 34, residing at 124 Kungping Fong, Kungping Road in the employ of Kong Ei Co. as a watchman, came to this station and reported that at about 11.55 a.m. same date, two Japanese believed to be Naval employees entered House No.26 Lane 225 Kungping Road which is an unoccupied house at present, attempting to remove a broken gramophone record file and broken hat stand therefrom.

Upon receipt of this report, J.P.C. 194 and C.D.C. 291 immediately proceeded to the above place, however, they had already decamped the alleyway in question before the arrival of Police leaving the above property outside the back door of the premises. Nothing was removed by the Japanese. The undersigned informed the Consular Police of this case and Consular Police Constable Nakagawa attended this station. Accompanied by Mr. Nakagawa the undersigned and C.D.C. 291 visited the premises in question and instituted enquiries.

Tsang Tsou Dee stated that at 12.05 p.m. 18.11.38, she saw two Japanese entered the alleyway whereupon she followed them and found that the Japanese was removing the said property from House No.26 in the same alleyway. She became frightened, and reported the matter to this station.

The premises was securely locked and the property in question was put into the premises by Mer. Mr. Nakagawa stated that he will inform this matter to the Gendermerie and Naval Landing Party to take appropriate measure to prevent such occurrance in future and to make enquiries into this case.

Senior Det i/c
D.D.O."D"

J.D.S. 157.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 211/38

No. Wayside Station,

REPORT

Dated Nov. 17th, 1938.

Subject Removal of Furniture from Houses in Sih Woo Li off Kungping Road by Civilian Japanaese.

Made by D.S.I. Gigarson, Forwarded by

Sir,

At 4.20 p.m. on the 17-11-38, one named Wong Ying Sung (王英生), age 36, residing, 3 Wei S Fong off Ningpo Road, came to Station and reported that some unknown persons had removed his furniture from 24 Sih Woo Li off Kungping Road, his former residence, and had placed the above furniture in the alleyway, ready for removal.

F.S. Rosanoff proceeded to the above address on Kungping Road and located some witnesses who stated that they had seen civilian Japanese removing the furniture from the houses situated in the Sih Woo Li alleyway.

At 5.45 p.m., even date, F.S. Rosanoff whilst on M/Cycle patrol saw a male Japanese removing from the above alleyway a bedstead, but the Japanese threw the bedstead away and then attempted to run away being chased by F.S. Rosanoff, who effected the arrest of the Japanese. Whilst on the way to Station on Seward Road the Japanese struggled with F.S. Rosanoff, who was wearing gloves and the Japanese managed to slip out of his jacket, leavingsame and a Khaki Japanese style cap in the hands of F.S. Rosanoff and made good his escape.

Enquiries were made by D.S. Hanawa and the undersigned. The Japanese Consular Police was informed and Sergeant G. Kikuchi attended this Station. The case was explained to him and he was also informed that other complaints of the same nature had been received at this Station. Sergeant Kikuchi stated that he will hand over the case to the Japanese Military Police for enquiries and action. The Khaki jacket and cap were handed over to the above representative of the Japanese Consular Police upon signing the Detained Property Book for the property.

D.D.O. "D"

Sen. Det. i/c

D.S.I.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-

Misc. File No. 229/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtzepoo Station, S. D.

REPORT

Date Nov. 11th, 1938.

Subject Letter from Land Bank of China (Property Department) C.E.F.2900/1906.

Made by D.S.I. Kennedy Forwarded by Leslie B. Nathan

Sir,

With reference to the above mentioned letter, the undersigned and D.C.I. Sung Ah Foh proceeded to Lane 55 Sungpan Road this P.M. and made the following enquiries. Houses 29 to 47 in this laneway have been intact up till about the end of October, when a Japanese civilian accompanied by a squad of Chinese coolies commenced to systematically remove the bricks from the walls of the houses mentioned. This row of houses is still standing however but all the fittings, doors, window frames, etc. have been removed, and big gaps are noticeable in the walls where the bricks have been removed. The same applies to four houses- numbers of which have been obliterated, which are the only ones left standing in the next block, Nos. 4-34. The remainder of the houses in the last mentioned block were completely destroyed by fire during the hostilities.

Two male Chinese named Lee Hsu Ngan (李旭安) and Yang Kung Sing (楊公星) residing in the vicinity of Lane 55 Sungpan Road were located and on being questioned, stated that the bricks and fittings had been removed by a squad of Chinese coolies working under the supervision of a Japanese civilian. The bricks etc, which have been removed on various dates since the end of October, have been transported by motor truck, licence No. unknown, and a number of wheelbarrows were also used.

This is the first notification made to this station regarding their property, made by the Land Bank of China who have not even troubled to instal a watchman to look after the premises, consequently even in the event of the removal of the property coming to notice of the Police at the actual time of

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT

Date.....*19*

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

removal, there was no proof to show that the Japanese civilian concerned was not entitled to remove it. The two witnesses previously mentioned have been instructed to inform the station in the event of any further removals of bricks from this property, and appropriate action will be taken.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. Kennedy.
D. S. I.

D. D. O.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. File No. 196/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station,

Further REPORT

Date Oct. 31, 19 38.

Subject Re three employees of the Japanese Naval Construction Unit arrested for breaking into the S.M.P. Paoting Road Quarters.

Made by D.S.I. Suhoff. Forwarded by

Sir,

When effecting the arrest of the three Japanese at Police Quarters on Paoting Road it was noticed that several windows were broken on each floor of the building. None of the Police officers however saw any of the three arrested Japanese actually break the windows. At 9 a.m. 31.10.38 S.I. Moore and the undersigned inspected the Police quarters when it was ascertained that in total 75 pans of glass were broken in the windows of various flats of five floors. (The complete list of damage done is attached hereto).

There is no Police posted at the quarters and owing to a very easy access to the compound of the building over a low wall, it appears that the quarters might have been entered by looters, previously . However as the employees of the Naval Construction Unit are now working on the adjoining vacant piece of ground, they are strongly suspected to be responsible for the damage and J.D.C. 157 Hanawa has been instructed to inform the Japanese Gendarmerie of the occurrence requesting them to question the 3 arrested men and make enquiries at the Naval Construction Unit.

In the meantime one S.P.C. has been posted on the premises.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

Senior Det i/c

D.D.O."D"

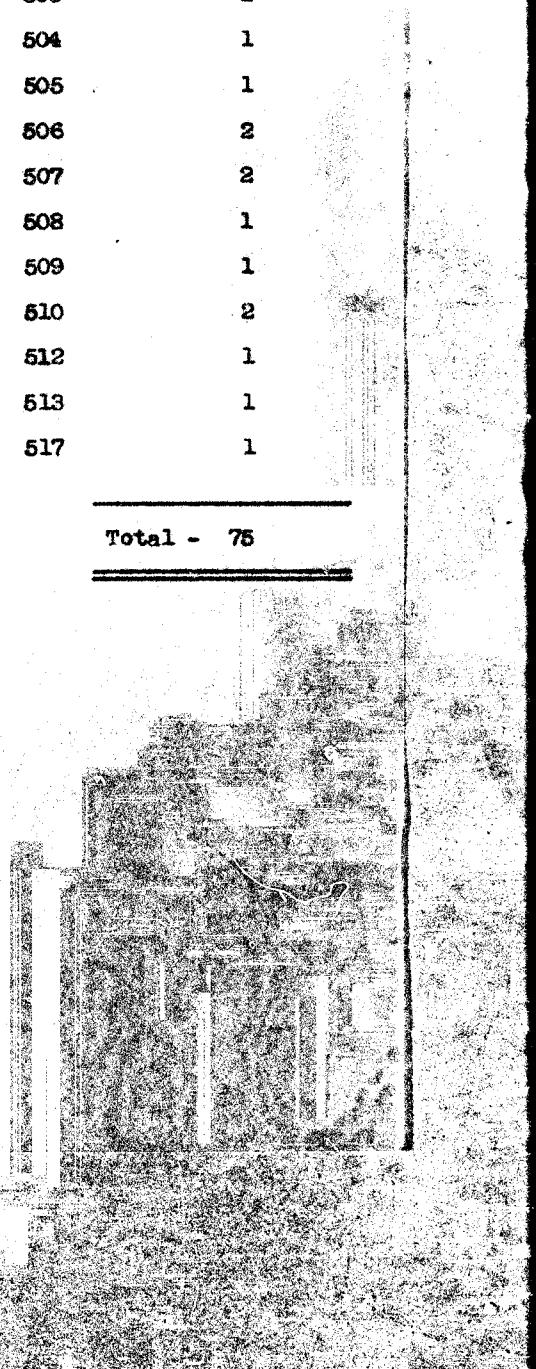
D.C. Divisions.

Special Branch.

D.C.

Windows Broken at Paoting Road Quarters.

Flat No.	Windows Broken.	Flat No.	Windows Broken.
3.	1	405	3
4	1	406	1
101	1	407	3
105	1	408	1
106	1	409	1
107	1	411	1
111	2	412	1
112	2	502	2
113	1	503	2
201	1	504	1
202	1	505	1
203	2	506	2
204	1	507	2
205	1	508	1
206	2	509	1
207	2	510	2
208	1	512	1
209	1	513	1
211	1	517	1
213	2		
302	2	Total -	75
303	3		
304	1		
305	1		
306	2		
307	1		
308	1		
309	1		
311	1		
312	1		
401	1		
402	2		
403	2		
404	2		



FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. *File No.* 196/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside *Station,*

REPORT

Date Oct. 30th, *19* 38.

Subject Re three employees of the Japanese Naval Construction Unit arrested for breaking into the S.M.P. Paoting Road Quarters.

Made by D.S.I. Suhoff. *Forwarded by*

Sir,

At 1.00 p.m. 30-10-38, a telephone message was received at this Station from an unknown person , probably foreigner, who refused to give his name, reporting that Japanese civilians were breaking the windows of Paoting Road Police Quarters.

D.S. Eynstone, F.S.34 Kramer, J.P.C.129, C.D.C.76 and the undersigned immediately attended and found the front door of the premises in question in tact and examination around the building revealed a bamboo ladder standing inside the compound of the building near the wall facing South.

Climbing this ladder the aforementioned police officers entered the Police Quarters and therein found three Japanese, who questioned by J.P.C.129 gave their names as follows:-

(1) Takashi Kamura, age 25, Japanese,

(2) Tatsura Akagaki, age 25, Japanese,

(3) Takaichiro Okumura, age 28, Japanese,

all employed by the Japanese Naval Construction Unit.

The 2nd named was found to be by D.S. Eynstone and F.S. Kramer when arrested on the 1st floor of the building in possession of 2 pairs of Police boots, whilst the 3rd named was found by the two above mentioned officers and J.P.C.129 on the same floor in possession of two pairs of Police boots and one pair of old black leather shoes.

The 1st named was arrested in the same floor by the above officers but he had nothing in his possession.

The three arrested Japanese were taken to this Station where they were questioned by J.P.C.157 Hanawa when they admitted having entered the building of the S.M.P. Chinese Quarters

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

C. A. to D. C.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

alleging that they did so, being curious to find out, if there were any inmates, as they were working in the immediate vicinity of the building, and did not see any person entering or leaving the premises.

J.D.C.157 Hanawa communicated with the Japanese Consular Police, but these good offices declined to take custody of the three arrested Japanese as they had no authority to deal with Naval or Military employees, whereupon J.D.C.157 Hanawa informed the Japanese Gendarmerie on Pingliang Road regarding the arrest effected by the S.M.Police.

Sergeant-Major Nakata of the Japanese Gendarmerie attended this Station and at 4.00 p.m. 30-10-38 the three arrested Japanese were handed over to him, and J.D.C.157 Hanawa will be informed of actions taken against them. Four pairs of Police boots and one pair of shoes detained at the Station and entered in the Detained Property Book.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.S.I.

Jah Cahy D.S.I.
Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "D" Division.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. *File No.* 184/38.

S. B. [illegible]

Wayside *Station,*

REPORT

Date October, 16th, 38.

Subject Re the breaking and entering of British property by members of the Japanese Naval Operating Party.

Made by D.S.122 Eynstone, *Forwarded by*

Sir,

At 8.00 a.m. 16-10-38, a telephone message was received from the Imperial Chemical Industries (China) Ltd., Godown (British), No.233 Chaoufoong Road, reporting trouble with Japanese.

On receipt of the telephone message, D.S.I. McCahey, J.D.C.Hanawa, C.D.C.295 and the undersigned proceeded to the above mentioned godown and therein interviewed Mr. L. Perry (British Subject) with the result that the following was ascertained.

Mr. Perry who incidently resides in the I.C.I. Godown, No.233 Chaoufoong Road, was awoke at about 7.30 a.m. 16-10-38 by sounds created as if some person or persons were endeavouring to force open a door.

This resulted in Mr. Perry proceeding outside the godown where he observed 7 male Japanese attired in Khaki hats, shirts and pants enter No.723 East Seward Road (a vacant shop) via the front door which they had forced open with a large wooden pole.

Mr. Perry immediately remonstrated with the intruders who departed from the premises via point of entry and proceeded to East Seward Road and Chaoufoong Road corner where they together with about 300 other male Japanese of the coolie type are engaged in unloading wooden poles, etc., from Japanese Military trucks.

Premises No.723 East Seward Road is the property of the Imperial Chemical Industries, Ltd.,

The culprits in this case who could not be identified are undoubtedly members of the Japanese Naval Operating Party

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

and a full report has been made to the Japanese Consular Police who in turn have been requested to report the incident to the Japanese Naval Police authorities.

G. Cunstone
D.S. 122

John Cahey D/I
Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.C. "D" Division.

D.C. 1st. Br.

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. *File No.* 310/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Rd *Station,* E0890 A/14

REPORT

Date 14-9-38. *19*

Subject Re Attached File No. 2190/44, -- F.R. 6224 -- Y.R. 310/37.

Made by D.I. Hutton. *Forwarded by* [signature] Insp.

Sir,

With reference to the attached letter from Messrs Musso Fischer & William, the Indian watchman with the required figures employed at the Sung Sing No. 7 Cotton Mill was interviewed on 14-9-38 and the figures of the bales of cotton stolen were brought up to-date.

Date	Large	Medium	Small
12-7-38.	183		
13-7-38.	35	76	100
14-7-38.	106	95	
15-7-38.	48	55	112
16-7-38.	27	80	60
18-7-38.	47	68	42
19-7-38.	40	42	
20-7-38.	60	35	58
21-7-38.	13		
22-7-38.	15	125	22
23-7-38.	9		
17-8-38.	195		
18-8-38.	190		
19-8-38.	83	27	46
20-8-38.	137	26	11
23-8-38.	141	23	44
24-8-38.	104	39	58
25-8-38.	50	7	97
29-8-38.	35	23	22
Total	1518	721	672

Between 23rd July 1938 and 16th August 1938 soldiers were in occupation of the mill, removal was therefore suspended. Soldiers are permanently in occupation of the Godown on the River front and these soldiers have been responsible for the theft of bales of cotton, which they stated they required for clothes. Many tons of coal have also been removed and taken to the adjoining O.S.K. Wharf.

The cotton was removed th the Kung Dah No. 2 Cotton Mill and practically all has now been removed.

The watchman giving the information is employed by Clarke's

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Agency and his name is Hari Ram.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.I.

D.D.O."D"

D. C. (Crime)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-37

Misc. *File No.* 310/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Rd *Station* 3991/41

REPORT

Date July 13th, 1938.

Subject Attached File No. 2190/44, -- F.I. 6224 -- Y.R. 310/37.

Made by Hutton. *Forwarded by* Det Sergeant Dept.

Sir,

With reference to the letter received from Messrs. Ellis & Hays, the Police at Yulin Road Station have raised no further objection since 27-5-38 to the removal of cotton from the Sung Sing No. 7 Cotton Mill (British) by the Japanese employed by the Sung Dah No. 2 Cotton Mill.

Details of the removal have however been obtained at various dates and as will be seen by the Police report of 7-6-38 the total amount removed up to that date was 1073 bales. A copy of the report is not attached to the file and the figures are again included to show the total amount of bales removed from 27-5-38 to 11-7-38.

27th	May	20 bales
28th	"	257 "
30th	"	153 "
1st	June	184 "
2nd	"	278 "
3rd	"	305 "
4th	"	172 "
6th	"	204 "
8th	"	214 "
9th	"	66 "
10th	"	208 "
11th	"	157 "
18th	"	133 "
21st	"	153 "
22nd	"	154 "
7th	July	160 "
8th	"	231 "
9th	"	231 "
11th		221 "
	Total	3,501 bales

The removal of cotton is still going on and although no further reports of the theft of machinery has been received, 1 electric motor and 1 electric meter have not been returned to the mill by Japanese.

The mill although British property is frequently used as

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

billets for Japanese soldiers although there are many Japanese mills in this area which are only used for manufacturing material.

On the visit of H.B.M.'s Consul General, Sir Herbert Phillips, the Sung Sing No. 7 Cotton Mill was found to be over-run by Japanese troops.

The report made by Mr. Akagi, Special Deputy Commissioner, to the Commissioner of Police on 8-7-38 in connection with his findings in the theft of wood from Yangtszepoo Area by employees of Japanese Mills cannot be applied to the Sung Sing No. 7 Cotton Mill.

In para No. 1 the report claims that the Japanese obtained the permission of the J.N.L.Party to clear the district of destroyed wood for the purpose of providing fuel. This fuel is provided for a Chinese food contractor who provides food for employees of the Japanese Mills and is paid a contract fee. The theft of the wood is to save the contractor the expense of carrying the fuel from Shanghai and not to clear the area for rehabilitation and reconstruction. The wood is the property of the house owners, who in most cases are known to Police Stations, therefore legal owners of the property.

This cannot be the reason for the removal of the cotton from the Sung Sing Cotton Mill as the cotton is in splendid condition.

Para 2. The Special Deputy Commissioner states that the issuing of permits by the Special Naval Service Commission is no doubt prompted by the desire to clear the rubbish away and restore normalcy in the area.

This cannot be said of the Sung Sing Cotton Mill as the cotton was stored in Godowns and the only rubbish left in the

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

ll was left by the soldiers who left horse manure and human ecretion hen they left the premises. Further to approach the otton godo ns British property rights are violated in doing so.

Para 3. points out that it is not good policy to lay hands on other property especially where the ownership is known unless it is dictated by absolute military necessity to confiscate or remove property.

The owners of the cotton in the mill in question are known, and they now equest the S.M.C. as ratepayers to state the action taken to prevent the wholesale theft of their cotton from the mill leased by them fro the Hongkong Shanghai Banking Corporation. The only protest made appears to have been made on 27-5-38 from Y.Rd. Station. No military necessity can be claimed as the Japanese mills a e wo king night and day.

Para 4. goes on to state that the police would be unwise to lift restrictions and shut their eyes to the unlawful removal of property, but it would be wise not to question the authority of the Japanese Special Service Commission or Naval Landing Party.

In the Kung Sing Mill case after the first protest made in connection with the pass issued by General Hayada to the Kung Dah No. 2 Cotton Mill, the Police have not closed their eyes to the theft but from information received are of the opinion that after the cotton is taken to the Heng Foong Cotton Mill Godown 310 Whashing Road it is transported to the Kung Dah No. 2 Mill for use.

The Police therefore could not be expected to co-operate in the theft committed against S.M.C. ratepayers. Discretion has therefore been used to keep the owners notified of the removal of their property.

Para 5. The Chinese legal point of view of looting comes under

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Art. 321 Section 1 of the C.C.C. and is definitely laid down:

Anybody co mit: larceny du ing a time of flood, fi e o othe calamity.

In the case of the Kung Ming No. 7 Mill, this does not apply with egard to Chinese as the persons esponsible for the theft are Japanese.

No offe has been made to the owners of the Kung Ming Company to buy the cotton, it being much easier for the owners of the Kung Deh No. 2 Mill to obtain the cotton through a pass issued by the Japanese Naval Special Service Commission. A party not recognised by the S.M.C. in instances where they have set up offices in various parts of the Settlement to collect taxes.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 12 SPECIAL BRANCH

D. I.

D.D.O."D"

D. C. (Crime)

Copy for D.C.Ch.Br.

14

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 247/38

West Hongkew Station, 8039 H
16 6 38

REPORT

Date 15th June 1938

Subject Report of Japanese entering premises at House No. 3 Lane 468 Haining Road.

Made by D.S. Gibson Forwarded by [signature] Inspector, Officer i/c.

Sir,

On the 13/6/38 a.m. Mr. Philip Liang, residing at 12/1375 Yu Yuen Road, came to the station and reported that Japanese had attempted to remove property from his home at 3/468 Haining Road.

Enquiries by D.C.I. Chu Chi Huang and D.S. Gibson.

3/468 Haining Road is a dwelling house situated near North Szechuen Road and is in the sector controlled by Japanese Authorities. The compt. evacuated at the commencement of hostilities and the only occupant at present is a watchman, Chang Tuh Yuen (張德元). A considerable amount of furniture and other effects is stored in the premises.

It was learned from the watchman that about 4.00 p.m. 13/6/38 two Japanese, dressed in foreign style civilian clothing, had knocked at the door and on being admitted, stated they were members of the Japanese Consulate and subsequently inspected the premises.

After having played a piano stored in the house the Japanese stated that they would like to purchase the instrument or that if the owner did not wish to sell they would like to borrow the piano.

The watchman replied that his master was absent and that he, the watchman, was not empowered to dispose of the property. The two Japanese then went away.

The watchman informed the compt. by telephone on 14/6/38 resulting in the compt. coming to the station on 15/6/38 a.m.

J. Gibson.
D. S.

Sen. Det. i/c.
D[redacted] "C" Div.
D.O. "C" Div. D.C. (Divs.). C.D.I. Ross, Special Br.

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No. 321/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8039 A

Wayside Station, 6 38

FURTHER REPORT 101. Date June, 8th, 1938.

Subject Incidents relating to Sino-Japanese Hostilities,

Made and Forwarded by D.I. Bennett

Sir,

Transportation companies of members of the Japanese Forces (Military) are billetted again in Wayside District in the Kungping Road area, near to the S.M.C. Ricsha Licensing and Inspection Depot, Kungping Road.

Chinese dwelling houses in Kungping Road are being used for the purpose of stables, whilst the ricsha inspection depot is also used for the purpose of stabling horses and storage of fodder.

D.I.

D.D.O. "D" Division.

S.I. 9/6

D.C. Crime.

9/6

D.C. Special Branch.

14

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 310/38.

8039 A
Yulin Road Station, 8 6 38

2nd. REPORT Date June 7th. 1938

Subject: Further to report of 27/5/38 regarding removal of property from Sung Sing No. 7 Cotton Mill.

Made by D.I. Hutton Forwarded by [signature]

Sir:

From further enquiries made at the Sung Sing Cotton Mill No. 7, 468 Yangtszepoo Road it has been ascertained that on 4/6/38 machinery was returned to the Sung Sing Mill. The Indian Watchman supplied by Clarke's Agency on behalf of the Hongkong Shanghai Bank reports that 1 medium sized electric motor and 1 electric meter have not been returned along with the other machinery.

This deficiency has been reported to Mr. Herchman, Manager of the Hongkong Shanghai Bank.

On the following dates bales of cotton were removed from the Mill:-

27th.	May	20 Bales.
28th.	"	257 "
30th.	"	153 "
1 st.	June	184 "
2 nd.	"	278 "
3 rd.	"	305 "
4 th.	"	172 "
6 th.	"	204 "
		TOTAL 1573 Bales

D.D.O. (D)
D.C. (Divs)
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (S/B) ✓

On the 6/6/38, Japanese soldiers accompanied a party of Chinese prisoners of War to the Sung Sing Mill No. 7 for the purpose of clearing the debris to the side of the paths. This they stated was preparatory to Japanese troops taking over the mill for billets.

One of the prisoners of War made his escape when working on the premises and as far as can be ascertained has not been recaptured.

[signature] D.I.

14

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 321/37.

S. B. RECD

Wayside Station, 13 MAY 1938

REPORT (100) Date May 13, 1938.

Subject Incidents relating to Sino Japanese hostilities.

Made by D.I. Bennett. *Forwarded by* Reference c/f

Removal of property by Japanese.

Sir,

At 9.00 a.m. 12.5.38, two Japanese in semi military uniforms, accompanied by a Chinese coolie were observed removing 6 sacks of tobacco leaf from premises, Lane 340 house 20 Ward Road, tobacco leaf being transported on a motor tricycle carrier, licence number unknown, whilst later during the day at 5.45 p.m. 2 further sacks of tobacco leaf were taken away by a Japanese civilian who was accompanied by two Chinese coolies (S.I.W. 98).

The removal of property (tobacco leaf) from these premises by members of the Japanese Forces has been the subject of a previous report by S.M.Police.

These premises, 20/21, Lane 340 Ward Road are Chinese dwelling houses, converted into a shop for storage of tobacco leaf and tobacco dust, previously trading under the name of Tsung Dah Tobacco Dust Company (正大煙末号).

D.I.C. "I"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 13 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

D.C. Crime.

D.C. Special Branch.

14/5

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. File No. 1738.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8039 A

Yangtszepoo Station, 5 38

REPORT No. 16. *Date* May 7th, 1938.

Subject Removal of Property by Japanese Naval Landing Party.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey *Forwarded by* [signature] Insp'r

Sir,

At 9.20 a.m. May 7th Mr. Yourieff, representative of Belting and Leather Products Association, 57 Peking Road, came to the station and reported that Japanese were in the act of removing gravel from their building under construction on North East side of Lay Road Bridge off Pingliang Road.

J.D.S. Osano and the undersigned accompanied informant to the scene and found that the motortruck had already left with a load. However, a number of Japanese civilians were there with shovels and who, when questioned, admitted that they were assisting in the removal of gravel. They further stated that the trucks (two) would return soon.

A few minutes later two trucks returned and one H. Goto, civilian stated he had been instructed by the J.N.L.Party at China Merchants Lower Wharf to transport gravel to these premises for use on a new building under construction.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 9 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

On being informed they were removing American property over which the American flag was flying Goto stated he was obeying instructions but would accompany Police to the China Merchants Lower Wharf where the Officer i/c could be interviewed.

Sub-Lieut. Shimada i/c of a new construction on the China Merchants Lower Wharf admitted having given orders for the transportation of the building material but at the time was not aware it was American property.

FILE JBR 9/5.

Lieut Shimada was then informed that the American flag was flying over the partially built building on Pingliang Road and that these removals of sand, gravel

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

No. 2.

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

and timber etc had been going on since December 1937 and that it was known Japanese were involved.

Lieut. Shimada stated he regretted the mistake and would return the two loads which were removed this morning (7th). He denied more than two loads had been removed. However, from tracks counted at the entrance there must have been at least four truck loads taken out.

The two truck loads promised were returned at 10.30 a.m. and was witnessed by J.D.S. Osano and the undersigned.

Your obedient servant,

John Cahy

D. S. I.

H Gould

D.D.O. "D"

Officer i/c Special Branch.

14

Special Branch

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. REGISTRY 8039/A D. 7 5 38

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.
Hongkew Police Station.
May 5, 19 38.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.245/38

Diary Number:— 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Detention of two British Subjects and one American Citizen by the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

Sir,

At 6.30 a.m. on the 5/5/38, information was received by Japanese detectives attached to this station that members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, 36th Division, stationed in the Kung Dah Cotton Mill, Whashing Road, in conjunction with the Japanese Consular Police were going to operate in a house to house search in the Eastern area of the International Settlement, East of Yuenchang Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 6 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

At 8.40 a.m. on the 5/5/38, Chief Warrant Officer Onishi came to Hongkew Police Station and requested the assistance of a Japanese and foreign detectives, as they had found three foreigners in No. 9 Yuenchang Road whom they wished to be interrogated.

D.S.I. Watanabe and the undersigned proceeded to No. 9 Yuenchang Road and in a front room on the 1st floor found the following persons.

Mr. J.A. Barnes, aged 39 years, British subject, unemployed, not registered at the H.B.M. Consulate for 4 or 5 years.

Mr. C. Kemmett, aged 66 years, unemployed master mariner, British subject, registered at the H.B.M. Consulate.

dcsb.

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Mr. H.F. Smith, aged 42 years, American citizen, registered at the American Consulate, unemployed journalist.

Nothing of a suspicious or incriminating nature was found in the room.

The three men stated they had slept there during the night of the 4/5/38 and 5/5/38.

At their own desire they attended this station.

It appears that at the end of 1937 H.F. Smith had the permission of Mr. H.L. Carson of David Sassoon & Co. Ltd., which company is trustees for the block of properties in which No. 9 Yuenchang Road is situated, to sleep there, without paying rent, later J.A. Barnes joined him.

At the end of February 1938 Mr. Carson informed H.F. Smith that owing to conditions of the insurance of the properties, he did not wish for him to sleep there, this however, Smith ignored.

C. Kemmett went to sleep there three weeks ago.

At 10.30 a.m. on the 5/5/38, Mr. Carson came to this station and again told Smith that he could not sleep in No. 9 Yuenchang Road.

There being nothing against the three men to warrant their detention or further enquiries they left the station at 10.35 a.m.

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/3 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Prior to arrival of the Police at No. 9 Yuenchang Road, the officer in charge of the Japanese Marines took a pocket book containing personal cards from H.F. Smith. This has been handed to the undersigned per D.S.I. Watanabe and now kept at this office to be given to Smith at the first opportunity.

D.S.I.

W Duncan
Sen. Det. i/c. 6/5

D.D.O."C".

14

FM. 27
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 70/38.
8039 F1

Wayside Station, 5 38

Further REPORT

Date May 5, 1938.

Subject Searching of Foreign premises by Japanese.

Made by D.I. Bennett. Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

Further to search conducted in Wayside District upon foreign occupied premises during the morning of 5.5.38, foreign occupied premises in Lane 130 off Kungping Road were also searched at the same time.

This search was concluded shortly after 9.00 a.m. when members of the Japanese Naval Land Party were withdrawn, during which period 34 male Chinese and 5 female Chinese were brought to Wayside Station for non possession of "passes", who were later escorted by S.M.Police to the Garden Bridge.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 6 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

In connection with this searching of foreign premises, three complaints were recorded at Wayside Police Station by foreigners of non Russian nationality.

1. Mr. A.E. Ferris, British, residing Lane 130/3 Baikal Road together with his family including his sister-in-law, Mrs. Cooper (British).

Despite production of British passport search was continued by a Russian Speaking Japanese civilian, boxes and drawers being ransacked, passport being ignored.

Japanese officer present very courteous, search being carried out by Japanese civilians.

2. Mrs. Hill, Russian by birth, British by marriage, living 69 Baikal Road, search of premises by Japanese Marines.

Mrs. Hill is living together with a Russian male, the only occupants of the premises.

3. Mr. I.G. Remedios, Spanish, living Lane 144/30/32 Wayside Road, continued search of premises despite production of passport.

Whilst the searching was in progress in Ward and Chusan

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT
(2)

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

Road, C.I. Clissold and D.I. Bennett stood by for the purpose of observation and it was noted that in some of the houses searched, boxes etc; were ransacked whilst from premises in Ward Road a Japanese Marine was seen to have taken three brass shell cases, evidently souvenirs which had been obtained at some period by the room tenant.

D.D.O."D"

D.C. Crime.

Special Branch.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. File No. 70/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station, 5 May 38.

REPORT

Date May 5, 1938.

Subject. Searching of Foreign premises by Japanese Marines.

Made by D.I. Bennett. Forwarded by

D.C. Sp. Branch
Sir,
at 6.25 a.m. May 5, a telephone message was received at Yu Pao Shi from the Japanese Naval Party to the effect that all houses east of Kung Ping Rd were to be searched
5/5.
D.D.O.

Sir,

At 6.00 a.m. 5.5.38 a strong detachment of members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party (Marines) in charge of a number officers, accompanied by Japanese in plain clothes proceeded to search foreign type dwelling houses in Ward Road at the rear of Wayside Station, Ward Road and Chusan Road.

The majority of these dwelling houses are occupied by Russians, the various rooms of the premises being sub-let to Russians.

This search was supposed due to the fact that the Japanese authorities had information that Chinese terrorists were being supplied with ammunition by Russians, which ammunition had been found by the Russians from the scene of the early Sino Japanese hostilities in the Eastern area.

Other detachments of Japanese Marines were also searching premises in the Wayside Road, Baikal Road area, the detachment being divided into several parties.

This search was being continued at 8.00 a.m. 5.5.38, whilst sentries are posted in the area for examination of the passes" of all Chinese who are proceeding to their respective employments.

At 5.30 a.m. 5.5.38, an officer of the Japanese Naval Landing Party requested the service of Japanese Police to act as interpreters during an examination of Chinese residents permits in Wayside District. (J.P.C. 136 & J.P.C. 245 detailed.)

No assistance rendered by S.M.Police in regard to entry of premises or assisting in search, J.D.C. Hanawa however being requested on several occasions to act as an interpreter for members of the Japanese Forces engaged in this searching.

D.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 5 MAY 1938 - SPECIAL BRANCH

D.D.O. "D"
D.C. Crime.
Special Branch.

S.1.
5/5.

Copy for S.C. (Special Branch)

F. 22 F
6. 12OM-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8039 A
26 / 38

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.13/38. Kashing Road Police Station.

23rd. April 1938

Diary Number:— Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Alleged removal of foreign property by Japanese Navy and military.

Sir,

At 10.45.a.m. on 23.4.1938 Det.Sgt. Takahashi of the Japanese Consular Police came to this station requesting assistance to make enquiries into a complaint received by the Japanese Military Police from Messrs Spence Robinson & Partners of 27 Peking Road, regarding the removal of property from House No4, Lane 199, Wuchow Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 25 APR

Assistance was rendered by D.S.Guess, C.D.C.151 and J.P.C.218 and, on paying a visit to the lane in question, the Chinese watchman employed by Messrs Spence Robinson & Partners was located. This man gave his name as Yang Ching Sai (楊清齋), 47,Kompo, and stated that whilst employed in this lane he stays in house No.204. In regard to the affair under investigation the watchman stated that at about 4.p.m. on the 21.4.1938 he was at his residence when he was attracted to the alleyway gate where he found two Japanese Marines, both in uniform but neither armed. He opened the gate and the two marines entered the alleyway and proceeded with him to No.204 where they questioned him regarding his work, employers etc.etc. Apparently some difficulty

F. 22 F
S. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 13/38.

"C" Division.
Kashing Road Police Station.
April 23, 1938.

Diary Number:— Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

was experienced during these enquiries as the conversation was carried on in Shanghai Dialect in which the marines were not very effecient. After remaining in the house for about 30 minutes they left and were accompanied to the alleyway gate by the watchman. On opening the gate the watchman saw two other Japanese, dressed in Khaki cloth caps (military style), white shirts, khaki breeches, puttees and boots, standing outside a shop No.7 of this alleyway. They had by their sides several glass and wooden frames which had been removed from No.7. On seeing these two Japanese the marines referred to them as 'Lah Li Loong' and asked the watchman if he allowed them to take property away. The watchman replied that he did not interfere with Japanese. The marines then suggested that he received cumshaw from these people and when this was denied they told him to go back to his house and to shut the gate. This he did and remained there until a little after 5.p.m. when he left the lane and proceeded to his employers' office. When leaving the lane he noted that wooden frames had disappeared from outside shop No.7.

At 6.30.a.m. on 22.4.1938 he returned to duty and when inspecting the various premises under his charge he discovered that about 20 glass and wooden window frames and shutters had been removed from house No.4.

F. 22 F
6. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" *Division.*
Kashing Road *Police Station.*
April 23, *19* 38.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 13/38.

Diary Number:— Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The watchman assumes that those traces were taken away by the Japanese party already referred to but this he is unable to prove.

Questioned regarding the visit of the marines the watchman stated they appeared to come together but he did not see them leave and is therefore unable to give a definite answer in this respect.

The premises in question were inspected by the undersigned and D. . Takahashi and in both cases traces were found of the forcing of the window frames and shutters. Owing to the bulky nature of the property it would appear that some means of transport was used but this was not seen.

D. . Takahashi stated that enquiries would be made but that there was little possibility of the persons concerned being identified.

The watchman's statement was corroborated by Tsue Zung Pee (周仁棍) residing at 331 Wuchow Road who, during the pertinent times, was in the watchman's house.

D.S.

23. 4. 38
Sen.Det.I/c.
Officer i/c District.
D.D.O."C" Division.

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. *File No.* 7/38.
F.2900/185.

Yangtszepoo *Station* 939 A

REPORT No. 14 *Date* March 14/5 1938.38

Subject Removal of property by Japanese civilians.

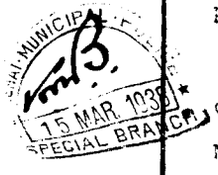
Made by D.S.I. McCahey *Forwarded by* W Turner SP

Sir,

At 10.40 a.m. March 11th Bachan Singh and Thakar Singh, Private Indian watchmen, employed by the Wing On Textile Manufacturing Co. Ltd., 140 Seoul Road report the removal, by Japanese civilians and Chinese labourers, of the following property from their place of employment.

5-3-38 One M/truck load of cotton cloth.
6-3-38 Three " " " " "
8-3-38 Two " " " " "
9-3-38 Nine " " " " "
11-3-38 Three " " " " "

Informants are unable to state destination of this property.



At 9.45 a.m. March 11th Mr. P. Semple of the Canidrome Dog Kennels, 274 Ningwu Road reported that between March 1st and 10th three metal framed windows and one metal stove had been removed from his Company's premises at 381 Liangchow Road.

Owing to nature of property concerned it is suspected it was removed by Japanese troops to install in temporary billets therefore J.D.S. Osano has been instructed to make investigations and report to Military Gendarmerie.

Mr. Semple valued the property removed at $100.00.

Your obedient servant,

John McCahey
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D"

~~Officer i/c~~ D.C. Special Branch.

FORM NO. 3
G. 500 -37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc. 7/38

Station Yangtszepoo

REPORT (2)

Date January 10, 1938

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. 1
8039A
10 / 38

Subject (in full) Removal of Property by Japanese under Military Escort.

Made by D.S.I.McCahey *Forwarded by*

Sir,

At 10.45 a.m.January 10th.Japanese civilians were observed removing a large quantity of cotton goods by two motor-trucks under Military Guard from the Shanghai Printing & Dyeing Mill,at 1382 Ward Road.

Yours obediently,

D.S.I.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (CRIMINAL BRANCH) 11 JAN 1938

D.D.O."D".Div.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Noted

Seen by D.C.(S.B.)

FORM NO. 3
G. 250 [illegible]-34

Copy

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc. 7/38

REPORT

Yangtszepoo *Station,*

Date January 9, 1938

Subject (in full) Removal of Property by Japanese under Military Escort

Made by D.S.I. McCahey *Forwarded by* Inspector Andrew

Sir,

At 10.40 a.m. January 9th Japanese civilians with a Motor-truck bearing Licence No.16484 under escort of two Japanese soldiers were observed by C.I. Grubb and D.I. Hutton removing about thirty heavy (?) copper or zinc rollers for cotton printing from the Shanghai Printing and Dyeing Mill (Chinese), 1382 Ward Road.

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.

D.D.O.'s remarks:

The truck when observed was being driven by a Japanese civilian accompanied by several Chinese coolies. When challenged regarding the right to remove the perperty which is of considerable value, the driver ran into the mill and called two Japanese soldiers. Upon the appearance of the soldiers nothing further was done to prevent the unlawful removal otherwise an incident would have occurred.

(Sd.) H. Grubb. 10.1.

D.C. (Crime)'s remarks:

C. P. (Sd.) S.C.Y. 10.1.

C.P.'s remarks:

Copy sent to Secretary, S.M.C. (Sd.) F.W.G. 11.1.

FORM NO. 3
G. 50

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] D. REGISTRY
No. S.B.D. Depot Station, 8039A
(8/12)

REPORT

Date December 16, 1937

Subject (in full) Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities in Yangtszepoo District (REMOVAL OF CATTLE)

Made by D.S.I. McGahey *Forwarded by* [signature] Insp/c

Sir,

At 12.35pm. December 16th. Ghula Singh, Private Watchman, employed at the Daian Dying Works, Pingliang Road, reported that at 11.am. even date, two Japanese Marines had taken away a bull from a herd of cattle which the above Indian and several other watchmen in the district were ~~in~~ taking care of, since it was handed over to them by the Marines during fighting in the vicinity.

This herd of cattle originally belonged to the Far Eastern Dairy Farm, (Chinese), Ward Road near Ningkuo Road.

[signature] D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D". Div.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

FM. A
G. 3000-11-36

File No. 15...

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Yangtszepoo Station,

Date December 15, 1937

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities in Yangtszepoo District.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

At 1.15pm. December 13th. Private Indian Watchman Karm Singh, employed at the Tiang Sung Woo Kee Leather Tannery, 2545 Pingliang Road, reported that at 1pm. four Japanese Soldiers had entered the office of the Tannery and took away a Typewriter, makers name or number unknown.

These premises have been entered by Japanese troops on previous occasions and steel safes broken and buildi thoroughly looted.

At 1.30 pm. December 14th. Japanese troops handed over to Yangtszepoo Station six male Chinese refugees to be escorted over the Garden Bridge.

Questioned, these men stated that they were natives of Wusih and that they had been pressed into labour service by the Japanese on arrival of those soldiers at Wusih. They had received nothing but food during their employment.

All six were escorted over the Garden Bridge.

Yours obediently,

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D" Div.

~~Officer i/c~~ Special Branch.

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-

File No. 321

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

R.C.

Wayside Station 12 8039A

73 REPORT

Date December 13 14/12 19 37.

Subject. Incident relating to Sino Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D. I. Bennett. Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

During the 11-12-37, a coolie employed by the Shanghai Power Company, whilst engaged on salvage work was shot and injured by a Japanese soldier, which injuries necessitated detention in the Lester Hospital. (Subject of a detailed report).

S. F. W. 738, employed by the Hwa Tung Tobacco Company, Tongshan Road reports that at 5.00 p.m., 11-12-37, Japanese soldiers took away a quantity of furniture from this factory which they broke up for use as firewood.

During the 12-12-37, members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party brought to the Station 3 female and 1 female child, refugees from the vicinity of Tongshan Road.

Yours obediently,

[signature]

D. O. "D" Division.

D. C. (Crime).

D. C. (Divisions).

14/12

FM. 2
G. 3000-11

Misc File No. 285/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Road Station,

99th REPORT

Date 5/12/37 19

Subject Situation in Yulin Road District up to 7.00.a.m. 5.12.37.

Made by D.S. Rhodes. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 12.30.p.m. 4.12.37 a fire of unknown origin broke out at Lane 354 Danly Road, two Chinese dwelling houses were completely destroyed by fire, and three others were partly destroyed. Japanese troops are billeted in the near vicinity but they were unable to advance any information as to the cause of the out-break. The S.F.Brigade attended and functioned.

(Please see Misc 520/37 Y.Rd.)

During the afternoon of the 4.12.37 Japanese troops again took over the Foriegn Womens Home Whashing Road and are now using the premises as a billet. The owners were informed of this occupation.

During the afternoon of the 4.12.37 a party of Japanese Marines were observed closing and nailing up houses and shops on Ward Road which had previously been broken into and ransacked by soldiers who were quartered on Ward Road and the near vicinity

At 7.50.a.m. 4.12.37 three male and one female Chinese refugees found on Pingliang Road were evacuated to the south of the creek by Police.

C. Rhodes
D.S.114.

Sen Det i.c.
D.D.C."D".
D.C."Crime".
D.C."Div".
D.C."S/B".

FORM NO. 3
G. 2 [illegible]-36

Misc: File No. 285/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Rd Station, 19

87th REPORT

Date 2/12/37 19

Subject (in full) Situation in Yulin Rd District up to 7.a.m. 2/12/37.

Made by D.S. 24 White. *Forwarded by* [illegible]

Sir,

During the afternoon of the 30/11/37 Inspector Myerscough Officer i/c Yulin Rd Stn, observed Japanese soldiers removing charcoal and a number of wheelbarrows from No.613 Changhing Rd.

At about 3.p.m. 1/12/37 about 600 Chinese soldiers, prisoners of war, were seen being marched along Hetmore Rd from the direction of Chapei, and then turn East along Pingliang Rd towards Y'Poo district; they were being escorted by a large party of Japanese armed troops. Their destination is at present unknown.

D.S. 24.

S.D. i/c.
D.D.C. "D".
D.C. "Crime".
D.C. "Div".
D.C. "S/B".

12.

FORM NO. 3
G. 2[illegible]-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Miss: *File No.* 285/37

Yulin Road *Station,*

84th REPORT

Date 26/11/37 *19*

Subject (in full) Situation in Yulin Road District up to 7.a.m. 26/11/37.

Made by D. S. 24 White. *Forwarded by*

Sir,

At 10.20.a.m. 25/11/37 a fire of unknown origin broke out among a group of country houses on Dalny Road between Nos.240 and 250 Dalny Rd, resulting in about six of the houses being totally destroyed. The cause of outbreak is not known but at the time a large number of Japanese troops were in the vicinity. The Fire Brigade attended and functioned.Owners not known as they had already evacuated. For further details please see Y'Rd Miss: Report No.475/37.

At 10.10.a.m. 25/11/37 S.P.W. No.230,Bazir Khan employed at No.151 Thorburn Rd a dwelling house of Mrs. Gande, came to the station and reported that at about 9.30.a.m. 25/11/37 seventeen Japanese soldiers entered the yard and removed eight baskets of coal from a coal pile at the rear of the house. Owner informed. For further details please see Y'Rd Miss: Report No.476/37.

D. S. 24.

S.D. 1/c.

D.D.C. "D".

D.C. "Crime".

D.C. "Div".

D.C. "S/B".

FORM NO. 3
G. 20 1-38

Misc File No. 285/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Road Station, 8039 F

85th REPORT

Date 29.11.37 19

Subject (in full). Situation in Yulin Road District up to 7.00.a.m. 29.11.37.

Made by D.S. Rhodes. *Forwarded by* [illegible]

Sir.

At 7.10.a.m. 27.11.37 Japanese soldiers were seen entering and ransacking Chinese dwelling houses situated on Yulin Road and Kinchow Road.

At 12.45.p.m. 27.11.37 two Japanese soldiers entered the Chinese owned Pioneer Knitting Factory situated at No 377 Rangoon Road, and from an unlocked godown they took away two very large parcels containing stockings which they transported away by an Army car. Owners informed. (Misc 469/37 Y.Rd.)

During the afternoon of 27.11.37 two male Chinese refugees found in the district were evacuated to south of the creek.

Sen Det i/c. D.S.114.

D.D.O."D".

D.C."Crime".

D.C."Div".

D.C."S/B".

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

Misc. File No. 321/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station,

FURTHER REPORT No. 67. Date November 24, 1937.

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D. I. Bennett. Forwarded by

Sir,

During period of patrol in Wayside District, many Japanese soldiers, apparently not on duty, have been observed in various parts of Wayside District, these soldiers entering alleyways and vacant premises supposed with the intention of searching for loot, for on several occasions individualid Japanese soldiers have been observed in possession of small miscellaneous articles of property which must have been looted from houses in the alleyway in which they have been seen. (D.I. Bennett and D. S. Sorrig).

Detachments of Japanese soldiers are occupying various premises (Chinese property) in Wayside District, using premises as billets, storage for food and war supplies, etc., whilst waste land on Tongshan Road near Dalny Road is being made use of for horse lines, the movements of troops and transport, war supplies, etc., being continuous passing through Wayside District, from the various wharves in the District.

Yours obediently,

D.I.

D.D.O. "D" Division.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

D.C. (Divisions).

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

Misc File No. 235/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Road Station,

82nd **REPORT**

Date 24/11/37 19

Subject Situation in Yulin Road district up to 7.00.p.m. 24/11/37

Made by ... Hanlon. Forwarded by

Sir,

The four Japanese employed men, viz. Wedjat Singh, Chanda [illegible] Singh and the two Chinese employed [illegible] who were allowed to remain in this district, were escorted to the office of the A.C. Sikhs on 24/11/37 where they were dealt with by the Officer in Charge of that section. The owners of the property where the men were formerly employed were also notified of their removal.

At 10.30.a.m. 23/11/37 Japanese soldiers were seen thoroughly looting Chinese dwelling houses situated on Chemulpo Road south of Rangoon Road, several of the houses were also being used as billets.

Between 2.30.p.m. and 4.00.p.m. 23/11/37 Japanese soldiers were observed thoroughly ransacking dwelling houses on Baikal Road, Yulin Road, and Pingliang Road.

At 2.45.p.m. 23/11/37 three Japanese soldiers entered the Chinese owned Poineer Knitting Factory situated at No 377 Rangoon Road and after the Russian watchmon refused to open a goden for them they broke the lock off the door and stole seven large parcels of stockings which they transported away by car. (Misc 469/37 Y.Rd.)

At about 3.00.p.m. 23/11/37 Japanese soldiers were seen to pick up and carry away from a plot of vacant ground off Chemulpo Road one goat and two kids property of Havildar 151 attached to Yulin Road station.

At 9.35.p.m. 23/11/37 Chinese members of the S.F.Brigade were on duty at the Heng Fong Cotton Mill Whashing Road were seen by Japanese Marines loading cloth on to a fire waggon, Inspector Nanafugi was called and it was ascertained that the Naval authorities were not desirous of taking action against the men

FM. 2
G. 20M 1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

2

Subject .....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

concerned but insisted that the Officer in Charge of the men be informed to deal with the men departmentally. Mr Read S.F.B. was informed of the occurrence.

One Male Chinese found by the J.N.L.P. in this district was handed over to the Police and evacuated to south of the creek.

Sen Det i/c.

D.S.114.

D.D.C."D".

D.C."Crime".

D.C."Div".

D.C."S/B2".

for D.D.

FM. 2
G. 20M 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc: File No. 285/37

Yulin Rd Station,

79th REPORT

Date 20/11/37 19

Subject Situation in Yulin Rd district up to 7.a.m. 20/11/37.

Made by No. 24 White. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 12.25.p.m. 19/11/37 No. 700, Chanan Singh, employed at the China American Tobacco Co., No.720 Setmore Rd came to the station and reported that about six Japanese soldiers had broken into the premises and after smashing open an office door they took away his bedding and other property and then left the premises.

At 1.05.p.m. 19/11/37 P.C. 209 Smith whilst on patrol on Chemulpo Rd noticed that the house of Mr. Hepburn, factory Manager of Messrs Moutrie's, No.651 Chemulpo Rd had been broken into; P.C. Smith entered the premises and on doing so he observered two members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party run out of the dining room through the French windows. P.C. Smith then commenced to inspect the house when he met five Japanese soldiers coming from the upstairs rooms. On seeing the soldiers P.C. Smith instructed J.C.68, who was with him, to take the names of the soldiers and the Unite to which they belonged, this J.C.68 refused to do and after passing greetings with the soldiers permitted them to leave the house. Mr. Hepburn was communicated with and he immediately attened the station and then proceeded to his house. The D.C."B" and D.C.O."B" attended the house and found that the premises had been searched and papers, silver-ware, photographs etc had been strewn over the floors. The extent of damage done and of property stolen is at present unknown but an estimate will be submitted later after Mr. Hepburn has made a careful check of the contents. For further and complete details please see Yulin Road Misc: Report No.456/37.

At 3.30.p.m. 19/11/37 four private Indian watchmen named Sapuran Singh, Kidagar Singh, Majar Singh and Moyara Singh Singh

FM. 2
G. 20M 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
(2)

Date.....19

Subject .....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

all employed at the Wei Tung Cotton Mill, No.545 Lay Road came to the Station and reported that at about 2.15.p.m. 19/11/37 four Japanese soldiers and one Japanese civilian entered the mill where the Japanese civilian, speaking Chinese, asked them/the nationality of the owners of the mill and on them replying that the mill was American owned the Japanese civilian informed them that this was not so but that the mill was Cantonese owned and in view of this they could not remain on the premises and thereupon the Japanese civilian and the four soldiers made them leave the premises.

Inquiries made ascertained that the Japanese Military intend to occupy the mill for about one week therefore making it impossible for the Indian watchmen to remain on the premises.

The four watchmen were duly taken South of the Creek minus their property which they refused to remove from the mill.

Owners of the mill informed of the above.

It is worthy of note that although the entire district, with the exception of a certain area, has been handed over to police, it is still impossible for inquiries to be made in alleyways without members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party arriving on the scene and ordering the police out of the alleyway. At times the police are permitted into the alleyways but are always followed by one or more members of the J.N.L.Party; on these occasions when the object of the visit to the alleyway becomes apparent to them they immediately and in no uncertain terms order the police from the alleyway. By adopting this attitude the J.N.L.Party more or less compel the police to keep to the roadway thereby hindering the police in their duty.

D. S. 24.

Supt

for D.D.

S.D. I/C.
D.D.O."D".
D.C."Crime".
D.C. "Div".
D.C. "S/B".

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

Misc: File No. 235/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Rd Station,

80th REPORT

Date 22/11/37 19

Subject (in full) Situation in Yulin Rd District up to 7.a.m. 22/11/37.

Made by D. S. 24 White. Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

At 10.45.a.m. 21/11/37 F.S. Phillips observed Japanese soldiers breaking open shops on Y'poo Rd between Lalny and Shashing Rds(these shops had previously been closed by the J.N.L.P. as the result of other Japanese forces breaking into same).

At 11.a.m. 21/11/37 D.S. Rhodes and the undersigned observed Japanese soldiers(several groups) breaking and entering into shops on Aerd Rd between Lalny and Thorburn Rds.

At 11.a.m. 21/11/37 F.S. Phillips observed Japanese soldiers breaking and entering into houses on Ford Lane south of Pingliang Rd.

During the evening 20/11/37 Japanese Military occupied the Heng Fong Cotton Mill, No.1-6 Shashing Rd as a billet.

The Japanese Military intend to occupy the Hwa Yih Printing Co. No.304 Yulin Rd as a billet. Owners of both concerns informed

At 3.45.p.m. 21/11/37 a fire of unknown origin broke out in a wooden shed on the corner of Baikal and Thorburn Rds completely gutting a quantity of wood stored in same; owners unknown. For further details please see Y'Rd Misc: Report No.462/37

W.D.White

D. S. 24.

S. D. I/C.
D.D.O. D.S.
D.C."Crime".
D.C. "Div".
D.C. "S/B".

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 265/37

Yulin Rd Station, D.

Date 23/11/37 19

81st REPORT

Subject (in full) Situation in Yulin Rd District up to 7.a.m. 23/11/37

Made by D.S. 24 White *Forwarded by*

Sir,

At 10.30..m. 22/11/37 Mr. March employed at the Wo Cotton Mill, No.647 Y'poo Rd reported that between 12.noon 20th and 10.... 22/11/37 his house at No.131 Chushing Rd had been broken into and looted to the value of $1000.00. For further details please see Y'Rd Misc: No.463/37.

During the afternoon 22/11/37 the undersigned observed Japanese soldiers breaking open and entering shops on Ward Rd.

At 7.20.p.m. 22/11/37 members of the J.N.L.Party came to the station and requested that the police remove four drunken Indians from No.531 Baikal Rd. The undersigned attended and brought to the station Anup Singh, private watchman and S.P.W. 812 both employed at No.531 Baikal Rd; Jawala Singh private watchman employed at No.470 Baikal Rd and Bhaji Singh, unemployed, all of whom had been drinking. The J.N.L.Party stated that they would not permit the watchmen on the above premises as they are Chinese owned, and further requested that the Indians be sent South of the Creek. The four Indians detained in the station over-night. Owners not informed owing to the late hour.

noted and recorded
H.H.Lockwood
23/11/37

D.S. 24

S.D.I/C.
D.D.O. "D".
D.C. "Crime".
D.C. "Div".
D.C. "S/B"

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

Misc. *File No.* 321/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station,

FURTHER REPORT No. 63 *Date* November 12, 19 37.

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. *Forwarded by*

Sir,

At 9-30 a.m. 9/11/37, D.I. Bennett and D.S. Sorrie whilst on patrol observed members of the Japanese forces (Military) removing miscellaneous articles of clothing, beds and bedding, from premises in Lane 894, East Seward Road.

At 9-30 a.m. on 11/11/37, D.I. Bennett and D.S. Sorrie whilst on patrol observed members of the Japanese forces, (Military) removing miscellaneous articles of household furniture from premises in Lane 690, East Seward Road, the property being loaded on a motor truck, two other trucks waiting in the vicinity.

Since 1/11/37, 12 refugees have been brought to Wayside Police Station by members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, including 6 males who were brought to the Station on 11/11/37 from Tazang.

These males had been working for the Japanese Military in the vicinity of Tazang, who no longer required their services, therefore they requested S. M. Police assistance to escort them to a safety zone.

Members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party wished to employ these male Chinese, who stated that they did not wish further employment with the Japanese due to not receiving any pay from the Japanese Military whilst working at Tazang.

All were escorted to the Garden Bridge.

During the evening of 11/11/37, at 6-50 p.m. and 9-24p.m. respectively, two separate fires occurred in Wayside District.

Premises, Lane 1120 (Wayside Lee) Broadway East, the "Wayside Bath House", were completely destroyed by fire.

Foreign style premises, 976 and 982 Broadway East, and

F.M. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

-2-

Date.....19

Subject .....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the houses at the direct rear of these premises, Houses 1 and 3, Lane 130, Kungping Road, 976 Broadway East and House 1, Lane 130, Kungping Road being completely destroyed by fire, whilst the upper portion of 982 Broadway East and House 3, Lane 130, Kungping Road, were completely destroyed by fire, the lower portion partially damaged by fire and water.

Cause of fire unknown, for all premises were unoccupied, however, many "followers" of the Japanese Army were living in the Wayside Lee, whilst Japanese troops during the past few days during their movements to various sectors and transportation detachments have been resting in this vicinity of Broadway East.

Yours obediently,

John Cakey

S.J

D. D. C. "D" Division.

Officer i/c Special Branch. ✓

D.C. (Divisions).

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

Misc. File No. 321/37.
803 H

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station,

FURTHER **REPORT** No. 64. Date November 15, 1937.

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 10-00 a.m. on 14/11/37, members of the Japanese forces (Military) who were in transit on Muirhead Road and resting in the vicinity of Muirhead and Ward Roads corner, were seen to be looting in foreign style houses in the rear of Wayside Station, also the Chinese and Indian Police Quarters, Ward Road, before S. M. Police were able to prevent the continuance of this looting.

The Police Quarters, Ward Road, have a notice on the entrance stating that these premises are under the protection of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

Yours obediently,

McCahey

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D" Division.
Officer i/c Special Branch. All forwarded
D.C. (Divisions). All.

D. C. Crime
D. C.
Information

for D.D.O.

D.D.O.

D/C SB. S.I.

C. 15/11

D.C. 15/11

FORM NO. 3
G. [illegible]-11-36

Misc: File No285/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Rd Station, [illegible]

REPORT

Date 10/11/37 19

Subject (in full) Situation in Yulin Rd District up to 7. .m. 10/11/37

Made by D. S. 24 White. Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

The district has been quiet for the past twenty-four hours. At 12.35.p.m. 9/11/37 F.S. Phillips observed Japanese soldiers removing refuse barrows from the P.W.D. depot situated at Antung Rd. Inquiries made revealed that at about 12.30.p.m. 9/11/37 between forty and fifty Japanese soldiers headed by a Japanese civilian approached the Indian watchman on duty at the depot where the civilian informed the watchman in Shanghai dialect that he was a P.W.D. employee and had been given permission by the P.W.D. Head office to remove the barrows. The watchman therefore made no objection and the soldiers entered the depot and removed the barrows and proceeded west along Y'poo Rd with them. Inquiries made at the P.W.D. offices failed to glean any information regarding the above. Inquiries made by J.D.S. 149 at the Japanese Military Police Headquarters proved unproductive. For further details please see Yulin Rd Misc: 434/37.

S.D.i/c.
D.D.O."D"
D.C. "Crime".
D.C. "Div".
D.C. "S/B".

D. S. 24.

FM. G. 20M-1-37

Misc File No. 434/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Road Station,

REPORT

Date 9/11/37 19

Subject Theft of Municipal property by Japanese soldiers.

Made by D.S. Rhodes. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 12.35.p.m. 9/11/37 F.S. Phillips observed Japanese soldiers removing refuse barrows from the P.W.D. depot situated at Antung Road. At 2.00.p.m. Nazih Khan Police watchman employed at the above depot also reported the theft of the barrows.

Enquiries made by the undersigned ascertained that at about 12.30.p.m. 9/11/37 between forty and fifty Japanese soldiers headed by a Japanese civilian approached the watchman at the depot, and the civilian adressing the watchman in the Shanghai dialect stated that he was a P.W.D. employee and that he had been given permission from the P.W.D. Head Office to remove the barrows. The watchman therefore offered no objection and the soldiers entered the depot yard and wheeled the barrows away proceeding along Y'poo Road toward Hongkew.

Mr Barrington was communicated with and he stated that as far as he could ascertain no Japanese were employed by the P.W.D. in the Eastern area neither had they been given permission to remove the barrows.

J.D.S.149 conducted enquiries at the Japanese Military Police Headquarters with negative results.

Th e exact number of barrows stolen cannot be ascertained until the P.W.D. have checked same but according to the watchman the soldiers took away about forty vehicles.

Sen Det i/c.

D.S.114.

D.D.O."D".

F.M. G. 20M-1-37

Misc. *File No.* 321/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside *Station,* 9th H

Further REPORT No.59 *Date* November 4, 1937

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities

Made by D.S.I.McCahey *Forwarded by*

Sir,

At 10.a.m.November 3rd.Inspt.Lees,whilst on patrol,observed eight Japanese Marines loading three handcarts with Chinese bedding and clothing in Lane 31 Singkeipang Road. This was then removed East along Seward Road.

District quiet.

Yours obediently,

D.S.I.

D.D.O. W. Div.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

D.C.Divs.

D.D.O

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

Misc. 321/37.
File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station,

FURTHER ~~REPORT~~ No. 58.

Date November 3, 1937

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

During the evening of 2/11/37, Chinese light batteries in Pootung shelled the Eastern District, the shelling being of a desultory nature, a number of shells falling in Wayside District.

Japanese men-of-war on the Whangpoo River extensively bombarded Pootung, assisted by land batteries, situation not known.

At about 10-00 a.m. on 2/11/37, Japanese troops, members of transportation companies, whilst passing through the district were observed looting shoes from a Chinese shoe shop at 45/47 Muirhead Road.

At the request of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, Japanese Police from Wayside Station have been posted at the China Merchants Lower Wharf, Broadway East, and the D.K.K. Wharf, Yangtszepoo Road, throughout the night, this being due to possible danger from outbreak of fire caused by shelling of Wayside District from Pootung, when if any such fire should occur, Japanese Naval Landing Party would know position of Police in order to request assistance.

Yours obediently,

John Cahey
D. S. I.

D.D.C. "D" Division.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

D.C. (Divisions).

4/11

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 321/37.

Wayside Station.

FURTHER REPORT No. 61. Date November 6, 19 37.

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

During the evening of 4/11/37 and morning of 5/11/37, members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party requested Police assistance to interrogate four male and six female Chinese whom they had arrested in an alleyway off Tongshan Road between Chusan and Alcock Roads. These Chinese had in their possession three small attache cases containing miscellaneous articles, consisting of pens, box cameras, watches, etc., suspected of being loot.

When questioned, they stated that they had been living in this vicinity since the commencement of hostilities, and that the property was left behind by Chinese soldiers when they retreated.

The property was entered in the Detained Property Book and detained at this station, while the Chinese were escorted to the Garden Bridge.

Between 9-00 a.m. and 10-00 a.m. on 5/11/37, D.I. Bennett and Inspt. Lees whilst on patrol observed members of the Japanese forces (Military) removing property, consiting of miscellaneous articles of blackwood furniture, household effects, including a gramophone and records, etc., from premises in Lanes 31 Singkeipang Road and 235 Yuenfong Road, the property being loaded on motor trucks.

Yours obediently,

D.D.O. "D" Division.
Officer i/c Special Branch.
D.C. (Divisions).

D.S. 249
for Senior Detective i/c.

FORM NO. 3
G. [illegible]-11-36

Misc. File No. 285/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Rd Station,

REPORT

Date 5/11/37 19

Subject (in full) Situation in Yulin Rd District up to 7.a.m 5/11/37.

Made by D. S. White. Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

During the past twenty-four hours the district has been exceptionally quiet.

At 10.a.m. 4/11/37 Japanese soldiers were seen removing household effects by m/truck from premises situated at Nos. 121 & 126 Thorburn Rd, owners unknown.

D. S. White

D. S. 24.

S. D. I/c.

D. D. C. "D".

D. C. "Crime".

D. C. "Div".

D. C. S/B".

DOS

DC.

S/I

C.I.

FORM NO. 3
G. [illegible]-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 321/37.

Wayside Station.

FURTHER REPORT No. 60. Date November 5, 1937.

Subject (in full) Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 10-00 a.m. on 4/11/37, P.S. Sharp whilst on patrol, observed Japanese troops (military) removing property, consisting of articles of furniture, from houses in Lane 31, Singkeipang Road, and loading same on to waiting motor trucks.

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D" Division.
Officer i/c Special Branch.
D.C. (Divisions).

DDO

191/37

Yangtszepoo 8039 A
9/11/37
4th November 37

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 4/11/37.

D.S.I.Crighton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report, that throughout the past twenty four hours, the situation in this district has been "Quiet".

At 3-30 p.m. 3/11/37, private Indian watchman employed at the Wing On Cotton Mill, 140 Seoul road, came to station and reported that at 5 p.m. 2/11/37, one truck load of cotton bales was removed by the Japanese military authorities, and another such load was removed at 11-30 a.m. 3/11/37.

At 3-45 p.m. 3/11/37, private Indian watchman, employed at the Cheung Hwa Cotton Mill, 110 Seoul road, came to station and reported that at 12-30 p.m. 3/11/37, two truck loads of cotton material were removed by Japanese military authorities.

I am, Sir,
Yours Obediently.

John Crighton
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D"

Copy to D.C.(Crime).
" " D.C.(Divs.).

Jas Sinclair
D.D.O.

C 4/11
DB 4/11

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

Misc File No. 321/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station,

FURTHER REPORT No. 57. Date October 31, 37.

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCaley. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 9-00 a.m. on 29/10/37, the undersigned, whilst on patrol, observed members of the Japanese Forces removing bundles of new shovels from premises off Singkeipang Road, the property being loaded on a waiting motor truck.

At 9-00 a.m. on 30/10/37, D.I. Bennett observed members of the Japanese Forces removing miscellaneous articles from premises on East Seward and Tongshan Road. The property, consisting of stoves, piping and chairs, etc., was loaded on a motor truck.

Mr. Muir, Shanghai Electric Construction Company, reported by telephone on 30/10/37 that further entry had been made into the married quarters of the Tramway Company on Yangtszepoo Road, and various articles of property stolen. Reported to British and Japanese Consular Authorities by Mr. Muir.

During the evening of 30/10/37 and early morning of 31/10/37, Chinese light batteries in Pootung shelled the Eastern District. The shelling was of a desultory nature, a number of shells falling in Wayside District, one of which is believed to be the cause of an outbreak of fire at a Japanese occupied dwelling-house in the District.

The Shanghai Fire Brigade attended and succeeded in extinguishing the fire, the dwelling-house being gutted.

Japanese men-of-war in the Whangpoo River, also Japanese land batteries, situation unknown, replied to the shelling.

Yours obediently,

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D" Division.
Officer i/c Special Branch.
D.C. (Divisions);

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

Misc File No. 285/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Road Station, 8039 H

51st REPORT

Date 24 10 19 37

Subject (in full) Situation in Yulin Rd District up to 7.a.m. 25/10/37.

Made by D.S. 24 White. Forwarded by

Sir,

Four refugees were evacuated to South of the Creek. One of these refugees reported that her husband, age 72, had died on the 24/8/37 at No.19 Yung Shing Fang, Yulin Rd. and that his remains were still at this address; D. H. D. informed.

At 3.30.p.m. 24th an Indian named Teli Singh employed as private watchman at the Hwa Yih Printing Co. No.304 Yulin Rd reported that at about 12.30.p.m. 24th Japanese military removed 20 bags of rice from the premises; Owners informed.

At 11.25.p.m. 24th, 12.14.a.m., 1.14.a.m., 1.4t.a.m., and again at 3.20.a.m. 25th aircraft were heard flying over the district, on each occassion they were met by a very heavy barrage of anti-aircraft and machine gun fire; bombs were heard to drop in the northern area of the district(prohibited area).

W White
D. S. 24.

S. I. I/c.
D.I.C."D".
D.C."Crime".
D.C. "Div".
D.C."S/B".



FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

Misc: File No. 285/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Rd Station 8039 A

58th REPORT

Date 22/10/37 19

Subject (in full) Situation in Yulin Rd District up to 7.a.m. 22/10/37

Made by D.S. 24 White. Forwarded by

Sir,

The district during the day was comparitively quiet.

At 9.45.a.m. 21st F.S. Smith observed Japanese Military removing gravel from Rangoon & Lay Rd corner. At 9.55.a.m F.S. Smith observed Japanese Military removing coal from No.504 Baikal Rd, and also from a coal hong (number unknown) on the corner of Baikal and Dalny Rds.

From about 7.30.p.m. to about 10.p.m. several shells fired from Pootung landed in this district.

At 10.22.p.m.; 11.29.p.m.; 21st and at 12.56.a.m.; 1.40.a.m. and again at 2.40.a.m. 22nd Chinese aircraft were heard flying over the district and on each occassion bombs were heard to drop in this dristrict: the aircraft were met with a barrage of anti-aircraft and machine gun fire.

W White

D.S. 24.

S.D. i/c.

D.D.O."D".

D.C. "Crime".

D.C. "Div".

D.C. "S/B".

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

Misc: *File No.* 285/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Rd *Station,*

57th REPORT

Date 21/10/37 *19*

Subject Situation in Yulin Rd District up to 7.a.m. 21/10/37.

Made by D. S. 24 White. *Forwarded by*

Sir,

The district during the day was comparatively quiet.

Three refugees were evacuated to South of the Creek from the district.

At 9.30.a.m 20/10/37 S.I. Wilkinson obsereved Japanese Military removing timber from No.339 Baikal Rd; owner not known.

At. 6.40; 7.09; 7.48.p 8.32; 8.47; 10.06; 1136; p.m. 20th; 12.30; 1.15; and again at 2.10.a.m. 21st Chinese aircraft were heard flying over the district, on each occassion they were met by a barrage of anti-aircraft and machine gun fire from Japanese ships.

During the 1.15.a.m raid one or more bombs were dropped in the Ewo Cotton Mill ,670, Y'poo Rd setting fire to the worsted dept and the spinning dept. Fire Brigade called by police and both attended and functioned. The exact amount of damage done is not ymt known but a further examination of the factory will be made later during the 21st inst:.

D. S. 24.

S. D. 1/c.

D.D.O."D".

D.C."Crime"

D.C. "Div".

D.C. "S/B".

DO'D

FM. G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. File No. 321/37. 8039A

Wayside Station, 3

FURTHER REPORT No. 49. Date October 19th 37.

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 2-00 p.m. on 18/10/37, F.S. Sharp, whilst on patrol, observed Japanese troops (military) removing timber from a timber yard situated at Moulmein and Kwenming Road corner, eight motor trucks being used for this purpose.

At 3-55 p.m. on 18/10/37, D.I. Bennett and F.S. Sinks, whilst on patrol, observed Japanese troops (military) loading up miscellaneous property consisting of chairs and other articles of furniture from premises 986 Broadway East, (Chinese).

During the evening of 18/10/37, and morning of 19/10/37, intermittent machine gun and rifle fire was heard from the direction of the Northern boundary of Wayside District.

Yours obediently,

J.H. Cahey

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D" Division.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

FORM NO. 9
G. 20M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

MISC. File No. 286/37

Yulin Rd Station,

55th REPORT

Date 19/10/37 19

Subject (in full) Situation in Yulin Rd District up to 7.a.m. 19/10/37.

Made by D. S. 24 White. *Forwarded by* Inspector Asst. Supt. etc.

Sir,

During the day the district was comparitively quiet.

At 9.30.a.m. 18th S.I. Wilkinson observed Japanese soldiers removing planksof wood from a shop at No.339 Baikal Rd, owner not known.

At 10.30.a.m. 18th. Mr Cheetham (Ewo Cotton Mill) 670 Y'poo Rd telephoned to the station reporting that his house at the above address had been broken into and property stolen. Inquiries made revealed that the culprits had climbed over the wall from the Heng Fong Cotton Mill, which is next to Ewo's, by means of a ladder and had then climbed through a window of Mr Cheethams house and stole towels and knives to the value of about $200.00 As the Japanese Naval Authorities posted a notice outside the mill gates on the 15/10/37 to the effect that the property was under the protection of the J.N.L.P. the officer in command was informed and asked to have inquiries made; as Mr Cheetham does not yet know the exact amount of property stolen a complete list will be forwarded latter and a copy submitted to the J.N.L. Party.

The Heng Fong Mill is occupied by Japanese Troops

W.C.

S. D. i/c.
D.D. O. "D".
D.C."Crime".
D.C."Div".
D.C."S/B".

W. White

D. S. 24.

FORM NO. 8
G. 20M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 286/37

Yulin Rd Station, 37

55th REPORT

Date 19/10/37 19

Subject (in full) Situation in Yulin Rd District up to 7.a.m. 19/10/37.

Made by D. S. 24 White. Forwarded by Asst. Supt. Pte.

Sir,

During the day the district was comparitively quiet.

At 9.30.a.m. 18th S.I. Wilkinson observed Japanese soldiers removing planks of wood from a shop at No.339 Baikal Rd, owner not known.

At 10.30.a.m. 18th. Mr Cheetham (Ewo Cotton Mill) 670 Y'poo Rd telephoned to the station reporting that his house at the above address had been broken into and property stolen. Inquiries made revealed that the culprits had climbed over the wall from the Heng Fong Cotton Mill, which is next to Ewo's, by means of a ladder and had then climbed through a window of Mr Cheethams house and stole towels and knifes to the value of about $200.00 As the Japanese Naval Authorities posted a notice outside the mill gates on the 15/10/37 to the effect that the property was under the protection of the J.N.L.P. the officer in command was informed and asked to have inquiries made; as Mr Cheetham does not yet know the exact amount of property stolen a complete list will be forwarded latter and a copy submitted to the J.N.L. Party.

The Heng Fong Mill is occupied by Japanese Troops

S. D. i/c.
D.D. O. "D".
D.C."Crime".
D.C."Div".
D.C."S/B"

W. White

D. S. 24.

FM
G. 20M-1-37

Misc. *File No.* 321/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Wayside *Station,*

FURTHER REPORT No. 48. *Date* October 18, 19 37.

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. *Forwarded by*

Sir,

During the evening of 17/10/37 and early morning of 18/10/37, a series of air raids were carried out by the Chinese forces, when a number of bombs were dropped in the Eastern District, whilst from the sound of the explosions it was thought that a number fell in Wayside District. Damage and vicinity not ascertained.

Shrapnel from anti-aircraft guns fell in the compound of Wayside Station.

During the evening of 17/10/37 and morning of 18/10/37, artillery, machine gun and rifle fire was heard from the direction of the Northern boundary of Wayside District.

On 16/10/37 Mr. L.H. Richards, (British) employed at Liddel Brothers and Company, 284 Yangtszepoo Road, where he was formerly residing in a flat situated on top of one of above company's godowns, reported to Inspector Bennett the forcible entry and looting of his flat since the commencement of hostilities on 14/8/37, when he evacuated these premises.

This flat was visited on or about 9/10/37, when it was found to have been forcibly entered and ransacked, but on the 16/10/37, upon being visited again it showed signs of further entry, forcible opening of drawers and rooms, which had been ransacked, and food and drinks consumed upon the premises, whilst property, amount not known, had been taken away.

Mr. Richards stated that he would report the incident to British Consular Authorities.

Condition of flat on 16/10/37 corroborated by D.I. Bennett.

During the period in the early weeks of October 1937, Japanese troops (military) were making use of the area in

FM 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

-2-

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the vicinity of Yangtszepoo Road, Macgregor Road, Baikal Road, Valley Road, Wayside Road and Studley Avenue, for the purpose of detaining horses and assembling of transport and troops preparatory to proceeding to the front lines.

Horse and motor transport is constantly returning to the wharves in Wayside District for further supplies, and it is noticed that many houses and shops in this vicinity show signs of forcible entry, the contents in a number of cases being strewn about the roadway.

F.S. Hrushchoff, formerly living at 23 Studley Avenue, reports the loss of property, consisting of small miscellaneous property, value $100.00, these premises being forcibly entered.

F.S. Balandenko, formerly residing at 33 Macgregor Road, reports the loss of property consisting of a teaset, value $15.00, and damage to furniture etc., these premises being forcibly entered.

On 16/10/37 and 17/10/37, members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party were observed sealing premises in the vicinity of East Seward and Yuenfong Roads, nailing up doors, gates and windows where possible.

Yours obediently,

John Cakey

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D" Division.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

Misc. *File No.* 321/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station

FURTHER REPORT No. 46. *Date* October 16, 1937.

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. *Forwarded by*

Sir,

At about 5-30 p.m. on 14/10/37, extensive shelling from Chinese light artillery, ap arently from Pootung and Chapei, took place. The bombardment was continued for nearly one hour, many shells falling in Wayside District.

During this bombardment, a series of air raids were carried out by the Chinese forces, bombs being dropped in the Eastern District. Other air raids took place during the late evening of 14/10/37 and early morning of 15/10/37, no bombs as far as can be ascertained falling in Wayside District.

Shrapnel from anti-aircraft guns fell in the compound of Wayside Station.

Damage noted by Shells:-

One struck premises, 131 Yangtszepoo Road, a Chinese dwelling-house, causing damage to upper floor.

Two struck premises on the Shanghai and Hongkew Wharf, causing very trivial damage.

Foreign dwelling-houses, 2, 4, 20, 26 and 30 Studley Avenue, (Baikal Road) were each struck by a shell, causing trivial damage to brickwork and windows of these premises.

Premises at 87/89 Baikal Road, a Chinese dwelling-house, were also damaged by a shell which struck the pavement.

One shell struck the skeleton wall of a godown of the Nanyang Brothers Tobacco Company, Chaoufoong Road.

During the morning of 15/10/37, Japanese warships on the Whangpoo River opened fire in the Pootung direction with machine guns.

At 9-00 a.m. on 14/10/37, Inspector Bennett observed a

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

-2-

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

further removal of steel plates from premises 396 Kungping Road, (Union Commercial Belge de Metallurgie) by members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, three motor lorries being used for this purpose.

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D" Division.
Officer i/c Special Branch.

191/37 D. 8039A
21/10/37

Yangtszepoo
18th October 37.

Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 18/10/37.

D.S.I.Crighton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that as result of investigations made on the morning of the 17/10/37, it was ascertained that three of the numerous bombs dropped during the Chinese air raids on the night of the 16/10/37, fell in the vacant ground adjoining the Japanese Commercial School, Pingliang road, 100 yards east of this station.

Throughout the morning and afternoon of the 16/10/37, other than for occasional bombardments by Japanese men-o-war lying in the river of Pootung and Chapei areas nothing of an outstanding nature took place.

At 7 p.m. 16/10/37 Chinese bombing planes flew over this district, dropping incendiary bombs at the following places;- 1st. Into a coal dump, located inside the compound of the Asi Steel Factory, a Japanese concern located at 379 Hochien road causing practically no damage. 2nd. On a piece of vacant ground, 10 yards behind the No.1 Daiichi Soap Factory, a Japanese concern, located at 479 Hochien road, causing no damage. 3rd. On to a two storey building, located at the south east corner of the Seventh Day Adventist Mission compound, an American concern, situated at 525 Ningkou road, completely gutted by fire. These premises are thought to be used as either quarters for chinses staff, or school rooms, but nothing definite can be ascertained. 4th. two bombs dropped into the vacant ground just west of Kwangshing road, property of the China Import and Export Co. but no damage done.

Reference to fire at the Seventh Day adventist missi J.N.L.P. came to station and requested that the fire brigade be summoned to extinguished same. This was done, J.D.S.42 an

the undersigned providing the necessary escort,and after one hour the fire was completely extinguished.It is worthy of not that on arrival of police and fire brigade,the J.N.L.P. were already functioning with fire appliciances obtained from the Tung Hwa Cotton Mill,a Japanese concern located on Ward Road.

At 10-20 p.m. 17/10/37,Chinese planes again flew over this district,dropping two incendiary bombs in the vicinity of Yangtszepoo road,exact location at present unknown.

At the following times,12-37 to 1-5 a.m. ,1-53 to 2-5 m,and 2-15 to 2-45 a.m. 18/10/37,Chinese bombing planes raide this area,dropping numerous bombs in and around this district exact location at present unknown.

During the aforegoing raids,Japanese anti-aircraft was very prominant,several pieces of shrapnel falling in the vicinity of this station. No casualities reported,and as far as can be ascertained no planes brought down.

In conclusion,I beg to report,that at 12-15 p.m. 17/1 /37 Saham Singh,private watchman employed at the Wing On Cott Mills,140 Seoul road,came to station and reported that on the 13/10/37,three J.N.L.P. M/trucks went to the mill and took away three loads of cotton cloth. On the 14/10/37 eleven similiar trucks did likewise,and on the 16/10/37 one truck took away a load of chairs,tables,stools,etc.

I am,Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Leighton

D. S. I.

Jas Sinclair

D.S.P.

D. D. O. "D".

Copy to D.C.(Crime).

" " D.C.(Divs.).

191/37.

Yangtszepoo,
19th October 37.

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 19/10/37.

D.S.I.Crighton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the past twenty four hours other for occasional firing of guns from the river, and bombing of Pootung area by Japanese planes, hostilities have been on the whole quiet, inthis district.

At 11 a.m. 18/10/37 a telephone messgge was received from ~~A/Supt~~ Capt. Grubb D.D.O."D", reporting that whilst driving along Yangtszepoo road, he had observed several M/trucks driven by Japanese military, load up with cotton leaving the Wing On Company Godowns 1616 Yangtszepoo road.

At 2-20 p.m. 18/10/37, a fire was observed at Yangtszepo and Weinan roads corner. The S.F.B. were summoned, and after one hour succeded in extirguishing same. For full particulars See Fire Report No.219/37 as submitted by D.S.Duke.

Reference to the bombing on the night of 17/10/37, further enquires revealed that a bomb had been dropped into a chinese shop at 1656 Yangtszepoo road, completely demolishing same.

I am, Sir,
Yours Obediently.

D. D. "D".

D. S. I.

Copy to D.C.(Crime).
" " D.C.(Divs.)

191/37

8039 A

Yangtszepoo 21/10/37

20th October 37

Sino Japanese hostilities in the Yangtszepoo district for 24 Hours ending 6 a.m. 20/10/37.

D.S.Muke. officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that conditions on both sides in this vicinity appeared to be uneventful until 11.15 a.m. when a Chinese plane appeared with great stealth and flew rapidly over the district, little anti-air craft fire being directed against it. The plane was seen to drop five bombs, thought to be incendiary, in quick succession west of the station. No fires were observed as a consequence and no reports of hits have yet been received. From brief enquiries in the district this morning it is thought that some of these bombs fell in the compound of the Wing On No.1 mill, Seoul Rd., occupied by Japanese troops, and the remainder on vacant land to the North

At 2.20 p.m. private watchman, Harjand Singh, reported that at at 8 a.m. and 4 p.m. 18/10/37 Japanese soldiers removed 6 trucks of raw cotton from the Wing ON No.1 Cotton mill, 140 Seoul Road.

It was discovered yesterday that at some time during shelling on 17/10/37, or possibly during the air-raid, further damage was done to the Orient Paint Co. What appears to be either a small shell or anti-air craft fragments has penetrated the glass roof of a paint godown situated on the North side of the main gate on Tengyueh Rd., causing damage to wire shelves and paint stored in small tins.

I am, Sir,

yours obediently

D.S.Muke.

D.S.170

20/10

D. D. O. "D".

Copy to D.C. (Crime)

Copy to D.C. (Divs.)

20/10

D.D.O.

14

191/37
8039 A

Yangtszepoo, 15 10 37

13th October 37.

Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 14/10/37.

D.S.I.Crighton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the morning and afternoo of 13/10/37, Japanese men-o-war and air force continued to bombard the Pootung area, directly opposite to this district.

Between 10 a.m. and 12 Noon, J.D.S.42 accompanied by the undersigned, after obtaining permission from the officer i/c. of No.1 company J.N.L.P., patroled this district North of Pingliang road, and as a result ascertained that severe damage has been done to all properties on the North side of War road, practically all houses, shops, etc, being completely demolished. On the south side of Ward road, commencing at Lay road bridge and proceeding east, the following properties have been damaged;- Sung Sing No.5 Cotton Mill completely gutted by fire, Shanghai Printing and Dying Factory, partly damaged by shell fire, premises have been entered and ransacked, Kofa Drug Company, premises entered and ransacked, also slightly damaged by fire. Zung Tuh Cotton Mill partly gutted by fire. In addition to aforegoing the whole of Ying Ziang Kong Village has been gutted by fire. Other firms of note effected in that area, include China Aluminium Rolling Mills Meichow Road, Sung Sing No.6 Cotton Mill, Seoul road, Sien Dah Machine Works, Hochien road. Mei Hwa Printing and Dyirg Factory, Hochien road. Temprory permission has now been granted the undersigned and J.D.S.42 to patrol this area at any time.

At 3-15 p.m. 13/10/37, private Indian watchman Saham Singh, employed at the Wing On Comapnay godowns, 1616 Yangtszepoo road, came to station and reported that betwwen 2 and 3 p m. 12/10/37, and again to-day at approximately the same time. Japanese military had entered the premiese and removed fou

N/truck loads of cotton cloth on each occasion.

Throughout the night of 13/10/37, and early morning of 14/10/37, nothing of an outstanding nature took place in this district.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John. Brighton

D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D"

Copy to D.C.(crime).

" " D.C.(Divs.).

FM. 2
G 20M-1-37

Misc. File No. 321/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station, 8039 A

FURTHER REPORT No. 45. Date October 14, 19 37.

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

On the 11th. and 12th. October, ten Chinese refugees were evacuated by the Japanese Naval Landing Party from vicinity of Jansen, Ward and Kungping Roads. These were escorted over the Garden Bridge by S.M. Police.

During the late evening of 13th. and early morning of 14th. October, intermittent rifle and machine gun fire was heard from the direction of the Northern Boundary of Wayside District. Other explosions, probably hand grenades or trench mortars, were also heard.

At 3-45 p.m. 13th. October, Inspector Lees and D.S. Sorrie on patrol, observed members of the J.N.L. Party removing steel plates from premises 396 Kungping Road, "Union Commercial Belge de Metallurgie" (Belgian) which were loaded on to a motor truck.

Three other trucks were waiting in the vicinity, probably for same purpose.

(A letter requesting protection was received from this company on 12/10/37. F2900/422.)

At about 3 p.m. 13/10/37, D.I. Bennett whilst on patrol observed papers falling from a Japanese aeroplane which was flying overhead.

One of these papers was found and ascertained to be the "Sin Shun Pao" dated 13/10/37, printed in Chinese by the Japanese press, which, from its contents are evidently Japanese propaganda.

(Newspaper forwarded to Special Branch H.Q.)

Yours obediently,

D.D.O. "D" Division.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

D. S.I.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

Misc File No. 285/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Road Station, 8439

48th REPORT Date 12/1/37 19

Subject Situation in Yulin Road district up to 7. am. 12/1/37.

Made by [illegible] Forwarded by

Sen Det I/C.
D.D.C."D".
D.C."Crime".
D.C."Div".
D.C."G/B".

Hi,

It has now been ascertained that at least eleven shells fired from Chinese guns in Pootung during the evening of 11/10/37 landed in this district at the following points :

Five of the missiles struck the No Cotton Mill, 670. Yates Rd, doing considerable damage to the building.

Two struck the China Rice Products Factory, 35. Yuning Road doing slight damage to the wall of the factory only.

One appears to have been a unexploded shell, fragments from which struck "Monk's" godown at No. 222, Chenglo Road causing slight damage to the corner of the roof.

One landed on a plot of vacant ground a few yards below No.222 Chenglo road.

Two others struck a Chinese house situated in an alleyway off Yulin Road.

At 8.30.a.m. 11/10/37 Japanese soldiers were seen removing wood by motor lorry from a Chinese shop situated at No. 304. Yulin Road. P.C. 966 reported at the station but at 10.0am. 11/10/37 twelve Japanese soldiers entered the "Tien Yien" silk weaving factory, No 352. Yangtsze Road and took away seventeen iron bedsteads. The factory is Chinese owned and efforts will be made to locate some one connected with the concern in order that they may be informed of the theft.

One refugee was evacuated from the district to south of the creek.

With the exception of intermittent firing from naval guns during the day and night, the district has been comparitively quiet.

D.S.114.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~Station~~ 39 A

REPORT

Date October/13, 19 37.

Subject Foreign houses on Baikal Road used as stables.

Made by D.S. Hocking Forwarded by C Crawford. W.I

Referring to the attached news clipping of October 11, enquiries instituted at Wayside and Yulin Road Stations reveal that such an assertion cannot be based on fact. With few exceptions, that section of Baikal Road which runs through Yulin Road District (Dalny Road to Lay Road), has no foreign houses, and in these exceptions the houses are so far unoccupied by troops. In Wayside District, not only Baikal Road but all that sector enclosed by Yangtszepoo Road, Dalny Road, Ward Road and Muirhead Road is being utilized by Japanese troops, including cavalry units with some thousands of horses, as billets. The roadways, pavements, gardens and all available free space has been commandeered for quartering both men and horses. A close inspection of the houses in this area is obviously impossible at the present time as this area is in the prohibited zone.

D. S. Hocking.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SPECIAL BRANCH 13 OCT 1937 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY - 11.10.37.

7830

Baikal Road Foreign Houses Now Stables For Japanese Horses

A number of houses in Baikal Road in which British and other foreigners resided, have been turned into stables by the Japanese troops there being horses in all the ground floor rooms. Though on several of these houses the Union Jack has been flying for years, the Japanese have thrown the furniture and household effects into the street.

D. S. Hocking

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

14

Misc: File No. 285/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Road Station 39 A

43rd REPORT

Date 7/10/37 8 18 37

Subject (in full) Situation in Yulin Rd District up to 7.a.m.7/10/37.

Made by D.S. 24 White. *Forwarded by*

Sir,

Two refugees were evacuated from the district to South of the Creek.

At 12.15.p.m. 6/10/37 Indian Watchman,Lal Singh reported that 10 Japanese soldiers had entered "Woodworths Engineering factory, No.60 Tanyang Rd and removed five benches, five tables and several books from therein; American flag flying on the factory. Owners representative informed.

Japanese troops are no longer in occupation at the Heng Fong Cotton Mill, No.1-5 Shanghing Rd; an inspection made of the Mill found that everything appeared to be in order.All doors leading onto the roadway which were found open were duly closed.

The district for the past 24 hours has been quiet.

D.S. 24.

S.S. i/c.

D.D.C."D".

D.C."Crime".

D.C. "Div".

D.C. "S/B".

FM. G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc: File No. 385/37

Yulin Rd 8039 A

44th REPORT Station, 37

Date 8/10/37 19

Subject: Situation in Yulin Rd District up to 7.a.m. 8/10/37.

Made by: P.C. 24 White. Forwarded by:

Sir,

On the 6.10/37 S.I. Wilkinson observed Japanese soldiers removing two trucks loaded with cigarettes from the China Tobacco Manufacturing Co. No.591 Haikal Rd; this factory is also being used as a base by the Japanese troops. Owners informed.

On the 6/10/37 Japanese civilians and one soldier were seen removing empty sacks from a shop situated at No.445 Yingliang Rd.

Japanese soldiers have also removed the entire stock of fire wood and coal from one No.504 Haikal Rd.

In the latter two cases the owners etc are unknown to the police.

From 11.30.p.m. 7th to 12.45.a.m. 8th ships in the river shelled Pootung, this fire was returned by guns in Pootung resulting in a number of shells falling in and around the district.

P.C. 24.

S.I. 1/c.

D.D.O.

D.C. "Crime".

D.C. "Civ".

D.C. "S/B".

D.D.O.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc: File No. 258/37

Yulin Rd Station, 8239 F

40th REPORT

Date 4/10/37 / 19

Subject Situation in Yulin Rd District up to 7.a.m. 4/10/37.

Made by D.S. 24 White. Forwarded by

Sir,

At about 9.25.a.m. F.S. Cutbush brought nine refugees to the No.18 Thorburn Li, Thorburn Rd. Two of these refugees named Van Foh Pao, age 58, (male) and Chen Phen Si u Mau, 16, m/female reported that at about 2.p.m. 10/9/37 several Japanese soldiers had forced their way into their house causing all inmates with exception of Van's sister named Moo Van Sz age 60, and Chau's mother-in-law age about 62, name unknown, to flee into upstairs rooms and into adjoining houses, the two latter named persons however remained downstairs where they were found by the Japanese. Van Foh Pao states that he heard the Japanese ask the two old women if there were any other people in the house and if they had any money, and when the women replied in the negative to both questions the Japanese searched the downstairs rooms and just before leaving they ran the two old women through with their bayonets. When the other occupants decended they found the old women lying on the floor bleeding from their wounds in the chest; that same day the old women died and since then until found by police on the 3/10/37 the above refugees have been living in the house with the bodies. The two bodies are in a very decomposed condition and smell terribly. In the adjoining house (No.16) the bones of another person were found, the identity of these remains are unknown to the refugees. The refugees further added that whilst the Japanese soldiers were in the alley they bayoneted about six other persons unknown to them; no trace of these latter persons could be found, in view of this a house to house search of this alley will be made in an effort to trace these persons.

At 11.a.m 3/10/37 one Mit Singh, Indian watchman employed at Woodworths Engineering factory at No.60 Tanyang Rd reported

American

F.M. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
(2)

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

that at about 10.a.m. 3/10/37 a party of seven Japanese soldiers broke into the factory and stole a Morris Cowly four seater sedan m/car bearing no license plates, for further details please see Y'Rd Misc: No.348/37.

At 11.a.m 3/10/37 a private Indian watchman named Sadhu Singh employed at houses No.20-22 Lane Baikal Rd came to the station and reported that at about 5½ p.m. 2/10/37 seven Japanese soldiers entered the premises and thoroughly ransacked the place and ~~xxxxx~~ after remaining on the premises for about two hours they left carrying away three leather suitcases, some silver ornaments and a private ricsha; whilst on the premises the soldiers also smashed open three safes. The above premises are the property of the "San Yue" stevedoring contractors; for further details please see Y'Rd Misc: No.347/37.

All through the day and evening heavy gun fire could be heard from the direction of Chapei.

The P.H.D. will be informed regarding the above mentioned bodies with the view of disposing of them.

D.S. 24.

S.D.I/c.
D.D.O."D".
D.S.Crime.
D.C. "Div".
D.C."S/Bn.

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

Misc. File No. 285/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Rd Station,

45th REPORT Date 9/10/37 19

in

Subject (in full) Situation/Yulin Rd District up to 7.a.m. 9/10/37.

Made by S. 24. White. Forwarded by

Sir,

Sixty-two refugees are evacuated from the District to South of the Creek.

The "World Book Co." No.20 Alley Rd has been entered and the offices etc thoroughly ransacked by Japanese soldiers. All doors and gates leading onto the roadway have been closed by police; owners informed.

The district for the past 24 hours has been as quiet as can be expected under the present conditions.

Four Japanese Soldiers were seen inside the premises on Oct 7. H.G.

S. 24.

S/ D. I/c.

D.I.O. "A".

D.C. "Crime". 9/10

D.C. " IV".

D.C. "S/B".

9/10

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

14

Misc File No. 285/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Yulin Rd S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. H. D. Station, 9

46th REPORT

Date 10/10/37.

Subject (in full) Situation in Yulin Rd District up to 7.a.m. 10/10/37.

Made by D. S. 24 White. Forwarded by

Sir,

Seven refugees were evacuated from the district to South of the Creek.

At about 9.a.m. 9/10/37 the undersigned observed a Japanese military truck drive out of "Messrs Steel Drums Ltd" (British) No.691 Yulin Rd, loaded with property, the nature of this property is not known as the undersigned was a little distance away from the truck when it left the factory; several Japanese soldiers were also seen inside the premises; owners informed.

The district for the past 24 hours has been exceptionally quiet.

W.White
D. S. 24.

S. I. 1/c.
D. I. O. "D".
D. C. "Crime".
D. C. "Div".
D. C. "S/B".

J.A.McLean
D.O.S.

10/10

14

191/37

8039 A

Yangtszepoo 7/10/37

3rd October 37.

Sino-Japanese hostilities in Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 3/10/37.

D.S.I.Crighton. Inspector-officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report throughout the morning and afternoon of the 2/10/37 Japanese men-o-war lying in the river continued to bombard the Kiangwan area,also Japanese bombing planes made repeated raids on the same sector,i.e. between Civic Centre and Kiangwan Race course.

At 150 p.m. 2/10/37,Mahander Singh,Indian private watchman,employed and residing at the Oreintal Paint Factory, a British concern owned by Butterfield & Swire Co.,located at 2200 Pingliang road,came to station and reported that during his temprory absence from these premises,between afternoon of the 29/9/37 and 1-15 p.m. 2/10/37,the house of Mr.Rodger work manager had been broken into,and the contents of two cases, mostly silverware and curio's looted. Further the offices had been similiarly treated,but whether or not anything had been stolen he could not say. He further reported that on his return at 1-15 p.m.,whilst standing at Yangtszepoo station gate talking to one of the S.P.C.s on duty he observed two plain clothes Japanese,come from the direction of Mr.Rodgers home carrying a bundle,and enter the Japanese Commercial School,next door to this station,and that this roused his suspicions. As this property is within the "Prohibited Area" informant was instructed to return to the home of Mr.Rodger an that the police would call there after gaining the necessary assistance. No sooner had the Indian left than he returned carrying two curio's,stating that on entering the house on this occasion he found two plain clothes Japanese therein packing other property belonging to Mr.Rodger.Both Japanese o seeing him absconded,and were seen to enter the Japanese

Commercial school.

The aforegoing was reported to Supt.Sugia and his assistance requested in trying to at least recover the property,and with this end in view he accompanied by J.D.S.42 visited the aforesaid school,which has lately been taken over as a Military hospital,and there interviewed Major Noguchi,hospital surgeon,who expressed his regret at the incident,and stated that he would carry out a thorough investiagtion,although it would take some time,as in all 6oo troops were being houses on these premises. At 7 p.m. 2/10/37 Major Noguchi came to station,and reported that he had arrested three members of his staff,a cook,and two coolies,not members of the regular army for this offence and that he was handing them over to the Military Police Headquarters,along with part of the stolen property which he had also recovered. The property he stated would be returned to Mr. Rodger at the completion of the case.

At 9-30 p.m. 2/10/37 Chinese bombing planes again visited this district,and after flying directly over the station in a North east direction was heard to drop five bombs,the first of which appeared to be just at the rear of the station,whilst the others seemed to drop in the vicinity of the Japanese Airdrome.These planes were subject to a terrific barrage of anti-aircraft,but as far as could be ascertained without result.

I am,Sir,
Yours Obediently.

John Leighton
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D".

Copy to D.C.(Crime).
Copy to D.C.(Divs.).

FM. 3
G. 20M-1-37

Misc. File No. 321/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station,

FURTHER REPORT No. 32. Date Sept. 25th, 1937.

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 6-45 p.m. Sept. 24th, a Japanese Marine Patrol called at Wayside Station and reported lights showing on the fourth floor of the Imperial Chemical Industries, 701 East Seward Road, and requested assistance to have them extinguished. D.I. Bennett, Officer i/c, the undersigned, and J.P.C. 206 attended.

An Indian Watchman was found on the premises, but not in possession of keys to the godown concerned.

The Watchman stated he would open the Chaoufoong Road gate and on the way police discovered that another party of Marines had already broken the front door of 215 Chaoufoong Road, property also belonging to the I.C.I. On being questioned these men alleged that a light was shown on the top floor.

This light was not seen by police on the way down East Seward Road from Station some minutes before, therefore it is suspected the party were in the house longer than necessary.

The Patrol were informed that the premises were British property and that police could not assist in breaking locks. After persuasion Patrol agreed to police telephoning the Manager Mr. Bishop to fetch the keys and that he would be met at the Garden Bridge. This was agreed to and at 7-45 p.m. Mr. Bisshop and Mr. Perry of I.C.I. were met by two Marines, J.P.C. 206 and the undersigned. An escort was provided by the Garden Bridge Guard for the return trip of the I.C.I. party.

At 8 p.m. the lights were extinguished by knocking out of main switch.

Police returned to Station at 8-15 p.m.

It has been ascertained that the S.P. Co. were doing

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

-2-

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

repair work in vicinity of the I.C.I. during Sept. 24th. This caused the lights to go out.

Mr. Bishop was informed of the entry forced to laboratory premises 215 Chaoufoong Road and requested to have the door secured early on Sept. 25th.

Wayside District remained quiet during the twenty-four hours ending 7 a.m. Sept. 25th.

Yours obediently,

J. M. Tukey

D. S. I.

D.D.C. 3rd Division.

Officer i/c. Special Branch.

D.C. (Divisions);

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

Misc. File No. 321/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8039A

Wayside Station, 9 37

Further REPORT No. 35. Date Sept. 29th, 19 37.

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 4-30 p.m. Sept. 27th. Japanese Marines brought to this station from the vicinity of Ward-Kinchow Roads twenty Chinese refugees. Kept overnight, these together with eleven others brought to station from Kashing Road District were escorted over the Garden Bridge at 3-30 p.m. Sept. 28th.

Many firms and families took advantage of notification in Newspapers on Sunday morning Sept. 26th. to remove goods and personal property on 26th. and 27th. All available members of Japanese S.M.P. at Wayside Station being utilized to act as escorts in the district throughout the two days.

At 5 a.m. Sept. 29th. a shell exploded in vicinity of Wayside Station and was followed by several others which passed over the station and exploded on North side. They were believed to have been fired from Pootung and were immediately replied to by heavy salvos from Japanese Naval guns in Whangpoo. Firing lasted for about thirty minutes. All roads South of Tongshan Road were patrolled by the undersigned after 6 a.m. by no trace of these Chinese shells could be found.

During this patrol two motor trucks and one saloon car were observed ranked on Kungping Road north of Tongshan Road and several Japanese marines and Ronin forcing entry to the many second-hand shops still intact in that road. These vehicles were later seen entering the China Merchants Lower Wharf premises which are occupied by J.N.L. Party.

Yours obediently,

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D" Division.
Officer i/c Special Branch.
D.C. (Divisions).

14

191/37.
8039 A

Yangtszepoo 30 9 37

25th Sept. 37.

Sino-Japanese hostilities for Yangtszepoo district - 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 25/9/37.

D.S.I.Crighton. Wilmshurst Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that throughout the day and night of 24/9/37 nothing of an outstanding nature took place in this area.

At 745 a.m. 25/9/37, information was received to the effect that members of the J.N.L.P. had again entered the Wing On Mill at 140 Seoul road, and were removing stock. P.S. Chittick attended and found this information to be correct, i.e. several M/trucks manned by Japanese were inside the compound of above mill removing bales of cotton.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently.

John Crighton
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D".

Copy to D.C.(Crime).
" " D.C.(Divs).

DIR

25/9

FM. C
G. 20M 1-37

Misc. File No. 321/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station,

FURTHER REPORT No. 34. Date Sept. 27th. 1937.

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

During the 23rd., 24th. and 25th. Sept., members of the Public Health Dept., assisted by S.M. Police, have burnt the bodies of 92 Chinese soldiers found in various roads and houses in Wayside District north of Tongshan Road area, whilst during this period 240 hand grenades, shell and other explosives, and a large quantity of small arms ammunition, have been collected from various roads and buildings and deposited in the Whangpoo River, the assistance of members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party being of invaluable help during the collection and disposal of these explosives.

At 9-10 a.m. on Sept. 26th., D.I. Bennett whilst on patrol observed members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party loading a motor truck with trunks, which they were taking from a Chinese shop at 832 East Seward Road.

During the twenty-four hours ending 7 a.m. on Sept. 27th, Wayside District remained quiet.

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D" Division.
Officer i/c Special Branch.
D.C. (Divisions).

27/9

14 205/37

8039 A

Yangtszepoo 29 9 37

27th Sept. 37.

Municipal property removed by Japanese military authorities.

D. S. I. Crighton Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that on the morning of the 26/9/37,it was discovered that one of three road rollers,the property of P.W.D S.M.C,left on Yangtszepoo road outside the China Soap Company at the outbreakk of the present hostilities had been taken away, whilst another had been left standing on the crown of the road causing a serious obstruction to traffic. Subsequent enquires revealed that at approximately 12 M.N. 25/9/37,the engines of these three road rollers were heard to start by R.P.W.138 employed at the China Soap Co,and he on peering through between the main gate and its cement support,noticed the smallest of the thre rollers being driven away in an easterly direction by Japanese in uniform,whether J.N.L.P. or Military cannot be definitely stated. Similiar attempts were in the meantime being made by other members of the party to remove the other two,but after getting the largest one onto the crown of the road where it stalled,the party abandoned them. At 11-30 a.m. 26/9/37 J.D.S.42 visited the J.N.L.P.Headquarters Pingliang road,where he reported the aforegoing to Capt.Noguchi,who in reply stated that this rolloer had probably been taken to the Japanese airdrome by the military authorities as he had issued no instructions regarding its removal. He further stated that if such was the case the property would be well looked after,and returned to its original position later. At 6 a.m.27/9/37,whilst on patrol,it was discovered that the remaining two rollers had also been removed,enquires disclosing that they had been removed under their own power at daylight this a.m.by Japanese military authorities,and taken east along Yangtszepoo road.

10.D.0.10
Copy to DC. (S)
" DC. (D)

I am,Sir,
Yours Obediently
John Crighton

14

FM
G. 20M-I-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRATION
Station, No. D 20399
Date 22/3/37 19 37

2nd REPORT

Subject further to Japanese Military entering No 335 Yinglian Road.

Made by H.S. Hodes. Forwarded by [signature] Supt Cie.

Sir,

At 9.45. am. 22/ /37, the undersigned was on passing Mr Kliene's house situated at No 335 - Yinglian Road, I observed Japanese soldiers in the yard, upon entering the house four Japanese soldiers , five J.P.Cs. and two male Chinese with their hands tied behind their backs were encountered in the downstairs front room, one of the soldiers was armed with a long pole and was knocking the glass panel out of an inner door.

Immediately upon entering I asked the Japanese Constables the reason for the soldiers action, and they explained that they were searching for Chinese. The soldiers desisted from doing further damage whilst I was present and after a few moments left the house and went into the roadway where I attempted to negotiate for the release of the two men explaining that one of them was employed at the house which was foriegn property.

It was also pointed out that a note of identification had been given to one of the men by J.P.S. 149, but they ignored same and marched the two men off.

Further enquiries ascertained that the four soldiers had observed Mr Kliene's coolie on the premises and had gone in to investigate and through the medium of two Chinese speaking military police who also arrived on the scene, had asked how many Chinese were present, to which the coolie had replied that he was alone, not being satisfied with answer given they searched the outhouses and found the second Chinese, apparently this angered the soldiers and caused them to break into the house with intent to search allrooms.

Mr Kliene was communicated with and it was elicited that the second coolie was formerly employed at a Chinese school, which

FM G. 20M-1-37

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject 2

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

building is adjoining his home, and that he (the Chinese) took refuge in his home when the Japanese soldiers entered the school building.

J.-.-.14 at once proceeded to the Military Police Headquarters situated in the Shanghai No 2 Cotton Mill Y'poo Rd where it was learned that they had no information regarding the arrest of the two Chinese, stating that due to number of military in Shanghai, and that it was not known which branch of the service they were attached it would take some time to trace them but promised to cause enquiries to be made.

A later visit to the Military Police met with negative results they did however suggest that Police be posted on the premises to avoid a reoccurrence by troops new to Shanghai.

At 4.15p.m. 23.9/37 F.-. Phillips again observed Japanese soldiers enter the ground, but they left before the arrival of Police from the station.

Nothing was taken away from the house inthe way of property by the soldiers whilst the undersigned was present, and no ransack- of the premises took place, but about six wooden and glass door panels were smashed in.

Arrangements are being made for a Police guard, and further enquiries will be made regarding the two Chinese.

Guard posted 24/9/37.

C. Rhodes

Sen Det/c. .C.I4.

D.S.C."D".

14

FM 2
C. 40.000 1-1-35

Misc. *File No.* 321/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside *Station* 39 A

FURTHER REPORT No. 31. *Date* Sept. 23, 1937. 25 9 37

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. *Forwarded by*

Sir,

At 9-30 a.m. Sept. 22nd. a Japanese Marine officer approached F.S. Newell where he was on duty with two S.P.Cs. at the Shanghai Tramway Coy's Depot, Yangtszepoo Road, and requested him to accompany him in his car to Marine Headquarters, Whashing Road.

At Headquarters F.S. Newell was subjected to questioning as to why he was on duty near to the O.S.K. Wharf, Being informed by F.S. Newell his duty was to watch the Tram Depot opposite, the officer said that the O.S.K. Wharf was secret and would he inform his officer in charge to keep policemen away from vicinity of O.S.K. Wharf and that the Japanese marines were quite capable of looking after any property in the vicinity.

F.S. Newell was detained at Whashing Road for about seven minutes, then allowed to walk back to his station.

In the meantime, the two S.P.Cs. had reported to the station.

This Tram Depot guard was being performed during daytime since 17/9/37. On that date the guard was sent off by Japanese authorities because of closing of roads in vicinity temporarily.

Premises, Lane 120, House 5, Baikal Road, were partially destroyed by a bomb during the evening of 11/9/37. Portion of these premises were occupied by Assistant Warder Knight of Ward Road Gaol, who visited the premises on 21/9/37, when he found that the contents, etc., were more or less intact. However, upon again visiting the premises at 1 p.m. on 22/9/37 he saw two Japanese soldiers inside the premises, which had

FM. 2
G. 40,000—1-35

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

-2-

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

been thoroughly ransacked, and wanton damage done to furniture etc., in addition cutlery, footwear, etc., being stolen.

Later in the afternoon he attempted to return to the premises with Supt. Sugai, but they were prevented from approaching the premises by Japanese Marines.

District remained quiet during twenty-four hours from 7 a.m. 22nd. to 7 a.m. 23rd.

Yours obediently,

J McCauley

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D" Division.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

D.C. (Divisions).

FM. G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 330/37

8039 A

Yulin Road Station, 23 9 37

REPORT

Date 22/9/37 19

Subject Re Japanese soldiers entering Foriegn premises at No 335 Pingliang Road.

Made by D.S. Rhodes. Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

At 10.5.am. 22/9/37, F.S. Phillips reported to the station that Japanese soldiers had entered a foriegn dwelling house situated at No.335 Pingliang Road, J.D.S. I49, D.S. White, and the undersigned attended but on arrival it was found that the soldiers had left.

Subsequent enquiries ascertained that the house in question is owned by Mr Kliene, Director of Chinese Study for the S.M.C., but he left the house after the outbreak of hostilities, and a Chinese coolie named Woo Lau S , remained behind to look after the premises.

At about 9.45.am. 22/9/37 four Japanese soldiers entered the grounds by a length of galvanized sheeting from a fence situated at the east side of the building, finding all entrances to the house locked they smashed a pane of glass in a front window but were unable to enter due to the fact that the window was also protected by a shutter which was bolted on the inside.

They then smashed another front window and inserted their hands through the opening and released the catch, climbed through and entered a front sitting room. Apparently the coolie arrived on the scene at this juncture and asked them to leave, but it is doubtful whether they understood him because they answered him in Japanese which he did not understand. The coolie added that he did not see them search any drawers etc, neither did they do any damage to the contents of the room, or carry away any property. Two J.N.Cs. arrived on the scene before the soldiers left and spoke to them for a few minutes, then all of them left the premises.

Apart from the broken windows every thing appeared to be in order. Police nailed up the damaged fence and the coolie was given a note written in Japanese characters explaining that the property was

FORM NO. 3
G. 20M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject (in full).....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

Foriegn owned and that the coolie was an employee.

The house is flying a Danish flag which is clearly visible from roadway.

C. Thorndale

No.3.114.

Sen Det i/c.

D.D.O."D".

14

FM. 2
G. 20M.-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039 A

REPORT

Station Yangtszepoo

Date 25 9 37 September 22nd, 1937.

Subject Japanese Marines enter the Wing On Textile Manufacturing Company Limited's Mill at No.140 Seoul Road.

Made by D.S.I. Watson. Forwarded by [signature] Supt/C.

Sir,

At 2-50pm. on 22/9/37 a telephone message was received from an Indian Watchman to the effect that Japanese Marines were removing property from the Wing On Textile Manufacturing Company Limited's Mill at No.140 Seoul Road.

This Mill being the property of the Wing On Company, a British Registered Company, I proceeded at once to that address with J.P.C.s 148 and 5.

At the corner of Lay Road and Yangtszepoo Road a motor truck was observed proceeding East On Yangtszepoo Road. This truck was carrying ten bales of cotton, and was manned by five Japanese civilians and four Japanese in the uniform of Reservists, without arms.

The truck was stopped, and the occupants stated that they had removed the cotton from the above mill. The truck, a new "Studebaker", bore no licence plates but had the number "47" painted over the mudguards.

I then proceeded to the Mill, where the gates were found to be wide open. In the compound were three Japanese in the uniforms of Reservists. They stated that they were removing the property on the instructions of the officer commanding the detatchment of the J.N.L.P. on Baikal Road near Dalny Road.

The Police party then left the Mill, and on leaving it was observed that two other trucks were loading material from the Dah Wha Printing and Dyeing Company, located in the same compound and at the rear of the Mill. These trucks appeared to be manned by Japanese civilians. One other truck, the property of the Shanghai Cotton Mill, was seen approaching

FM. 2
G. 20M-3-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the Mill in a Westerly direction on Yangtszepoo Road.

When returning to this station via Pingliang Road, the truck with the ten bales of cotton was seen proceeding West on Pingliang Road from Glen Road.

Indian Watchmen named Ganda Singh and Hayara Singh had then arrived at Yangtszepoo Station, and they reported as follows:

They are private waehmen employed to look after the Mill, and at about 9am. on 22/9/37 they heard someone knocking on the iron gates, apparently with the butts of rifles. They opened the gates, and two motor trucks with 12 or 14 Japanese Marines, all armed with rifles or pistols, entered the compound. The two watchmen raised their arms above their heads when the Marines left the trucks and approached them, and they were told in English to sit at the rear of the godown, where they were unable to see the compound. They did so, and six of the party remained with them.

At various times during the day they heard motor trucks enter and leave the compound.

At about 2-30pm. 22/9/37 a Japanese Reservist in uniform spoke to them in Chinese and English, and they explained that they wanted some food. After a short consultation with the others, the Reservist told them that they could go. They accordingly proceeded to the China Import and Export Lumber Company, Yangtszepoo Road, where they telephoned to this station.

Special Branch was informed, and there being no confirmation that this Mill was British Property, I

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

-sheet 3-

telephoned to Mr. Bear at the British Consulate. He stated that the Wing On Textile Manufacturing Company Limited is not registered at the British Consulate as a British Company.

DeO. and D.D.O. "D" informed.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

A.F. Watson

D.L.O. "D" D.S.I.

D.C.(Div)

D.C.(Sp.Br.)

14

FM.C.
G. 20M.1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8394

REPORT

Yangtszepoo Station

Date September 17th, 1937.

Subject Motor car No.8740 damaged by Japanese Marines.

Made by D.S.I. Watson. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 9-40am. on 17/9/37, Mr. Kucej, Czechoslovakian, employed by the Shanghai Power Company and residing at House 7, Lane 355 Glen Road, came to Yangtszepoo Station and reported that two Japanese Marines had been found tampering with his motor car in his garage in Lane 355 Glen Road, and that Mr. Crone, British, also of the Shanghai Power Company, was then with the Marines.

J.P.C. 104 at once accompanied Mr. Kucej to the garage, followed a few minutes later by D.S.I. Watson.

When J.P.C. 104 arrived at the garage, he questioned the Marines, and they denied that they had tampered with the car. They gave their names as Marines Tokuda and Okura, and they then left the premises. They were fully dressed in uniform but carried no arms.

Enquiries show that at about 9-35am. on 17/9/37 Mr. Kucej and Mr. Crone arrived at the garage, the door of which had been left open, to examine Mr. Kucej's car, an "Essex" Saloon, Licence No.8740. On entering the garage they discovered the two Marines in the act of removing the front wheels, the bolts having already been removed. The doors had been locked, and the windscreen had been broken open same. The ignition wires were pulled out from the dash-board, and the Oil and Fuel indicator was lying on the rear seat. The Marines had removed their tunics and equipment, and these were also in the rear of the car.

After Mr. Kucej departed to report the matter to this Station, the Marines dressed themselves, and were ready to leave when J.P.C. 104 arrived.

D.S.I. Watson and J.P.C. 104 accompanied ~~by~~ Mr. Kucej and

FM. 2
G. 20M. 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

-sheet 2-

Mr. Crone to the Japanese Primary School, Pingliang Road, where J.P.C. 104 entered and gave the particulars to the Commander of the Japanese Naval Landing Party Detachment stationed there. The Commander stated that he would make enquiries into the matter.

Mr. Ducej has now removed his motor car to the Riverside Station of the Shanghai Power Company.

D.C. and P.L.C. "P" informed.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

DF Watson.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "D".

D.C.(Div)

D.C.(Sp.Br.)

14

FM 2
G. 40.6 3-1-35

Misc. File No. 321/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8039 A

FURTHER REPORT No. 30. Wayside 24 Station, 37

Date Sept. 22nd. 1937.

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 4-30 p.m. 21st. twenty-five Chinese Refugees from vicinity of Point Road, escorted to station by Japanese Marines, were left over the Garden Bridge.

At 4-50 p.m. 21st. five motor trucks were observed being loaded with firewood by members of the J.N.L. Party at 257 Chaoufoong Road, a Coal and Firewood Hong.

During the twenty-four hours 7 a.m. 21st. to 7 a.m. 22nd. district remained quiet.

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D" Division.
Office i/c Special Branch.
D.C. (Divisions).

14

F.M. G. 20M. 5-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039 A

REPORT

Station Yangtszepoo 23 9 37

Date Sept., 21st. 19 37.

Subject Sino-Japanese Hostilities in Yangtszepoo District for the 24 hours ending 8am. on 21/9/37.

Made by D.S.I. Watson. Forwarded by A.E. Gaudin Supt. for C.S.I.

Sir,

At 9am. on 20/9/37 two members of the J.N.L.P. came to Yangtszepoo Station and asked that the S.F.Brigade be called to extinguish a fire which had broken out in the Zung Tuh Cotton Mill (Chinese), No.590 Linching Road near Point Road, which they stated had been burning since the evening of 19/9/37. This Mill is within the "Prohibited Area" and the fire had first been noticed from this station at about 8am. on 20/9/37.

F.S.Wimsett and J.D.S.42 accompanied the S.F.Brigade to the scene, where the fire was extinguished within a short period. Two godowns, two semi-foreign houses and the office had been completely gutted. The flooring of the Mill itself had been slightly damaged by cotton wool which had been placed on the floor and set alight. Apart from this damage, the machinery had been smashed with heavy instruments, and the steel frame-netting, also the belting, had been cut.

The origin of the fire is unknown, but it would appear to have been caused by members of the J.N.L.P., and the machinery had been deliberately destroyed.

Further to the accident to m/car No.1634 in which D.S.I. Crighton was involved, he was admitted to the Country Hospital on 20/9/39 suffering from knee injuries.

Chinese aeroplanes appeared over this district at approximately 10-50pm. on 20/9/37, and were fired on by Anti-Aircraft Guns situated in this district. As far as can be ascertained, no bombs dropped in this district, but two large explosions were heard from the vicinity of the Japanese Aerodrome to the East of this district.

C.S.I. 21/9

S.I. D.S.I. 21/9

FM
G. 20M.7-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

-sheet 2-

A short time afterwards, a large number of Japanese aeroplanes took off from this Aerodrome, and returned about two hours later.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

D.S.I.

~~D.D.O. "D"~~

~~D.C.(Div)~~

~~D.C.(Sp.Br.)~~

14

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc: File No. 285/37

Yulin Rd Station

21st REPORT

Date 15/9/37 20 9 37

Subject Situation in Yulin d District up to 7.a.m 15/9/37.

Made by D.S. 24 White Forwarded by

Sir,

At about 12.50.p.m. on the 14/9/37 a party of six Japanese Marines under an officer were seen to ~~enter~~ enter Messrs Moutres, Baikal Rd. Inspector Hanafuji and the undersigned proceeded to the above factory and ascertained from the officer that he was simply checking the number of persons still living in the district. When it was pointed out to him that the premises were British property and that the British flag was flying over the building signifying the building as being such, he regretted the mistake stateing that he had not observed the Union Jack (a very large one) flying from the building.

At 7.30.a.m. an Indian watchman employed at "Woodworths & Co". No.60 Tanyang Rd reported that during the afternoon of the 13/9/37 fifteen Japanese Marines had entered the factory and told him to leave as they were going to live there. About two hours later the Marines left and on making an inspection of the premises the watchman found that a safe and several desks had been broken open and their contents strewn over the floors. These premises are flying the American Flag but are in the Special Branch Factory list as being owned by Chinese; this is the third report of Japanese Marines entering this factory.

At 7.30.p.m. 14/9/37 airplane(s) were heard flying over the district and was met with anti-aircraft gun fire resulting in it ~~re~~ moving away; although it could be heard flying over Chapei all during the evening. Heavy machine gun and rifle fire was heard coming from over the northern boundary of the district throughout the evening and early morning.

D.S. 24

S. D. i/c.
D.D.O. "D"
D.C. "Crime"
D.C. "Div"
D.C. "S/B"

14

FM
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

Yangtszepoo D. Station

REPORT

Date September 14th., 1937.

Subject Sung Sing No.6 Cotton Mill gutted by fire.

Made by D.S.I. Watson. Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

I beg to report that at 10-25am. on 14/9/37 C.C.R. informed Yulin Road Station that a fire had been observed in the vicinity of Lay Road and Hochien Road.

A party consisting of D.I. Hutton, SII. Biggs, D.S. White and J.D.S. 149 Urakami visited that area and discovered that the fire was inside the No.6 Sung Sing Cotton Mill. A party of Japanese Marines were observed at their sandbagged post of Hochien Road Bridge.

The S.F.Brigade, Y'Poo Station, were summoned by D.I. Hutton, but on arrival, they were refused permission from the Marines to operate.

The Marines explained through J.D.S. 149 that they were acting on instructions from Commander Yasuda of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

At 5pm. on 14/9/37 it was observed that the fire had burnt itself out, the premises being completely gutted.

The origin of the fire is unknown, there being no shelling in this vicinity.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

DF Watson

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "D"

~~D.C.(Divs)~~

~~DC (Watt)~~

S.I.

DIR.

1579

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

14

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station, Yangtszepoo

Date September 15th, 1937.

8039 A

Subject Sino-Japanese Hostilities in Yangtszepoo District for 24 hours ending 8am. on 15/9/37.

Made by D.S.I. Watson. Forwarded by

Sir,

I beg to report that Yangtszepoo District remained quiet during daylight on 14/9/37.

A fire broke out in the Sung Sing No.6 Mill, on Hochien Road near Seoul Road, at about 10am. on 14/9/37. The S.F.Brigade were called by the Police, but Japanese Marines on duty at the Hochien Road Bridge refused them permission to operate. The fire burnt itself out at about 5pm. on 14/9/37, the premises being completely gutted. (Special report attached)

At about 7-35pm. on 14/9/37 Chinese aircraft appeared over this district, but as far as can be ascertained, no bombs were dropped. They were fired upon by Anti-Aircraft Guns located in this district.

I am, Sir,
Your Obedient Servant,

D.F. Watson
D.S.I.

D.D.C. "D"
D.C.(Div)
D.C.(Sp.Br.

S.I.

FM. D 2
G. 45M-1-36

File No. Misc.321/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station

Further REPORT No.22

Date. Sept.12, 1937

Subject. Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities

Made by D.S.I.McCahey Forwarded by

Sir,

At 2.pm.Sept.11th.a party of Japanese Marines were observed loading firewood on to a Motortruck on Baikal Road. The firewood was taken from a Shop No.220 on the South side of the road.

At about 10.30 p.m.11th.an air raid took place over Wayside District. A bomb was dropped which fell at the corner of Chusan and Ward Road in the roadway.

Very little damage caused by explosion of bomb, due to already damaged condition of premises in the vicinity.

Windows of unoccupied single mens' quarters of Ward Road Gaol damaged and other windows of houses broken, whilst a fire hydrant and Post Office letter box were damaged.

Shrapnel and fragments of anti-aircraft shells resultant from these raids fell into the compound of Wayside Station, the bomb also causing fragments of stone and brick to fall into station compound.

Rifle and machine gun fire heard during the late evening from Northern boundary of Wayside District.

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.

D. D. O. "D" Division.
Officer i/c Special Branch.
D. C. (Divisions).

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

Misc: File No. 312/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Rd Station,

REPORT

Date 14/9/37 19

Subject Japanese Armed Civilians break and enter the "Wei Tung Ha Kee" Cotton Mill, No.545 Lay Road.

Made by D. I. Hutton. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 8.25.a.m. 13/9/37 a private watchman named Sudagar Singh employed as a watchman at the "Wei Tung" Cotton Mill, No.545 Lay Road, reported that six Japanese civilians had entered the Mill premises by climbing over the wall and after threatening him, had broken into the offices and smashed the safe and desks.

The undersigned accompanied by J.D.S.149 proceeded to the Mill premises but there, found the iron gates locked and secured. As the watchman had not returned to the Mill after making his report the undersigned returned to the station and to ascertain where he had gone, and after searching round he was located on Chemulpo Rd, and accompanied the police to the Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police at the Shanghai No.1 Mill, Y'poo Rd. J.D.S.149 interviewed the police and after an elapse of about 15 minutes, during which time one of the police left the Headquarters on a bicycle, and on returning the party proceeded to Lay Rd.

Two Military Police were detailed to accompany the undersigned to the Mill where upon arrival it was found that the iron gates had been broken, while one of the side gates was standing wide open. The police party entered and found from investigation that about 7.30.a.m. 13/9/37 six Japanese civilians four armed with pisto/s, one with a hammer and the other unarmed entered the Mill premises by scaling the wall round the south east of the factory. Sudagar Singh the watchmen was standing with two other Indians named Sapuran Singh employed as a watchman at No.300 Meichow Rd and Tija Singh, watchman of the Sacred Heart Hospital, Ningpo Rd. The Japanese approached and informed them to leave the premises or they would be taken to the Naval Landing Party Headquarters. The British Flag which was flying from the flag-pole at the front

FM. G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

gate was removed and the watchmen told that the Mill was owned by Chinese, this information is in accordance with the Special Branch Factory list but some was recently taken over by the "Ming On" Company thus making the Factory British property.

An inspection of the premises proved that a large safe in the general office had been broken open and the contents ransacked, drawers in the desks were similarly treated. The locks and bolts on the iron gates were broken off and left on the ground. It would appear that during the absence of the S.M.P. requesting the assistance of the Military Police the breakers were informed of the visit and made a hasty escape.

Inspector Nanafuji Senior Japanese Officer at Yulin Road Station was informed of the breaking and stated that such an incident could not be helped as the Mill was Chinese owned. The Acting Commissioner of Police visited Yulin Rd Station during the forenoon and upon being informed of the incident he instructed that two J.P.C.s be posted on the premises as the watchman failed to return to his duty and was too scared to return unless police were kept on duty.

Sudagar Singh was later located and a statement obtained giving the particulars. Sapuran Singh was also located and a statement obtained. In this statement it will be seen that Sapuran Singh identified one of the Japanese civilians as an electrician employed at the Shanghai No.4 Cooton Mill, Pingliang Rd. Sapuran Singh was formerly employed at the Shanghai No.4 Mill and is therefore in a position to identify the man.

D.D.O. "D".

D.C."Crime"

D.C. "Div".

No estimate of the damage done to the Mill can be given until the management returns to make an inspection.

D. I.

FORM 40
30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sudagar Singh.

native of India taken by me S. Rhodes

at Yulin Road Station the 13/9/37 and interpreted by S.P.C. 275

My name is Sudagar Singh, son of Jodh Singh native of the village Gurag Rai Ka, Amritsar Punjab India, and at present residing at the "Wei Tung" cotton mill No 545 Lay Road ,where I am also employed as a private watchman.

At about 7.30.a.m. 13/9/37 I was on duty at the mill compound when I observed six Japanese civilians climbing over the south wall, four of them were armed with pistols and one carried a hammer. Immediately upon entering th compound one of the intruders who was unarmed approached me and two of my friends namely Teja Singh and Sapuran Singh, and addressing us in the Chinese language ordered that we leave the premises at once because it was a Chinese owned concern and very dangerous to stay any longer, the spokesman also added that if I or my two friends failed to obey the order our hands would be tied behind our backs and we would be taken to the Japanese Headquarters.

I and my friends at once prepared to leave the premises and before I had passed through the outer gate I saw one of the Japanese pull down the British flag which was flying over the main entrance.

I at once reported the occurrence to Yulin Road Police Station Upon returning to the mill in company with Police Officers and members of the Japanese military I observed that drawers, cupboards, etc in every office had been ransacked and the contents had been strewn all over the floor, the safe had been smashed open and the contents were missing, and numerous windows and glass panels had been smashed. The British flag also could not be found .

All this destruction took place after my being compelled to leave the premises,and whilst I was reporting the occurrence t the Polic

Signed.

FORM 40
30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sapuran Singh
native of India taken by me L.S. Rhodes.
at Yulin Road Station on the 13/9/37 and interpreted by S.P.C.275.

My name is Sapuran Singh son of Massa Singh native of the village Bopa Ra, in the district ofLahore India, and at present residing and employed at a Chinese rubber factory situated at No 300 Miech-ow Road.

At about 7.30.a.m. 13/9/37 I Sudagar Singh and one named Teja Singh were standing in the compound of the "Wei "Tung" cotton mill No 545 Lay Road when I saw about six Japanese civilians climb over the wall of the mill and enter the compound, as they approached I noticed that four of them were armed with pistols a fifth carried a hammer, and one was unarmed.

The intruders came to where we were standing and the unarmed man addressing us in the Chinese language ordered us to leave the premises at once, failing which we would be tied with our hands behind our backs and taken to the Japanese Naval Headquarters. I in company with my companions immediately left the mill and proceeded to Yulin Road Police station where the occurrence was reported.

I was able to recognise one of the Japanese as an employee of the No 4 Shanghai Cotton mill Pingliang Road, he(theJapanese) was an electrical engineer within the above mill when Iwas employed as a watchman there.

Signed.

FORM 40
Ge 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Teja Singh
native of India taken by me D.S. 114 Rhodes.
at Yulin Rd Stn on the 14/9/37 and interpreted by S.P.C. 275.

My name is Teja Singh, son of Jawala Singh, native of the village of Malu Wal, Post Office Bhi Khi, in the district of Shekhu Pur, Punjab, India, at present residing at the Sacred Hea Hospital, Ningkou Rd where I am also employed as a private watchman.

At about 7.a.m 13/9/37 I came to No.545 Lay Rd to visit my friend arriving there at about 7.15.a.m. At about 7.30.a.m. 13/9/ I together with Sugagar Singh and Sapuren Singh were standing in the compound of the "Wei Tung" Cotton Mill No.545 Lay Rd when I observed six male Japanese Civilians climb over the South wall of the Mill and enter the compound. As they approached us I observed that four of the men were armed with pistols, and one with a hammer, one of the intruders who was unarmed then addressed us me an my companions in the Chinese language and ordered us to leave the premises immediately, failing which they threatened they would tie our hands behind our backs and we should be taken to the Japanese Naval Headquarters.

I and my companions at once left the Mill and together proceeded to Yulin Rd Police Station to report the incident.

This is my true Statement
Signed Teja Singh.

"4"

FM G. 45M-1-36

Misc. File No. 321/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

80394

Wayside Station, 7 37

FURTHER REPORT No. 16. Date Sept. 7th. 19 37.

Subject Incidents arising from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

Whilst on patrol during the forenoon of Sept. 6th. the undersigned observed a detachment of the Japanese Naval Landing Party searching for an alleged sniper in the three partially burned out blocks bounded on North by East Seward Road, East by Kungping Road, South by Broadway East and on West by Hwakee Road.

Returning along East Seward Road at 11 a.m. the C.P.O. Letter Box situated at corner of Kungping and East Seward Road was open (forced) and several pieces of mail matter strewn about the crossing, envelopes torn open and contents apparently read. As this box was in order on proceeding West the undersigned suspects this raiding party of having broken it open. They also entered, by force, several houses, previously known to be intact, and when seen marching North to their posts, were carrying at least one Chinese suitcase.

Yours obediently,

John McCahey

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D" Division.
Officer i/c Special Branch.
D.C. (Divisions).

S.I. DNR 7/9

C.D.C. Sth 7/9

Misc. 364/37.

80399

Wayside

No. 1. Sept. 1, 1937.

Looting by Members of Japanese Naval Landing Party.

D.S.I. McCahey.

Sir,

At 9 a.m. August 31st. the undersigned observed three members of the J.N.L. Party in a, at present vacated, Russian sweet water (Kvass) shop at 1030 Broadway East, loading bottles of said water on to a tricycle believed to belong to Geddes, & Co. 266 Ward Road. A fourth marine was just arriving by bicycle.

On reporting to station a party of police including Inspt. Lees, F.S. Booth, the undersigned, and J.P.S. 26 and two S.P.Cs. proceeded along Broadway East and witnessed four marines, armed with pistols and bayonets, with two bicycles and one tricycle, the latter loaded with three wooden cases of Russian Sweet Waters, leave premises 1030 Broadway East and proceed in an Easterly direction, probably to O.S.K. Wharf billets.

Entry was gained by looters through the broken plate glass window in front but the goods were handed out via a small grille window at rear and packed in cases on tricycle, the latter having been passed through the side door leading to rear of House 25, Lane 130, Kungping Road. The bottom left panel of this door having been broken in to allow the latch to be opened.

Attention is drawn to suspicion that this same door was used when adjoining premises 27, Lane 130, Kungping Road, were looted. (Please see Central Misc. 630/37 Looting, Ref. No. 13. Wayside Misc. No. 363/37.)

Yours obediently,

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D" Division.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

D-8039A/16

CTH
FM. 2
G. 90M-12-7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.M.P. 5031/40
No. S. B. 803/40

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 8th, 40.

Subject Sin Wan Pao - publication of telegram of respect to General Chiang Kai-shek despatched by local Chinese Boyscouts.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao Hwa Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

S.S Report of 28.2-40 on the subject filed under 38[illegible]

Extensive enquiries have been made by detectives to discover the office or communication address of the Shanghai Municipality Boyscouts Committee but without success.

Following the arrest of Chao Wei-tso (趙煒祖), leader of the local Chinese boyscout, by the Japanese Gendarmerie in conjunction with the Shanghai Municipal Police, from his home at No.3, Lane 183, Taku Road, on November 23, 1939,—because of a refusal to incorporate his organization with the Wang Ching Wei administration,—the affairs of the boyscouts committee were for a short period left to the care of Loo Lih (羅立), former Secretary, who it is reported has gone over to the Wang Ching Wei Clique and consequently there is no responsible officer at present taking care of the affairs of the organization.

FILE

Kuh Pao hwa
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

9 3 40

(16)

FORM NO. 3
S[illegible]M-11-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.B. D. 8039A

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 15, 37.

Subject (in full) Letter from the Chinese Boyscouts' War Time Service Group.

Made by D.S. Lockwood *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

Acting on the instructions of the Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch), D.S. Lockwood and Clerk Liao interviewed at 4.10 p.m. November 15, 1937, Mr. Zi Tseng Nyi (), an officer of the Chinese Boyscouts' War Time Service Group (No.1) at No.178 Tientsin Road and advised him to apply in writing to the Secretary of the Shanghai Municipal Council giving full details of the project.

H.H. Lockwood.
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

S.1
K.I.V.
15/11

16/11

16/11

SPECIAL BRANCH 16 NOV 1937 CENTRAL POLICE STATION

Translation of letter received on November 15,1937,
from the Chinese Boyscouts' War Time Service Group (No.1).

November 14,1937.

To the Special Branch, S.M.P.

The weather is becoming cold and the refugees who have lost their homes and everything, are without winter clothes. Their condition is pitiful. The boyscouts always serve the public and relieve the poor and for this reason they intend to send out scouts to collect contributions for the relief of the refugees. While expecting to have your sympathy, we beg to ask your permission in this matter.

Your reply is awaited.

The Chinese Boyscouts War Time Service Group
(No.1).
No.178 Tientsin Road. Tel. 96577

$1.
As indicated
DC $15.
DBP
15/11

Tell them to
give particulars of
their plan & route
to A/Sec SMC.



FORM NO. 3
G [illegible] M-11-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch ~~xxxxxxx~~

REPORT

Date October 18 *1937.*

Subject (in full) Sketches on Placard found outside the Boy Scout Headquarters, 178 Tientsin Road.

Made by ..... and ..... *Forwarded by* C.D.I. Ross

Mr. W.T. Chow(趙慰祖), Deputy Commissioner of the Chinese Boy Scouts War Time Service Corps with office at 178 Tientsin Road, was interviewed at Police Headquarters on October 18 by the P.A. to D.C.(Special Branch) and informed that the application for the return of the board which was seized by the Municipal Police outside the Boyscouts Headquarters on October 11 could not be entertained. He was informed that the Police were of the opinion that the exhibition of propaganda of this nature tended to incite a certain class of people and would undoubtedly jeopardize law and order in the Settlement.

C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



19/10

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Date 14 OCT 1937

P.A.
Act accordingly

C. P.

The Board of Control is carrying out a number of water improvements and certain quite inevitable for the Settlement.

I suggest no reply necessary, and I could arrange to have the Scout Master up at will then the case of political propaganda cannot be permitted in the Settlement and, if he wishes to retain the H.Q., such must cease.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

Available if you wish to see it

Settlement.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Station~~

REPORT

Date October 14, 19 37.

Subject Sketches on placard found outside the Boy Scout Headquarters, 178 Tientsin Road

Made by ~~//~~ and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

The following is a translation of the sketches on the placard found outside the Boy Scout Headquarters at 178 Tientsin Road on October 11 by Central Station and brought to Special Branch the same day :

(1) Front sheet, bearing the characters "The War of Resistance of the Popular Mass, October 10th Special Issue, Cartoons," "Prepared by the Propaganda Section of the Chinese Boy Scouts War Time Service Group."

(2) Sketch showing the erection of a red "Double Cross" (meaning October 10 anniversary) bearing the national emblem of China.

(3) Sketch of two pictures showing :-

(a) A Japanese female (supposed to be weeping) and her child sitting by the seaside and a red "Double Cross" at the other side of the sea, marked, "While the Sun and the Moon shine all over the world, happiness does not follow suit."

(b) A Chinese celebrating the October 10 anniversary despite the fact that he has a wound on his head, the wound being marked "the Four Eastern Provinces."

(4) Sketch of General Chiang Kai Shek and the march of Chinese soldiers, marked "Let the whole nation unite under the guidance of General Chiang and drive away the Japanese imperialists !" "Poisonous gas is not so dreadful as we have imagined. We can be prepared against it."

(5) Short essay entitled "Letter to countrymen on the occasion of the National Day," stating that the nation has awakened under the oppression of the imperialists

and that all countrymen should strive for national existence and independence at the cost of flesh and blood.

(6) Landscape showing a river and its banks, on one side it is marked "North China and North East," and on the other side there are barbed wire entanglements. Inscription: "Who are the masters of this beautiful river and mountain? Let us clear up all the wrongs done to us recently and in the past !"

(7) Sketch showing a Japanese soldier piercing the body of a boy with a bayonet. Inscription: "The inhuman and shameless Japanese soldier !"

(8) Sketch of a man armed with a knife and marked "the strength of the whole nation." He is engaged in pursuing a party of soldiers holding a Sun flag. Inscription: "If we can unite, we can undoubtedly drive away the enemy."

(9) Sketch showing a soldier bayonetting his enemy. Inscription: "We are fighting for national existence and for a position in the home of nations."

(10) Sketch showing a Chinese soldier pointing his bayonet towards his enemies who are kneeling down and praying for mercy, "My Lord ! Please save our lives !" Inscription: "The Japanese troops can do nothing better than surrender their arms."

(11) Sketch showing bombs and shells falling into the Settlement. Marked: "Do you, money slaves, feel safe in the Settlement?" Inscription: "In the present war not only soldiers

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

.....Station,

REPORT

- 3 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

but all civilians must participate. Citizens must sever economic relations with Japan, promote the sale of Liberty Bonds, and provide comforts for soldiers at the front."

(12) (a) Sketch showing a soldier in the act of capturing an enemy soldier, marked, "We must continue to struggle until the downfall of the enemy."

(b) Concluding article stating that "The War of Resistance of the Popular Masses" is issued once a week for exhibition in refugee camps, wounded soldier hospitals, and street intersections, and that the sketches were made only for a special occasion (the National Day).

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

F. 439 INST. 12-31.
500-2-36

Note forwarded to Special Branch on 11th Oct. 1937

(Central) Misc. 736/37.

Report sent with **one large poster** pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.

Where found	**Tientsin Rd. near Jiangse Rd.**	Time found	**by.m.**	Date	**11/10/37**

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	**Business centre.**
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	**Outside Boy Scout Hd.Quarts. No.178 Tientsin Rd.**
How distributed? (If known).	**Placed against the wall outside of the building.**
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	**Anti Japanese.**
Arrests or not, if so how many?	**None.**
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	**----**
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	**------**

Special Branch Copy

D.S. 162. R.Francis
C.D.S. 312.

Signed .....

Date **11/10/37** *for C. I. etc. i/c* ..... *Station.*

Form 226
K. 200-6.27.

Ackn... E
Central Exp. 12.10.1927
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
No. F 2900/432
12/10/27

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of Letter from No. 1 Company of Chinese Boy Scouts for Service during Hostilities, Pacific Bank, 178 Tientsin Road.

16 October 12, — 1927.

S.I.D. 8039 A
10 37

To

Police Department,

Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sirs,

We beg to draw your attention that a wall newspaper entitled "Ta Chung K'ang Chan Pei Pao" and a special issue of illustrated news published by this Company, and a posting board at the entrance of the Company Headquarters were removed by a member of your Police Force at 5 p.m. on the 11th inst. The movement being of a patriotic nature, we have every reason to believe that you are sympathetic with us in the cause. With a view to facilitating such propaganda we request you to be good enough to see that they are returned to us. We may add that these papers are of an itinerant nature and are not permanent issues, nor are they stationary.

(Sealed): No. 1 Comapny of Chinese
Boy Scouts for Service
during hostilities.

16

F.M.
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc.371
8039 A

REPORT

West Hongkew Station, 25/9/37
Date 18/9/37 19

Subject Seizure of quantity of shovels on North Soochow Road by Boy Scouts.

Made by D.S.Gibson. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 3.25 p.m. 18/9/37 D.S.Gibson (Central) brought to the station the complainant, Tsen Sin Shing (周志聲), proprietor of the Kee Chong Hardware Shop, 681 Peking Road, who reported that a quantity of shovels had been seized on North Soochow Road by Boy Scouts.

The complainant stated that on the 17/9/37 he arranged for the supply of 420 shovels to the International Industrial Corporation, Continental Bank Building, 123 Kiukiang Road, (a British concern registered in Hong-Kong). About 10.00 a.m. 18/9/37 the shovels were sent to the Kying Kee Jetty on North Soochow Road for delivery to the buyer but before the goods were handed over a party of Boy Scouts accompanied by officials of the Shanghai Refugees Releif Association arrived on the scene and alleged that the shovels were being supplied for use by Japanese. 312 shovels which were lying on the jetty were then loaded into a boat and taken to 745 Soochow Road. The complainant's assistant, who was in charge of the consignment, was then instructed to report to the complainant that enquiries would be made regarding the destination of the goods.

Detectives visited 745 Soochow Road which was found to be the evacuating office of the Shanghai Refugees Relief Association of the Pootung Guild. The seized property was found in a boat moored to a jetty outside the office.

Tsang Koh Chong (曹珂昌), the official in charge of the office admitted that the shovels had been seized. He was brought to the station for enquiries.

He stated that about 10.00 a.m. a telephone message was

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

received reporting a disturbance on North Soochow Road. He dispatched a party of Boy Scouts under Tsao Sung Lung (曹淞龍) another official of the association, to the scene and they returned later with the consignment of shovels which were supposed to be for delivery to the Japanese. They were accompanied by the complainant's assistant who was instructed to inform the complainant to produce evidence that the shovels were not intended for delivery to the Japanese.

The complainant was in possession of a letter from the International Industrial Corporation which stated that the goods being purchased from the complainant would not be delivered to Japanese. He stated that this letter was shown to the Boy Scouts at the time of the seizure but that they refused to accept the letter as evidence.

Tsang Koh Chong denied having seen the letter and stated that if he had he would not have countenanced the detention of the property.

Supt. Conduit, D.D.O."C", was informed and he instructed that the shovels be returned to the complainant and that Tsang Koh Chong should be released after being cautioned regarding the seizure of the property.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. Gibson

Sen. Det. i/c. D. S.

D.D.O."C" Div.

16

FM. G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Sept. 13. 1937.

Subject: Disturbance in Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII and arrest of C.D.C. 362.

Made by: and Forwarded by: D.I. Crawford

With reference to the letter (attached) from Mr. K.C. Zee, Commissioner in charge of the Boy Scouts War Service Corps in the Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, the contents are a contradiction of what was brought out by enquiries made by Special Branch and Chengtu Road detectives. Mr. Zee admitted his scouts had acted hastily and that they did not ask for the detective's identification, further more the scouts concerned when questioned made no mention of the detective pulling his pistol out, but it was mentioned that the detective put his hand round to where his pistol was, because while being marched up the stairway by Scout No.694 he felt someone from behind interfering with his holster.

Mr. Zee, if he was in possession of the information contained in his letter, should have brought the evidence to the notice of the investigating detectives at the time of enquiries and further questioning would no doubt have elicited the truth.

C. Crawford
D. I.

DBR 13/9

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches)

13 SEP. 1937 (CRIME BRANCH)

S.1.
For a word in
DBR 13/9.

• Withdrawn on Sept. 9th. 13/9

File pt.
DBR 14/9.

Form 226
K. 200. 7-37.

Acknowledged, for E
Central Reg. 1019 / 1937

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

4900 231
10 9 37

Translation of Letter from Shanghai Boy Scouts War Time Service Corps.

September 10, 1937.

To File No. D 4039 A

Date 15. 9. 37.

To

Police Department,

Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sirs,

According to a report of a member of the Corps, at about 5 p.m. yesterday an owner of a rice shop and a chauffeur were involved in a fight at the rice market in the Pootung Fellow Countrymen's Association following a dispute over the fare of a vehicle, which attracted a big crowd to the scene, thereupon Boy Scout No. 697 intervened and exhorted the crowd to disperse. Among the crowd was a short and slender fellow who claimed himself to be a detective and violently pushed the boy scout away. He was asked if he had a visiting card or carried a warrant card, and assaulted the boy scout by striking him in the chest. "It is none of your business" remarked the assailant. Seeing that he had nothing to identify himself and was so violent, the victim attempted to take him to the office on the 2nd floor. On reaching halfway the assailant again wanted to assault him thereupon another boy scout came on the scene and assisted to have him removed to the 2nd floor. In the office the

man claiming himself to be a detective produced a pistol and pointed it at the boy scout, which attracted the attention of another boy scout who was looking on outside the office and held the man fast in his arms. All the men in the office resented and insisted that the assailant should withdraw his pistol. Seeing that he could not offend so many people, he put back his pistol in the pocket. Both parties then agreed that they should report the matter to their superior officers for disposal.

The foregoing is what actually had happened at the time. The boy scout cannot be blamed for the misunderstanding as the public officer was in plain clothes and did not carry any visiting card or his warrant card. That the detective refused to listen to advice, relied on his official position, unlawfully assaulted people and intimidated him with his pistol is improper. He should be severely punished. On the other hand due consideration should be given to the three boy scouts involved who have given their service to the public voluntarily in case you should think that their behaviour leaves much to be desired.

(Signed): Hsu Kuo Chih

Officer Commanding.

FM. G. 20M-1-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Sept. 10, 1937.

Subject: Disturbance in Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII and arrest of C.D.C.362.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

At 5.50 p.m. September 9, 1937, a telephone message was received at Special Branch Headquarters from C.D.C.308 attached to S.1 on special duty outside the Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, to the effect that C.D.C.362 also attached to S.1 and on special duty there, had been taken inside by the boy scouts on duty at the Guild. D.I. Crawford, with D.S. Tcheremshamsky and D.S.I. Shih Sau-chien immediately proceeded to Chengtu Road Station where it was learned they had also received a telephone message from their own detectives posted there and in company with D.S. Nicoll, D.S. Dickson, F.S. Warman and Sub-Inspector Yang Pei-sung proceeded to the Pootung Guild.

Mr. K.C. Zee, Commissioner in charge of the City Boy Scouts War Service Corps, was interviewed on the first floor where C.D.C.362 was seen giving an account of the occurrence, but in no way under restraint. Enquiries made there and then from the people involved showed that at about 5.40 p.m. the 9/9/37, an altercation took place in the foyer downstairs between some boat coolies and a crowd gathered, so the Boy Scouts No.697 Zung Ts-hwa (程志華) and No.699 Zee Kwong Yoong (徐光荣) along with several other scouts commenced to clear the crowd away from the foyer inside doorway. C.D.C.362 who was outside on hearing the quarrelling and thinking someone was about to be detained, pushed his way through the crowd inside the building to find out the cause of the trouble. As he was getting to the front of the crowd, the boy scouts were endeavouring to clear the place and pushed the detective, who informed them, No.697 Zung Ts-hwa and No.699 Zee Kwong Yoong

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 11 SEP. 1937 (C.I.D. BRANCH)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 11 SEP. 1937 (C.I.D. BRANCH)

FM.
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

that he was a detective, but they took no notice and used further force to eject him which appears to have been resisted with the result that the boy scouts arrested him. The boy scouts pulled him through the auditorium and up the stairs to the balcony, where the Commissioner of Boy Scouts, Mr. K.C. Zee questioned the detective who produced evidence of his identity but through the hasty action of the boy scouts was not given a chance in the first instance. At this juncture the Police party arrived and Mr. K.C. Zee explained that the whole affair seemed to be due to a misunderstanding and that the boy scouts in the excitement of clearing the crowd had been a little hasty and he chastised them for their actions. Mr. Zee was reminded that he had promised when called to Police Headquarters that the Police would be called should any such disturbances take place and that policemen had been placed in the vicinity for such occurrences. Mr. Zee stated he would do his best to exercise better control over those boy scouts and the detective accompanied the Police party from the building.

While entering the building several persons obviously of the loafer type were noticed around the foyer, and in the auditorium where there must have been at least one hundred to one hundred and fifty people, several people were seen hanging around obviously of the same class. On the Police party proceeding to the stairs leading to the balcony those people were seen to make themselves scarce and the boy scouts who were downstairs immediately left their different duties and followed the party upstairs. While enquiries were being

FM. G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

conducted by detectives all the boy scouts gathered round, together with other employees in the building. When Mr. Zee's attention was drawn to this and that it would not help in making proper enquiries, he told them to go away, as also did the Captain of those boy scouts, but even though this order was repeated several times, no notice was taken of it and it was obvious from the attitude and manner of those scouts that there was very little control exercised by their officers.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.B.K. 10/9.

D. C. (Crime and Special Branches)

FORM 40
30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.D.C.362 Li Pih-chun (李弼軍).
native of Soochow taken by me D.S.I. Shih Sau-chien,
at S.I. S.B. on the 10/9/37 and interpreted by

At about 5.45 p.m. on September 9, 1937, whilst I was on duty on the premises of the Pootung Fellow Countrymen's Association, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, I observed a number of persons including several boy scouts chasing a male Chinese on the ground floor of the building just outside the lift. I went into amongst the crowd in an endeavour to ascertain if the disturbance had any political significance, and whilst I was doing so, several boy scouts started to push me out of the building. I told them that I was a detective constable of the Shanghai Municipal Police but they still persisted in pushing me out. I refused to go and whilst I was intending to show my warrent card in order to prove my identity, two boy scouts, Nos. 697 Zung Ts Hwa (程志華) and 699 Zee Kwong Yoong (徐光荣) respectively, came up and took hold of both my arms and dragged me inside to the auditorium, shouting at the top of their voices that I disobeyed their orders. Whilst on the way they hit me several blows in the back. Later I managed to free myself and ran into the office of the "Guard Section" of the Boy Scouts Headquarters and made a complaint about the treatment. They refused to listen to me saying that it had nothing to do with the Guard Section. When I came out of the office of the "Guard Section" on the 1st floor, I was set upon by another boy scout named Yao Tsing (姚駿) (No.694) who held me from behind and made to put his hands on my pistol. I struggled and succeeded in keeping my pistol. Then we were summoned by

FORM 40
30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

Mr. K.C. Zee, Commissioner of the Shanghai City Boy Scouts War Service Corps to his office on the same floor. At this juncture a party of detectives from Special Branch, on receipt of a telephone message by C.D.C.308, came to the scene together with the police party from Chengtu Road Station. Later I was ordered to return to the office.

C 10/9

(Signed) Li Pih-chun
C.D.C.362

FORM 40
30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.D.C.308 Wong Chun Fee (王震菲)
native of Anhwei taken by me D.S.I. Shih Sau-chien
at S.I., S.B. on the 10/9/37 and interpreted by

At 5.45 p.m. September 9, 1937, whilst I was on duty in the Pootung Fellow Countrymen's Association, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, I noticed a group of persons quarrelling very violently just out the auditorium. I then saw a party of boy scouts came up and attempted to drive all the people out of the building. Among the crowd was C.D.C.362 who was there enquiring about the quarrel. When a boy scout No.697 attempted to eject C.D.C.362 and was told that he, C.D.C.362, was a police officer. This explanation was apparently ignored by the boy scout, as I then saw another boy scout No.699 came to the assistance of the former mentioned boy scout and drag C.D.C.362 into the auditorium. I realized then that the situation was rather serious so I telephoned to the office, Headquarters, making a report to the above effect.

(Signed) Wong Chun-fee.
C.D.C.308.

16

8039 A
11 9 37

* A *

Misc. 172/37. Chengtu Road
September 9, 37.

1

Illegal Functioning of Boy Scouts.

At 6.00 p.m. 9/9/37 a telephone message was received from C.D.C.s 216 and 348 attached to this Station and on duty at the Pootung Guild 1454, Ave. Ed. VII to the effect that C.D.C. 362 of the Special Branch was being detained there.

D.S. Dickson, D.S.I. Yang Pei Zaeng and the undersigned, accompanied by D.I. Crawford of the Special Branch, attended and ascertained that the events leading to the detention of C.D.C. 362 were as follows.

Shortly before 6.00 p.m. 9/9/37 an altercation arose between some boatmen in the foyer of the Pootung Guild Building, C.D.C. 362 who was outside at the time went in and stood near in order to find out what the trouble was, while he was standing there, several Boy Scouts were ordered to clear the crowd from the foyer and in doing so came into contact with C.D.C. 362 and on their attempting to eject him by force he protested that their actions were unnecessary as he was a detective with a definite duty. On hearing this the Scouts who apparently did not believe his statement promptly laid hold of him and somewhat forcibly haled him before the Asst. Commissioner

S/
Further
DBR
1879

Scouts one, Zee Kae Sze, where he was able to produce his Warrant Card and thus prove his identity, and later ring up S.M.P. Headquarters (Special Branch) which resulted in the attendance of D.I. Crawford as aforesaid.

The whole incident appeared to be a misunderstanding on the part of the Boy Scouts Tsang Ts Wah No.697 and Zee Kwang Yoong No. 699 who apparently took the detective to be merely a bystander with no authority, and acted accordingly. It may be pointed out that they acted somewhat presumptuously by forcibly taking the detective inside without first satisfying themselves as to his credentials.

D.S. 207.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D. D. O. "A"

Special Branch copy

16

Misc. 397/37.

8039 A

Sinza 10 9 37

September 8, 37.

Suspect released following arrest by scout.

D. I. Boddy

Sir,

At 7.50 a.m. on 8/9/37, C.P.C. 1384 and Boy Scout 1721, named Tsai Bei Yuen (蔡培元), attached to "Wei Foong" Girls School on Avenue Road, brought to this station one named Hou Zang Kwei (侯長貴), age 60, Tungchow, N.F.A., who was apprehended on Tonquin Road near Markham Road by the Boy Scout on suspicion of being a traitor. Both went to the Red Cross Society on Sinza Road where they were seen by C.P.C. 1384 who brought them to this station.

Questioned the Boy Scout stated that he suspected Hou Zang Kwei of being a traitor because of the presence of a small circle scratched upon his head. This proved to be two straight scratches about 1" in length upon the suspect's head. Questioned, at length, no evidence could be obtained which would substantiate the suspicions of the Boy Scout.

A bayonet type of knife was found in the possession of the Boy Scout. This was considered to be a very dangerous weapon in the hands of one who is engaged in such activities and, on the instructions of the D.D.C."B" same was confiscated. C.I were informed and D.S.I. Bradley attended and removed all parties to Crime Branch Headquarters for questioning.

S.I. 9/9

Following interrogation at C.I. suspect was released at 12noon 8/9/37 and the Boy Scout cautioned in the presence of his Chief Scout.

Copy to Special Branch.

C.I. 9/9 9. 9. 37.

D. I.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1/36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch XXXXXX

REPORT

Date. September 10, 1937.

Subject Boy Scouts' War Time Service Group - Removal of offices to Central District.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S.

On September 9, the offices of the War Time Service Group of the Shanghai Municipality Boy Scouts' Committee were removed from Lane 138, 22 Tatung Road, to Lane 466, 9 Honan Road.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Copy to D.C.A.
DSH
11/9

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
10 SEP. 1937
(CENTRAL DISTRICT BRANCH)

File
DSH
11/9

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1. 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] STRY 3039A

S.1, Special Branch. Station

REPORT

Date September 6, 1937.

Date 7/9/37

Subject Illegal Functioning and Illegal Arrest.

Made by D.S. Hocking *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.C.

In accordance with the remarks of the D.C. (Crime & Special Branches) on the attached file, I have to report that Mr. B.Y. Woo, compradore of the Banque Belge pour l'Etranger S.A., Sassoon Building, and Mr. K.C. Zee, Commissioner of the Shanghai City Boy Scouts War Service, have been visited by the undersigned and both will be pleased to interview the D.C. (Crime & Special Branches) at 10 a.m. September 7, 1937.

D. S. Hocking

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 7 SEP 1937 (CRIME BRANCH)

file DBR 7/9

Confidential. 16

FM. G. 20M-6.37

Misc. File No. 167/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8399
Date Sept. 6 1937

Chengtu Road Station

REPORT

Subject Illegal Functioning and Illegal Arrest.

Made by D.I. Hill Forwarded by [signature] Insp.
Officer in charge.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 3.45 p.m. on the 4/9/37 Mr. Mo Loh Ming, Lawyer, residing at No. 9/47 Chengtu Road, came to the station and made the following report:-

At about 2.30 p.m. on the 1/9/37, five or six Boy Scouts accompanied by five or six male Chinese wearing plain clothes, one of whom was believed to be armed, entered Mr. Mo Loh Ming's office situated at the above address and accused Mo Loh Ming of selling Boat-tickets to refugees instead of allowing the latter to obtain their tickets free of charge.

Mr. Mo Loh Ming alleges that the boy scouts and the plain clothes men then searched his office and seized certain legal documents, books and papers relating to the Zongzoh Fellow Countrymen's Relief Association of which Mr. Mo Loh Ming is the president. Mr. Mo objected to the search and attempted to communicate with the Police by phone but was prevented from doing so. The party then requested Mr. Mo Loh Ming to accompany them to the Pootung Guild, this request was refused by the latter who expressed a desire to communicate with the Police. Mr. Mo Loh Ming then alleges that he together with Mr. Kiang S Ling secretary to the former, who was present at the time were forced by the party to accompany them to the Pootung Guild. On arrival at the Guild the party proceeded to the 1st floor offices of the Shanghai Relief Association where they were subjected to interrogation by one named "Woo" re the sale of Boat-tickets to refugees. In the meantime Mr. Mo Loh Ming's family communicated with a Mr. Mo Tsoh Chuen residing at No. 19 Zung An Li off Kuling Road, a committee member of the Provisional Relief Camp of the Zongzoh Guild and reported the matter, Mr. Mo Tsoh Chuen immediately

S. P. Br.
Can you get him and bring him to H.Q? Also get into touch with the Boy Scouts Officer concerned and bring Insp. Smith to take him with 3rd Div.

6 SEP. 1937

$1.

F.M. G. 20M-1-37

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

proceeded to the Pootung Guild where he vouched for the honesty of Mr. Mo Loh Ming and Kiang S Ling, but was apparently unheeded. After remaining at the Guild for approximately two hours Mr. Mo Loh Ming accompanied by Mr. Kiang S Ling and Mo Tsoh Chuen were instructed to enter a hire m/car (Johnson Garage) together with two male Chinese who informed them that they would be taken to a "certain place." The party then proceeded to the 3rd Branch C.C.S.P.B. Headquarters Nantao where they (Mo Loh Ming, Kiang S Ling and Mo Tsoh Chuen) were placed in a detention room. They were subsequently interrogated by the authorities concerned and denied the allegation re the sale of boat-tickets to refugees, but admitted having collected $100.00 from wealthy refugees (natives of Zangzoh) which sum had been utilized by the association to cover expenses for the transportation of refugees of the poorer class to Zangzoh. At 1.30 p.m. on the 4/9/37, Messrs Mo Loh Ming, Kiang S Ling and Mo Tsoh Chuen were released from custody after suitable shop security had been furnished, part of the documents seized being returned to them.

Statements from all complaining parties concerned attached.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D.I.

D. D. O. "A" D.R. 695.B.

D.O.

Information. Another case of illegal fundraising by Boy Scouts.

Thanson. S.D.O.A 6/9

FORM 40
G. 3[illegible]-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Mo Loh Ming, 51, Lawyer, residing No. 9/47 Chengtu Road.
native of Zongzoh. taken by me Self.
at Chengtu Rd. Stn. on the -2-37. translated and interpreted by Clerk Chung.

Since the Sino-Japanese hostilities all Guilds with the exception of Zongzoh Guild, various refugeeshelters have established by local fellow country men's associations to look after the welfare of their fellow countrymen. One of my fellow country men, named Li Fan Chuen, age 57, residing 19 Chung Wo Li, Kuling Road, native of Zongzoh had removed approximately 100 fellow countrymen to Zongzoh by means of his private steam-boat and boats in the evening of 1-2-37. Later the Zongzoh Fellow Countrymen's Association was formed through the aid of our fellow countrymen, who selected me as the chief of the Committee. I requested the Shanghai Relief Association to obtain a pass from the Shanghai City Government, for our association, with a view to shipping the refugees who are natives of Zongzoh to their native country. Fuel expenses, coolie fares, and boat hire fare, had been paid by some of our fellow countrymen. On the 2nd occasion, 600 boat tickets were issued, and $100.00 was received from several wealthy fellow countrymen. At about 2.30 p.m. on 1-2-37 five or six boyscouts accompanied by five or six plainclothes men, one of whom was believed to be armed, arrived at my premises No. 9/47 Chengtu Road(Zongzoh Fellow Countrymen Relief Association), and ransacked amongst my legal documents and books as well as documents relating to the Zongzoh Guild. At this time, an attempt to communicate with the Police was made by me, but was prevented by them. They then closed both the front and rear doors, when they took away with them two books of boat-tickets, 2 subscriptions, 3 chops, and one consultation record draft book. I as well as my secretary Kong S Ling were brought to the Guard Section situated

FORM 40
G. S. M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 2 -

on the 1st floor of Pootung Guild. I was told that they had received information from two persons named Zien Kying Sung and Yien Mei Kung, who are native of Zangzoh, that I had sold railtickets to refugees for the purpose of gain. My family informed Mr. Ho Tsoo Chuen, a member of the Committee of the Zangzoh Fellow Countrymen Association, who attended the Guard Section of the Shanghai Relief Association, Pootung Guild, to enquire the matter, but he was also detained for two hours. I, my clerk Mr. Ho Ts Chuen and other two persons namely Zien Kying Sung and Yien Mei Kung were forced to enter a M/car and escorted to the S.C.C.P.B., Headquarters, together with the seized books and documents. We were detained there until 1.30 p.m. today when we were released on bail. A part of the seized property such as Registration Book, meeting record book, and drafts was returned to me. When I and my fellow country organized the said association Mr. Loo Mo Ging and several others, who are the members of the Shanghai Municipality Relief Committee, were engaged to attend the Pootung Guild to participate in consultation and on two occasions, passes were received from the Shanghai Municipality Relief Committee. All the subscriptions collected on the Sept. 1st, from the fellow country men were kept by Mr. Zee Yoeh Ging and would be used in sending refugees away from Shanghai to Zangzoh. I have no intention of squeezing the money. I am a lawyer, and am a member of the Shanghai Lawyers Association. I have been conducting legal services for 6 years. I don't wish the Police to take any action against the Guard Section attached to the

FORM 40
G.[illegible]M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

Relief Association, as they had only misunderstood about the fact. But I do hope that the Police will warn the Guard Section to that only such occurrence happen in future.

Signed.

S/Lc.

6
1/9

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Mo Tsoh Chuen

native of Zangzoh taken by myself

at Ch. Rd. Stn. on the 5/9/37 and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Tan.

My name is Mo Tsoh Chuen, aged 32, native of Zangzoh. I am a piece goods merchant and at present residing at No. 19 Sung An Li, off Muling Road.

At 2.30 p.m. on the 1/9/37, I received a telephone message from Mo Loh Ming's family reporting that Mo Loh Ming and Kiang S Ling had both been arrested by Boy Scouts and Plainclothes men attached to the Guard Section of the City Relief Committee Association and that they were at that time detained at the Pootung Guild.

On strength of this information, I immediately attended the scene and there, from enquiries being conducted, ascertained that the above 2 persons were accused by fellow countrymen of having profiteered by selling boat tickets to refugees.

Being one of the committees of the Provisional ~~of~~ Relief Camp of the Zangzoh Guild, I vouched for their honesty but this was not regarded as true and in consequence I myself was also detained and instructed to sign a statement confirming the non-sale of the alleged boat-tickets.

We three were subsequently taken to the S.C.C.P.D. under the escort of representatives of the Guard Section, City Relief Committee Association, where we were detained until 1.30 p.m. 4/9/37, when we were ordered to be released on shop security.

My motive in making this report at your Station is similar to that made by Mo Loh Ling.

The above is my true statement.

5/16/c.

Signed.

FORM 40
G. 3M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Long S Ling, age 29, lawyer secretary, 9/47 Chengtu Road. native of ..... taken by me Self.
at Chengtu Rd. Stn. on the 4-9-37. and translated and interpreted by Clerk Chung.

I was instructed by Lawyer Mr Lee Ming to conduct the repatriation of local Zangzoh refugees to their own native country.

At about 1.30 p.m. on 4-9-37 five or six persons dressed in boyscouts uniforms, accompanied by five or six plainclothes men one of whom was believed to be armed with a pistol, arrived at my premises No. 9/47 Chengtu Road, where they closed the front and rear doors and prevented persons from going out. Later they ransacked the letters as well as legal documents and took away with them three chops, referring to Zangzoh Fellow Countrymen's Temporary Relief Association, 1 record book, 1 draft book, 1 meeting record book, 1 bortticketa book, and 2 subscriptions books. At this time, an attempt to communicate with the Police was made by Lawyer Ho, but this was prevented. They later brought me and Lawyer Ho to the Guard(?)Section situated on the 1st floor of the Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII. After 2 hours detention at the above address, we, comprising of myself, Lawyer Ho and one Ho Tsoo Chuen were forced to enter a motor car together with two persons namely Zee Kyung Sung and Yee Hsi Kung(also native of Zangzoh)and escorted to Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, where we were detained. We were released from the above police bureau at 1.30 p.m. on 4-9-37. My purpose of reporting this matter to the Police is as same as that mentioned in Lawyer Ho's statement. All the above is my true statement.

Signed.

S/S/C.

Misc.562/37
5-9-37

Copy for Sp. Branch.

Misc.562/37.

25/Addendum 2.

"A"
Louam
September, 5th, 37.

Writ of Detent.

see below

see below

In accordance with Headquarters Instructional Memo No.18/37, the accused concerned herein namely Pan Ah Yeu, was detained at this station and did not appear before the S.S.D.Court on a.m. 4-9-37.

Subsequent efforts to obtain a written statement from the accused to the effect that he was willing to be detained at this station were unsuccessful due to his mental state, therefore C.I was informed resulting in D.C.I. Willgoss attending this station and eventually further instructions being received from D.C. "Crime" that arrangements be made for the accused to be escorted to and released over the Settlement Western Boundary.

The above instruction being fulfilled at 3 p.m. 4-9-37.

J. Thick
D.S.I.

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.C."A" Division.

S.I.
DIR 7/9
C 7/9
7/9

S/B Copy

16

562/37
14-8-37.

"A" 80394
6 8 37
Louza
Sept. 3, 37.

Misc. 562/37

SS.

ARREST OF A MALE CHINESE AS AN ALLEGED TRAITOR WHO IS SUSPECTED OF HAVING PUT POISONOUS SUBSTANCE IN A HAWKER'S FOOD ON KWEICHOW ROAD NR. NINGPO ROAD AT 11.30 a.m. 3-9-37.

At 11.35.a.m. 3-9-37, C.P.C.1874 accompanied by two Chinese Boy Scouts named Tsung Pau Tsung and Tsung Chih Tsau brought to the Station a male Chinese Pan Ah Yeu (潘阿有), 40, Ningpo, S/unemployed, N.F.A. from Ningpo Road near Kweichow Road who is suspected of having placed some poisonous substance into food being cooked by a hawker named Zung Ah Nyi (宗阿二) on the West side of Kweichow Road a few yards South of Ningpo Road.

Enquiries made by C.D.C.172 and the undersigned ascertained the following:-

At about 11.28.a.m. 3-9-37, the hawker Zung Ah Nyi was attending to a customer, with his back towards a medium sized stove, which has a large iron cooking bowl on the top of it, inside of which some potatoes were being boiled. As the hawker turned round he saw the suspected person unfasting the wooden cover of the bowl and therefore immediately suspected that the vegetables which were being cooked had been interfered with, the suspected person was immediately seized and detained by several bystanders who had been attracted

to the scene due to the disturbance caused. The hawker then placed a quantity of the potatoes and fluid in which they had been cooking inside an ordinary bowl and ordered the suspect to eat same and prove that he had not put anything of a harmful nature into the food.

The suspected person refused to eat the proffered food, the crowd that had gathered became insistent, so he commenced to shout and scream, resulting in a cry of "traitor" being set up by the crowd who then commenced to strike him about the body and face with their clenched hands.

The above two mentioned Boy Scouts who were in the vicinity then intervened and were able to gain custody of the suspected person after explaining that they intended taking him to Lyttan Police Station. C.P.C. 1874 subsequently attended the scene and brought all concerned to the Station.

At the Station when the suspected person was questioned he behaved in a very demented and erratic manner and so was unable to supply a coherent explanation of his previous actions, due to his believed condition he was immediately removed to the St. Louis Chinese Hospital where an examination was conducted by Dr. D.B. Cater (Canton) who issued the following certificate:- "Examination reveals no signs that would

prove presence of nervous disease or insanity."

As a result of the above and as the quantity of potatoes and fluid which had been offered the suspected person to eat had been brought to this Station, permission was obtained from Mr. Mason, D.D.C."A" Div. that same be submitted to the S.M.C./P.H.D. for examination.

The potatoes and fluid were placed in a container labelled and sealed then handed to the Chief Analyst of the P.H. Dept, Room No.110 S.M.C. Building, Hankow Road, by the undersigned, a result of the finding of this examination will be received in about 4 days.

It is the belief of the detectives enquiring that the suspected person only behaved in a curious manner and lifted up the lid of the cooking stove to ascertain its contents and when replacing the lid he was observed by the hawker, his actions naturally being suspected he was ordered to eat some of the potatoes but refused to do so due to himself suspecting that something was amiss with the food as it was being forced upon him.

Detained in Station vide D.D.(C) Memo 15/3/37

The suspected person will therefore be arraigned before the S.S.D.Court on 4-3-37 when application will be made for him to be detained in custody upon a Writ of Detention pending the result of the S.M.C/P.H.D. analysis.

S. D. I/S
D.D.C."A"

D.S.I.

16

LOUZA 587/37 2-9-37.

8039A

"A" 3 9 37

Misc. 587/37 Louza Sept. 2, 37.

1.

RE THREE MALE CHINESE ARRESTED BY BOY SCOUTS AS SUSPECTED "TRAITORS" AT No.476 FOOCHOW ROAD.

With reference to the translation contained in the Morning Translation Sheet dated 2-9-37, relating to three traitors having been arrested on the 31-8-37 in a refugees camp located at the Dah Kwan Lou Restaurant, Foochow Road, enquiries were made by S.D.S.130, C.D.C. 37 and the undersigned, the following being ascertained:-

At about 8.p.m. 31-8-37 approximately 140 refugees were evacuated from the Yangtszepoo District to the Dah Kwan Lou Restaurant, No.476 Foochow Road and upon entering the premises they were searched seperately by Boy Scouts, upon the person of one male Chinese was found two Japanese coins, amongst the belongings of a second male was found a Japanese made port-folio containing blank cheques of a Japanese Bank and a third person was found to be in possession of a large chop with characters slightly obliterated but believed to be Japanese characters.

As a result of the above the three male Chinese were believed to have been escorted by a number of Boy Scouts to a branch office of the Chinese Boy Scouts situated on the 1st. floor of the Pootung Bank Building No.1454 Ave. Edward VII (Chengtu Road District).

Enquiries made at No.1454 Ave. Edward VII resulted in ready assistance being rendered by Shia Yung Ching (謝文金) in charge of the recording department, but failed to confirm that three alleged traitors had been removed from No.476 Foochow Road to that address on the night of the 31-8-37, it being emphasised that all Boy Scouts had been instructed to immediately convey persons arrested under similar circumstances to the nearest Police Station or communicate with the nearest Station.

Another visit was made to No.476 Foochow Road where a male Chinese named Tsoo Shih Tsang (朱鈞章) in charge of the premises was encountered who definitely stated that he was aware of the removal of the three male Chinese as suspected traitors and believed that they must have been removed to No.1454 Ave. Edward VII, there being no other branch of Boy Scouts offices nearby that would conduct investigations into such a matter. No further information was obtainable as to the identity of the Boy Scouts concerned it being considered obvious that they must have operated as the result of orders received from No.1454 Ave. Edward VII, and enquiries made at the Scouts Movement Headquarters No.88 Ting Shing Road near Tatung Road also failed to establish the identity of the Scouts concerned.

Sen. Det. 1/8
D.D.O. A"

D.S.I.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. 80391/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 3, 1937.

Subject: Shanghai Municipality Relief Committee - Activities of "Guard Section" in investigating suspects and traitors, etc.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C Crawford S.I.

*F. 2900/2

In connection with the activities of the "Guard Section" of the Shanghai Municipality Relief Committee, Pootung Guild Building, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, (Organization vide Special Branch report dated 15/8/37), in arresting and investigating persons suspected of being traitors, further enquiries reveal that on the afternoon of September 1, three responsible members of the Changshu (常熟) Fellow Countrymen's Association, Lane 27, 9 Chengtu Road, were taken to the office of the Committee by members of the "Guard Section" and thence transferred to the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau for investigation on their being suspected of having committed fraud.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 3 SEP 1937 (CRIME BRANCH)

At 2.30 p.m. September 1, while the Changshu Fellow Countrymen's Association was repatriating a number of Changshu refugees by steam launch on the Soochow Creek near the Fokien Road Bridge, members of the "Guard Section" of the Shanghai Municipality Relief Committee appeared and discovered some of the refugees with receipts for money paid to the Fellow Countrymen's Association. According to a ruling of the Association, the refugees were to be repatriated free of charge, but those in a position to pay were requested to contribute towards the funds of the Association.

At 3 p.m. September 1, two boy scouts, two girl guides and three plain clothes pickets of the "Guard Section" of the Shanghai Municipality Relief Committee visited the office of the Changshu Fellow Countrymen's Association, Lane 27, 9 Chengtu Road (Chengtu Road District), and took away all documents connected with the collection of the money. They also asked the three responsible members named Ma Loh-ming (馬樂鳴), Ma Tso-chun (馬竹荪) and Kiang Sz-ling (江詩舲)

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

- 2 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

to accompany them to the office of the Relief Committee in the Pootung Guild Building. On accompanying them to this place, they were detained for about two hours and were then transferred to the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, Peng Lai Road, Nantao, accused of having defrauded repatriated refugees of money collected for their repatriation. They are still detained there this morning, September 3.

At 2 p.m. September 2, four boy scouts brought two male Chinese suspected of being traitors to the "Guard section" of the Relief Committee, Pootung Guild Building, but they were refused admission by the C.P.W. on duty in the Guild and in consequence released the two suspects.

The "Guard Section" of the Shanghai Municipality Relief Committee is situated in the dressing rooms behind the stage in the auditorium of the Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII. This section is in the charge of Mr. Ying Kwan-ts (殷汗之), Deputy Chief of the Section, who is concurrently Chief of the Relief Section of the 2nd Department of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau. The duty of the Section is to maintain order and to guard against other "traitors" or unruly elements entering refugee camps. This Section has on several occasions had suspects brought there for investigation and disposal, and in this connection the Relief Committee was warned by the Municipal Police of Chengtu Road Station on August 27 and promised to stop the procedure.

copy to D.O.A.
DBR. 3/9

Lao Yen-Ken
D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

FM. 2
G.20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXX~~ S/39A/6

REPORT

Date September 3, 1937.

Subject Attached article on the discovery of Chinese traitors in refugee camps - Suspects detained at 35 Yunnan Road for one night for investigation.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken *Forwarded by* C. Crawford W.D.

With reference to the attached news article appearing in the Social Evening News dated August 30 regarding the discovery on August 29 of six traitors among refugees housed in camps, enquiries made at the "Disaster Relief Federation of Shanghai Benevolent Societies", 35 Yunnan Road, show that the newspaper information is partly untrue.

On August 31, three refugees arrived from Yangtszepoo and were accommodated in the Dah Kwan (大觀) Refugee Camp, 472 Foochow Road, (Louza District). Later it was suspected that they were traitors, through being found in possession of badges and cheques written in the Japanese language. These three suspects were at 9 p.m. removed from the camp by a party of Chinese boy scouts to the "Disaster Relief Federation of Shanghai Benevolent Societies", which supports this camp, situated in the Jen Chi Tang (仁濟堂) premises, 35 Yunnan Road (Louza District), where they were detained until 10 a.m. September 1. Mr. Ying Kwan-ts (殷冠之), Chief of the "Guard Section" (警衛組) of the Refugee Relief Committee of the Disaster Relief Federation of Shanghai Benevolent Societies, who is concurrently Chief of the Relief Section of the 2nd Department of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, then had the suspects brought before him. Following investigations made by him, the suspects were ordered to be released owing to lack of evidence. In conversation, Mr. Ying passed the remark that the suspects were bound with ropes when they appeared before him.

Questioned as to which boy scouts were concerned in the case, Mr. Ying stated that they belonged to the War Time Service Group of the Shanghai Municipality Boy Scouts'

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

Committee, Lane 138, 22 Tatung Road.

It is to be noted that this boy scouts' organization has been warned on several occasions against the practice of boy scouts arresting suspected traitors and the Officer-in-Charge Mr. Hsu Kuo-dz (徐國梓) on August 30 issued a written order to his subordinates prohibiting any such illegal activities on pain of punishment.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

File
DBH
3/9

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

Copy to D.C.A.
DBH
3/9

D.C. (CRIME)

August 31, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers:

THE REFUGEE SITUATION

Yesterday 2,282 refugees were repatriated to Soochow by s.s. "Yuan Chih" (源吉) and "Kung Hsin" (公信) chartered by the Shanghai Relief Commission.

11 batches of refugees, consisting of some 10,000 persons, have been repatriated to Huchow during the past few days by the Huchow Club (湖社).
The 12th batch consisting of about 700 refugees were sent away yesterday by two boats.

About 360 refugees were sent to their native place yesterday by the Haimen Refugees' Support Association.

A special train which had been chartered by the Tze Ki (Ningpo) Fellow Countrymen's Association to repatriate refugees left here at 9 a.m. yesterday and arrived safely at Hangchow at 4 p.m. the same date. The refugees' registration office of the Association in question is located at the Yah Shing Building (揚子大樓), Hankow Road near Fokien Road.

The Wusih and Kiangyin Fellow Countrymen's Joint Relief Association yesterday sent away 2,400 refugees by 14 private boats and one steamship.

The Wukiang Fellow Countrymen's Association has established a Relief Committee at House No.31 Dong Chung Fong (同仁坊), Burkill Road. 140 refugees were repatriated to their native place yesterday by the Committee in question.

From information received, there are at present about 700,000 refugees in Shanghai. It is learned that of this number, 300,000 have indicated their willingness to leave Shanghai for their respective native places. The number of refugees leaving Shanghai daily ranges from 4,000 to 5,000.

Social Evening News dated August 30:

SIX TRAITORS FOUND IN REFUGEE CAMPS

Six traitors were discovered on August 29 amongst the refugees accommodated in the various camps formed by the Federation of the local Benevolent Societies. They were consequently handed over to the authorities to be dealt with according to law.

16

FM. 2
G. 204-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039A

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 1, 1937.

Subject: Sending of suspected Chinese traitors to Boy Scouts' War Time Service Group for investigation - Group Chief orders prohibition.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by C. Crawford D.C.

In compliance with the instructions of the D. C. (Crime & Special Branches), Mr. Hsu Kuo-dz (徐國梓), Officer-in-Charge of the War Time Service Group of the Shanghai Municipality Boy Scouts' Committee, Lane 138, 22 Tatung Road, was interviewed at Police Headquarters at 2.30 p.m. September 1 and informed that the practice of boy scouts sending suspected Chinese traitors to the office of the Service Group for investigation had to stop.

Mr. Hsu stated that he had interviewed Mr. S.C. Young, D.C. (Crime & Special Branches) at Police Headquarters on several occassions, in connection with the activities of the boy scouts, and had now issued a written order (copy attached) instructing the boy scouts to refrain from dealing with suspected Chinese traitors on pain of punishment. A translation of the order is given hereunder :-

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (CR...) 2 SEP 1937

SEPT. 1937 SHANGHAI

"August 30, 1937.

"Order No.5 of the War Time Service Group of the Shanghai Municipality Boy Scouts Committee.

"It is hereby ordered that from date all cases of "Chinese traitors will be dealt with according to the following "measures. Any breach will entail punishment.

"1) Should Chinese traitors appear in refugee camps, hospitals and other places where the boy scouts are rendering service, they (Chinese traitors) should be sent to the nearest police bureau or station by men detailed by the organization concerned, together with a letter from the organization. Members of this Service Group are not permitted to interrogate, nor to send the traitors to the Service Group.

"2) Should any Chinese traitor appear in the streets, the

FM. 2
G. 20M.-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Police should be summoned to take him to the police bureau or station. On no account will boy scouts send traitors to a police bureau or station or bring them to the Service Group.

Hsu Kuo-dz,

Officer-in-Charge of the Service Group."

Kao Yen-kan

D. S. I.

2BR.

2/9.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches).

FM. G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~ Station 8039A

30 8 37

REPORT

Date August 30, 1937.

Subject War Time Service Group of the Shanghai Municipality Boy Scouts' Committee - Office established in Sinza District.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken *Forwarded by* C. Crawford i/d

A new organization styled the "War Time Service Group of the Shanghai Municipality Boy Scouts' Committee" has been established in the Wei Foong 偉風 Girls' School, Lane 138, 22 Tatung Road. Mr. Hsu Kuo-dz (徐國梓), Chief of the 50th Chinese Boy Scouts Corps with headquarters in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, is in charge of the Service Group. The Group claims to have a total of 1,600 Chinese boy scouts at its disposal. The chief work of the Group is as follows :-

S.1. for attention DBP. 3/8

1) To maintain order in refugee camps.

2) To escort wounded soldiers and maintain order in hospitals for wounded soldiers.

3) To propagate general precautions for public protection during war time.

4) To take suspected traitors mobbed on streets, to the Police, or to the office of the Service Group, to be properly dealt with.

Tell him can't stop. Police Station only

In connection with the last mentioned item, it is learned that between August 13 and 29, about twenty suspected Chinese traitors were taken, instead of to the Municipal Police or the French Police, to the office of the Service Group from various places. On completion of investigations made by the office of the Service Group, all were either released or escorted to their respective homes.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 31 AUG. 1937 HQ

Dr. Crimi

Kao Yen-ken

D. S. I.

Copy to D.O.B.

DBP. 3/8

D. C. (Special Branch).

D-8039A/18

F. 201
G. 3000-*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Special Branch OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 8039A/18 (Part only)

SUBJECT: 1937-1939

Removal of schools and universities from the French Concession.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Transferred to	Central Reg.	F.2816/81
	Central Registrar	
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

FILE

FORM NO. 3
G. 6[illegible]1-39
75M

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] STR. 8039A/18

Section 1, Special Branch 11/39

REPORT

Date October 31, 1939.

Subject (in full) Inspection of Schools by Shanghai Municipal Council.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao Hwa *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

With reference to the inspections made by the Education Department of the Shanghai Municipal Council of schools established by the Council as well as those private Chinese schools which receive Grants-in-aid from the Council, together with the warnings issued to the said schools calling for immediate improvements to the sanitary installations in the dormitories of twenty-one schools as reported in the attached newspaper translation, I have to report that discreet enquiries made by the C.D.C.s attached to this office reveal that there is no sign of reaction from the educational institutions visited which are mostly primary schools.

Kuh Pao-hwa

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

October 17, 1939. Afternoon Translation.

Central China Daily News, Circulation Daily News, Chinese-American Daily News, Hwa Pao:

INSPECTION OF SCHOOLS BY S.M.C.

Owing to the increased population, schools in Shanghai have made handsome profits. Although large numbers of schools have been established, there is still overcrowding in various schools.

As this state of affairs will seriously affect both public health and education, the Education Department of the S.M.C. has been detailing officials to make inspections of primary schools established by the Council as well as those private Chinese schools which receive grants-in-aid from the Council.

It is learned that the inspectors found the sanitary installations in the dormitories of 21 schools requiring improvement.

The Education Department of the Council yesterday issued warnings to these schools to make improvements immediately, while two of them were ordered to make a complete overhaul within one week.

D.S.
Mr Peterson
It concludes.

There is an inspection being carried out. To date any reaction from the schools received I believe they are mostly primary schools.

D. J. Koh.

DSI. Kao.
DSI. Liao

Engrs. report.

Nov. 19/10

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch. 8939/18 Station, 31

REPORT

Date October 31, 1939.

Subject (in full) French Municipal Council to suppress private schools in the Concession (attached newspaper report).

Made by D. S. McKeown. *Forwarded by* C. Gaspa 8/9

Information from the French Police reveals that there has been no official instructions regarding the suppression of private schools in the French Concession. At the same time, the French Authorities are exercising severe supervision regarding adequate sanitary measures, accommodation, etc.

S. S.
To note
E. 31/10.
Em Golder
31.10.39

J.M. Krown
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

October 25, 1939. Afternoon Translation

Central China Daily News, Hwa Pao:-

FRENCH MUNICIPAL COUNCIL TO SUPPRESS PRIVATE SCHOOLS IN CONCESSION

Contending that the bad administration and inadequate sanitary installations of many private schools in the French Concession may seriously affect the promotion of modern education, the Education Department of the French Municipal Council recently instructed its subordinates to take action against these private schools concerned. Later, these latter submitted to the Council a joint petition for registration, thereby enabling them to carry on operations.

It is learned that the Educational Department of the Council has not granted the request and that all schools of a private nature will be suppressed.

...FORCE
...REG
No. S. B. D. 8039 A/38
Date 17 10 38

Translation of letter to ~~Secretary~~
from Ta Tung University ( ).

Dated 16th October, 1938.

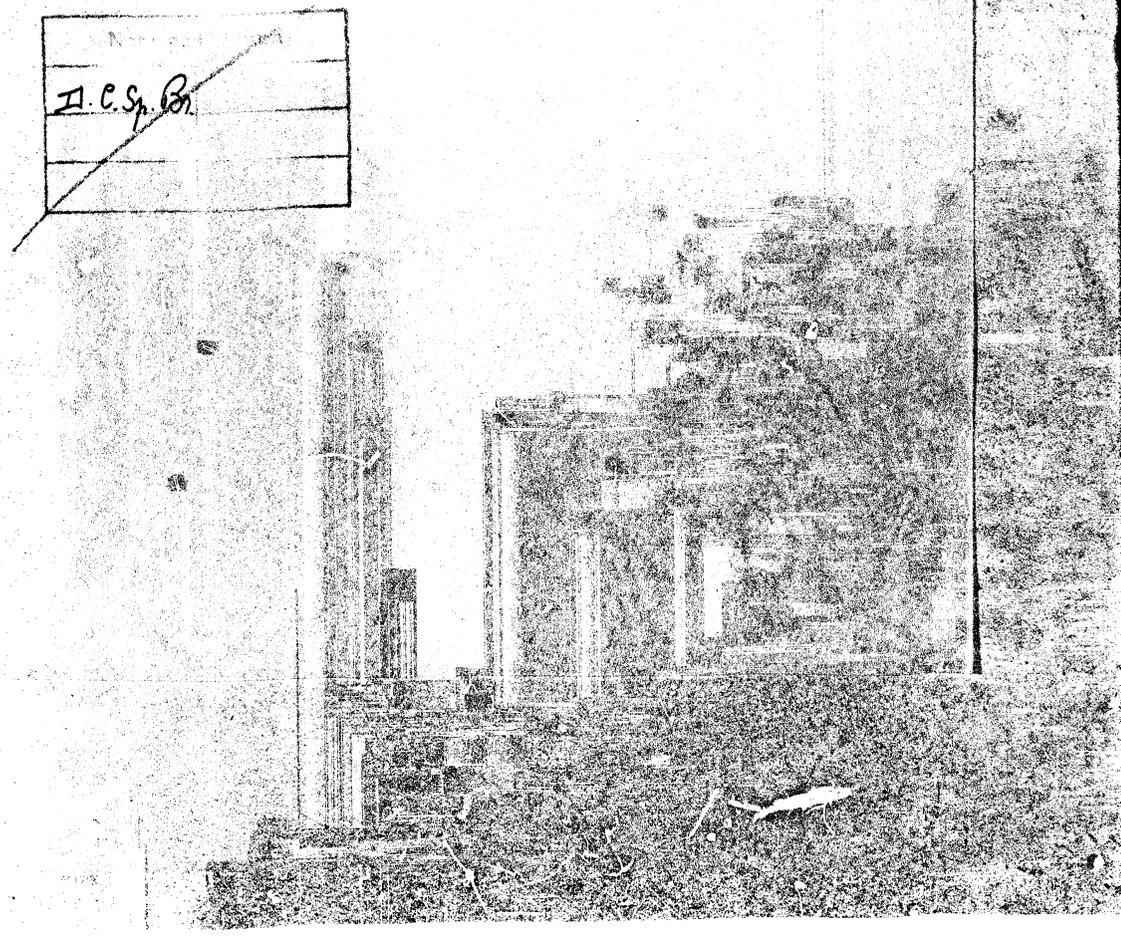
Ta Tung University Classes.

We beg to inform you that we have borrowed the premises of the Kuang Hsia Middle School (光夏中學), junction of Avenue Foch and Moulmein Road, and that commencing from 17th October we shall give classes on the said premises after the regular school hours of that institution.

(Chopped and signed)

Ta Tung University.

H.C.Sp.Br.



FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. S.M.P. POLICE S.B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

Date October 18, 1938.

Subject Removal of Utopia University.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* W Logan ASP

In connection with the above subject, (vide Special Branch report dated October 4, 1938), it has now been learned that following the removal of the University from the French Concession, classes were temporarily suspended, pending the obtaining of suitable premises. Arrangements having been completed for the use of class rooms of the Kwang Au Middle School (光夏中學) and China Radio Engineering College (中國無線電工程學院), respectively situated at No.40 Moulmein Road and 1395 Avenue Edward VII (Chengtu Road District), classes conducted by the University in question have been resumed between 3 p.m. and 9 p.m. daily, with a total of approximately 700 students attending.

The offices of the University, however, are still functioning at 471 Rue Amiral Bayle, French Concession, where its middle school department is situated.

Copy 6 L.O.A
C.I.

C.I. 14/10.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

FILE
JHR

C.I. 14/10

D.C. (Special Branch)

8039A/18
12 10 38

Sin Tsing Nien Morning News (新青年晚報) :- 12-10-38(AM)

FRENCH AUTHORITIES AND CHINESE UNIVERSITIES

Following the outbreak of the August 13 hostilities, the Chinan University (), the Futan University (), the Utopia University () and the Great China University () removed into the French Concession, but as they had failed to register with the French authorities, these universities were ordered to remove from the Concession.

It is learned that the Great China University has secured a house in the vicinity of Bubbling Well Road and Gordon Road.

The Chinan University has resumed classes in a house on Chengtu Road.

The Futan University has rented rooms in the Chung Ih Building () on Peking Road and will re-open soon.

The Utopia University has not yet found suitable premises.

At present only the Chiao Tung University remains in the French Concession.

Information received reveals that there are in Shanghai about 700 universities, middle schools and primary schools, with roll call of about 130,000 students.

No. J. B. 8039 A/18
Date 10 10 38

October 8, 1938. Morning Translation.

Standard publishes the following article :-

FRENCH AUTHORITIES AND CHINESE SCHOOLS

When certain local universities moved into the French Concession, they were told by the French Police that the authorities would not allow students' activities outside classes, such as meetings, processions or the formation of any organizations. These conditions were accepted by the schools. However, one month after the Chinan and Kwang Hwa Universities had started their classes in the French Concession, they had to move out of the Concession. The Futan and Utopia Universities also suspended their classes on October 3. This is most distressing.

FILE

France and China, two great republics, have always been on friendly terms. We are grateful to France because she is giving us sympathetic assistance in our war of resistance. For the sake of the friendly relations between the two countries, it is hoped that the French Police will reconsider their ill-advised action in oppressing Chinese schools, an action which it is feared will have an adverse effect on the friendship between the French and Chinese peoples.

It is also hoped that the schools will ask the Government to conduct negotiations with the Concession authorities and that the public will make a strong appeal for the schools.

...IPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 7639 A/18
Date 38

SHANGHAI TIMES.

OCT 5 1938

No Permission To Open Schools Reason For Closing Order

Without formal permission from French Consul-General in Shanghai no schools can be established in the French Concession here as all institutions situated within the Concession must be licenced, it was learnt yesterday from Chinese sources. Lack of official permission is said to be the reason for the closure of the Fuhtan and Utopia Universities, recently ordered by the French authorities here.

It was indicated by the same sources that the order was received more than a week ago, but the school authorities kept it secret thinking that negotiations with the authorities concerned might solve the problem of removal. Messrs. Yu Ya-ching and Eugene Kiang, both members of the board of directors of the Fuhtan University, have failed to obtain permission despite their negotiations, it was stated.

It will be recalled that the Fuhtan University was located in Kiangwan prior to the hostilities, during which it suffered heavy damage. Several branches, of the university were moved to the interior, but many students preferred to attend classes in Shanghai. Soon after the conclusion of the hostilities here the Chung Yi Building, in Peking Road was chosen as its new and temporary site, but this year the school authorities decided to enlarge the institute.

Sometime ago it moved to a big private residence on Avenue Joffre, hoping to resume classes in the Concession in a more spacious school building, but this has failed. It may move back to the Settlement again in a week's time, but as to the Utopia University the question of finding a new site is a difficult one.

5/10

File
Oct/10

8089 F/18
F 10 38

MAINICHI 4 OCT 1938

FRENCH MUNICIPAL AUTHORITIES ORDER THREE CHINESE UNIVERSITIES TO CLOSE

It is reported that the French Municipal authorities have ordered the closure of the "Chi Nan", the "Futan" and the "Dah Tung" Universities which had removed to the French Concession from the International Settlement after August 13 this year, on the ground that they had not first secured permission from the French authorities to remove into the Concession. The real cause of the French action is due to anti-Japanese terrorist activities as well as communist activities of these university students for they are liable to raise difficulties with the S.M.C. and the Japanese authorities. Chi Nan University is reported to be planning to remove into the International Settlement. On October 3 the Dah Tung University was closed while the middle school belonging to this university will close on October 4. The University of Communications is still functioning.

S/
S

File
C 5/10

P. 4 9.10

FORM NO. 3
G. [illegible]-1-38
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. POLICE
S. B. [illegible] STRY
No. S. B. D 1619 A/18

Section 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date Oct. 4, 1938.

Subject (in full) Removal of Chinan University from French Concession - resumption of classes.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Gaufora D.I.

Although permission was secured by the Chinan University (暨南大學) to transfer its middle school department to the French Concession, this department is still holding its classes at No. 384 Avenue Foch (Chengtu Road District), as registration with the Educational Department of the French Municipal Council has first to be obtained before actual occupation of the premises at No. 38 Sz Ho Li, Route Dollfus can be undertaken.

In consequence of the foregoing, classes have been resumed by the Chinan University on the premises of the Sing Kwan (新 寰) Vocational Middle School, at 270/3 Chungking Road between 3 and 9 p.m. daily since 3-10-38.

copy to D.O.A

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

5/10.

D.C. (Special Branch)

to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FHH

FORM NO. 3
G. M. 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 27, 1938.

Subject (in full) Removal of Chinan University from French Concession.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford, D.I.

After receiving a notice from the French Police to remove from No. 38, Sz Ho Li, Route Dolfus (vide Special Branch report dated 24-9-38), the Chinan University authorities have now decided to comply with the order and to remove to No. 384 Avenue Foch (Chengtu Road District) where the middle school department of the university is situated. A request, however, was made to the French authorities for permission to allow the middle school department to occupy the premises at 38 Sz Ho Li, Route Dollfus vacated by the university, which, after protracted negotiations, was granted on 26-9-38 by the French Consul who sent a communication signifying his approval to Dr. Chu Min Nyi, explaining that in order to avoid causing undue inconvenience to the school authorities, the counter-transfer as requested was granted.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

FILE
SBR.
28/9.
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D.C. (Special Branch)

P.A. Send copy to D.O.A. / Copy sent.
HB

FORM NO. 3
G. 4 1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date Sept. 24th 1938

Subject (in full) Removal of Chinan University from French Concession.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* G. Crawford D.I.

On 20th inst., The Chinan University, situated at No.38, Sz Ho Li (四合里), Route Dolfus, French Concession, received a notice from the French Police ordering its removal from the French Concession within three days. The university has decided to suspend its classes from 24-9-38, following futile attempts to have the order rescinded or modified which was undertaken by Dr. Chu Min Nyi (褚民誼), who approached the local French Consul on behalf of the school. A gold offering movement started in the institution on the occasion of the 7th anniversary of the September 18 (Mukden Incident) is learned to have been the cause which prompted the step being taken by the Concession authorities.

FILE

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

24/9. D.C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D. C. (Special Br.)

18

8039 A
3 6 38

Sin Wan Pao :- 2-6-38 (A.M.)

PRIVATE SCHOOLS IN FRENCH CONCESSION

After the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai, the number of private schools in the Foreign Settlements began to increase. It was recently reported that the French Concession authorities were about to suppress all the schools that had not complied with the regulations.

Interviewed by a reporter of this paper, an official of the Education Department of the French Municipal Council stated that the French Council was not suppressing any schools nor was it placing any restrictions on the establishment of Chinese schools. He pointed out, however, that the failure of certain schools to register with the Council is causing much confusion.

A certain person stated that only one or two private middle and primary schools were of regulation standard and expressed the hope that the founders of the schools would endeavour to introduce improvements immediately.

S.1
12

C.D.2.12
C.3/6

Pr. 3/6

3/6

FORM NO. 3
C. 20M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.1, Special Branch. Station.

REPORT

Date September 28, 1937.

Subject (in full) Schools in the French Concession.

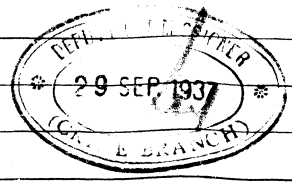
Made by ..... and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

In the daily bulletin from the French Police on September 28th, the following extract appeared "The Consul General for France announces that schools may open on October 1st, 1937 and the majority of those schools in the French Concession are preparing to reopen on that date. A number of them have published advertisements in the newspapers appraising their pupils of the date."

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches).



Shun Pao and other local newspapers :- 28.9.37(PM)

FRENCH CONSUL-GENERAL APPROVES REOPENING OF SCHOOLS

Following the outbreak of local hostilities, most of the schools in the International Settlement south of the Soochow Creek have reopened. Schools situated in the French Concession, however, were notified by the French Consul-General to delay their reopening. At the same time the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government also issued a circular order stating that, as the school premises were being used as emergency hospitals and refugee camps, they should defer their reopening for the time being. Consequently all the schools in the French Concession are remaining closed.

Considering that whilst carrying out a protracted war of resistance, education should not be suspended indefinitely, Mr. Pan Kung-chan, Commissioner of the Bureau of Social Affairs, called on M. Grosbois, Director of the Education Department of the French Municipal Council, on Sept. 23 to discuss with him the early reopening of the schools. Mr. Pan and M. Grosbois agreed perfectly on the subject and both expressed the hope that the schools would be able to reopen on October 1.

Mr. Pan thereupon reported the result to Mr. O.K. Yui, the Mayor, and recommended that a formal request be sent to the French Consul-General, which Mr. Yui did.

Yesterday a reply was received from the French Consul-General accepting the request of Mayor Yui. Thus the schools in the French Concession may be expected to reopen shortly.

(18)

80399
21-9-37

Form A

Ref. No.

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
September 20, 1937

SUBJECT

List of Chinese Schools in the International Settlement.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary, S.M.C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report dated September 18, 1937.
2.
3.
4.
5.

File
DBR
21/9

S.1. Special Branch,
September 18, 1937.

List of Chinese Schools in the International Settlement.

I beg to forward herewith a list of schools which either have reopened at the beginning of September 1937, or have intimated that they propose to resume functioning in the near future in the Settlement. In addition to these schools, a number of others, whose previous addresses were situated north of the creek or outside the Settlement, are at present arranging for premises in the Settlement for the accommodation of their students and a further list will be submitted in due course.

Certified true copy.
G.T.C. McCorn
.....

FM. C. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, S.J.

REPORT

Date September/18, 1937.

Subject List of Chinese schools in the International Settlement.

Made by Clerk Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Gamble D.D

I beg to forward herewith a list of schools which either have reopened at the beginning of September, 1937, or have intimated that they propose to resume functioning in the near future in the Settlement. In addition to these schools, a number of others, whose previous addresses were situated north of the Creek or outside the Settlement, are at present arranging for premises in the Settlement for the accommodation of their students and a further list will be submitted in due course.

Liao Chung Chien.
Clerk.

D.B.R. 18/9

D.C. (Crime and Special Branches).

Copy ← Sec

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 19 SEP. 1937 (C) (H)

20 SEPT. 1937

List of schools which either have reopened or are scheduled to resume functioning in the near future in the International Settlement

September 18, 1937.

	Name of School & previous address	Removed to	Name of Principal	Date of reopening	No. of students	Remarks
△	美侖 Medhurst College, 690 Chaoufoong Rd.	Moore Memorial Church, 316 Yu Ya Ching Road (Louza District).	Sung Ti Lan (沈体蘭)	20/9/37	Up to date approximately 150 have enrolled with the school.	Opening in accordance with orders issued on 15/8/37 by the Ministry of Education.
	光華中學 Middle School Dept. of the Great China University, Chung San Road.	No. 40 Moulmein Road (Chengtu Road District)	Wong Pah Chung (王伯庸)	1/10/37	Number not yet known.	-ditto-
	民立 Min Lih Middle School for Girls, No.293 Wen Miao Road, Nantao.	No.162 Avenue Foch. (Chengtu Road District)	Doong Ying Pah (童行白)	20/9/37	Number not yet known.	-ditto-
	中華職業學校 Chung Hwa Vocational School - 4th Branch, Room 324, No.1454 Avenue Edward VII. (Chengtu Road District)		Kiang Wen Yu (江問漁)	15/9/37	150	-ditto-
△	中華中學 Chung Hwa Middle School, No.596 Tsepoo Road.	No.36, Lane 1292 Avenue Edward VII. (Chengtu Rd. District)	Yang Yueh Zai (楊月才)	20/9/37	Up to date approximately 42 students have enrolled with the school.	-ditto-
	同德 Doong Tuh Medical School, No.2131 Ziang Ying Road, Kiangwan.	No.1, Lane 67 Yates Road. (Chengtu Road District)	Koo Yu Chi (顧毓琦)	11/10/37	Number not yet known.	-ditto-
	新運 Sing Yung Supplementary School, No.1092 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao.	No.4, Lane 289 Weihaiwei Road. (Chengtu Rd. District)	Hu Hai Chiu (胡海秋)	18/9/37	Number not yet known.	-ditto-

Name of School & previous address	Removed to	Name of Principal	Date of reopening	No. of students	Remarks
△ Kuo Kwang Middle School, No.653 Avenue Road (Sinza District).		Zien Wei Tsoong (钱慰宗)	6/9/37	110	Opening in accordance with orders issued on 15/8/37 by the Ministry of Education.
Chung Kuo Middle School for Girls, No.188 Ling Ying Road, Nantao.	No.22 Tatung Rd. (Sinza District)	Wang Shiao Ying (王孝英)	20/9/37	Number not yet known.	-ditto-
Shanghai Women's Supplementary School, No.630 Burkill Road. (Sinza District)		Dien Tah Ts (田達文)	1/9/37	22	-ditto-
△ Young China Academy, No.428 Burkill Rd. (Sinza District)		Feng Shu Hwa (馮樹華)	1/9/37	241	-ditto-
Shanghai Chinese Chamber of Commerce Evening School, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Rd.	No.428 Burkill Road. (Sinza District)	Nien Ngao Sung (嚴鏗夫)	2/9/37	70	-ditto-
△ Wei Chung Middle School for Girls, No.175 Muirhead Rd.	No.619 Avenue Rd. (Sinza District)	Wong Ching Yung (王錦雲)	6/9/37	15	-ditto-
Chung Kuo Vocational School, No.754 Bubbling Well Road (Sinza District)		Liang Chung Yuen (梁忠源)	8/9/37	100	-ditto-

Name of School & previous address	Removed to	Name of Principal	Date of reopening	No. of students	Remarks
中華 Chung Hwa Radiographic School, No.754 Bubbling Well Rd. (Sinza District)		Liang Chung-yuen	8/9/37	40	Opening in accordance with orders issued on 15/8/37 by the Ministry of Education.
國華 Kuo Hwa Middle School, No.1163 Gordon Road. (Gordon Rd. District)				Not yet known.	-ditto-
培本 Bei Peng Primary School, No.542 Range Road.	No.702 Gordon Road. (Gordon Rd. District)	Wong Yu Tsang (王玉章)	20/9/37	30	-ditto-
△ 光華 Kwang Zuh Middle School, No.359 Connaught Rd. (Gordon Rd. District)		Zi Soo Ying (徐素瑛)	10/9/37	160	-ditto-
△ 僑光 Jao Kwang Middle School, No.826 Ferry Road. (Gordon Rd. District)		Tseu Kwang Shi (屠光熙)	25/8/37	Not yet known.	-ditto-
新人 Sing Jen Primary School, No.1758 Sinza Road. (B'well District)		Wu Chi Zah (吳繼澤)	20/9/37	89	-ditto-
持志 Chi Chi University and Middle School, Su Djen Road, Chapei.	No.1510 Avenue Road (B'well District)	Zung Lien Tsu (陳聯珠)	27/8/37	Up to date approximately 100 students have enrolled with the school.	-ditto-
Shanghai Chinese Chamber of Commerce Vocational School, No.542 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao.	No.1758 Sinza Road. (B'well District)	Ho Su Cheng (何世楨)	20/9/37	63	-ditto-
		Yu Tsoo Ding (俞佐庭)	1/9/37		

Name of School & previous address	Removed to	Name of Principal	Date of reopening	No. of students	Remarks
Kwang Hwa Middle School, Great Western Road.	No.24, Lane 1032 Yu Yuen Road. (B'well District)	Tsang Zeu Yung (張秀鏞)	1/10/37	Not yet known.	Opening in accordance with orders issued on 15/8/37 by the Ministry of Education.
Dah Chung Middle School, No.103 Quinsan Road.	No.55 Jessfield Road. (B'well District)	Li Yiu (李勳)	20/9/37	Up to date approximately 50 have enrolled with the School.	-ditto-

△ denotes school in receipt of Grant-in-Aid from Council.

September 16, 1937. Afternoon Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers:

MR. PAN KUNG-CHAN ON EDUCATIONAL PROBLEM DURING WAR TIME

Over one month has elapsed since the outbreak of local hostilities. It is now time for schools to re-open, but many schools cannot do so either due to their location in the war zone or to other reasons.

Interviewed by our reporter, Mr. Pan Kung-chan, Commissioner of the Bureau of Social Affairs, made the following statement:- "This Bureau is considering the local educational problem. As refugees in local school premises are being evacuated, middle and primary schools should arrange re-opening if possible. It is best that universities and colleges should re-open in Shanghai, otherwise it is suggested to request the Ministry of Education to appropriate funds to assist these institutions to remove to the interior. Education is essential to the nation and it should not be suspended owing to a defensive war."

F. 70a
K. 500-37

Ref. No.

Form
REGISTRY
8039A
7 9 37

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
September 7, 1937.

SUBJECT

Ministry of Education instructs schools in coastal provinces to remove to places of safety.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S. M. C.
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. A copy of Police report dated Sept. 5, 1937.
2.
3.
4.
5.

September 5, 1937.

Ministry of Education instructs schools in coastal provinces to remove to places of safety.

According to the Central News Service, Shanghai, the Ministry of Education issued a circular on September 2, 1937, ordering all private and public schools in coastal provinces, which are in danger of being subjected to Japanese air raids to remove to places of safety. So far the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government has not received officially any instructions.

On August 19, 1937, the Ministry of Education of the National Government issued a circular notice to all universities under the control of the Ministry, located in or around Shanghai, instructing them to arrange for the opening of these schools and universities on or about September 20. An order with similar instructions was issued to the Bureau of Social Affairs, Shanghai, in respect of schools of all lower grades in Shanghai.

This order was reproduced in Order No. "Special" 55 from the Bureau of Social Affairs, and which was published in the Sin Pao of August 20, 1937.

In view of the impossibility of certain educational institutions, situated in the Northern or Eastern Districts of Shanghai, to comply with this order, the Bureau of Social Affairs have drawn up a set of provisional measures with a view to remedying the position of these schools. These measures which will apply to all middle schools including those privately owned or controlled, were published in the Sin Pao of August 30, and a translation is as follows :-

1. Students of government schools and registered private schools (in war affected areas) who are unable to proceed with their studies in their former schools may continue their courses in other schools of a similar grade provided that they are in possession of a certificate

September 8, 1937.

Ministry of Education instructs schools in coastal provinces to remove to places of safety.

According to the Central News Service, Shanghai, the Ministry of Education issued a circular on September 2, 1937, ordering all private and public schools in coastal provinces, which are in danger of being subjected to Japanese air raids to remove to places of safety. So far the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government has not received officially any instructions.

On August 19, 1937, the Ministry of Education of the National Government issued a circular notice to all universities under the control of the Ministry, located in or around Shanghai, instructing them to arrange for the opening of those schools and universities on or about September 20. An order with similar instructions was issued to the Bureau of Social Affairs, Shanghai, in respect of schools of all lower grades in Shanghai.

This order was reproduced in Order No. "Special" 55 from the Bureau of Social Affairs, and which was published in the Sin Pao of August 20, 1937.

In view of the impossibility of certain educational institutions, situated in the Northern or Eastern Districts of Shanghai, to comply with this order, the Bureau of Social Affairs have drawn up a set of provisional measures with a view to remedying the position of these schools. These measures which will apply to all middle schools including those privately owned or controlled, were published in the Sin Pao of August 30, and a translation is as follows :-

1. Students of government schools and registered private schools (in war affected areas) who are unable to proceed with their studies in their former schools may continue their courses in other schools of a similar grade provided that they are in possession of a certificate

from their former schools.

2. Government schools and registered private schools in areas not affected by the war should allow students of schools in the war zone to study in their institutions if the students are in possession of certificates of their respective schools. A record of their studies will be passed to the authorities of their respective schools.
3. The record (aforementioned) will be recognised by the authorities of the schools in the war affected areas, as if the students had studied in their own schools.
4. Schools which admitted students from the war zone should report names, addresses and other particulars of the latter to the Bureau of Social Affairs.
5. Students of government schools and registered private schools in war affected areas may properly transfer to other schools not in the war zone provided that they succeed in the entrance examination of the latter schools.
6. Non-registered private schools in war affected areas are also permitted to study in any schools of similar grades. A record of their studies will be passed to the authorities of their respective schools. These students are not to be admitted as proper students by registered schools.
7. These measures will be in force until hostilities end.
8. These measures will take effect as from the date of their promulgation.

The Educational Department of the S.M.C. has not received any notice from the Bureau of Social Affairs regarding the measures and the date for the opening of schools in Shanghai, according to Mr. Pan Mang-jang, a clerk of the S.M.C. Educational Department.

Certified true copy

G.T.C. McLaren

.....

from their former schools.

2. Government schools and registered private schools in areas not affected by the war should allow students of schools in the war zone to study in their institutions if the students are in possession of certificates of their respective schools. A record of their studies will be passed to the authorities of their respective schools.
3. The record (aforementioned) will be recognized by the authorities of the schools in the war affected areas, as if the students had studied in their own schools.
4. Schools which admitted students from the war zone should report names, addresses and other particulars of the latter to the Bureau of Social Affairs.
5. Students of government schools and registered private schools in war affected areas may properly transfer to other schools not in the war zone provided that they succeed in the entrance examination of the latter schools.
6. Non-registered private schools in war affected areas are also permitted to study in any schools of similar grades. A record of their studies will be passed to the authorities of their respective schools. These students are not to be admitted as proper students by registered schools.
7. These measures will be in force until hostilities end.
8. These measures will take effect as from the date of their promulgation.

The Educational Department of the S.M.C. has not received any notice from the Bureau of Social Affairs regarding the measures and the date for the opening of schools in Shanghai, according to Mr. Pan Mang-jang, a clerk of the S.M.C. Educational Department.

Certified true copy

G. J. C. McLean

.....

FM 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039A

S. 1, Special Branch 37

REPORT

Date Sept. 5, 1937.

Subject Ministry of Education instructs schools in coastal provinces to remove to places of safety.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih. Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

* See also F2900/200

According to the Central News Service, Shanghai, the Ministry of Education issued a circular on September 2, 1937, ordering all private and public schools in coastal provinces, which are in danger of being subjected to Japanese air raids to remove to places of safety. So far the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government has not received officially any instructions.

On August 19, 1937, the Ministry of Education of the National Government issued a circular notice to all universities under the control of the Ministry, located in or around Shanghai, instructing them to arrange for the opening of those schools and universities on or about September 20. An order with similar instructions was issued to the Bureau of Social Affairs, Shanghai, in respect of schools of all lower grades in Shanghai.

Copy

DEFENCE DEPARTMENT 16 SEP 1937

This order was reproduced in Order No. "Special" 55 from the Bureau of Social Affairs, and which was published in the Sin Pao of August 20, 1937.

Copy

Sec.

MB 6 SEPT. 1937

In view of the impossibility of certain educational institutions, situated in the Northern or Eastern Districts of Shanghai, to comply with this order, the Bureau of Social Affairs have drawn up a set of provisional measures with a view to remedying the position of these schools. These measures which will apply to all middle schools including those privately owned or controlled, were published in the Sin Pao of August 30, and a translation is as follows :-

1. Students of government schools and registered private schools (in war affected areas) who are unable to proceed with their studies in their former schools may

continue their courses in other schools of a similar grade provided that they are in possession of a certificate from their former schools.

2. Government schools and registered private schools in areas not affected by the war should allow students of schools in the war zone to study in their institutions if the students are in possession of certificates of their respective schools. A record of their studies will be passed to the authorities of their respective schools.

3. The record (aforementioned) will be recognized by the authorities of the schools in the war affected areas, as if the students had studied in their own schools.

4. Schools which admitted students from the war zone should report names, addresses and other particulars of the latter to the Bureau of Social Affairs.

5. Students of government schools and registered private schools in war affected areas may properly transfer to other schools not in the war zone provided that they succeed in the entrance examination of the latter schools.

6. Non-registered private schools in war affected areas are also permitted to study in any schools of similar grades. A record of their studies will be passed to the authorities of their respective schools. These students are not to be admitted as proper students by registered schools.

7. These measures will be in force until hostilities end.

8. These measures will take effect as from the date of their promulgation.

The Educational Department of the S.M.C. has not received any notice from the Bureau of Social Affairs

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT
- 3 -

Date.....*19*

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

regarding the measures and the date for the opening of schools in Shanghai, according to Mr. Pan Lang-jang, a clerk of the S.M.C. Educational Department.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Crime & Special Branches)

FM. 2
6-15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 31, 19 38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 3039/37

Subject Refugees in the Settlement - present situation

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

It is estimated that there is a total of 55,552 refugees living in the Settlement. The number when compared with that reported on December 1, 1938 has decreased by 3,836.

Statistics of refugees classified according to Police districts divided into three headings, namely (1) living in refugee camps (2) living in alleyways and vacant houses, and (3) living in emergency hospitals, are given hereunder :-

(a) Living in refugee camps.

Police District	No. of camps	Total accommodated
Central	8	3,255
Louza	5	590
Sinza	3	2,462
Bubbling Well	16	5,196
Gordon Road	14	19,239
Pootoo Road	3	879
West Hongkew	17	15,815
Hongkew	2	2,408
	68	49,844

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
4 JAN. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

(b) Living in alleyways and vacant houses.

Police District	No. of refugees
Central	280
Louza	80
Chengtu Road	70
Sinza	481
Gordon Road	120
West Hongkew	3,740
	4,771

FILE

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
(2)

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(c) Living in Emergency Hospitals.

No. of hospitals : 11

No. of patients : 937

As compared with statistics made on December 1, the number of refugees housed in camps show a decrease from 50,574 to 49,844, the number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses (not camps) show a decrease from 7,790 to 4,771 and the number of refugee patients in emergency hospitals has decreased from 1,024 to 937.

Revised lists of (a) refugee camps together with their present accommodation, (b) number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses and (c) emergency hospitals for refugees together with their accommodation are attached as appendices "A", "B" and "C" respectively.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copies to: Commr. of Public Health
Mrs. O.T. Nash
Mrs. N.B. Doodha
Mrs. L.L. Young.

FILE

P.A. to D.I. (Sp. Br.)

"A" DIVISION CENTRAL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Accommodation	Remarks
Yung Koo Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	131 Hankow Road	470	
Wai Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	30 Honan Road	304	
Ming Nyi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	190 Ningpo Road	605	
Dzu Urn Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	356 Nanking Road	576	
Kung Hwa Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	25, 37 Tientsin Road	320	
Tai Woo Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	305 Kiangse Road	204	
Yoeh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	212 Nanking Road	316	
No. 3 Refugee Lodging	300 Peking Road	460	
		3,255	

LOUZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Deh Hung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	84 Fokien Road.	295	
Foochow Road Market Refugee Camp sponsored by the P.H.D.	154/60 Chekiang Road.	25	
Refugee Camp for Christians.	Lane 321, 8 Kwangse Road	-	
Dah Dzu Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	540 Ningpo Road.	50	
1st Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	316 Yu Ye Ching Road.	220	
		590	

"B" DIVISION — SINZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Carter Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	742 Bubbling Well Road.	729	
Woo An Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	979 Chengtu Road.	309	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Co. Workers.	208 Park Road.	-	
Refugee Camp of the Kiangning Guild.	508 Sinza Road.	1,424	
		2,462	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
25th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	787 Amherst Avenue	277	
Kun Fan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	House next to 1094 Avenue Road.	431	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	1125 Avenue Road.	-	
3rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	93 Loo Sih Zah, next to 478 Brenan Road.	424	
14th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	Lane D.37 Brenan Road.	110	
Refugee Camp of the Paoshan Hsien Government Relief Committee.	Lane 1691, 1 Bubbling Well Road.	103	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society.	1700 Bubbling Well Road.	165	
Yuan Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	50D Great Western Rd.	28	
Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association of China.	116 Great Western Road.	90	
Zing Nyih Zoo Refugee Camp of the Buddhist Priests' Association.	418 Hart Road.	276	
15th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	680 Avenue Haig.	408	
11th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Straw huts opposite 20 Chao Ka Jao, off Hart Rd. south of Avenue Rd.	809	
Children's Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association.	181 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	615	
31st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Hall of Zang Ka Sz Temple, 11, Jessfield Road.	568	
33rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	99 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	346	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Ts Sung Benevolent Society.	135 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	355	
12th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 1086, 8-9 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.	191	
		5,196	

GORDON ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
30th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	44 King Sz Do Miao, off Connaught Road.	352	
32nd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	168 Connaught Road.	590	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Co. Workers	317 Haiphong Road.	20	
18th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation	Vacant ground next to 874 Hart Road Road near Changping Road	240	
34th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	110 Robison Road	523	
Refugee Camp for Workers of the Shanghai Waterworks	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road	337	
28th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road	1,228	
Teing Liang Dzu Refugee Camp of Federation of Charity Organizations	986/1042 Sinza Road	3,015	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association	- do -	4,382	
15th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	984 Wuting Road near Kiaochow Road	48	
Yenping Road Experimental Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	Yenping Road north of Connaught Road	4,915	
Mei Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	Stadium premises Yenping Road	1,555	
Yenping Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	Yenping Road south of Connaught Road	1,334	
Refugee Camp for P.W.D. Workers	South of the Stadium, Yenping Road.	700	
		19,239	

POOTOO ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Refugee Camp of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation	1260 Ferry Road	203	
1st Refugee Camp of the White Cross Society	280 Penang Road	636	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Co. Workers	1100 Tonquin Road	40	
		879	

"C" DIVISION WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
1st Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	730 Boone Road	1,601	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association	834 Boone Road	2,242	
Ning An Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	215/14 North Chekiang Road	110	
1st Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association	Lane 923, 5 Haining Road	244	
6th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee	Native Bankers' Guild, Haining Road near North Honan Road	678	
Wei Shen Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	Lane 210, 9 Kaifeng Road	632	
2nd Winter Refuge of the Federation of Charity Organizations	Lane 106, 1 Lau Dongkaloong.	240	
Dzu Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	Public Cemetery Premises on North Chekiang Road.	4,179	
No. 2 Refugee Lodging	330 North Fokien Road	519	
40th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	Temple of the Queen of Heaven, North Honan Road	1,242	
Dee Loong Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	Lane 568, 3 North Shanse Road	583	
Ai Vung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.	1,084	
Dah Yuin Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	467 North Honan Road	270	
43rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	240, North Thibet Road	1,094	
Tai Lee Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	2 - 6 Santai Road	673	
Refuge for the Old of the Federation of Charity Organizations	Lane 146, 11 Lau Dongkaloong.	123	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Dah Dzu Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	Alabaster Road	301	
		15,815	

HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
19th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	527 Range Road.	928	
Wei Shing Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 478, 70 Tiendong Road.	1,480	
		2,408	

APPENDIX "B"

LIST SHOWING NUMBER OF POOR REFUGEES LIVING ON OPEN SPACES AND IN EMPTY HOUSES IN THE SETTLEMENT

"A" DIVISION — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Location	No. of refugees.
293 Hankow Road	120
568 Honan Road	40
121 Kiangse Road	20
Lane 146, 15-17 Nanking Road.	50
Lane 26, 5 Shanse Road	20
128 Shanse Road.	30
	280

LOUZA DISTRICT

Tseng Teh Li, Amoy Road	15
Lane 76 Amoy Road	20
Lane 184 Chekiang Road	10
Lane 203 Chekiang Road	15
Lane 384 Foochow Road	10
Lane 559 Nanking Road.	10
	80

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Lane 1148 Avenue Edward VII	20
Lane 1256 Avenue Edward VII	20
Lane 353 & 361 Chungking Road	-
Lanes 20 & 38 Lungmen Road	30
Vacant ground next to Lane 489, Taku Road.	-
	70

"B" DIVISION — SINZA DISTRICT

Location	No. of Refugees
Vacant ground beside 256 Avenue Road.	228
Lane 153, Carter Road	-
Vacant ground at the rear of 145 Tszepang Road	-
Lane 250 Tatung Road	203
Lane 500 Tatung Road	50
Vacant ground at the rear of 725 Yu Ya Ching Road.	-
	481

GORDON ROAD DISTRICT

LAne 346 Tonquin Road	120

"C" DIVISION — WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT

Straw huts at the corner of Cunningham Road and Boundary Road.	3,420
Straw huts outside Tung Jen Foo Yuan Dong Public Cemetery on North Chekiang Road.	320
	3,740

APPENDIX "C"

LIST OF EMERGENCY HOSPITALS FOR REFUGEES SITUATED IN THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT

Name and address of Hospital	Total Accommodation	Present Accommodation
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 240 N. Thibet Road.	125	122
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1000 Ferry Road.	100	75
Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations. Lane 49, 12 N. Chekiang Road.	-	-
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations.	80	70
(1) 68 Yu Yuen Road.	204	194
(2) 609 Hart Road.		
Emergency Sanitorium for Refugees, 35 Brenan Road.	32	43
Sing Yoch Emergency Hospital for Cantonese Refugees, sponsored by the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 986/1042 Sinza Road.	58	40
Chi Tsoong Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association and the Tsing Wo Athletic Association, 115 Hankow Road.	100	85
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the International Red Cross, 476 Avenue Haig.	120	114
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants, sponsored by the International Red Cross, 737 Weihaiwei Rd.	110	90
Emergency Hospital for Refugees financed by the International Red Cross and the National Child Welfare Association, 65 Moulmein Road.	80	70
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants, 110 Robison Road.	95	34
	1,104	937

THH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1 Special Branch

REPORT

File No. SPECIAL POLICE REGISTRY 8039A/7

No. S.B.D.

Date 2/12/38

Date December 1, 1938.

Subject Refugees in the Settlement - present situation.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

It is estimated that there are 59,388 refugees living in the Settlement. The number when compared with that reported on November 2, 1938 has decreased by 1,232.

Statistics of refugees classified according to Police Districts and divided into three headings, namely (1) living in refugee camps (2) living in alleyways and vacant houses, and (3) living in emergency hospitals, are given hereunder :-

(a) Living in refugee camps.

Police District	No. of camps	Total accommodated
Central	8	2,991
Louza	5	1,020
Sinza	4	2,558
Bubbling Well	17	5,305
Gordon Road	14	19,383
Pootoo Road	3	873
West Hongkew	16	15,970
Hongkew	2	2,474
	69	50,574

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 5 DEC 1938

FILE

(b) Living in alleyways and vacant houses.

Police District	No. of refugees
Central	280
Louza	85
Chengtu Road	130
Sinza	1,247
Gordon Road	120
West Hongkew	5,928
	7,790

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT

Date.....*19*

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

(c) Living in Emergency Hospitals.

No. of hospitals : 12

No. of patients : 1,024

As compared with statistics made on November 2, the number of refugees housed in camps show a decrease from 52,666 to 50,574, the number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses (not camps) show an increase from 6,920 to 7,790 and the number of refugee patients in emergency hospitals has decreased from 1,034 to 1,024.

Revised lists of (a) refugee camps together with their present accommodation, (b) number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses and (c) emergency hospitals for refugees together with their accommodation are attached as appendices "A", "B" and "C" respectively.

During the month of November, the work on the removal of refugee camps from the down-town area and the subsequent accommodation in other camps in the Western District has been continued by the Federation of Charity Organizations, 35 Yunnan Road, and the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1454 Avenue Edward VII. (this Committee wound up its affairs and handed over to the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association, 93 Canton Road at the end of October, 1938 (Vide Intelligence Report dated November 1, 1938)).

Those camps which were formerly under the direct charge of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, have been placed under the charge of the Federation of Charity Organizations, 35 Yunnan Road, as from November, 1938.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

The supply of food to these camps has likewise been taken over by the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association, 93 Canton Road, as from November, but the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, which originally administered these camps, will continue to render assistance as far as its present financial condition will allow.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copies to: Mrs. E.T. Nash
Comms. of Public Health
Mrs. Dodoha, Inter. Red Cross.
Mr. S.C. Young.

Comms
Sir
Information
of Mrs Robertson
DC(SB)

FILE

D.B.P.
4/12

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

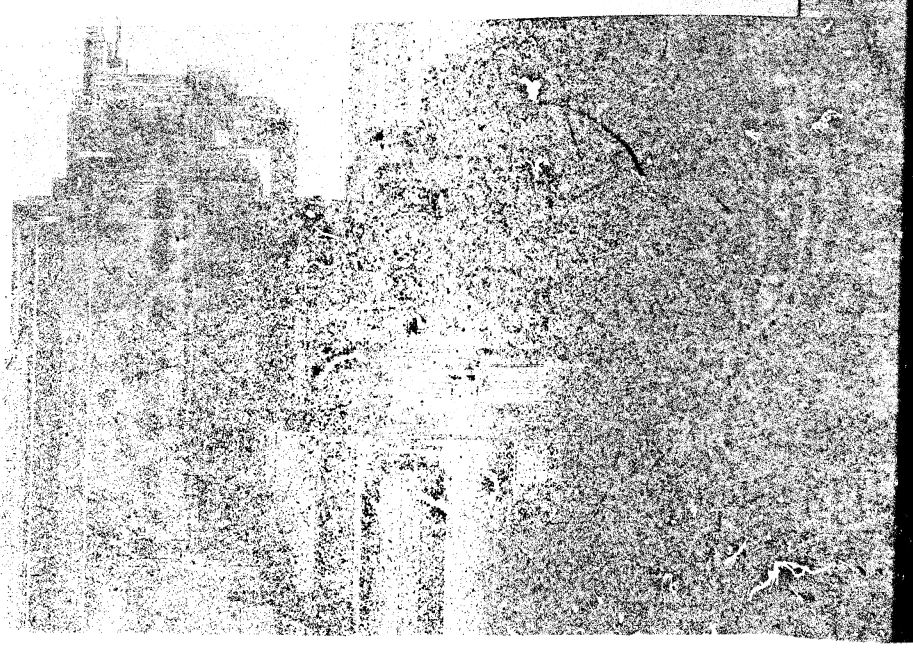
APPENDIX "A"

LIST OF REFUGEE CAMPS IN THE
INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT.

Revised on December 1, 1938.

"A" DIVISION CENTRAL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Accommodation	Remarks
Yung Koo Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	131 Hankow Road	486	
Wai Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	30 Honan Road	321	
Ming Nyi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	190 Ningpo Road	558	
Dzu Urn Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	356 Nanking Road	559	
Kung Hwa Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	25, 37 Tientsin Road	286	
Tai Woo Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	305 Kiangse Road	205	
Yoeh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	212 Nanking Road	321	
No. 3 Refugee Lodging	300 Peking Road	255	
		2,991	



LOUZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Dah Hung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	84 Fokien Road.	411	
Foochow Road Market Refugee Camp sponsored by the P.H.D.	154/60 Chekiang Road.	25	
Refugee Camp for Christians.	Lane 321, 8 Kwangse Road	54	
Dah Dzu Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	540 Ningpo Road.	290	
1st Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	316 Yu Ya Ching Road.	240	
		1,020.	

"B" DIVISION — SINZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Carter Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	742 Bubbling Well Road.	704	
Woo An Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	979 Chengtu Road.	308	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Co. Workers.	208 Park Road.	100	
Refugee Camp of the Kiangning Guild.	508 Sinza Road.	1,446	
		2,558	

BUBBLING WELL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
25th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	787 Amherst Avenue	288	
Kun Fan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	House next to 1094 Avenue Road.	421	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	1125 Avenue Road.	255	
3rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	93 Loo Sih Zah, next to 478 Brenan Road.	440	
14th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	Lane D.37 Brenan Road.	110	
Refugee Camp of the Pao-shan Hsien Government Relief Committee.	Lane 1691, 1 Bubbling Well Road.	103	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society.	1700 Bubbling Well Road.	160	
Yuan Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of C Charity Organizations.	50D Great Western Rd.	28	
Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association of China.	116 Great Western Road.	90	
Zing Nyih Zoo Refugee Camp of the Buddhist Priests' Association.	418 Hart Road.	279	
15th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	680 Avenue Haig.	407	
11th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Straw huts opposite 20 Chao Ka Jao, off Hart Rd. south of Avenue Rd.	781	
Children's Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association.	181 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	615	
31st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Hall of Zang Ka Sz Temple, 11, Jessfield Road.	410	
33rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	99 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	357	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Ts Sung Benevolent Society.	135 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	355	
12th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 1086, 8-9 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.	206	
		5,305	

GORDON ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
30th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	44 King Sz Do Miao, off Connaught Road.	380	
32nd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	168 Connaught Road.	588	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Co. Workers	317 Haiphong Road.	35	
18th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation	Vacant ground next to 874 Hart Road Road near Changping Road	230	
34th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	110 Robison Road	501	
Refugee Camp for Workers of the Shanghai Waterworks	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road	339	
28th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road	1,297	
Tsing Liang Dzu Refugee Camp of Federation of Charity Organizations	986/1042 Sinza Road	3,007	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association	- do -	4,382	
15th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	984 Wuting Road near Kiaochow Road	48	
Yenping Road Experimental Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	Yenping Road north of Connaught Road	4,892	
Mei Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	Stadium premises Yenping Road	1,649	
Yenping Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	Yenping Road south of Connaught Road	1,335	
Refugee Camp for P.W.D. Workers	South of the Stadium, Yenping Road.	700	
		19,383	

POOTOO ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Refugee Camp of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation	1260 Ferry Road	203	
1st Refugee Camp of the White Cross Society	280 Penang Road	630	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Co. Workers	1100 Tonquin Road	40	
		873	

"C" DIVISION WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
1st Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	730 Boone Road	1,506	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association	834 Boone Road	2,010	
Ning An Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	215/14 North Chekiang Road	321	
1st Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association	Lane 923, 5 Haining Road	255	
6th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee	Native Bankers' Guild, Haining Road near North Honan Road	627	
Wei Shen Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	Lane 210, 9 Kaifeng Road	650	
2nd Winter Refuge of the Federation of Charity Organizations	Lane 106, 1 Lau Dongkaloong.	244	
Dzu Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	Public Cemetery Premises on North Chekiang Road.	4,465	
No. 2 Refugee Lodging	330 North Fokien Road	544	
40th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	Temple of the Queen of Heaven, North Honan Road	1,243	
Dee Loong Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	Lane 568, 3 North Shanse Road	711	
Ai Vung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.	1,098	
Dah Yuin Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	467 North Honan Road	268	
43rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	240, North Thibet Road	1,108	
Tai Lee Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	2 - 6 Santai Road	770	
Refuge for the Old of the Federation of Charity Organizations	Lane 146, 11 Lau Dongkaloong.	150	
		15,670	

HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
19th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	527 Range Road.	977	
Wei Shing Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 478, 70 Tiendong Road.	1,497	
		2,474	

APPENDIX "B"

LIST SHOWING NUMBER OF POOR REFUGEES LIVING ON OPEN SPACES AND IN EMPTY HOUSES IN THE SETTLEMENT

"A" DIVISION — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Location	No. of refugees.
293 Hankow Road	120
568 Honan Road	40
121 Kiangse Road	20
Lane 146, 15-17 Nanking Road.	50
Lane 26, 5 Shanse Road	20
128 Shanse Road.	30
	280

LOUZA DISTRICT

Tseng Teh Li, Amoy Road	15
Lane 76 Amoy Road	20
Lane 184 Chekiang Road	10
Lane 203 Chekiang Road	20
Lane 384 Foochow Road	10
Lane 559 Nanking Road.	10
	85

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Lane 1148 Avenue Edward VII	30
Lane 1256 Avenue Edward VII	20
Lane 353 & 361 Chungking Road	10
Lanes 20 & 38 Lungmen Road	30
Vacant ground next to Lane 489, Taku Road.	40
	130

"B" DIVISION	SINZA DISTRICT
Location	No. of Refugees
Vacant ground beside 256 Avenue Road.	228
Lane 153, Carter Road	40
Vacant ground at the rear of 145 Tszepang Road	60
Lane 250 Tatung Road	210
Lane 500 Tatung Road	30
Vacant ground at the rear of 725 Yu Ya Ching Road.	679
	1,247
	GORDON ROAD DISTRICT
Lane 346 Tonquin Road	120

"C" DIVISION	WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT
Straw huts at the corner of Cunningham Road and Baundary Road.	5,608
Straw huts outside Tung Jen Foo Yuan Dong Public Cemetery on North Chekiang Road.	320
	5,928

APPENDIX "C"

LIST OF EMERGENCY HOSPITALS FOR REFUGEES SITUATED IN THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT

Name and address of Hospital	Total Accommodation	Present Accommodation
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 240 N. Thibet Road.	125	101
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1000 Ferry Road.	100	66
Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations. Lane 49, 12 N. Chekiang Road.	250	120
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations.		
(1) 68 Yu Yuen Road.	80	70
(2) 609 Hart Road.	204	194
Emergency Sanitorium for Refugees, 35 Brennan Road.	32	40
Sing Yeoh Emergency Hospital for Cantonese Refugees, sponsored by the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 986/1042 Sinza Road.	58	40
Chi Tsaong Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association and the Tsing Wo Athletic Association, 115 Hankow Road.	100	89
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the International Red Cross, 476 Avenue Haig.	120	114
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants, sponsored by the International Red Cross, 737 Weihaiwei Rd.	110	90
Emergency Hospital for Refugees financed by the International Red Cross and the National Child Welfare Association, 65 Moulmein Road.	80	70
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants, 110 Robison Road.	95	30
	1,354	1,024

SHANGHAI ... POLICE
S... MINISTRY
No. S. B. D. 80396/7
Date 2 ... 33

MEMO. 2/11/33

Comms
Sir
Information

SPECIAL BRANCH
2 NOV 1933
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Thos Robertson
D. C. Special Branch.

FILE

THH
G. 5000-9-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 82-9A/7

REPORT

Date November 2, 1938.

Subject Refugees in the Settlement - present situation.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

It is estimated that there are 60,620 refugees living in the Settlement. The number when compared with that reported on October 3, 1938 has been decreased by 8,943.

Statistics of refugees classified according to police districts and divided into three headings, namely (1) living in refugee camps (2) living in alleyways and vacant houses, and (3) living in emergency hospitals, are given hereunder :-

(a) Living in refugee camps.

Police District	No. of camps	Total accommodated
Central	13	5,512
Louza	5	1,020
Sinza	4	2,594
Bubbling Well	17	5,299
Gordon Road	16	18,750
Pootoo Road	4	1,420
West Hongkew	16	15,799
Hongkew	2	2,272
	77	52,666

(b) Living in alleyways and vacant houses.

Police District	No. of refugees
Central	270
Louza	80
Chengtu Road	130
Sinza	1,230
Gordon Road	120
West Hongkew	5,090
	6,920

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by .....

(c) Living in Emergency Hospitals.

No. of hospitals : 12

No. of patients : 1,034

As compared with statistics made on October 3, the number of refugees housed in camps show a decrease from 61,240 to 52,666, the number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses (not camps) from 7,099 to 6,920 and the number of refugee patients in emergency hospitals from 1,224 to 1,034.

Revised lists of (a) refugee camps together with their present accommodation, (b) number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses and (c) emergency hospitals for refugees together with their accommodation are attached as appendices "A" "B" and "C" respectively.

With a view to increasing the working efficiency of refugee relief, the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, with offices in the Pootung Guild Building, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, has during the month of October, erected twenty huts on a piece of vacant ground next to premises No. 314, Yenping Road, north of Connaught Road (Gordon Road District), which is known as the Yenping Road Experimental Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee (上海難民救濟分会延平路實驗收容所). Of the twenty huts, five are utilized as offices for the camp staff, i.e. kitchens, latrines and hot water shops, etc., while the remainder accommodate refugees exclusively, there being space for approximately 5,000.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by .....

Since the establishment of this Camp, a number of refugee camps (mostly in the Central District) under the charge of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee have been amalgamated and the refugees, totalling 3,969, transferred to this new Camp.

The organization of this Experimental Camp and its personnel are given hereunder :-

Director :	Kwei Yien-fang	(黃廷芳)
Vice-Director and concurrently General Secretary:	Nee Hai-van	(聶海帆)
Deputy General Secretaries:	Tsu Ai-zung	(朱艾仁)
	Zang Tao-dong	(常道同)
General Affairs Department:	Wong Ting-foong	(王廷鳳)
Correspondence and Document Section :	"	
Sundries Section :	Zung Tsu-ying	(鄭如英)
	Hsu Ping-yung	(徐炳榮)
Custody Section :	Huang Yung	(黃勇)
	Kao Bei-sung	(高培生)
	Wong Yung-tang	(王永棠)
	Phen Ming-sz	(潘明思)
Executive Department :	Tsu Ai-zung (concurrently held)	
Correspondence and Document Section :	Kyung Chu-tao	(金拒涛)
Accommodation Section :	Hsu Kong	(徐剛)
Organization Section :	Woo Yung-sung	(吳永生)
Supervisory Section :	Chiu Hsi-ming	(邱希明)
Accounts & Audits Section:	Pei Yung-zah	(費永祚)
Provision Department :	Koo Chu-hsiang	(顧巨香)
	Dong Ching-tsing	(童錦清)

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by .....

For purposes of better control and efficient management in internal organization, a scheme has been put into operation whereby every sixteen refugees will form themselves into a group with a Chief elected from amongst themselves and he is responsible for the supervision and control of the refugees in this group; every ten groups form a Section with a Sectional Chief in charge; every two or three Sections make a Room, with a Chief and a Deputy Chief in charge, and they are directly responsible for the conduct of all refugees under their charge.

The prevention of disease and other matters appertaining to sanitary projects and maintenance of hygienic conditions in the Camp will be supervised by members of the Public Health Department of the S.M.C. Arrangements for the education of these refugees are being undertaken by Mr. H.C. Chen (陳鶴琴), Chinese Education Officer of the S.M.C., with a view to making the refugees support themselves.

Six huts similar to those of the Experimental Camp have also been constructed by the Federation of Charity Organizations, 35 Yunnan Road, on Yenping Road, south of Connaught Road, known as the Yenping Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations (慈聯救災会延平收容所), with space available for the accommodation of approximately 1,500 refugees. Since its establishment 1,348 refugees have been removed there from various camps under the charge of the Federation. The Director and Vice-Directors of this Camp are Messrs. Tsang Nai-zung (張乃仁), Ching Huh-fee (慶赫非) and Tseng Kuo-chun (曾國鈞) respectively.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

- 5 -

At a meeting held in their office in the Pootung Guild Building, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, on the afternoon of October 29, the committee members of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee decided to wind up their affairs and to hand over same to the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association, a new organization with an office at 93 Canton Road.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copies to: Commissioner of Public Health.
Mrs. E.T. Nash
Mrs. N.B. Doodha
Mrs. A.C. Young.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

"A" DIVISION — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Accommodation	Remarks
Yung Koo Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	131 Hankow Road.	456	
Wai Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	30 Honan Road.	412	
Dzu Chi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	363 Honan Road.	399	
Ming Nyi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	190 Ningpo Road.	770	
Dzu Urn Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	356 Nanking Road.	549	
23rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	397 Nanking Road.	567	
An Yang Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 360, 11 Peking Road.	259	
24th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	290 Shantung Road.	410	
Kung Hwa Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 25 Tientsin Road. (2) 37 Tientsin Road.	249	
Dzu Wei Refugee Camp	393 Honan Road.	296	
Tai Woo Refugee Camp	305 Kiangse Road.	205	
Yoeh Ming Refugee Camp	212 Nanking Road.	542	
No. 3 Refugee Lodging	300 Peking Road.	398	
		5,512	

LOUZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Deh Hung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	84 Fokien Road.	450	
Foochow Road Market Refugee Camp sponsored by the P.H.D.	154/60 Chekiang Road.	25	
Refugee Camp for Christians.	Lane 321, 8 Kwangse Road.	54	
Deh Dzu Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	540 Ningpo Road.	251	
1st Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	316 Yu Ye Ching Road.	240	
		1,020	

"B" DIVISION SINZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Carter Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	742 Bubbling Well Road.	735	
Woo An Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	979 Chengtu Road.	313	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Co. Workers.	208 Park Road.	100	
Refugee Camp of the Kiangning Guild.	508 Sinza Road.	1,446	
		2,594	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
25th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	787 Amherst Avenue	236	
Kun Fan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	House next to 1094 Avenue Road.	485	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	1125 Avenue Road.	303	
3rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	93 Loo Sih Zah, next to 478 Brenan Road.	391	
14th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	Lane D.37 Brenan Road.	102	
Refugee Camp of the Paoshan Hsien Government Relief Committee.	Lane 1691, 1 Bubbling Well Road.	103	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society.	1700 Bubbling Well Road.	160	
Yuan Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of C Charity Organizations.	50D Great Western Rd.	30	
Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association of China.	116 Great Western Road.	90	
Zing Nyih Zoo Refugee Camp of the Buddhist Priests' Association.	418 Hart Road.	296	
15th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	680 Avenue Haig.	382	
11th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Straw huts opposite 20 Chao Ka Jao, off Hart Rd. south of Avenue Rd.	789	
Children's Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association.	181 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	615	
31st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Hall of Zang Ka Sz Temple, 11, Jessfield Road.	430	
33rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	99 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	356	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Ts Sung Benevolent Society.	135 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	355	
12th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 1086, 8-9 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.	176	
		5,299	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
30th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	44 King Sz Do Miao, off Connaught Road.	380	
32nd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	168 Connaught Road.	533	
39th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Vacant ground on Gordon Road north of Connaught Road.	958	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Co. Workers.	317 Haiphong Road.	44	
18th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	Vacant ground next to 874 Hart Road, near Changping Road.	230	
34th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	110 Robison Road.	497	
36th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	380 Robison Road.	426	
Refugee Camp for Workers of Shanghai Waterworks.	Singapore Rd. near Kiaochow Road.	339	
28th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	1,264	
Tsing Liang Dzu Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	986/1042 Sinza Rd.	3,160	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Assoc.	-do-	4,220	
15th Refugee Camp of the S'hai Em. Relief Committee.	984 Wuting Road near Kiaochow Rd.	48	
Yenping Road Experimental Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Yenping Road north of Connaught Rd.	3,969	
Mei Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Stadium premises Yenping Road.	634	
Yenping Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Yenping Road south of Connaught Rd.	1,348	
Refugee Camp for P.W.D. Workers.	South of the Stadium, Yenping Rd.	700	
		18,750.	

POOTOO ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Refugee Camp of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.	1260 Ferry Road.	203	
1st Refugee Camp of the White Cross Society.	280 Penang Road.	680	
Shen Zieng Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	4207 Robison Road.	497	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Co. Workers.	1100 Tonquin Road.	40	
		1,420	

"C" DIVISION WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
1st Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	730 Boone Road.	1,438	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	834 Boone Road.	1,747	
Ning An Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	215/14 North Chekiang Road.	340	
1st Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	Lane 923, 5 Haining Road.	649	
6th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Native Bankers' Guild, Haining Road near North Honan Road.	669	
Wei Shen Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 210, 9 Kaifeng Rd.	571	
2nd Winter Refuge of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 106, 1 Lau Dongkaloong.	241	
Dzu Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Public Cemetery Premises on North Chekiang Road.	4,499	
No. 2 Refugee Lodging.	330 North Fokien Road.	605	
40th Refugee Camp of the S'hai Em. Relief Committee.	Temple of the Queen of Heaven, N. Honan Road.	1,243	
Dee Loong Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 568, 3 North Shanse Road.	416	
Ai Vung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.	1,085	
Dah Yuin Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	467 North Honan Road.	304	
43rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	240, North Thibet Road.	1,089	
Tai Lee Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	2-6 Santai Road.	755	
Refuge for the Old of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 146, 11 Lau Dongkaloong.	148	
		15,799	

HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
19th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	527 Range Road.	861	
Wei Shing Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 478, 70 Tiendong Road.	1,411	
		2,272	

APPENDIX "B"

LIST SHOWING NUMBER OF POOR REFUGEES LIVING ON OPEN SPACES AND IN EMPTY HOUSES IN THE SETTLEMENT

"A" DIVISION — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Location	No. of refugees.
293 Hankow Road	120
568 Honan Road	30
121 Kiangse Road	20
Lane 146, 15-17 Nanking Road.	50
Lane 26, 5 Shanse Road	20
128 Shanse Road.	30
	270

LOUZA DISTRICT

Tseng Teh Li, Amoy Road	15
Lane 76 Amoy Road	20
Lane 184 Chekiang Road	10
Lane 203 Chekiang Road	15
Lane 384 Foochow Road	10
Lane 559 Nanking Road.	10
	80

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Lane 1148 Avenue Edward VII	30
Lane 1256 Avenue Edward VII	20
Lane 353 & 361 Chungking Road	10
Lanes 20 & 38 Lungmen Road	30
Vacant ground next to Lane 489, Taku Road.	40
	130

"B" DIVISION	SINZA DISTRICT
Location	No. of Refugees
Vacant ground beside 256 Avenue Road.	228
Lane 153, Carter Road	40
Vacant ground at the rear of 145 Tszepang Road	80
Lane 250 Tatung Road	203
Lane 500 Tatung Road	30
Vacant ground at the rear of 725 Yu Ya Ching Road.	679
	1,230
	GORDON ROAD DISTRICT
Lane 346 Tonquin Road	120

"C" DIVISION	WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT
Straw huts at the corner of Cunningham Road and Baundary Road.	4,470
Straw huts outside Tung Jen Foo Yuan Dong Public Cemetery on North Chekiang Road.	320
	5,090

APPENDIX "C"

LIST OF EMERGENCY HOSPITALS FOR REFUGEES SITUATED IN THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT

Name and address of Hospital	Total Accommodation	Present Accommodation
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 240 N. Thibet Road.	111	101
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1000 Ferry Road.	100	66
Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations. Lane 49, 12 N. Chekiang Road.	250	120
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations.		
(1) 68 Yu Yuen Road.	80	70
(2) 609 Hart Road.	204	200
Emergency Sanitorium for Refugees, 35 Brenan Road.	32	45
Sing Yoch Emergency Hospital for Cantonese Refugees, sponsored by the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 986/1042 Sinza Road.	58	40
Chi Tsoong Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association and the Tsing Wo Athletic Association, 115 Hankow Road.	100	91
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the International Red Cross, 476 Avenue Haig.	120	114
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants, sponsored by the International Red Cross, 737 Weihaiwei Rd.	110	94
Emergency Hospital for Refugees financed by the International Red Cross and the National Child Welfare Association, 65 Moulmein Road.	80	70
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants, 110 Robison Road.	95	23
	1,454	1,034

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039/A/17
Date 4 10 38

MEMO. 3/10/38

Comment
for
Information.
Copies distributed
to concerned (f.3)

John Robertson
D. C. Special Branch.

FILE
JR 4/10

THH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No. 2639 A/7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~xxxxx~~ 3 / 10 / 38

REPORT

Date October 3, 1938.

Subject Refugees in the Settlement - present situation.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

It is estimated that there are 69,563 refugees living in the Settlement. The number when compared with that reported on September 1, 1938 has been decreased by 2,689.

Statistics of refugees classified according to police districts and divided into three headings, namely (1) living in refugee camps (2) living in alleyways and vacant houses, and (3) living in emergency hospitals, are given hereunder :-

(a) Living in refugee camps.

Police District	No. of camps	Total accommodation
Central	20	10,015
Louza	11	3,731
Sinza	4	2,677
Bubbling Well	18	5,837
Gordon Road	16	15,288
Pootoo Road	5	1,738
West Hongkew	22	18,566
Hongkew	5	3,388
	101	61,240



(b) Living in alleyways and vacant houses.

Police District	No. of refugees
Central	470
Louza	90
Chengtu Road	130
Sinza	1,207
Gordon Road	120
West Hongkew	5,082
	7,099

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(c) Living in Emergency Hospitals.

No. of hospitals : 12

No. of patients : 1,224

As compared with statistics made on September 1, the number of refugees housed in camps has been decreased from 63,574 to 61,240, the number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses (not camps) has been decreased from 7,404 to 7,099 and the number of refugee patients in emergency hospitals decreased from 1,274 to 1,224.

Revised lists of (a) refugee camps together with their present accommodation, (b) number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses and (c) emergency hospitals of refugees together with their accommodation are attached as appendices "A" "B" and "C" respectively.

The sudden decrease in the total number of destitute refugees in the Settlement is due to the transfer on September 24, 1938, of the refugees in the 3rd Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee on Luzon Road (Chengtu Road District), numbering 558, to the 2nd Refugee Camp on Route Herve de Sieyes, French Concession as the owner of the property at Luzon Road desired to regain possession of his property. Another factor may be attributed to (1) refugees returning to their native homes, (2) the obtaining of employment or funds to act as hawkers and being able to remove, (3) dissatisfaction with the limited amount and the unsavoury nature of the food supplied in the camps.

During the month of September, the Refugee Re-

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

patriation Committee of the International Red Cross, Sun Building, 505 Honan Road, repatriated 102 refugees to their native places through Wenchow and Hongkong. The repatriation of refugees by way of Canton, however, ceased on 20-9-38, upon receipt of a telegram from General Wu Te-chen, Chairman of the Kwangtung Provincial Government, in which the inadvisability of the step was explained.

Owing to financial difficulties, the Federation of Charity Organizations, 35 Yunnan Road, terminated the services of 38 staff members on 15-9-38, each member receiving a sum equivalent to two and a half months locomotion allowance.

In response to a telegraphic appeal from the various benevolent societies in Shanghai for funds, Mr. Hsu Shih-ying (許世英), Chairman of the Refugee Relief Committee of the National Government in Hankow, remitted from Hongkong the sum of $50,000, which was received for distribution on 27-9-38 by the Federation of Charity Organizations.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copies to: E.T. Hall, Esq.
A.B. Doodha Red Cross
Commr. of Public Health.

D.B.R. 3/10.

D.A. & D.C. (Sp. Br.)

APPENDIX "A"

LIST OF REFUGEE CAMPS IN THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT.

Revised on October 3, 1938.

"A" DIVISION — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Accommodation	Remarks
Yung Koo Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	131 Hankow Road.	496	
Wai Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	30 Honan Road.	402	
Yung Ning Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	110 Honan Road.	436	
Dzu Chi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	363 Honan Road.	408	
Ming Nyi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	190 Ningpo Road.	769	
Central Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	63 Kiangse Road.	578	
41th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	A307 Kiangse Road.	584	
Dzu Urn Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	356 Nanking Road.	587	
23rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	397 Nanking Road.	847	
47th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	(1) 191-199 Peking Road. (2) 517 Szechuen Road. (3) 497 Szechuen Road. (4) 329 Shantung Road. (5) 462 Nanking Road. (6) 154-198 Nanking Road.	1,284	
An Yang Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 360, 11 Peking Road.	276	
Kiaochow Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 300 Peking Road. (2) Lane 360, 3 Peking Road.	467	
57th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	368 Peking Road.	538	
24th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	290 Shantung Road.	410	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
27th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	511 Szechuen Road.	432	
Kung Hwa Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 25 Tientsin Road. (2) 37 Tientsin Road.	248	
Refugee Camp for the Old sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) Lane 170, 13 Tientsin Road. (2) 380-2 Kiukiang Road.	203	
Tai Woo Refugee Camp	305 Kiangse Road.	210	
Yoeh Ming Refugee Camp	212 Nanking Road.	540	
Dzu Wei Refugee Camp	393 Honan Road.	292	
		10,015	

LOUZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Dah Hung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	84 Fokien Road.	540	
Foochow Road Market Refugee Camp sponsored by the P.H.D.	154/60 Chekiang Road.	25	
8th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	501 Hankow Road.	401	
46th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	431/3 Foochow Road.	-	
6th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	54 Koo Ka Loong.	313	
Refugee Camp for Christians.	Lane 321, 8 Kwangee Rd.	54	
Dzu Yung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 450/8 Nanking Road. (2) 35-40 Sun Tong Loong.	449	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	409 ~~704~~ Nanking Road. 326 Kiukiang Road. 341 Shantung Road.	718	
Dah Dzu Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	540 Ningpo Road.	160	
Jen Peng Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 129, 137, 141 & 143 Shanse Rd. (2) 419 Nanking Road.	581	
Sze Nyih Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 255, 12 Shanse Rd.	210	
1st Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	316 Yu Ya Ching Road.	280	
		3,731	

"B" DIVISION — SINZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Carter Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	742 Bubbling Well Road.	821	
Woo An Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	979 Chengtu Rd.	296	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Co. Workers.	208 Park Road.	100	
Refugee Camp of the Kiangning Guild.	508 Sinza Road.	1,460	
		2,677	

BUBBLING WELL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
25th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	787 Amherst Avenue	296	
Kun Fan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Houses next to 1094 Avenue Rd.	589	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	1125 Avenue Road.	407	
14th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation	Lane D.37 Brenan Rd.	114	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	93 Loo Sih Zah, next to 478 Brenan Road.	356	
Refugee Camp of the Pao-shan Hsien Government Relief Committee.	Lane 1691, 1 Bubbling Well Road.	103	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society.	1700 Bubbling Well Rd.	134	
Yuan Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	50D Great Western Rd.	30	
Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association of China.	116 Great Western Rd.	90	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Tramways Workers.	Hart Road Tram Shed.	40	
Zing Nyih Zoo Refugee Camp of the Buddhist Priests' Association.	418 Hart Road.	292	
26th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	1a Lao Kung Yih Li, Jessfield Road, near Brenan Road, O.O.L.	-	
33rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	99 Jessfield Road, O. O. L.	560	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Ta Sung Benevolent Society.	135 Jessfield Road, O. O. L.	355	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Children's Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association.	181 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	615	
12th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Lane 1086, 8-9 Yu Yuen Rd., O. O. L.	165	
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	680 Avenue Haig.	391	
11th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Straw huts opposite 20 Chao Ka Jao, off Hart Road, south of Avenue Road.	878	
31st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Hall of Zang Ka Sz Temple, 11, Jessfield Road.	428	
		5,837	

GORDON ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
30th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	44 King Sz Do Miao, off Connaught Road.	380	
32nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	168 Connaught Road.	525	
18th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	1120 Connaught Road.	1,061	
39th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Vacant ground on Gordon Road north of Connaught Road.	906	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Co. Workers.	317 Haiphong Road.	50	
18th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation	Vacant ground next to 874 Hart Road, near Changping Road.	530	
8th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	83 Penang Road (entrance at Lane 920 Ferry Rd.)	315	
34th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	110 Robison Road.	460	
36th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	380 Robison Road.	425	
Refugee Camp for Workers of Shanghai Waterworks.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	260	
28th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	1,608	
Tsing Liang Dzu Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	986/1042 Sinza Road.	3,163	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Assoc.	-do-	4,225	
15th Refugee Camp of the S'hai Em. Relief Committee.	984 Wuting Road near Kiaochow Road.	48	
Mei Yuan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Stadium premises, Yenping Rd.	634	
Refugee Camp for P.W.D. Workers.	South of the Stadium, Yenping Road.	700	
		15,288	

POOTOO ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
48th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	1250 Ferry Road.	306	
Refugee Camp of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.	1260 Ferry Road.	203	
1st Refugee Camp of the White Cross Society.	280 Penang Road.	686	
Shen Ziang Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	4207 Robison Road.	803	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Co. Workers.	1100 Tonquin Road.	40	
		1,738	

"C" DIVISION — WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
1st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	730 Boone Road.	1,396	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	834 Boone Road.	1,759	
Ning An Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	215/14 North Chekiang Road.	364	
1st Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	Lane 923, 5 Haining Rd.	655	
6th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Native Bankers' Guild, Haining Road near North Honan Road.	715	
Wei Shen Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 210, 9 Kaifeng Road.	630	
2nd Winter Refuge of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 106, 1 Lau Dongkaloong.	239	
Ming Teh Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 145, 6 Lau Dongkaloong.	328	
Dzu Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Public Cemetery premises on North Chekiang Road.	4,403	
Tien Chuen Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 139, 8-10 North Chekiang Rd.	-	
4th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 382, 3 North Chekiang Road.	443	
35th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Lane 392, 3 North Chekiang Road.	311	
14th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Lane 412, 9 North Chekiang Road.	370	
Huh Tai Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	330 North Fokien Road.	627	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
40th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Temple of the Queen of Heaven, North Honan Road.	1,192	
22nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Lane 485, 4 North Honan Road.	230	
Dee Loong Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 568, 3 North Shanse Road.	846	
Ai Vung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.	1,171	
Dah Yuin Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	467 North Honan Rd.	312	
43rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	240 North Thibet Rd.	1,075	
Tai Lee Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	2-6 Santai Road.	810	
Dzu Loh Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 427, 33 Taepoo Road.	470	
Disabled Refugees Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 116, 1 Lau Dongkaloong.	226	
		18,566	

HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
20th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 187 Haining Road.	405	
51st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 251 Haining Road.	285	
38th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 375 Haining Road.	582	
19th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	527 Range Road.	690	
Wei Shing Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 478, 70 Tiendong Road.	1,426	
		3,388	

APPENDIX "B"

LIST SHOWING NUMBER OF POOR REFUGEES LIVING ON OPEN SPACES AND IN EMPTY HOUSES IN THE SETTLEMENT

"A" Division — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Location	No. of refugees
115 Hankow Road	50
293 Hankow Road	230
568 Honan Road	60
121 Kiangse Road	20
Lane 146, 15-17 Nanking Road	50
Lane 26, 5 Shanse Road	20
128 Shanse Road	40
	470

LOUZA DISTRICT

Tseng Teh Li, Amoy Road	15
Lane 76 Amoy Road	30
Lane 184 Chekiang Road	10
Lane 203 Chekiang Road	15
Lane 384 Foochow Road	10
Lane 559 Nanking Road	10
	90

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Lane 1148 Avenue Edward VII	30
Lane 1256 Avenue Edward VII	20
Lane 353 & 361 Chungking Road	10
Lanes 20 & 38 Lungmen Road	30
Vacant ground next to Lane 489, Taku Road	40
	130

"B" Division	SINZA DISTRICT
Location	No. of Refugees
Vacant ground beside 256 Avenue Road.	228
Lane 153, Carter Road	40
Vacant ground at the corner of Shanhaikwan Road & Tsepang Rd.	50
Vacant ground at the rear of 145 Tszepang Road	30
Lane 250 Tatung Road	150
Lane 500 Tatung Road	30
Vacant ground at the rear of 725 Yu Ya Ching Road.	679
	1,207
	GORDON ROAD DISTRICT
Lane 346 Tonquin Road	120
"C" Division	WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT
Straw huts at the corner of Cunningham & Bounary Roads.	4,762
Straw huts outside Tung Jen Foo Yuan Dong Public Cemetery on North Chekiang Road.	320
	5,082

APPENDIX "C"

LIST OF EMERGENCY HOSPITALS FOR REFUGEES SITUATED IN THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT

Name and Address of Hospital	Total Accommodation	Present Accommodation
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 240 N. Thibet Road.	125	135
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1000 Ferry Road.	100	70
Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, 62 North Chekiang Road. 49/12	250	180
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations,		
(1) 68 Yu Yuen Road.	80	74
(2) 609 Hart Road.	204	200
Emergency Sanitorium for Refugees, 35 Brenan Road.	32	48
Sing Yoeh Emergency Hospital for Cantonese Refugees, sponsored by the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 986/1042 Sinza Road.	58	45
Chi Tsoong Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association and the Tsing Wo Athletic Association, 115 Hankow Road.	100	89
Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the International Relief Committee, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Bldg., N. Soochow Road.	100	63
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the International Red Cross, 476 Avenue Haig.	120	120
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants, sponsored by the International Red Cross, 737 Weihaiwei Rd.	110	100
Emergency Hospital for Refugees financed by the International Red Cross and the National Child Welfare Association, 65 Moulmein Road.	80	79
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants, 110 Robison Road.	95	21
	1,454	1,284

HHT

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]
S. B. REGISTRY
D. [illegible]

S. 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date August 4, 1938.

Subject Refugees in the Settlement - present situation.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

There are 73,085 destitute refugees living in the Settlement. The number when compared with that reported on July 13, 1938 has been reduced by 1,261.

Statistics of refugees classified according to police districts and divided into three headings, namely (1) living in refugee camps (2) living in alleyways and vacant houses, and (3) living in emergency hospitals, are given hereunder :-

a) Living in refugee camps.

Police District	No. of camps	Total accommodation
Central	21	10,103
Louza	12	4,752
Chengtu Road	1	1,070
Sinza	4	2,797
Bubbling Well	20	6,927
Gordon Road	15	14,327
Pootoo Road	5	1,914
West Hongkew	23	19,140
Hongkew	5	3,433
	106	64,463

b) Living in alleyways and vacant houses.

Police Districts	No. of refugees
Central	490
Louza	90
Chengtu Road	130
Sinza	1,813
Gordon Road	120
West Hongkew	4,762
	7,405

FM. 2-
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

c) Living in Emergency Hospitals.

No. of hospitals: 12

No. of patients: 1,217

As compared with statistics made on July 13, the number of refugees housed in camps has been decreased from 66,486 to 64,463 but the number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses has been increased from 6,516 to 7,405 and the number of refugee patients in emergency hospitals decreased from 1,344 to 1,217.

Revised lists of (a) refugee camps together with their present accommodation, (b) number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses and (c) emergency hospitals of refugees together with their accommodation are attached as appendices "A" "B" and "C" respectively.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copies to: Mr. E.T. Nash
Commr. of Public Health.
Mr. N.B. Doodha, Inter. Red Cross.

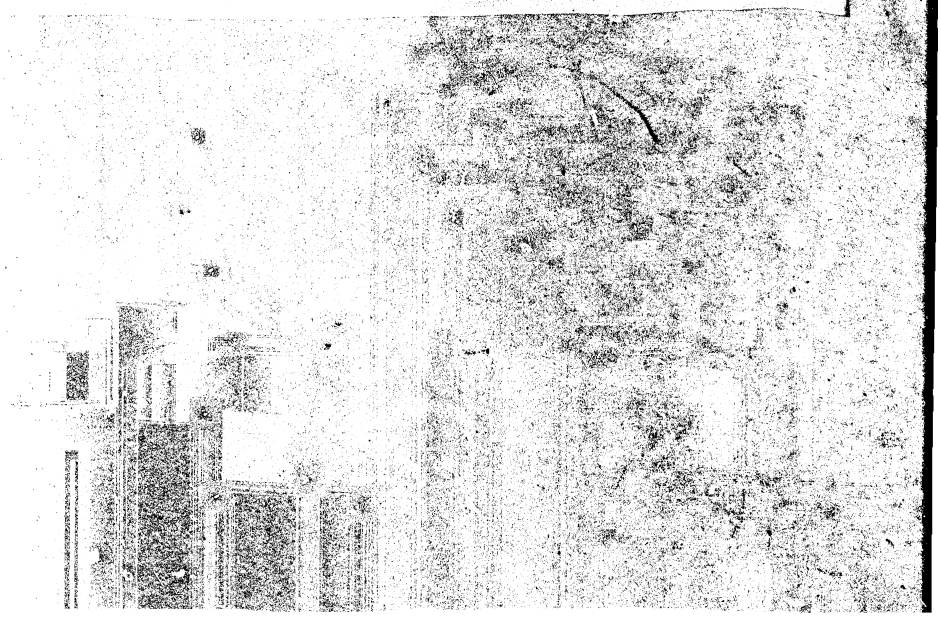
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

"A" DIVISION — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Accommodation	Remarks
Yung Koo Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	131 Hankow Road.	527	
Wai Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	30 Honan Road.	412	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	98 Honan Road.	-	
Yung Ning Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	110 Honan Road.	410	
Dzu Chi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	363 Honan Road.	418	
Ming Nyi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) ~~393 Honan Road.~~ (2) ~~681 Szechuen Road.~~ 190 Ningpo Rd.	990	
Central Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	63 Kiangse Road.	518	
41th ~~96th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	A307 Kiangse Road.	568	
Dzu Urn Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	356 Nanking Road.	604	
23rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	397 Nanking Road.	886	
47th ~~126th~~ Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	199 (1) ~~191~~ Peking Road. (2) 511 Szechuen Road. (3) 497 Szechuen Road. (4) 329 Shantung Road. (5) 462 Nanking Road.	1,164	
An Yang Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 360, 11 Peking Road.	282	
Kiaochow Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 300 Peking Road. (2) Lane 360, 3 Peking Road.	482	
57th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	(1) 368 Peking Road. (2) ~~208 Tientsin Road.~~	540	
24th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	290 Shantung Road.	402	
27th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	511 Szechuen Road.	408	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Kung Hwa Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 25 Tientsin Road. (2) 37 Tientsin Road.	280	
Refugee Camp for the Old sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) Lane 170, 13 Tientsin Road. (2) 380-2 Kiukiang Road.	210	
Tai Woo Refugee Camp	305 Kiangse Rd.	264	
Yoeh Ming Refugee Camp	212 Nanking Road.	558	
Tai Lee Refugee Camp	393 Honan Road.	180	
		10,103.	



LOUZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Dah Hung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	84 Fokien Road.	555	
Foochow Road Market Refugee Camp sponsored by the P.H.D.	154/60 Chekiang Rd.	45	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.	Lane 614, 11 Foochow Road.	-	
8th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	501 Hankow Road.	357	
46th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	431/3 Foochow Road.	494	
6th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	54 Koo Ka Loong.	266	
Refugee Camp for Christians.	Lane 321, 8 Kwangse Rd.	50	
Refugee Camp of the Huchow Guild.	263 Kweichow Road.	-	
Dzu Yung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 450, 8 Nanking Rd. 35-40 Bun Tong Loong.	511	
Yeoh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	212 Nanking Road.	-	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	487 Nanking Road.	1,121	
Dah Dzu Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	540 Nanking Road.	-	
Jen Peng Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 129, 137, 141 & 143 Shanse Road. (2) 419 Nanking Road.	650	
Sze Nyih Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 255, 12 Shanse Road,	216	
1st Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	316 Yu Ya Ching Road.	270	
Mei Yuen Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	623 Foochow Road.	217	
		4,752.	

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
36th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 411, 7 Bubbling Well Road.		
3rd Refugee Camp of the International Relief Comittee.	Luzon Road.	1070	
		1070	

SINZA DISTRICT

"B" DIVISION

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Carter Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	742 Bubbling Well Road.	913	
Woo An Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	979 Chengtu Road.	283	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers	208 Park Road.	100	
Refugee Camp of the Kiangning Guild.	508 Sinza Road.	1,501	
		2,797	

BUBBLING WELL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
25th ~~61st~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	787 Amherst Avenue	310	
Kun Fan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Houses next to 1094 Avenue Road.	658	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	1125 Avenue Road.	450	
14th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation	Lane D.37 Brenan Rd.	120	
3rd ~~61st~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	93 Loo Sih Zah, next to 478 Brenan Road.	338	
Refugee Camp of the Pao-shan Hsien Government Relief Committee	Lane 1691, 1 Bubbling Well Road.	103	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society	1700 Bubbling Well Rd.	120	
Yuan Ming Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	500 Great Western Rd.	54	
Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association of China.	116 Great Western Rd.	90	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Tramways Workers.	Hart Road Tram Shed.	74	
Zing Nyih Zoo Refugee Camp of the Buddhist Priests' Association	418 Hart Road.	365	
26 ~~33~~th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	1a Lao Kung Yih Li, Jessfield Road, near Brenan Road, O.O.L.	302	
33rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	99 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	385	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Ta Sung Benevolent Society	135 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	370	
Children's Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association	181 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	650	
44th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	straw huts opposite 311 Yu Yuen Rd., O.O.L.	-	
12th ~~64th~~ Refugee Camp of the S'hai Em. Relief Committee	Lane 1086, 8-9 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.	228	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	680 Avenue Haig.	429	
11th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Straw huts opposite 20 Chao Ka Jao, off Hart Road, south of Avenue Road.	948	
31st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	11 Jessfield Rd.	450	
29th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Yen Ka Za, next to 55A Tifeng Rd.	495	
		6,927	

GORDON ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
90th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	44 King Sz Do Miao, off Connaught Road.	430	
32nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	168 Connaught Road.	472	
18th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1120 Connaught Road.	1,057	
20th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1250 Connaught Road.	-	
39th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	vacant ground on Gordon Road north of Connaught Rd.	899	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	317 Haiphong Road.	64	
18th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	vacant ground next to 874 Hart Road, near Changping Road.	-	
8th Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society.	83 Penang Road (entrance at Lane 920 Ferry Road).	390	
60th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	110 Robison Road.	615	
93rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	380 Robison Road.	445	
Refugee Camp for Workers of Shanghai Waterworks.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	260	
28th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	558	
30th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	53 Singapore Road.	-	
Tsing Liang Dau Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	986/1042 Sinza Road.	3,063	
Deh Pan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	-do-	-	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	-do-	4,300	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	984 Wuting Road near Kiaochow Road.	50	
9th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	21 South Yao Ka Pang, off Yenping Road.	-	
Jen Ai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Stadium premises, Yenping Road.	1,056	
Refugee Camp for P.W.D. Workers.	South of the Stadium, Yenping Road.	700	
		14,321.	

POOTOO ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
48th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	1250 Ferry Road.	341	
Refugee Camp of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.	1260 Ferry Road.	220	
4th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Vacant ground at the corner of Ferry & Macao Roads.	-	
1st Refugee Camp of the White Cross Society.	280 Penang Road.	764	
Shen Ziang Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	4207 Robison Road.	546	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	1100 Tonquin Road.	43	
		1,914	

"C" Division — WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
1st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	730 Boone Road.	1,440	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	834 Boone Road.	1,887	
Ning An Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 215, 8 N. Chekiang Road.	364	
1st Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	Lane 923, 5 Haining Road.	719	
6th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Native Bankers' Guild, Haining Road near North Honan Road.	483	
Wei Shen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 210, 9 Kaifeng Road.	640	
2nd Winter Refugee of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 108, 1 Lou Dangkaleong.	258	
Ning Toh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 145, 6 Lou Dangkaleong.	363	
Dau Yuan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Public Cemetery premises on North Chekiang Road.	4,445	
Tien Chuen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 139, 8 - 10 North Chekiang Rd.	807	
4th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 382, 3 North Chekiang Road.	324	
35th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 392, 3 North Chekiang Road.	309	
14th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 412, 9 North Chekiang Road.	391	
Hah Tai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	330 North Fokien Rd.	568	
40th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Temple of the Queen of Heaven, North Honan Road.	1,196	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
22nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 485, 4 - 6, N. Honan Road.	242	
Dee Loong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 568, 3 North Shanse Road.	872	
Ai Yung Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Honan Rd, N. Soochow Rd. corner.	917	
Dah Yuin Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	467 North Honan Rd.	303	
43rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	240 North Thibet Rd.	1,086	
Tai Lee Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	2 - 6 Santai Road.	801	
Dzu Leh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 427, 33 Tsepoo Road.	496	
Disabled Refugees Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 116, 1, Lou Dongkaloong.	229	
		19,140	

HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camps	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
20th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 187 Haining Road.	405	
51st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 251 Haining Road.	260	
38th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 375 Haining Road.	580	
19th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	527 Range Road.	710	
Wei Shing Refugee Camp of the Bd. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 478, 52 Tiendong Road.	1,478	
		3,433.	

APPENDIX "B"

LIST SHOWING NUMBER OF POOR REFUGEES LIVING ON OPEN SPACES AND IN EMPTY HOUSES IN THE SETTLEMENT

"A" Division — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Location	No. of Refugees
115 Hankow Road	50
293 Hankow Road	250
568 Honan Road	60
121 Kiangse Road	20
Lane 146, 15-17 Nanking Road	50
Lane 26, 5 Shanse Road	20
128 Shanse Road.	40
	490

LOUZA DISTRICT

Tseng Teh Li, Amoy Road	15
Lane 76 Amoy Road	20
Lane 184 Chekiang Road	10
Lane 203 Chekiang Road	15
Lane 384 Foochow Road	10
556 & 660 Hankow Road	10
Lane 559 Nanking Road	10
	90

CHENGTU RD. DISTRICT

Lane 1148 Avenue Edward VII	30
Lane 1256 "	20
Lanes 353 & 361 Chungking Rd.	10
Lanes 20 & 38 Lungmen Road	30
Vacant ground next to Lane 489, Taku Rd.	40
	130

"B" Division	SINZA DISTRICT
Location	No. of Refugees
Vacant ground beside 256 Avenue Road.	193
~~Lane 1050, Chengtu Road~~	
Lane 153 Carter Road	40
~~Lane 233, 31 Markham Road~~	
Lane 285 Shanhaikwan Road	710
Vacant ground at the corner of Shanhaikwan and Tszepang Roads.	50
Vacant ground at the rear of 145 Tszepang Road.	30
Lane 250 Tatung Road	200
Lane 500 Tatung Road	30
6 Wongkashaw Gardens	-
Vacant ground at the rear of 725 Yu Ya Ching Road.	560
	1,813

	GORDON ROAD DISTRICT
Lane 346 Tonquin Road	120

"C" Division	WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT
Straw huts at the corner of Cunningham & Boundary Roads.	4,762

APPENDIX "C"

List of Emergency Hospitals for Refugees Situated in the International Settlement

---

Name and Address of Hospital	Total Accommodation	Present Accommodation
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 730 Avenue Edward VII. 240 N.Thibet Rd.	125	140
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1000 Ferry Road.	100	-
Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, 61 North Chekiang Road.	250	234
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations,		
(1) 68 Yu Yuen Road.	80	78
(2) 609 Mart Road.	204	192
Emergency Sanitorium for Refugees, 35 Brenan Road.	32	50
Sing Yeoh Emergency Hospital for Cantonese Refugees, sponsored by the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 986/1042 Sinza Road.	58	48
Chi Tsoong Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association and the Tsing Wo Athletic Association, 115 Hankow Road.	100	86
Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the International Relief Committee, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Szechow Rd.	100	66
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the International Red Cross, 476 Avenue Haig.	120	120
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants,, sponsored by the International Red Cross, 737 Weihaiwei Road.	110	104
Emergency Hospital for Refugee financed by the International Red Cross and the National Child Welfare Association, 65 Moulmein Road.	80	81
Emergency Hospital for Refugee infants. 110 Robison Rd.	95	18
	1,454	1,217

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-

HSM

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 13, 1938.

Subject Refugees in the Settlement - present situation.

Made by ..... and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

There are 74,346 destitute refugees living in the Settlement. The number when compared with that reported on July 4, 1938 has been reduced by 1,619.

Statistics of refugees classified according to police districts and divided into three headings, namely (1) living in refugee camps (2) living in alleyways and vacant houses, and (3) living in emergency hospitals, are given hereunder:-

a) Living in refugee camps.

Police District	No. of camps	Total accommodation
Central	21	10,100
Louza	16	5,073
Chengtu Road	1	1,126
Sinza	4	2,747
Bubbling Well	19	7,088
Gordon Road	20	15,396
Pootoo Road	6	1,987
West Hongkew	23	19,363
Hongkew	5	3,606
	115	66,486

b) Living in alleyways and vacant houses.

Police Districts	No. of refugees
Central	534
Louza	120
Chengtu Road	130
Sinza	1,752
Gordon Road	120
West Hongkew	3,860
	6,516

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

(2)

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

c) Living in Emergency Hospitals.

No. of hospitals: 11

No. of patients: 1,344

As compared with statistics made on July 4, the number of refugees housed in camps has been decreased from 68,316 to 66,486 but the number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses has been increased from 6,310 to 6,516 and the number of refugee patients in emergency hospitals increased from 1,339 to 1,344.

Revised lists of (a) refugee camps together with their present accommodation, (b) number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses and (c) emergency hospitals of refugees together with their accommodation are attached as appendices "A," "B" and "C" respectively.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE

Copies to: Commr. of Public Health.
Mr. E.T. Nash
Mr. N.B. Doodha

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13 JULY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.B.R. 13/7.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

"A" DIVISION — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Accommodation	Remarks
Yung Koo Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	131 Hankow Road.	502	
Wai Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	30 Honan Road.	414	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	98 Honan Road.	-	
Yung Ning Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	110 Honan Road.	410	
Dzu Chi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	363 Honan Road.	398	
Ming Nyi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	~~(1) 393 Honan Road.~~ ~~(2) 681 Szechuen Road.~~ 190 Ningpo Road.	988	
Central Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	63 Kiangse Road.	549	
~~96th~~ 41st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	A307 Kiangse Road.	567	
Dzu Urn Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	356 Nanking Road.	580	
23rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	397 Nanking Road.	890	
~~130~~ 47th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	(1) 191 Peking Road. (2) 517 Szechuen Road. (3) 497 Szechuen Road. (4) 329 Shantung Road. (5) 462 Nanking Road.	1,206	
An Yang Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 360, 11 Peking Road.	268	
Kiaochow Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 300 Peking Road. (2) Lane 360, 3 Peking Road.	476	
57th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	(1) 368 Peking Road. ~~(2) 393 Hankow Road.~~	552	
24th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	290 Shantung Road.	407	
27th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	511 Szechuen Road.	404	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Kung Hwa Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 25 Tientsin Road. (2) 37 Tientsin Road.	274	
Refugee Camp for the Old sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) Lane 170, 13 Tientsin Road. (2) 380-2 Kiukiang Road.	209	
Tai Wo Refugee Camp	305 Kiangse Road.	266	
Yoeh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	212 Nanking Road.	558	
Tai Lee Refugee Camp	393 Honan Road.	182	
		10,300	



LOUZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Dah Hung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	84 Fokien Road.	605	
Foochow Road Market Refugee Camp sponsored by the P.H.D.	~~567 Foochow Road.~~ Lane 154, 60 Chekiang Rd.	80	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.	Lane 614, 11 Foochow Road.	-	
8th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	501 Hankow Road.	350	
46th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	~~406 Kiukiang Road.~~ Lane 431, 3 Foochow Road.	504	
6th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	54 Koo Ka Loong.	316	
Refugee Camp for Christians.	Lane 321, 8 Kwangse Rd.	50	
Refugee Camp of the Huchow Guild.	263 Kweichow Road.	-	
Dzu Yung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	~~Lane 450, 8 Nanking Rd.~~ 40, Branch 35, Bun Tang Loong.	540	
Yooh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	212 Nanking Road.	-	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	487 Nanking Road.	1,330	
Dah Dzu Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	540 Nanking Road.	276	
Jen Pong Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 129, 137, 141 & 143 Shanse Road. (2) 419 Nanking Road.	614	
Sze Nyih Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 255, 12 Shanse Road.	204	
1st Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	316 Yu Ya Ching Road.	278	
Mei Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	623 Foochow Road.	126	
		5,073	

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
36th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 411, 7 Bubbling Well Road.	-	
3rd Refugee Camp of the International Relief Comittee.	Luzon Road.	1,126	
		1,126	

SINZA DISTRICT

"B" DIVISION

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Carter Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	742 Bubbling Well Road.	852	
Woo An Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	979 Chengtu Road.	286	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers	208 Park Road.	100	
Refugee Camp of the Kiangning Guild.	508 Sinza Road.	1,509	
		2,747	

BUBBLING WELL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
~~61st~~ 25 Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	787 Amherst Avenue	340	
Kun Fan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Houses next to 1094 Avenue Road.	688	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	1125 Avenue Road.	478	
14th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation	Lane D.37 Brenan Rd.	112	
~~61st~~ 3 Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	93 Loo Sih Zah, next to 478 Brenan Road.	389	
Refugee Camp of the Pao-shan Hsien Government Relief Committee	Lane 1691, 1 Bubbling Well Road.	103	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society	1700 Bubbling Well Rd.	116	
Yuan Ming Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	50D Great Western Rd.	60	
Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association of China.	116 Great Western Rd.	90	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Tramways Workers.	Hart Road Tram Shed.	74	
Zing Nyih Zoo Refugee Camp of the Buddhist Priests' Association	418 Hart Road.	439	
~~67th~~ 26 Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	1a Lao Kung Yih Li, Jessfield Road, near Brenan Road, O.O.L.	314	
33rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	99 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	395	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Ta Tung Benevolent Society	135 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	373	
Children's Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association	181 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	646	
44th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	straw huts opposite 311 Yu Yuen Rd., O.O.L.	739	
~~64th~~ 12 Refugee Camp of the S'hai Em. Relief Committee	Lane 1086, 8-9 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.	253	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	680 Avenue Haig.	478	
11th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Straw huts opposite 20 Chao Ka Jao, off Hart Road, south of Avenue Road.	991	
		7,088	

GORDON ROAD DISTRICT

	Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
30	~~90th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	44 King Sz Do Miao, off Connaught Road.	400	
	32nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	168 Connaught Road.	531	
	18th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1120 Connaught Road.	1,198	
	20th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1250 Connaught Road.	-	
	39th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	vacant ground on Gordon Road north of Connaught Rd.	936	
	Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	317 Haiphong Road.	64	
	18th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	vacant ground next to 874 Hart Road, near Changping Road.	537	
	8th Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society.	85 Penang Road (entrance at Lane 920 Ferry Road).	387	
34	~~60th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	110 Robison Road.	585	
36	~~93rd~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	380 Robison Road.	448	
	Refugee Camp for Workers of Shanghai Waterworks.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	257	
	28th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	521	
	30th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	53 Singapore Road.	-	
	Tsing Liang Dzu Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	986/1042 Sinza Road.	3,103	
	Dah Pan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	-do-	-	
	3rd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	-do-	4,296	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	984 Wuting Road near Kiaochow Road.	50	
9th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	21 South Yao Ka Pang, off Yenping Road.	320	
Jen Ai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Stadium premises, Yenping Road.	1,063	
Refugee Camp for P.W.D. Workers.	South of the Stadium, Yenping Road.	700	
		15,386	

POOTOO ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
48th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	1250 Ferry Road.	341	
Refugee Camp of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.	1260 Ferry Road.	217	
4th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Vacant ground at the corner of Ferry & Macao Roads.	-	
1st Refugee Camp of the White Cross Society.	280 Penang Road.	816	
Shen Ziang Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	4207 Robison Road.	570	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	1100 Tonquin Road.	43	
		1,987	

"C" Division — WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
~~Chang Kong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.~~	~~160 Alabaster Road.~~		
47th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	730 Boone Road.	1,450	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	834 Boone Road.	1,988	
~~2nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~894 Boone Road.~~		
~~107th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~262 Elgin Road.~~		
~~37th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~276 Elgin Road.~~		
~~54th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Rel. Committee.~~	~~278 Elgin Road.~~		
~~43rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~Lane 691,11 Haining Rd.~~		
Ming An Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 997, 8 Haining Rd.	378	
1st Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	Lane 923, 5 Haining Rd.	771	
~~49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~Corner of Haining and North Honan Roads.~~		
6th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Native Bankers' Guild, Haining Road near North Honan Road.	500	
Wei Shen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 210, 9 Kaifeng Rd.	651	
2nd Winter Refugee of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 106, 1 Lau Dongkaloong.	267	
Ming Teh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 145, 6 Lau Dongkaloong	365	
Dzu Yuan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Public Cemetery premises on North Chekiang Road.	4,421	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
~~6th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild.~~	~~Lane 423, 6 North Chekiang Rd.~~		
Tien Chuen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 139, 8-10 North Chekiang Road.	~~815~~	
4 ~~63rd~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 382, 3 North Chekiang Road.	~~355~~	
35th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 392, 3 North Chekiang Road.	224	
14 ~~68th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 412, 9 North Chekiang Road.	393	
Huh Tai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	330 North Fokien Rodd.	~~584~~	
40th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Temple of the Queen of Heaven, North Honan Road.	~~1,196~~	
~~3rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~Lane 365, 12 North Honan Road.~~		
~~52nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee~~	~~Lane 365, 23 North Honan Road.~~	~~652~~	
22nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 485, 4 North Honan Road.	~~252~~	
Dee Loong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 568, 3 North Shanse Road.	873	
Ai Vung Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.	920	
Dah Yuin Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	467 North Honan Road.	308	
~~Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.,~~	~~Lane 520, 39-41 North Soochow Road.~~		
~~16th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,~~	~~Lane 776, 6 North Soochow Road.~~		
43 ~~100th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	240 North Thibet Road.	~~1,096~~	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Tai Lee Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	2-6 Santai Road.	831	
Dzu Loh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	~~866-876 Tiendong Rd.~~ Lane 427, 33 Tsepoo Rd.	509	
Disabled Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 116, 1 Lee Dong Ka Loong.	216	
		19,363	

HONGKEW DISTRICT

	Name of Camp	Address	Present. Accommodation	Remarks
20	~~48th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 187 Haining Road.	405	
51	~~145th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 251 Haining Road.	312	
	38th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 375 Haining Road.	599	
	~~17th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~68-70 North Honan Road.~~		
	~~5th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild.~~	~~398-422 North Honan Rd.~~		
	~~66th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~Lane 429, 9 North Kiangse Road.~~		
	~~4th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~Lane 429, 11 North Kiangse Rad.~~		
19	~~27th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	527 Range Road.	730	
	~~101st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.~~	~~567 Range Road.~~		
	Wei Shing Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 478, 70 Tiendong Road.	1,560	
			3,606	

APPENDIX "B"

LIST SHOWING NUMBER OF POOR REFUGEES LIVING ON OPEN SPACES AND IN EMPTY HOUSES IN THE SETTLEMENT

"A" Division — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Location	No. of Refugees
115 Hankow Road	50
293 Hankow Road	258
568 Honan Road	76
121 Kiangse Road	20
Lane 146, 15-17 Nanking Road	50
Lane 26, 5 Shanse Road	30
128 Shanse Road.	50
	534

LOUZA DISTRICT

Tseng Teh Li, Amoy Road	12
Lane 76 Amoy Road	20
Lane 184 Chekiang Road	18
Lane 203 Chekiang Road	20
Lane 384 Foochow Road	20
556 & 660 Hankow Road	20
Lane 559 Nanking Road	10
	120

CHENGTU RD. DISTRICT

Lane 1148 Avenue Edward VII	30
Lane 1256 "	20
Lanes 353 & 361 Chungking Rd.	10
Lanes 20 & 38 Lungmen Road	30
Vacant ground next to Lane 489, Taku Rd.	40
	130

"B" Division Location	SINZA DISTRICT No. of Refugees
Vacant ground beside 256 Avenue Road.	182
~~Lane 1050, Chengtu Road~~	
Lane 153 Carter Road	40
~~Lane 233, 31 Markham Road~~	
Lane 285 Shanhaikwan Road	580
Vacant ground at the corner of Shanhaikwan and Tszepang Roads.	50
Vacant ground at the rear of 145 Tszepang Road.	30
Lane 250 Tatung Road	270
Lane 500 Tatung Road	30
~~6 Wongkachaw Gardens~~	
Vacant ground at the rear of 725 Yu Ya Ching Road.	570
	1,752

	GORDON ROAD DISTRICT
Lane 346 Tonquin Road	120

"C" Division	WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT
Straw huts at the corner of Cunningham & Boundary Roads.	3,860

APPENDIX "C"

List of Emergency Hospitals for Refugees Situated in the International Settlement

---

	Name and Address of Hospital	Total Accommodation	Present Accommodation
1.	1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, ~~730 Avenue Edward VII.~~ 240 Yu Ya Ching Rd.	125	140
2.	2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1000 Ferry Road.	100	95
3.	Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, 61 North Chekiang Road.	250	280
4.	2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, (1) 68 Yu Yuen Road. (2) 609 Hart Road.	80 204	79 196
5.	Emergency Sanitorium for Refugees, 35 Broman Road.	32	48
6.	Sing Yeh Emergency Hospital for Cantonese Refugees, sponsored by the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 986/1042 Sinza Road.	58	50
7.	Chi Tsoong Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association and the Tsing Wo Athletic Association, 115 Hankow Road.	100	79
8.	Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the International Relief Committee, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Szechow Rd.	100	70
9.	1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the International Red Cross, 476 Avenue Haig.	120	120
10.	Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants, sponsored by the International Red Cross, 737 Weihaiwei Road.	110	104
11.	Emergency Hospital for Refugee financed by the International Red Cross and the National Child Welfare Association, 65 Moulmein Road.	80	82
		1,359	1,344

FM. 2
G. 55M 1 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

File No. MUNICIPAL POLICE REGISTRY 3039 A 7 38

Date July 4, 1938.

Subject Refugees in the Settlement - present situation.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

There are 73,965 destitute refugees living in the Settlement. The number when compared with that reported on June 20, 1938 has been reduced by 1,255.

Statistics of refugees classified according to police districts and divided into three headings, namely (1) living in refugee camps (2) living in alleyways and vacant houses, and (3) living in emergency hospitals, are given hereunder:-

a) Living in refugee camps

Police District	No. of camps	Total accommodation
Central	20	10,124
Louza	12	4,960
Chengtu Road	1	1,094
Sinza	4	2,844
Bubbling Well	19	7,146
Gordon Road	17	15,968
Pootoo Road	5	1,965
West Hongkew	26	20,704
Hongkew	5	3,511
	109	68,316

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 5 JUL 1938 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

b) Living in alleyways and vacant houses

Police districts	No. of refugees
Central	515
Louza	88
Chengtu Road	130
Sinza	1,807
Gordon Road	120
West Hongkew	3,650
	6,310

FILE DBK 6/7

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

c) Living in Emergency Hospitals

No. of hospitals: 11

No. of patients: 1,339

As compared with statistics made on June 6, the number of refugees housed in camps has been decreased from 69,674 to 68,316 but the number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses has been increased from 6,216 to 6,310 and the number of refugee patients in emergency hospitals increased from 1,330 to 1,339.

Revised lists of (a) refugee camps together with their present accommodation, (b) number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses and (c) emergency hospitals of refugees together with their accommodation are attached as appendices "A," "B," and "C" respectively.

With reference to the attached extract from a newspaper translation dated 22/6/38, it has been ascertained that although a large number of people have arrived in Shanghai recently from various places in the interior by steamers and other means of transportation, the majority have been found to be people of the monied class and their arrival, therefore, has not affected the situation of the local refugee camps.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copies to: Commr. of Public Health
Mrs. E.S. Nash
Mrs. N.B. Boodhan

C. 5/7

"A" DIVISION — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Accommodation	Remarks
Yung Koo Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	131 Hankow Road.	513	
Wai Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	30 Honan Road.	411	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	98 Honan Road.	-	
Yung Ning Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	110 Honan Road.	405	
Dzu Chi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	363 Honan Road.	406	
Ming Nyi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	~~(1) 393 Honan Road.~~ ~~(2) 681 Szechuen Road.~~ 190 Ningpo Road.	1020	
Central Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	63 Kiangse Road.	547	
96th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	A307 Kiangse Road.	567	
Dzu Urn Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	356 Nanking Road.	571	
23rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	397 Nanking Road.	872	
120th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	(1) 191 Peking Road. (2) 517 Szechuen Road. (3) 497 Szechuen Road. (4) 329 Shantung Road. (5) 462 Nanking Road.	1200	
An Yang Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 360, 11 Peking Road.	280	
Kiaochow Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 300 Peking Road. (2) Lane 360, 3 Peking Road.	476	
57th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	(1) 368 Peking Road. ~~(2) 803 Hankow Road.~~	549	
24th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	290 Shantung Road.	407	
27th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	511 Szechuen Road.	401	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Kung Hwa Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 25 Tientsin Road. (2) 37 Tientsin Road.	274	
Refugee Camp for the Old sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) Lane 170, 13 Tientsin Road. (2) 380-2 Kiukiang Road.	205	
Tai Wo Refugee Camp	305 Kiangse Road.	266	
Yoeh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	212 Nanking Road.	564	
Tai Lee Refugee Camp	393 Honan Road.	188	
		10,124	

LOUZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Dah Hung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	84 Fokien Road.	609	
Foochow Road Market Refugee Camp sponsored by the P.H.D.	~~568 Foochow Road.~~ 154/60 Chekiang Rd.	80	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.	Lane 614, 11 Foochow Road.	-	
8th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	501 Hankow Road.	355	
46th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	~~409 Kiukiang Road.~~ 431/3 Foochow Road.	500	
6th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	54 Koo Ka Loong.	31?	
Refugee Camp for Christians.	Lane 321, 8 Kwangse Rd.	50	
Refugee Camp of the Huchow Guild.	263 Kweichow Road.	-	
Dzu Yung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 450, 8 Nanking Rd.	539	
Yooh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	212 Nanking Road.	-	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	487 Nanking Road.	1132	
Dah Dzu Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	540 Nanking Road.	276	
Jen Pong Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 129, 137, 141 & 143 Shanse Road. (2) 419 Nanking Road.	623	
Sze Nyih Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 255, 12 Shanse Road.	204	
1st Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	316 Yu Ya Ching Road.	280	
		4,960	

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
36th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 411, 7 Bubbling Well Road.	-	
3rd Refugee Camp of the International Relief Comittee.	Luzon Road.	1094	
		1094	

SINZA DISTRICT

"B" DIVISION

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Carter Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	742 Bubbling Well Road.	941	
Woo An Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	979 Chengtu Road.	290	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers	208 Park Road.	100	
Refugee Camp of the Kiangning Guild.	508 Sinza Road.	1513	
		2844	

BUBBLING WELL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
25th ~~31st~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	787 Amherst Avenue	453	
Kun Fan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Houses next to 1094 Avenue Road.	656	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	1125 Avenue Road.	473	
14th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation	Lane D.37 Brenan Rd.	109	
3rd ~~41st~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	93 Loo Sih Zah, next to 478 Brenan Road.	392	
Refugee Camp of the Pao-shan Hsien Government Relief Committee	Lane 1691, 1 Bubbling Well Road.	103	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society	1700 Bubbling Well Rd.	120	
Yuan Ming Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	50D Great Western Rd.	59	
Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association of China.	116 Great Western Rd.	90	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Tramways Workers.	Hart Road Tram Shed.	190	
Zing Nyih Zoo Refugee Camp of the Buddhist Priests' Association	418 Hart Road.	365	
26th ~~27th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	1a Lao Kung Yih Li, Jessfield Road, near Brenan Road, O.O.L.	307	
33rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	99 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	381	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Ta Sung Benevolent Society	135 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	373	
Children's Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association	181 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	659	
44th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	straw huts opposite 311 Yu Yuen Rd., O.O.L.	751	
24 ~~64~~th Refugee Camp of the S'hai Em. Relief Committee	Lane 1086, 8-9 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.	245	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	680 Avenue Haig.	475	
11th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Straw huts opposite 20 Chao Ka Jao, off Hart Road, south of Avenue Road.	945	
		7146	

GORDON ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
90th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	44 King Sz Do Miao, off Connaught Road.	400	
32nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	168 Connaught Road.	498	
18th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1120 Connaught Road.	1590	1025 of whom transferred from 54th Camp.
20th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1250 Connaught Road.	-	
39th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	vacant ground on Gordon Road north of Connaught Rd.	907	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	317 Haiphong Road.	54	
18th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	vacant ground next to 874 Hart Road, near Changping Road.	550	
8th Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society.	83 Penang Road (entrance at Lane 920 Ferry Road).	435	
34 60th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	110 Robison Road.	618	
36 65rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	380 Robison Road.	459	
Refugee Camp for Workers of Shanghai Waterworks.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	247	
28th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	560	
30th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	53 Singapore Road.	-	
Tsing Liang Dau Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	986/1042 Sinza Road.	3103	
Dah Pan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	-do-	-	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	-do-	4412	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	984 Wuting Road near Kiaochow Road.	150	
9th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	21 South Yao Ka Pang, off Yenping Road.	219	
Jen Ai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Stadium premises, Yenping Road.	1056	
Refugee Camp for P.W.D. Workers.	South of the Stadium, Yenping Road.	700	
		15968	

POOTOO ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
48th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	1250 Ferry Road.	341	
Refugee Camp of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.	1260 Ferry Road.	219	
4th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Vacant ground at the corner of Ferry & Macao Roads.	-	
1st Refugee Camp of the White Cross Society.	280 Penang Road.	806	
Shen Ziang Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	4207 Robison Road.	556	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	1100 Tonquin Road.	43	
		1965	

"C" Division — WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Chang Kong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	160 Alabaster Road.	-	
1st 48th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	730 Boone Road.	1418	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	834 Boone Road.	1953	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	894 Boone Road.	-	
62nd 20?th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	262 Elgin Road.	249	
37th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	276 Elgin Road.	304	
54th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Rel. Committee.	278 Elgin Road.	-	
43rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 691,11 Haining Rd.	-	
Ning An Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 997, 8 Haining Rd.	372	
1st Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	Lane 923, 5 Haining Rd.	777	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Corner of Haining and North Honan Roads.	-	
6th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Native Bankers' Guild, Haining Road near North Honan Road.	521	
Wei Shen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 210, 9 Kaifeng Rd.	659	
2nd Winter Refugee of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 106, 1 Lau Dongkaloong.	298	
Ming Teh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 145, 6 Lau Dongkaloong	373	
Dzu Yuan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Public Cemetery pnemises on North Chekiang Road.	4426	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
6th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild.	Lane 423, 5 North Chekiang Rd.	-	
Tien Chuen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 139, 8-10 North Chekiang Road.	797	
4th ~~66rd~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 382, 3 North Chekiang Road.	344	
35th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 392, 3 North Chekiang Road.	340	
14 ~~98~~th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 412, 9 North Chekiang Road.	391	
Huh Tai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	330 North Fokien Road.	567	
40th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Temple of the Queen of Heaven, North Honan Road.	1181	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 365, 12 North Honan Road.	-	
52nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	Lane 365, 23 North Honan Road.	436	
22nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 485, 2 North Honan Road.	242	
Dee Loong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 568, 3 North Shanse Road.	919	
Ai Vung Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.	870	
Dah Yuin Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	467 North Honan Road.	306	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.,	Lane 520, 39-41 North Soochow Road.	-	
16th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	Lane 776, 6 North Soochow Road.	-	
100th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	240 North Thibet Road.	1114	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Tai Lee Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	2-6 Santai Road.	1064	
Dzu Loh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	~~866-876 Tiandong Rd~~ 116/1 Lao Dong Ka Loong	541	
Disabled Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	136/11 Lao Dong Ka Loong	212	
		T 20704	

HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present. Accommodation	Remarks
20th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 187 Haining Road.	405	
51st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 251 Haining Road.	304	
38th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 375 Haining Road.	570	
17th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	68-70 North Honan Road.	-	
5th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild,	398-422 North Honan Rd.	-	
66th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 429, 9 North Kiangse Road.	-	
4th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 429, 11 North Kiangse Rad.	-	
19th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	527 Range Road.	730	
101st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	567 Range Road.	-	
Wei Shing Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 478, 70 Tiendong Road.	1502	
		3511	

APPENDIX "B"

LIST SHOWING NUMBER OF POOR REFUGEES LIVING ON OPEN SPACES AND IN EMPTY HOUSES IN THE SETTLEMENT

"A" Division — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Location	No.of Refugees
115 Hankow Road	50
568 Honan Road	70
121 Kiangse Road	20
Lane 146, 15-17 Nanking Road	50
Lane 26, 5 Shanse Road	20
128 Shanse Road.	50
293 Hankow Road.	255
	515

LOUZA DISTRICT

Tseng Teh Li, Amoy Road	12
Lane 76 Amoy Road	20
Lane 184 Chekiang Road	10
Lane 203 Chekiang Road	16
Lane 384 Foochow Road	10
556 & 660 Hankow Road	10
Lane 559 Nanking Road	10
	88

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Lane 1148 Avenue Edward VII	30
Lane 1256 "	20
Lanes 353 & 361 Chungking Road	10
Lanes 20 & 38 Lungmen Road	30
Vacant ground next to Lane 489, Taku Rd	40
	130

"B" Division	SINZA DISTRICT
Location	No.of Refugees
Vacant ground beside 256 Avenue Road.	182
Lane 1050, Chengtu Road	-
Lane 153 Carter Road	40
Lane 233, 31 Markham Road	-
Lane 285 Shanhaikwan Road	610
Vacant ground at the corner of Shanhaikwan and Tszepang Roads.	50
Vacant ground at the rear of 145 Tszepang Road.	30
Lane 250 Tatung Road	270
Lane 500 Tatung Road	30
6 Wongkashaw Gardens	25
Vacant ground at the rear of 725 Yu Ya Ching Road.	570
	1807
	GORDON ROAD DISTRICT
Lane 346 Tonquin Road	120
"C" Division	WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT
Straw huts at the corner of Cunningham & Boundary Roads.	3650

APPENDIX "C"

List of Emergency Hospitals for Refugees Situated in the International Settlement

Name and Address of Hospital	Total Accommodation	Present Accommodation
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, ~~760 Avenue Edward VII.~~ 240 Yu Ya Ching Rd.	125	141
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1000 Ferry Road.	100	95
Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, 61 North Chekiang Road.	250	280
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations,		
(1) 68 Yu Yuen Road.	80	79
(2) 609 Mart Road.	204	198
Emergency Sanitorium for Refugees, 35 Brenan Road.	32	45
Sing Yeoh Emergency Hospital for Cantonese Refugees, sponsored by the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 986/1042 Sinza Road.	56	50
Chi Tsoong Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association and the Tsing Wo Athletic Association, 115 Hankow Road.	100	79
Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the International Relief Committee, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Szechow Rd.	100	68
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the International Red Cross, 476 Avenue Haig.	120	120
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants,, sponsored by the International Red Cross, 737 Weihaiwei Road.	110	104
Emergency Hospital for Refugee financed by the International Red Cross and the National Child Welfare Association, 65 Moulmein Road.	80	80
	1359	1339

MAINICHI
22 JUNE 1938

REFUGEES ARRIVING IN SHANGHAI FROM HANKOW

After the fall of Shanghai many Chinese fled to Hankow and to other parts in the interior. They are now reported to be coming back to Shanghai from Hankow as the fall of Hankow is imminent. During the past few days, steamers arriving here from Wenchow brought about 10,000 Chinese from Hankow; most of them are wealthy people.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1.

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 80396

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 20, 19 38.

Subject Refugees in the Settlement - Present Situation

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

There are 77,220 destitute refugees living in the Settlement. The number when compared with that reported on June 6 has been reduced by 3,283.

Statistics of refugees classified according to police districts and divided into three headings, namely (1) living in refugee camps (2) living in alleyways and vacant houses, and (3) living in emergency hospitals, are given hereunder :-

C.P.
Dc. (Crim.)
Dc. (Dets.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 21 JUNE 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 22 JUNE 1938 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 22 JUNE 1938 (CRIME BRANCH)

COMMISSIONER 23 JUN 1938 (DIVISIONS)

(a) Living in refuges camps

Police District	No.of camps	Total accommodation
Central	21	10,208
Louza	12	4,943
Chengtu Road	1	1,163
Sinza	4	2,861
Bubbling Well	19	7,295
Gordon Road	17	15,373
Pootoo Road	5	1,969
West Hongkew	27	21,949
Hongkew	6	3,913
	112	69,674

(b) Living in alleyways and vacant houses

Police district	No.of refugees
Central	505
Louza	84
Chengtu Road	130
Sinza	1,727

Gordon Road	120
West Hongkew	3,650
	6,216

(c) Living in Emergency Hospitals

No. of hospitals :	11
No. of patients :	1,330

As compared with statistics made on June 6, the number of camps has been reduced from 114 to 112, the number of refugees housed in camps has been decreased from 73,810 to 69,674, but the number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses has been increased from 5,245 to 6,216, and the number of refugee patients in emergency hospitals has been decreased from 1,448 to 1,330.

Revised lists of (a) refugee camps together with their present accommodation, (b) number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses and (c) emergency hospitals of refugees together with their accommodation are attached as appendices "A", "B", and "C" respectively.

Under the auspices of the management of the Dzu Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations situated in the Cemetery ground on North Chekiang Road, the refugees accommodated in the above camp, numbering 4,321, recently inaugurated a mutual aid association. The new organization has for its aim the promotion of recreation and the procuring of employment for the refugees accommodated therein.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Starting from June 16, the refugees accommodated in camps under the control of the Federation of Charity Organizations, 35 Yunnan Road, and the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, have been supplied with rice by the two bodies in question, but fuel and other provisions are still supplied by the International Red Cross.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copies to: Commr. of Public Health
Mrs. E.T. Nash.
Mrs. R.P. Doodha

FILE

DBR

2/6.

Appendix "A"

List of Refugee Camps in the International Settlement

Revised on June 20, 1938

"A" DIVISION — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Accommodation	Remarks
Yung Koo Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	131 Hankow Road.	517	
Wai Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	30 Honan Road.	464	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	98 Honan Road.	-	
Yung Ning Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	110 Honan Road.	415	
Dzu Chi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	363 Honan Road.	416	
Ming Nyi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	~~(1) 393 Honan Road.~~ ~~(2) 681 Szechuen Road.~~ 190 Ningpo Road.	968	
Central Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	63 Kiangse Road.	492	
41st ~~96th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	A307 Kiangse Road.	567	
Dzu Urn Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	356 Nanking Road.	648	
23rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	397 Nanking Road.	899	
47th ~~120th~~ Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	(1) 191 Peking Road. (2) 517 Szechuen Road. (3) 497 Szechuen Road. (4) 329 Shantung Road. (5) 462 Nanking Road.	1,200	
An Yang Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 360, 11 Peking Road.	266	
Kiaochow Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 300 Peking Road. (2) Lane 360, 3 Peking Road.	492	
57th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	(1) 368 Peking Road. (2) 293 Hankow Road.	525	
24th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	290 Shantung Road.	407	
27th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	511 Szechuen Road.	401	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Kung Hwa Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 25 Tientsin Road. (2) 37 Tientsin Road.	308	
Refugee Camp for the Old sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) Lane 170, 13 Tientsin Road. (2) 380-2 Kiukiang Road.	204	
Tai We Refugee Camp	305 Kiangse Road.	266	
Yeah Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	212 Nanking Road.	562	
Tai Lee Refugee Camp	393 Honan Road.	191	
		10,208	

LOUZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Dah Hung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	84 Fokien Road.	607	
Foochow Road Market Refugee Camp sponsored by the P.H.D.	~~567 Foochow Road.~~ 154/60 Chekiang Rd.	80	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.	Lane 614, 11 Foochow Road.	-	closed.
8th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	501 Hankow Road.	340	
46th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	~~408 Kiukiang Road.~~ 431-3 Foochow Road.	506	
6th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	54 Koo Ka Loong.	304	
Refugee Camp for Christians.	Lane 321, 8 Kwangse Rd.	50	
Refugee Camp of the Huchow Guild.	263 Kweichow Road.	-	closed.
Dzu Yung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 450, 8 Nanking Rd.	531	
Yoeh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	212 Nanking Road.	-	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	487 Nanking Road.	1,125	
Dah Dzu Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	540 Nanking Road.	292	
Jen Pong Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 129, 137, 141 & 143 Shanse Road. (2) 419 Nanking Road.	622	
Sze Nyih Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 255, 12 Shanse Road.	206	
1st Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	316 Yu Ya Ching Road.	280	
		4,943	

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
36th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 811, 7 Bubbling Well Road.	-	
3rd Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Luzon Road.	1,163	
		1,163	

SINZA DISTRICT

"B" DIVISION

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Carter Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	742 Bubbling Well Road.	941	
Woo An Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	979 Chengtu Road.	301	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers	208 Park Road.	100	
Refugee Camp of the Kiangning Guild.	508 Sinza Road.	1,519	
		2,861	

BUBBLING WELL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
25th ~~21st~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	787 Amherst Avenue	450	
Kun Fan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Houses next to 1094 Avenue Road.	666	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	1125 Avenue Road.	483	
14th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation	Lane D.37 Brenan Rd.	109	
3rd ~~1st~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	93 Loo Sih Zah, next to 478 Brenan Road.	399	
Refugee Camp of the Paoshan Hsien Government Relief Committee	Lane 1691, 1 Bubbling Well Road.	103	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society	1700 Bubbling Well Rd.	116	
Yuan Ming Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	50D Great Western Rd.	67	
Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association of China.	116 Great Western Rd.	87	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Tramways Workers.	Hart Road Tram Shed.	200	
Zing Nyih Zoo Refugee Camp of the Buddhist Priests' Association	418 Hart Road.	366	
26th ~~27th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	1a Lao Kung Yih Li, Jessfield Road, near Brenan Road, O.O.L.	302	
33rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	99 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	391	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Te Sung Benevolent Society	135 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	373	
Children's Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association	181 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	659	
44th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	straw huts opposite 311 Yu Yuen Rd., O.O.L.	816	
12th ~~64th~~ Refugee Camp of the S'hai Em. Relief Committee	Lane 1086, 8-9 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.	250	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	680 Avenue Haig.	484	
11th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Straw huts opposite 20 Chao Ka Jao, off Hart Road, south of Avenue Road.	974	
		7,295	

GORDON ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
30 ~~00~~th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	44 King Sz Do Miao, off Connaught Road.	400	
32nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	168 Connaught Road.	524	
18th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1120 Connaught Road.	569	
20th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1250 Connaught Road.	-	
39th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	vacant ground on Gordon Road north of Connaught Rd.	900	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	317 Haiphong Road.	54	
18th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	vacant ground next to 874 Hart Road, near Changping Road.	550	
8th Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society.	83 Penang Road (entrance at Lane 920 Ferry Road).	440	
34 ~~00~~th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	110 Robison Road.	670	
36th ~~03rd~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	380 Robison Road.	459	
Refugee Camp for Workers of Shanghai Waterworks.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	257	
28th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	560	
30th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	53 Singapore Road.	-	
Tsing Liang Dau Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	986/1042 Sinza Road.	3,215	
Dah Pan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	-do-	-	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	-do-	4,420	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	984 Wuting Road near Kiaochow Road.	145	
9th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	21 South Yao Ka Pang, off Yenping Road.	445	
Jen Ai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Stadium premises, Yenping Road.	1,065	
Refugee Camp for P.W.D. Workers.	South of the Stadium, Yenping Road.	700	
		15,373	

POOTOO ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
48th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	1250 Ferry Road.	327	
Refugee Camp of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.	1260 Ferry Road.	819	
4th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Vacant ground at the corner of Ferry & Macao Roads.	-	
1st Refugee Camp of the White Cross Society.	280 Penang Road.	820	
Shen Ziang Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	4207 Robison Road.	560	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	1100 Tonquin Road.	43	
		1,969	

"C" Division — WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Chang Kong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	160 Alabaster Road.	-	
1st ~~47th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	730 Boone Road.	1,428	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	834 Boone Road.	1,937	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	894 Boone Road.	-	closed
62nd ~~107th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	262 Elgin Road.	472	
37th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	276 Elgin Road.	306	
54th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Rel. Committee.	278 Elgin Road.	1,025	
43rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 691,11 Haining Rd.	-	
Ning An Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 997, 8 Haining Rd.	366	
1st Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	Lane 923, 5 Haining Rd.	779	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Corner of Haining and North Honan Roads.	-	
6th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Native Bankers' Guild, Haining Road near North Honah Road.	546	
Wei Shen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 210, 9 Kaifeng Rd.	653	
2nd Winter Refugee of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 106, 1 Lau Dongkaloong.	314	
Ming Teh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 145, 6 Lau Dongkaloong	377	
Dzu Yuan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Public Cemetery premises on North Chekiang Road.	4,321	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
6th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild.	Lane 423, 5 North Chekiang Rd.	-	
Tien Chuen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 139, 8-10 North Chekiang Road.	726	
~~4th~~ 17 ~~66rd~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 382, 3 North Chekiang Road.	334	
35th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 392, 3 North Chekiang Road.	5 347	
~~14th~~ 21 ~~66th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 412, 9 North Chekiang Road.	414	
Huh Tai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	330 North Fokien Rodd.	658	
40th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Temple of the Queen of Heaven, North Honan Road.	898	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 365, 12 North Honan Road.	-	
52nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	Lane 365, 23 North Honan Road.	505	
22nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 485, 2 North Honan Road.	220	
Dee Loong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 568, 3 North Shanse Road.	980	
Ai Vung Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.	846	
Dah Yuin Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	467 North Honan Road.	396	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.,	Lane 520, 39-41 North Soochow Road.	-	
16th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	Lane 776, 6 North Soochow Road.	-	
~~43rd~~ ~~100th~~ Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	240 North Thibet Road.	1,147	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Tai Lee Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	2-6 Santai Road.	1,220	
Dzu Loh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 116, 1 Lao Dong Ka Loong. 366-876-Tiendong-Rd.	551	
Disabled Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 136, 11 Lao Dong Ka Loong.	183	
		21,949	

HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present. Accommodation	Remarks
16 28th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 187 Haining Road.	385	
145th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 251 Haining Road.	316	
38th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 375 Haining Road.	560	
17th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	68-70 North Honan Road.	398	
5th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild,	398-422 North Honan Rd.	-	
66th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 429, 9 North Kiangse Road.	-	
4th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 429, 11 North Kiangse Road.	-	
14 ##th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	527 Range Road.	734	
101st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	567 Range Road.	-	closed
Wei Shing Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 478, 70 Tiendong Road.	1,520	
		3,913	

APPENDIX "B"

LIST SHOWING NUMBER OF POOR REFUGEES LIVING ON OPEN SPACES AND IN EMPTY HOUSES IN THE SETTLEMENT

"A" Division — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Location	No. of Refugees
115 Hankow Road	50
568 Honan Road	60
121 Kiangse Road	20
Lane 146, 15-17 Nanking Road	50
Lane 26, 5 Shanse Road	20
128 Shanse Road.	50
293 Hankow Road.	255
	505

LOUZA DISTRICT

Tseng Teh Li, Amoy Road	10
Lane 76 Amoy Road	18
Lane 184 Chekiang Road	10
Lane 203 Chekiang Road	16
Lane 384 Foochow Road	10
556 & 660 Hankow Road	10
Lane 559 Nanking Road	10
	84

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Lane 1148 Avenue Edward VII	30
Lane 1256 "	20
Lanes 353 & 361 Chungking Road	10
Lanes 20 & 38 Lungmen Road	30
Vacant ground next to Lane 489, Taku Rd.	40
	130

"B" Division	SINZA DISTRICT
Location	No.of Refugees
Vacant ground beside 256 Avenue Road.	182
Lane 1050, Chengtu Road	-
Lane 153 Carter Road	40
Lane 233, 31 Markham Road	-
Lane 285 Shanhaikwan Road	530
Vacant ground at the corner of Shanhaikwan and Tszepang Roads.	50
Vacant ground at the rear of 145 Tszepang Road.	30
Lane 250 Tatung Road	370
Lane 500 Tatung Road	30
6 Wongkashaw Gardens	25
Vacant ground at the rear of 725 Yu Ya Ching Road.	570
	1,727
	GORDON ROAD DISTRICT
Lane 346 Tonquin Road	120
"C" Division	WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT
Straw huts at the corner of Cunningham & Boundary Roads.	3,650

APPENDIX "C"

List of Emergency Hospitals for Refugees Situated in the International Settlement

---

Name and Address of Hospital	Total Accommodation	Present Accommodation
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, ~~730 Avenue Edward VII.~~ 240 Yu Ya Ching Rd.	125	132
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1000 Ferry Road.	100	96
Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, 61 North Chekiang Road.	250	280
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations,		
(1) 68 Yu Yuen Road.	80	79
(2) 609 Mart Road.	204	199
Emergency Sanitorium for Refugees, 35 Broman Road.	32	48
Sing Yoeh Emergency Hospital for Cantonese Refugees, sponsored by the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 986/1042 Sinza Road.	58	52
Chi Tsoong Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association and the Tsing Wo Athletic Association, 115 Hankow Road.	100	78
Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the International Relief Committee, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Szechow Rd.	100	62
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the International Red Cross, 476 Avenue Haig.	120	120
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants,, sponsored by the International Red Cross, 737 Weihaiwei Road.	110	104
Emergency Hospital for Refugee financed by the International Red Cross and the National Child Welfare Association, 65 Moulmein Road.	80	80
	1,359	1,330

FM.#2
G. 65M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. MUNICIPAL PO... D. REGISTRY B.D. 6039/38

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date June 6, 1938.

Subject. Refugees in the Settlement - present situation.

Made by ... and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

There are approximately 80,503 destitute refugees living in the Settlement. The number when compared with that reported on May 18 has been reduced by 4002. The decrease is attributable to (1) the reduction in the number of camps and (2) the prevailing hot weather. Many of those refugees have left their camps either for their native homes in places around Shanghai or to stay with their relatives and friends in this city.

Up-to-date statistics of refugees classified according to police districts and divided into three headings, namely (1) living in refugee camps, (2) living in alleyways and vacant houses, and (3) living in emergency hospitals, are given hereunder:-

C.P.

a) Living in refugee camps

Police District	No. of Camps	Total accommodation
Central	19	9959
Louza	12	5196
Chengtu Road	1	1288
Sinza	5	3197
Bubbling Well	19	7320
Gordon Road	17	15679
Pootoo Road	6	5067
West Hongkew	28	21679
Hongkew	7	4425
	114	73810

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 7 JUNE 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 13 17 JUN 1938 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

b) Living in alleyways and vacant houses

Police District	No. of refugees
Central	460
Louza	88
Chengtu Road	130
Sinza	1727
Gordon Road	120
West Hongkew	2720
	5245

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

c) Living in Emergency Hospitals

No. of hospitals:	12
No. of patients:	1363

As compared with statistics made on May 18, the number of camps has been reduced from 122 to 114, the number of refugees housed in camps has been decreased from 77876 to 73810, the number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses has been decreased from 5266 to 5245 but the number of refugees in emergency hospitals has been increased from 1363 to 1448.

Revised lists of (a) refugee camps together with their present accommodation, (b) number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses and (c) emergency hospitals of refugees together with their accommodation are attached as appendices "A", "B" and "C" respectively.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copies to: Commr. of Public Health
Mrs. E.T. Nash
Mrs. N.B. Doodia, Inter. Red Cross.

FILE D.R. 7/6

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

"A" DIVISION — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Accommodation	Remarks
Yung Koo Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	131 Hankow Road.	580	
Wai Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	30 Honan Road.	469	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	98 Honan Road.	-	Removed to 1152 Avenue Rd.
Yung Ning Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	110 Honan Road.	418	
Dzu Chi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	363 Honan Road.	399	
Ming Nyi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 393 Honan Road. (2) 681 Szechuen Road.	501	
Central Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	63 Kiangse Road.	509	
96th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	A307 Kiangse Road.	580	
Dzu Urn Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	356 Nanking Road.	449	
23rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	397 Nanking Road.	899	
120th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	(1) 191 Peking Road. (2) 511 Szechuen Road. (3) 497 Szechuen Road. (4) 329 Shantung Road. (5) 462 Nanking Road.	1244	
An Yang Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 360, 11 Peking Road.	269	
Kiaochow Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 300 Peking Road. (2) Lane 360, 3 Peking Road.	492	
57th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	(1) 368 Peking Road. (2) 293 Hankow Road.	1050	
24th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	290 Shantung Road.	398	
27th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	511 Szechuen Road.	370	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Kung Hwa Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 25 Tientsin Road. (2) 37 Tientsin Road.	287	
Refugee Camp for the Old sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) Lane 170, 13 Tientsin Road. (2) 380-2 Kiukiang Road.	209	
Tai Wo Refugee Camp	305 Kiangse Road.	266	
Yueh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	212 Nanking Road.	570	
		9959	

LOUZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Dah Hung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	84 Fokien Road.	450	
Foochow Road Market Refugee Camp sponsored by the P.H.D.	567 Foochow Road.	105	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.	Lane 614, 11 Foochow Road.	-	closed.
8th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	501 Hankow Road.	350	
46th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	431/3 Foochow Road.	575	
6th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	54 Koo Ka Loong.	306	
Refugee Camp for Christians.	Lane 321, 8 Kwangse Rd.	50	
Refugee Camp of the Huchow Guild.	263 Kweichow Road.	-	closed.
Dzu Yung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 450, 8 Nanking Rd.	529	
Yoeh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	212 Nanking Road.	-	removed to 212 Nanking Road.
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	487 Nanking Road.	1236	
Dah Dzu Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	540 Nanking Road.	424	
Jen Peng Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 129, 137, 141 & 143 Shanse Road. (2) 419 Nanking Road.	701	
Sze Nyih Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 255, 12 Shanse Road.	184	
1st Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	316 Yu Ya Ching Road.	286	
		5196	

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
36th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 411, 7 Bubbling Well Road.	*	
3rd Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Luzon Road.	1288	
		1288	

"C" DIVISION — SINZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Carter Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	742 Bubbling Well Rd.	949	
Woo An Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	979 Chengtu Road.	325	
92nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	203 Park Road.	-	removed to Gordon Road.
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company workers.	208 Park Road.	100	
Refugee Camp of the Kiangning Guild.	508 Sinza Road.	1514	
Sing Kwang Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 920, 15 Sinza Rd.	309	
		3197	

BUBBLING WELL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
81st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	787 Amherst Avenue	490	
Kun Fan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Houses next to 1094 Avenue Road.	663	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations	1125 Avenue Road.	473	
14th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation	Lane D.37 Brenan Rd.	97	
61st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	93 Loo Sih Zah, next to 478 Brenan Road.	450	
Refugee Camp of the Pao-shan Hsien Government Relief Committee	Lane 1691, 1 Bubbling Well Road.	101	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society	1700 Bubbling Well Rd.	92	
Yuan Ming Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	50D Great Western Rd.	70	
Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association of China.	116 Great Western Rd.	60	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Tramways Workers.	Hart Road Tram Shed.	205	
Zing Nyih Zoo Refugee Camp of the Buddhist Priests' Association	418 Hart Road.	370	
87th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	1a Lao Kung Yih Li, Jessfield Road, near Brenan Road, O.O.L.	302	
33rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	99 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	391	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Te Sung Benevolent Society	135 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	413	
Children's Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association	181 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	640	
44th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	straw huts opposite 311 Yu Yuen Rd., O.O.L.	816	
64th Refugee Camp of the S'hai Em. Relief Committee	Lane 1086, 8-9 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.	252	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	680 Avenue Haig.	502	
11th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Straw huts opposite 20 Chao Ka Jao, off Hart Road, south of Avenue Road.	933	
		7320	

GORDON ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
90th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	44 King Sz Do Miao, off Connaught Road.	450	
32nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	168 Connaught Road.	555	
18th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1120 Connaught Road.	612	
20th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1250 Connaught Road.	-	closed.
39th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	vacant ground on Gordon Road north of Connaught Rd.	880	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	317 Haiphong Road.	54	
18th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	vacant ground next to 874 Hart Road, near Changping Road.	550	
8th Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society.	83 Penang Road (entrance at Lane 920 Ferry Road).	440	
60th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	110 Robison Road.	877	
93rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	380 Robison Road.	461	
Refugee Camp for Workers of Shanghai Waterworks.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	244	
28th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	578	
30th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	53 Singapore Road.	-	
Tsing Liang Dau Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	986/1042 Sinza Road.	3210	
Dah Pan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	-do-	-	closed.
3rd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	-do-	4424	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	984 Wuting Road near Kiaochow Road.	145	
9th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Ghui Ih Peng Family Temple, South Yao Ka Pang, off Yenping Road.	439	
Jen Ai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Stadium premises, Yenping Road.	1060	
Refugee Camp for P.W.D. Workers.	South of the Stadium, Yenping Road.	700	
		15679	

POOTOO ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
48th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	1250 Ferry Road.	375	
Refugee Camp of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.	1260 Ferry Road.	224	
4th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Vacant ground at the corner of Ferry & Macao Roads.	2999	
1st Refugee Camp of the White Cross Society.	280 Penang Road.	881	
Shen Ziang Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	4207 Robison Road.	545	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	1100 Tonquin Road.	43	
		5067	

"C" Division — WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Chang Kong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	160 Alabaster Road.	-	closed.
47th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	730 Boone Road.	1437	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	834 Boone Road.	1898	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	894 Boone Road.	430	
107th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	262 Elgin Road.	472	
37th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	276 Elgin Road.	306	
54th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Rel. Committee.	278 Elgin Road.	1027	
43rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 691, 11 Haining Rd.	-	closed.
King An Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 997, 8 Haining Rd.	320	
1st Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	Lane 923, 5 Haining Rd.	780	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Corner of Haining and North Honan Roads.	-	closed.
6th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Native Bankers' Guild, Haining Road near North Honan Road.	560	
Wei Shen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 210, 9 Kaifeng Rd.	659	
2nd Winter Refugee of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 106, 1 Lau Dongkaloong.	320	
Ming Teh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 145, 6 Lau Dongkaloong	387	
Dau Yuan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Public Cemetery pnemises on North Chekiang Road.	4216	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
6th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild.	Lane 423, 5 North Chekiang Rd.	-	closed.
Tien Chuen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 139, 8-10 North Chekiang Road.	756	
63rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 382, 17 North Chekiang Road.	334	
35th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 392, 5 North Chekiang Road.	365	
68th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 412, 21 North Chekiang Road.	434	
Huh Tai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	330 North Fokien Road.	644	
40th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Temple of the Queen of Heaven, North Honan Road.	425	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 365, 12 North Honan Road.	-	closed.
52nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	Lane 365, 23 North Honan Road.	522	
22nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 485, 2 North Honan Road.	226	
Dee Loong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 568, 3 North Shanse Road.	985	
Ai Vung Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.	759	
Dah Yuin Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	467 North Honan Road.	305	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.,	Lane 520, 39-41 North Soochow Road.	-	closed.
16th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	Lane 776, 6 North Soochow Road.	-	closed.
100th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	240 North Thibet Road.	1084	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Tai Lee Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	2-6 Santai Road.	1227	
Dzu Loh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	866-876 Tiendong Rd.	614	
Refugee Camp for Invalids of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 336, 11, Lao Dong Ka Loong.	187	
		21679	

HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present. Accommodation	Remarks
78th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 187 Haining Road.	391	
145th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 251 Haining Road.	322	
38th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 375 Haining Road.	578	
17th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	68-70 North Honan Road.	426	
5th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild,	398-422 North Honan Rd.	-	closed.
66th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 429, 9 North Kiangse Road.	-	closed.
4th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 429, 11 North Kiangse Road.	-	closed.
77th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	527 Range Road.	730	
101st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	567 Range Road.	447	
Wei Shing Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 478, 70 Tiendong Road.	1531	
		4425	

APPENDIX "B"

LIST SHOWING NUMBER OF POOR REFUGEES LIVING ON OPEN SPACES AND IN EMPTY HOUSES IN THE SETTLEMENT

"A" Division — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Location	No. of Refugees
115 Hankow Road	50
568 Honan Road	160
121 Kiangse Road	40
Lane 146, 15-17 Nanking Road	140
Lane 26, 5 Shanse Road	70
	460

LOUZA DISTRICT

Tseng Teh Li, Amoy Road	12
Lane 76 Amoy Road	16
Lane 184 Chekiang Road	10
Lane 203 Chekiang Road	20
Lane 384 Foochow Road	10
556 & 660 Hankow Road	10
Lane 559 Nanking Road	10
	88

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Lane 1148 Avenue Edward VII	30
Lane 1256 "	20
Lanes 353 & 361 Chungking Road	10
Lanes 20 & 38 Lungmen Road	30
Vacant ground next to Lane 489, Taku Rd	40
	130

"B" Division	SINZA DISTRICT
Location	No.of Refugees
Vacant ground beside 256 Avenue Road.	182
Lane 1050, Chengtu Road	-
Lane 153 Carter Road	40
Lane 233, 31 Markham Road	-
Lane 285 Shanhaikwan Road	530
Vacant ground at the corner of Shanhaikwan and Tszepang Roads.	50
Vacant ground at the rear of 145 Tszepang Road.	30
Lane 250 Tatung Road	270
Lane 500 Tatung Road	30
6 Wongkashaw Gardens	25
Vacant ground at the rear of 725 Yu Ya Ching Road.	570
	1727
	GORDON ROAD DISTRICT
Lane 346 Tonquin Road	120
"C" Division	WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT
Straw huts at the corner of Cunningham & Boundary Roads.	2720

APPENDIX "C"

List of Emergency Hospitals for Refugees Situated in the International Settlement

---

Name and Address of Hospital	Total Accommodation	Present Accommodation
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 730 Avenue Edward VII.	125	24
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1000 Ferry Road.	100	94
Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, 61 North Chekiang Road.	250	250
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations,		
(1) 68 Yu Yuen Road.	80	69
(2) 609 Hart Road.	204	208
Emergency Sanitorium for Refugees, 35 Broman Road.	32	52
Sing Yeh Emergency Hospital for Cantonese Refugees, sponsored by the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 986/1042 Sinza Road.	58	49
Chi Tsoong Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association and the Tsing Wo Athletic Association, 115 Hankow Road.	100	32
Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the International Relief Committee, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Rd.	100	69
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the International Red Cross, 476 Avenue Haig.	120	120
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants,, sponsored by the International Red Cross, 737 Weihaiwei Road.	110	104
Emergency Hospital for Refugee financed by the International Red Cross and the National Child Welfare Association, 65 Moulmein Road.	80	80
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Fed. of Charity Organizations, 240 N. Thibet Road.	150	95
Sanitorium for Aged patients - International Red Cross Society, corner of Ferry & Macao Roads.	230	202
	1759	1448

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~ Station.

REPORT

Date May 18, 19 39.

Subject Refugees in the Settlement. - Present Situation.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

It is estimated that there are 84,505 destitute refugees living in the Settlement. The number when compared with that reported on April 30 has been reduced by 35. .

These refugees are classified under three headings, namely, (a) living in refugee camps, (b) living in alleyways and vacant houses, and (c) living in emergency hospitals. Up-to-date statistics classified according to Police districts are given hereunder :-

a) Living in refugee camps

Police District	No.of camps	Total accommodation
Central	18	10,051
Louza	15	5,869
Chengtu Road	1	1,292
Sinza	6	3,488
Bubbling Well	18	7,366
Gordon Road	18	16,049
Pootoo Road	6	5,205
West Hongkew	32	23,161
Hongkew	8	5,395
	122	77,876

b) Living in alleyways and vacant houses

Police District	No.of Refugees
Central	450
Louza	84
Chengtu Road	130
Sinza	1,762
Gordon Road	120
West Hongkew	2,720
	5,266

c) Living in Emergency Hospitals

No.of hospitals :	12
No. of patients :	1,363

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 19 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

As compared with the statistics made on April 30, the number of camps has been reduced from 130 to 122, the number of refugees housed in camps has been reduced from 78,310 to 77,876, the number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses has been increased from 5,014 to 5,266, while the number of refugees in emergency hospitals has been increased from 1,216 to 1,363.

Revised lists of (a) refugee camps together with their present accommodation, (b) number of refugees living in alleyways and vacant houses, and (c) emergency hospitals for refugees together with their accommodation, are attached as Appendices "A", "B" and "C" respectively.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Copies to: Comm. of Public Health
Mr. E.T. Nash
Mr. N.B. Doodha

19/5

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Appendix "A"

List of Refugee Camps in the International Settlement

Revised on May 17, 1938

"A" DIVISION — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Accommodation	Remarks
Yung Koo Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	131 Hankow Road.	585	
Wai Yuan Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	30 Honan Road.	467	
Wei Ping Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	98 Honan Road.	318	
Yung Ning Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	110 Honan Road.	411	
Dzu Chi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	363 Honan Road.	400	
Ming Nyi Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 393 Honan Road. (2) 681 Szechuen Road.	544	
Central Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	63 Kiangse Road.	537	
96th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	A307 Kiangse Road.	615	
Dzu Urn Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	356 Nanking Road.	559	
23rd Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	397 Nanking Road.	891	
120th Refugee Camp of Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	(1) 191 Peking Road. (2) 511 Szechuen Road. (3) 497 Szechuen Road. (4) 329 Shantung Road. (5) 462 Nanking Road.	1,228	
An Yang Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 360, 11 Peking Road.	286	
Kiaochow Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 300 Peking Road. (2) Lane 360, 3 Peking Road.	520	
57th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	(1) 368 Peking Road. (2) 293 Hankow Road.	1,043	
24th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	290 Shantung Road.	396	
27th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	511 Szechuen Road.	338	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Kung Hwa Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 25 Tientsin Road. (2) 37 Tientsin Road.	376	
Refugee Camp for the Old sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) Lane 170, 13 Tientsin Road. (2) 380-2 Kiukiang Road.	537	
		10,051	

LOUZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Dah Hung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	84 Fokien Road.	532	
Foochow Road Market Refugee Camp sponsored by the P.H.D.	567 Foochow Road.	105	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.	Lane 614, 11 Foochow Road.	52	
8th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	501 Hankow Road.	409	
46th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	408 Kiukiang Road.	526	
6th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	54 Koo Ka Loong.	302	
Refugee Camp for Christians.	Lane 321, 8 Kwangse Rd.	58	
Refugee Camp of the Huchow Guild.	263 Kweichow Road.	36	
Dzu Yung Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 450, 8 Nanking Rd.	494	
Yooh Ming Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	212 Nanking Road.	648	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	487 Nanking Road.	1,086	
Dah Dzu Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	540 Nanking Road.	422	
Jen Peng Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	(1) 129, 137, 141 & 143 Shanse Road. (2) 419 Nanking Road.	723	
Sze Nyih Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 255, 12 Shanse Road.	186	
1st Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	316 Yu Ya Ching Road.	290	
		5,869	

CHENG[illegible] ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
36th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 811, 7 Bubbling Well Road.	-	
3rd Refugee Camp of the International Relief Comittee.	Luzon Road.	1,292	
		1,292	

"C" DIVISION — SINZA DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Carter Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	742 Bubbling Well Rd.	853	
Woo An Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	979 Chengtu Road.	344	
92nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	203 Park Road.	275	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company workers.	208 Park Road.	100	
Refugee Camp of the Kiangning Guild.	508 Sinza Road.	1,512	
Sing Kwang Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 920, 15 Sinza Rd.	404	
		3,488	

BUBBLING WELL DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
81st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	787 Amherst Avenue.	540	
Kun Fan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Houses next to 1094 Avenue Road.	674	
14th Refugee Camp of the [illegible] Christian Federation.	Lane D.37 Brenan Road.	150	
61st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	93 Loo Sih Zah, next to 478 Brenan Road.	390	
Refugee Camp of the Pao-shan Hsien Government Relief Committee.	Lane 1691, 1 Bubbling Well Road.	110	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society,	1700 Bubbling Well Road.	237	
Yuan Ming Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	50D Great Western Rd.	67	
Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association of China.	116 Great Western Rd.	60	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Tramways Workers.	Hart Road Tram Shed.	225	
Zing Nyih Zoo Refugee Camp of the Buddhist Priests' Association,	418 Hart Road.	366	
87th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1a Lao Kung Yih Li, Jessfield Road, near Brenan Road, O.O.L.	308	
33rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	99 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	401	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Ts Sung Benevolent Society.	135 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	471	
Children's Refugee Camp of the National Child Welfare Association.	181 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	635	
44th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	straw huts opposite 311 Yuyuen Road, O.O.L.	816	
64th Refugee Camp of the S'Hai Em. Relief Committee.	Lane 1086, 8-9 Yuyuen Road, O.O.L.	252	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	680 Avenue Haig.	544	
11th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emerg. Relief Committee.	Straw huts opposite 20 Chao Ka Jao, off Hart Road, south of Avenue Road.	1,120	
		7,366	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
90th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	44 King Sz Do Miao, off Connaught Road.	460	
32nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	168 Connaught Road.	589	
18th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1120 Connaught Road.	620	
20th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	1250 Connaught Road.	-	
39th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	vacant ground on Gordon Road north of Connaught Rd.	917	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	317 Haiphong Road.	64	
18th Refugee Camp of the Christian Federation.	vacant ground next to 874 Hart Road, near Changping Road.	536	
8th Refugee Camp of the Red Swastika Society.	83 Penang Road (entrance at Lane 920 Ferry Road).	410	
60th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	110 Robison Road.	970	
93rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	380 Robison Road.	448	
Refugee Camp for Workers of Shanghai Waterworks.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	257	
28th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Singapore Road near Kiaochow Road.	565	
30th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	53 Singapore Road.	-	
Tsing Liang Dau Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	986/1042 Sinza Road.	3,290	
Dah Pan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	-do-	357	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	-do-	4,225	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
15th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	984 Wuting Road near Kiaochow Road.	145	
9th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	21 South Yao Ka Pang, off Yenping Road.	470	
Jen Ai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Stadium premises, Yenping Road.	1,026	
Refugee Camp for P.W.D. Workers.	South of the Stadium, Yenping Road.	700	
		16,049	

POOTOO ROAD DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
48th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	1250 Ferry Road.	355	
Refugee Camp of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.	1260 Ferry Road.	239	
4th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Vacant ground at the corner of Ferry & Macao Roads.	3,118	
1st Refugee Camp of the White Cross Society.	280 Penang Road.	905	
Shen Ziang Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	4207 Robison Road.	545	
Refugee Camp for Shanghai Power Company Workers.	1100 Tonquin Road.	43	
		5,205	

"C" Division — WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Chang Kong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	160 Alabaster Road.	760	
47th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	730 Boone Road.	581	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	834 Boone Road.	2,018	
2nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	894 Boone Road.	410	
107th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	262 Elgin Road.	494	
37th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	276 Elgin Road.	298	
54th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Rel. Committee.	278 Elgin Road.	1,037	
43rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 691,11 Haining Rd.	240	
Ning An Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 997, 8 Haining Rd.	324	
1st Branch of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association.	Lane 923, 5 Haining Rd.	784	
49th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Corner of Haining and North Honan Roads.	-	
6th Refugee Camp of the International Relief Committee.	Native Bankers' Guild, Haining Road near North Honan Road.	640	
Wei Shen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 210, 9 Kaifeng Rd.	679	
2nd Winter Refugee of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 106, 1 Lau Dongkaloong.	320	
Ming Teh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 145, 6 Lau Dongkaloong	385	
Dzu Yuan Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Public Cemetery pnemises on North Chekiang Road.	3,067	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
6th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild.	Lane 423, 5 North Chekiang Rd.	189	
Tien Chuen Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 139, 8-10 North Chekiang Road.	829	
63rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 382, 3 North Chekiang Road.	344	
35th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	(1) Lane 402, 5 N/Chekiang Rd. (2) Lane 392, 3 North Chekiang Road.	375	
68th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 412, 21 North Chekiang Road.	441	
Huh Tai Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	330 North Fokien Rodd.	602	
40th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Temple of the Queen of Heaven, North Honan Road.	446	
3rd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 365, 12 North Honan Road.	-	
52nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee	Lane 365, 23 North Honan Road.	575	
22nd Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 485, 2 North Honan Road.	133	
Dee Loong Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 568, 3 North Shanse Road.	1,006	
Ai Vung Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.	759	
Dah Yuin Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	467 North Honan Road.	288	
Refugee Camp for Chinese Employees of Messrs Sassoon & Co.,	Lane 520, 39-41 North Soochow Road.	-	
16th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee,	Lane 776, 6 North Soochow Road.	422	
100th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	240 North Thibet Road.	1,284	

Name of Camp	Address	Present Accommodation	Remarks
Tai Lee Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	2-6 Santai Road.	1,321	
Dzu Loh Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	866-876 Tiendong Rd.	999	
Refugee Camp for the Disabled, sponsored by the Federation of Charity Organizations.	Lane 146, 1 Lao Dongka-loong.	211	
		23,161	

HONGKEW DISTRICT

Name of Camp	Address	Present. Accommodation	Remarks
78th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 187 Haining Road.	391	
145th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 251 Haining Road.	322	
38th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 590, 375 Haining Road.	610	
17th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	68-70 North Honan Road.	443	
5th Refugee Camp of the Pootung Guild,	398-422 North Honan Rd.	-	
66th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 429, 9 North Kiangse Road.	737	
4th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	Lane 429, 11 North Kiangse Road.	-	
77th Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	527 Range Road.	751	
101st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee.	567 Range Road.	522	
Wei Shing Refugee Camp of the Fed. of Charity Organizations.	Lane 478, 70 Tiendong Road.	1,619	
		5,395	

APPENDIX "B"

LIST SHOWING NUMBER OF POOR REFUGEES LIVING ON OPEN SPACES AND IN EMPTY HOUSES IN THE SETTLEMENT

"A" Division — CENTRAL DISTRICT

Location	No. of Refugees
115 Hankow Road	50
568 Honan Road	120
121 Kiangse Road	40
Lane 146, 15-17 Nanking Road	160
Lane 26, 5 Shanse Road	80
	450

LOUZA DISTRICT

Tseng Teh Li, Amoy Road	10
Lane 76 Amoy Road	16
Lane 184 Chekiang Road	10
Lane 203 Chekiang Road	18
Lane 384 Foochow Road	10
556 & 660 Hankow Road	10
Lane 559 Nanking Road	10
	84

CHENGTU ROAD DISTRICT

Lane 1148 Avenue Edward VII	30
Lane 1256 "	20
Lanes 353 & 361 Chungking Road	10
Lanes 20 & 38 Lungmen Road	30
Vacant ground next to Lane 489, Taku Rd	40
	130

"B" Division	SINZA DISTRICT
Location	No.of Refugees
Vacant ground beside 256 Avenue Road.	182
Lane 1050, Chengtu Road	-
Lane 153 Carter Road	40
Lane 233, 31 Markham Road	35
Lane 285 Shanhaikwan Road	530
Vacant ground at the corner of Shanhaikwan and Tszepang Roads.	50
Vacant ground at the rear of 145 Tszepang Road.	30
Lane 250 Tatung Road	270
Lane 500 Tatung Road	30
6 Wongkashaw Gardens	25
Vacant ground at the rear of 725 Yu Ya Ching Road.	570
	1,762
	GORDON ROAD DISTRICT
Lane 346 Tonquin Road	120
"C" Division	WEST HONGKEW DISTRICT
Straw huts at the corner of Cunningham & Boundary Roads.	2,720

APPENDIX "C"

List of Emergency Hospitals for Refugees Situated in the International Settlement

---

Name and Address of Hospital	Total Accommodation	Present Accommodation
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 730 Avenue Edward VII.	125	94
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, 1000 Ferry Road.	100	90
Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, 61 North Chekiang Road.	250	247
2nd Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the Federation of Shanghai Charity Organizations, (1) 68 Yu Yuen Road. (2) 609 Hart Road.	284	285
Emergency Sanitorium for Refugees, 35 Broman Road.	32	50
Sing Yeoh Emergency Hospital for Cantonese Refugees, sponsored by the Cantonese Fellow Countrymen's Association, 986/1042 Sinza Road.	58	50
Chi Tsoong Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the S.M.C. Chinese Staff Association and the Tsing Wo Athletic Association, 115 Hankow Road.	100	31
Emergency Hospital for Refugees, sponsored by the International Relief Committee, Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Szechow Rd.	100	67
1st Emergency Hospital for Refugees sponsored by the International Red Cross, 476 Avenue Haig.	120	120
Emergency Hospital for Refugee Infants, sponsored by the International Red Cross, 737 Weihaiwei Road.	110	104
Emergency Hospital for Refugee financed by the International Red Cross and the National Child Welfare Association, 65 Moulmein Road.	80	80
Sanitorium for aged Consumptives, 4th Camp of the International Relief Committee, Ferry Road, near Macao Road.	145	145
	1,504	1,363

FLASH NO. 3

D-8039A/32

F. 22 F.
70M-1 39

803/7/22
28 12 39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.
Hongkew Police Station.
December 23rd. 1939.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.467/39.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:— Brit of Detention

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 11 a.m. 23/12/39, a telephone message was received at this station from the Japanese Naval Court-Martial, No.80 Hannen Road, expressing their wish to hand over to the S.M.P. of 8 male Chinese under their custody on suspicion of pocket-picking cases in the International Settlement.

On being notified of the above message, Sen.Det. C/I Telfer detailed the undersigned who placed them in his custody at the court, and brought to the Hongkew Station namely :-

Copy for Mr Robertson
S.B. (Special Branch)

1st. Tse Ah Moh (曹阿毛), age 28, Soochow, M/unemployed, 72 Rue Montmorand, F.C.

2nd. Zee Ong Sung (徐洪生), age 19, Soochow, S/unemployed, F.C.

3rd. Kwang Chai Kong (韓才根), 40, Woosung, M/unemployed, F.C.

4th. Wong Yoong Shih (黃榮熙), 36, Honan, M/unemployed, F.C.

5th. Wong Tsung Kong (王長根), 39, Kiangsu, M/unemployed, 13 Thorburn Li, Thorburn Rd.

6th. Yang Kying Sung (楊金生), 20, Hopei, S/unemployed, F.C.

7th. Song Yoh Ling (宋玉林), 19, Zaushing, S/unemployed, F.C.

8th. Sung Kong Yung (孫國榮), 16, Zangchow, S/unemployed, 12 Thorburn Road.

Enquiries conducted by D.S. Ueoka, C.D.S.171 and the undersigned.

F. 22. F.
C.170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

.....*Division.*

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....*Police Station.*

.....*19*

Diary Number:—		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Mr. E.Tachizaki, a Procurator of the above Court, stated that the 8 accused were arrested by the Naval Authorities on diverse dates between 2/12/39 and 9/12/39, and were detained under his custody for preliminary enquiries. The Procurator expressed his understanding that the 8 accused handed over to the station be dealt with in accordance with law governing by the S.S.D.Court.

On being questioned at the station, all the accused admitted having committed pocket-picking cases mostly in Hongkew Area, and they further added that they all had previous convictions on the same offence, ranging one to six convictions.

In view of the foregoing the 8 accused will be arraigned before the S.S.D.Court on the morning of 27/12/39 when it will be requested that they be placed under Writ of Detention for enabling detectives to complete enquiries and to locate complainants.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.S.717.

D.D.O."C".

D. C. (Special Branch).

~~8 a.m. 9~~
~~16 5 39~~

Headquarters
Crime Branch
August 12

Hongkew 465/39

3

8037/A/22
16 5 39

With reference to the remarks of D.C. (Crime), the undersigned visited Sub-lieutenant Morimoto at the Settlement Defence Force of the Japanese Naval Landing Party stationed on Hamman Road, at 11 a.m. August 8, 1939. Regarding the handing over of the person in question the officer stated as follows:

In all cases, the Japanese Naval Landing Party has been willing to co-operate with the S.M. Police as far as possible, and from this point of view the armed robber who had been arrested in the Hongkew area by the Japanese Naval Landing Party the other day was very easily handed into the custody of Hongkew Station of the S.M.Police.

In compliance with the verbal request made by Hongkew Station, they readily agreed to hand over the prisoner in quation, as hitherto, and for the sake of mutual convenience. But in the ensuing negotiation with the officer concerned in Hongkew Station regarding the transfer of a copy of statement of the prisoner made by a S.M.Police staff and permission of interviewing him in case of necessity for questioning, the officer concerned stated that he had no authorities to take up the above-mentioned matter verbally and suggested that they send an

official letter to this effect to the Commissioner of Police from the Senior Officer of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

Despite the co-operation and sincerity on the part of the Japanese Naval Landing Party in simplicity, the S.M. Police made the allegation to complicate matters.

In view of the foregoing, the Japanese Naval Landing Party felt indisposed to give facilities to the S.M. Police and decided to take steps for the disposal of the prisoner at their will.

M. Kawamura
Lt.

F. 22 F
G. 70M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

'C' .....Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 465/39 Honkew .....Police Station.

July 29th. 19 39.

Diary Number:— 2 & final. Nature of Offence:— 40

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Since this crime had been committed on many occasions the J.N.L.Party was communicated with, but every time the detectives were told that their (J.N.L.P) investigations not completed yet, therefore the arrested man could not be handed over to the S.M.P. Eventually on 20/7/39, D.S. Suga was informed by the member of J.N.L.P. investigating the case that the arrested man would be disposed of by the J.N.L.P. and not be handed over to the S.M.P.

Efforts were made to ascertain the reason for not handing over and as to how the culprit was disposed of, but such informations were refused by the J.N.L.P. On 24/7/39, Moh Sie Ling, the man who had arrested the culprit (see diary 1) came to the station and stated that on 18/7/39, one Chinese employed by the Telephone Company call at his house and informed him that he (Moh Sie Ling) entitled for a reward from the Company for such arrest and told him to report this case to the Company's office, Fokien Road. Moh attended and was received by a foreigner who told him that the reward only would be issued if confirmation of the arrest be received by them from the S.M.P. It is respectfully suggested that required confirmation be forwarded to the Shanghai Telephone Company. The case respectfully forwarded for classification.

Sgd: D.S.I. Beloshenko.

D.D.C. 'C'. Sen.Det. i/c.

FM. 22 G. NO. 1
G. 37M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.

Hongkew Police Station.

Crime Register No. 465/39.

July 9th. 19 39.

Diary Number 1. (Sheet No. 1.) Nature of Offence:— 40

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	1 pm - 2 pm. 2 pm - 3 pm.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Scene of crime and J.N.L.Party. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Lane 36 off Kashing Road.
Time and date of offence.	About 2.30 a.m. 9/7/39.
" " " reported.	12.45 p.m. 9/7/39.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Mr. M.K. Vasilieff, Supervisor employed by the Shanghai Telephone Co.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Two (one in custody).
WANTED:-	1. Tsung Yen ( ) 36, M/unemployed, residing 77 Haining Rd. at present detained by the Japanese Naval Landing Party. 2. A male Chinese, description at present unknown.
Arrests	One by the witness.
Classification of property stolen.	Length of lead covered telephone cable (approx: 50 feet) Value $ 50.00
Classification of property recovered.	Ditto. Value $ ditto.
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	Cut the telephone cable affixed to the wall in alleyway.

FM. 22 G NO. 2
G. 45M-1-39

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 12.45 p.m. 9/7/39, one M.K. Vasilieff, supervisor employed by the Shanghai Telephone Co. came to the station and reported that a length of lead covered telephone cable (approx: 50 feet) had been cut in Lane 36 off Kashing Road. He also reported that the thief or thieves were apparently disturbed as the cable had not been taken away.

The scene of crime was visited by C.D.C.327 and the undersigned and enquiries were made during which one named Moh Sie Ling ( ) shop-assistant residing House 21, Lane 36 off Kashing Road was located and he stated that he had arrested the thief.

He was questioned and the following particulars were ascertained:-

Moh Sie Ling is residing in same alleyway where the cable was cut and at about 2.30 a.m. 9/7/39 he was awakened by a noise in the alleyway. On leaning from the window he observed two male Chinese busy in cutting the telephone cable. Moh called one of his friends in the house and went into the alleyway. On seeing them one of the culprits rushed away and made good his escape along Kashing Rd. The second culprit who was on the ladder cutting the cable gave a resistence but eventually was arrested by the witness and handed over to the nearest sentry of the Japanese Naval Landing Party who also took the ladder as well.

The J.N.L.Party was visited by D.P.S. 841 Shinokawa who was informed that as their enquiries are not completed yet the arrested man would probably be handed over to the S.M.P. sometime in the afternoon

22 F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.—

.....*Division.*
.....*Police Station.*
.....*19*

Diary Number:— 1/3 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

of 10/7/39. Enquiries proceeding.

Sen.Det.I/c. Sgd: D.S.I. Beloshenko.

D.D.C."C".

D-8039A/27

8039A/39

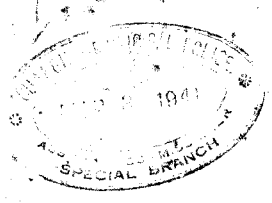
3 3 41

Misc.No.89/41. "C"
W.Hongkew
March 1st 41

1

Japanese Marine Sentry interfering with S.M.Police on duty.

At 5.30 p.m. 1/3/41 a telephone message was received from C.P.C.2215 reporting that C.P.C.1224 was having trouble with a Japanese marine sentry at the N. Kiangse and Range Roads barrier.



At 6 p.m. 1/3/41 C.P.C.1224 appeared at the Charge Room and from subsequent enquiries made the following was ascertained:-

C.P.C.1224 was, at 3 p.m. 1/3/41 detailed for duty at the North Kiangse and Range Roads barrier, where the Japanese Marines maintain a double sentry post.

At about 5.30 p.m. 1/3/41 C.P.C.1224 was standing on the West side of the barrier near to the opening, when he observed one of the sentries stop and search a hawker who intended to enter the West Hongkew district from the Hongkew side.

This hawker was carrying two baskets suspended from a bamboo pole.

Whether the sentry found something or not in the possession of the hawker is not known to the C.P.C. but the sentry roughly handled him, the hawker, tied his hands with string and made him stand near to the sentry box, w ich is situated on the Hongkew side of the barbed wire.

C.P.C.1224 did not interfere but continued to perform his duty. About ten minutes later the sentry approached him and speaking in Chinese asked if he had seen the hawker who it appears had disappeared.

He gave a negative answer and commenced to walk away and the sentry returned to his post.

About five minutes later C.P.C.1224 had occasion to stop a truck loaded with rice which was about to pass through the barrier into the Hongkew Area.

The object of stopping this vehicle was to ascertain whether they had the necessary permit.

Whether the halting of this vehicle caused same annoyance to the sentry is not quite clear, but directly same had passed, the same sentry who had arrested the hawker again approached C.P.C.1224, caught hold of his cross belt and pulled him to the Hongkew side of the barrier and told him to stand by the sentry box, at the same time informing him that he would be taken to Japanese Military Headquarters where he would be assaulted.

Whilst the sentry was engaged in searching pedestrians, C.P.C.1224 managed to return to the West Hongkew side of the barrier.

Statement of C.P.C.1224 attached.

D.S. Mizoguchi, (Hongkew) conducted enquiries

at the Japanese Military Headquarters, North Railway Station, whence the sentry concerned had gone and according to information received, the statement given by the sentry differs somewhat to that of C.P.C.1224.

The Japanese marine sentry claims that he stopped two trucks loaded with rice at the barrier and after examining their permits allowed them to proceed.

C.P.C.1224 arrived on the scene, interfered and forced the driver to alight, a Japanese civilian, unknown, informed the sentry that the Police officer was demanding "Squeeze" from the truck drivers. This resulted in the sentry catching hold of the C.P.C.

Enquiries at the scene failed to secure any witnesses, the motor trucks concerned are not known.

The C.P.C. stoutly denies the allegations of the sentry and refutes entirely his account of the occurrence.

J. Kennedy
2. 3. 44.
Sen. Det. i/c.

C. S. Rhodes
D. S.

D.D.O."C".

3 3 44

C.P.C.1224 attached to W.H'kew Stn.

W.H'kew Stn. 1/3/41. --------- Clerk Chao.

I reported for duty at 3 p.m. 1/3/41 and was detailed to North Kiangse Road near Rnage Road.

At about 5.30 p.m. I saw a Japanese sentry on duty at the opening of the barbed wire barricade on the above roads. catch hold of a second hand hawker and order him to stand by the side of the sentry box. After a while the arrested hawker disappeared, and the Japanese sentry in question approached me and asked me if I had seen in which direction the hawker had gone, to which I replied in the negative. The sentry then returned to his post. After which I went about 50 yds. from the opening of the barricade and saw a m/truck approaching from W. to E. and stopped the vehicle and asked the driver of the car if he had rice transportation permit which after being examined was allowed to proceed into the Hongkew Area.

About 5 minutes after this, the said sentry again approached me and grasped hold of me and took me to the side of his sentry box and told me to stand there. Following which, he told me that I would be taken to the Japanese Headquarters and there beaten.

Being afraid that I might be beaten by the Japanese, I took the advantage of the time when the said sentry was searching passers by, I ran away from the place.

The above is my true statement.

Signed by:-

C.P.C.1224.

2.3.41

Special Branch.

8039A/27
17 2 41

"B"

Misc. 50/41. Pootoo Road
February 17, 41.

1/1.

4 a.m. - 8.30 a.m.
17.2.41.

Gordon Road near Ichang Rd. 2nd Battalion of the J.N.L. Party, Central Mint, Chapei.

Incident between members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party and the S.M. Police.

Sir,

At 5.50 a.m. 17.2.41, Lieut. Price of the 4th Batt. U.S.M.C. came to the Station together with C.P.Cs. 411 and 531 and reported that the two C.P.Cs had been disarmed and taken away by two male Japanese dressed in the uniform of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

Subsequent enquiries ascertained the following.

At 2.45 a.m. 17.2.41, C.P.Cs. 411 and 531 were on duty at 3 Post at Ichang Road Bridge. Suddenly they heard sounds of people shouting on Gordon Road and upon investigating, they discovered a motor car, Naval Landing Party Lic. No. 21, standing on Gordon Road near Ichang Road with the lights extinguished. Upon walking closer, the vehicle started to move towards them. However, when the motor car reached the C.P.Cs., two male Japanese alighted and started to speak to the Policemen in the Japanese language. The two Japanese, both of whom were dressed in the uniform of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, appeared to be in an excited condition and after talking for a few seconds, suddenly assaulted the two C.P.Cs about the face and head with the butt ends of the pistols, with which they were armed. The two Policemen

attempted to grapple with the men but during the ensuing struggle, their pistol lanyards were broken and both of their pistols and their caps were taken by the two Japanese, who then jumped into the car and drove away.

However, upon reaching the corner of Ichang and Gordon Roads, the motor car swung around and returned to where the C.P.Cs were standing.

The two Japanese again alighted and pointing their pistols at the two Policemen ordered them into the motor car.

The two C.P.Cs were forced to sit in the rear seat of the motor car and whilst one Japanese guarded them with a pistol, the second man drove the motor car across the Ichang Road Bridge into Chapei.

After crossing the Bridge, the car turned west and proceeded to the building which was formerly the Central Mint. It was then driven into the compound of this building and upon stopping, both Policemen were forced to alight and were again assaulted by the two Japanese.

Almost immediately, they were approached by another member of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, who spoke to the two men. A few minutes later, the two men returned the C.P.Cs' pistols and caps and told them to go.

After they were released, the Policemen returned

to Ichang Road where they reported the occurrence to the U.S.M.C. sentries who were on duty.

Lieut. Price was notified by telephone and immediately proceeded to the scene and then escorted the two C.P.Cs. to the Station.

D.S. 648 Mori was summoned and he proceeded to the Headquarters of the 2nd Battalion, 21 Company of the Japanese Naval Landing Party where he interviewed Petty Officer Mansaku Takahashi, who was on duty.

The Petty Officer stated that at about 2.40 a.m. February 17, 1941, two of his men were returning from Hongkew District after escorting the Officer in charge of the 2nd Battalion in motor car Lic. 21.

When the motor car arrived at a point on Ichang Road near Gordon Road, the driver gave several signals to the above two C.P.Cs who were standing in the middle of the road, but despite the above signals, the C.P.Cs refused to give way. The driver then stopped the car, and approached the above C.P.Cs and spoke to them in the Japanese language.

The C.P.Cs waved their hands and said something in Chinese which they thought was insulting and getting excited they pushed and struck the C.P.Cs. Fearing that they might be shot, they took away the Policemen's pistols and escorted them to their Headquarters in the

"B"
Poetoe Road
February 17 1941.

Misc. 50/41.

1/4.

car, where they reported the matter to the above Petty Officer.

The Petty Officer immediately released the C.P.Cs and returned their pistols.

During the struggle on Gordon Road, the C.P.Cs' uniforms were damaged to the following extents

C.P.C. 411 - Pistol lanyard broken, raincoat lost, pants torn at the knee, cap visor broken and holster belt broken.

C.P.C. 531 - Pistol lanyard broken, holster belt broken, cap badge lost and cap visor broken.

The two above mentioned C.P.Cs are attending Police Hospital for examination, the result of which will be forwarded in due course.

Statements attached.

D.O. "B" informed.

Enquiries proceeding.

D.S. 96.

Sgt. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

Copies to Spl. Br.
& U.S.M.C. Intelligence Office.

FORM 40
G. 20M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 531.

native of ..... taken by me .....

at Pootoo Rd Stn on the 17.2.41. and interpreted by P.I. Wu Sih Chuen.

At 2.45 a.m. 17.2.41, whilst I was on duty at No. 3 post i.e. Ichang Road Bridge, I heard a person shouting on Gordon Road near Ichang Road. I proceeded to see what was happening and ~~then~~ I observed a Japanese Naval Landing Party motor car Lic. No. 21, stopped on the roadway in front of me. Two Japanese sailors alighted from the vehicle and assaulted me, during which my cap badge was lost and my belt was broken. My service pistol was taken away by one of the sailors who drew his own pistol and threatened me to board the motor car and not to make a noise. The other sailor drove the car across the bridge to the Mint, where about 5 minutes later, a plain clothes Japanese returned my pistol and told me to go.

Signed. C.P.C. 531 Zung Yah Lee.

C.P.C. 411.

Poetoo Rd 17.2.41. S.I. Wu Sih Chaem.

At 2.45 a.m. 17.2.41, whilst I was on duty at No. 3 Post, i.e. Ichang Road Bridge, I heard a person shouting on Gordon Road near Ichang Road. I proceeded to see what was happening when I observed a Japanese Naval Landing Party motor car Lic. No. 21, stopped on the roadway in front of me. Two Japanese sailors alighted from the vehicle and assaulted me, during which my raincoat was lost. My service pistol was taken away by one of the sailors who drew his own pistol and threatened me to board the motor car and not to make a noise and the other sailor drove the car across the bridge to the Mint, where about 5 minutes later, a plain clothes Japanese returned my pistol and told me to go.

Signed. C.P.C. 411 Lau Ping Chi.

8039A/27

"C".

Misc.68/41. West Hongkew.

Feb 8th. 41.

I.

Altercation between a Japanese Marine Sentry and C.P.C. 2024.

Sir,

At 8 a.m. on the 8-2-41 a telephone message was received from C.P.C. 2904 reporting that C.P.C. 2024 on duty at the corner of Haining and North Kiangse Roads had been arrested and taken into Hongkew district by a member of the J.N.L.P.

Immediately on receipt of this message Inspt Lieu Ya Ying and S.I. Wilkinson attended the scene where they discovered that the C.P.C. had already been released and the situation was quite normal.

Subsequent enquiries by C.D.S. 31, D.P.S. 725 T. Tanaki and D.S. Baldock revealed that at about 7.50 a.m. 8-2-41 C.P.C. 2024 who was on duty near the opening in the barbed wire barrier at the corner of Haining and North Kiangse Roads was approached by three members of the J.N.L.P. who took up a threatening attitude toward him, one of the party, addressing the C.P.C. in Chinese said, "Very bad". The C.P.C. then asked them what was very bad and one of the Japanese struck him a blow on the shoulder with his fist and then took hold of the C.P.C. by his coat collar and dragged him through the barrier to the corner of North Kiangse and Elgin Roads where he pointed to a notice which reads as follows:- "Nothing is to be

passed over this barrier".

The C.P.C. was then released and ordered to return to his post.

D.P.S. T. Tanaki was unable to obtain any information regarding the incident from the sentries on duty at this point.

The C.P.C. received no injuries and was unable to state the cause of the altercation.

A statement has been taken from C.P.C. 2024 and a copy of the translation is attached to this report.

J. Kennedy 8.2.41.
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S. Baldock.
D.S. 103.

D.D.O. "C" Div.

A.C. Special Branch.

Copy for J.N.L.P. H.Qrs.

C.P.C. 2024.

W.H.Stn. 8-2-41 translated Clerk Tao.

At 7.50 a.m. 8-2-41 whilst on point duty at the intersection of Haining and North Kiangse Roads, I observed the J.N.L.P. posts at the barrier were being relieved. Three of the marines then crossed the barrier and approached me, saying "very bad". I asked them in Chinese what was very bad. One of them struck me once on the shoulder, caught me by the collar and dragged me to the East of the barrier, turning North along North Kiangse Road near Elgin Road where he pointed out to me a proclamation which states "Nothing is to be passed over the barrier". After I had read it, the marine pointed his bayonet at me, saying that he would stab me the next time. I was then ordered to go. After returning to my post, I telephoned the station.

During my tour of duty I did not observe anything passed over the barrier.

Sd. Wong Vee Tseu, C.P.C. 2024.

8.2.41

S. B. P.S.
D. L. 8039/A/27
8 2 41

"C"

Misc.61/41. W.Hongkew

February 4th 41

1

Take out an extra copy, forward to Colonel Mann Commissioner. Sent 5/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
5/2/41
SPECIAL BRANCH

Sir,

Assault on C.P.C.1876 by a sentry of the Japanese Naval Landing Party.

At 11.15 a.m. 4/2/41, C.P.C.1876 on duty at the barricade on Boundary Road near North Honan Road telephoned the station reporting that he had been kicked by a Japanese Naval Landing Party sentry.

Inspector Lieu Ya Ying and the undersigned immediately visited the scene and found everything quite normal.

Enquiries revealed that at about 11.15 a.m. two Japanese sentries on duty at the Chapei side of the barricade opening were concentrating on preventing pedestrians carrying cigarettes from entering controlled territory.

The influx at this particular time was exceedingly heavy and got beyond the control of the sentries.

One of the sentries ordered the C.P.C.s on duty there to search and prevent any person carrying cigarettes from leaving the Settlement. On advice of members of the S.V.C. at "B" Blackhouse they did not comply and apparently in a fit of temper one of the Japanese sentries came through the wire and seized C.P.C.1876, who was nearest, by his cross belt. The C.P.C. resisted

and Cpo. B.C. Allan A.Coy. S.V.C. who had observed the proceedings intervened. The sentry released his hold on the C.P.C. but before returning to his post kicked him on the leg, no injuries sustained. F.P.S. (Section II) 895 (H), who was at the scene was questioned regarding the incident but denied having noticed anything untoward happening. When requested to obtain particulars of the sentry responsible he stated that he was unable to do so. Other constables on duty there C.P.C.s 160 and 3367 corroborated C.P.C. 1876's statement.

Statements of C.P.C.1876 and Cpo. B.C. Allan A. Coy S.V.C. attached.

Not attached

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D. S.

DATE 8/2/44

D.D.O."C".

FORM 40
C. 30M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 1876.

native of ..... taken by ~~me~~ self.
translated

at W. Honkew Stn on the 4- -41 and ~~interpreted~~ by Clerk Chung Hsing Chang.

Sir,

I beg to state that at 11.15 a.m. 4-2-41 I was on duty at North Honan and Boundary Roads and observed a number of Chinese who were leaving the Settlement for Chapei via the above point, some of whom were in possession of cigarettes, and as they passed through the barrier were being searched by the Japanese sentry on the Chapei side, who would not allow them to take their cigarettes into Chapei. This caused the crowd to become congested and with the assistance of C.P.C. 3367 I tried to disperse them, but on the advice of a member of the S.V.C. we desisted. The Japanese sentry apparently did not like our action and for no reason passed through the opening and grasped hold of my belt and tried to pull me into Chapei, I resisted and was assisted by a S.V.C. Corporal, which resulted in the Japanese sentry releasing his hold on me, and kicking me on the leg, afterwards retiring to his original position. I then reported the occurrence via telephone to the Station.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sgd). Deung Yung Tsung,

C. .C. 1876.

Misc. ,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Gordon Road
S.B. REGISTRY
8039/37
Date 15 8 40

No. S. Bu. Dat. 13th, 40.

A Plain Clothed Armed Chinese and a Japanese Operating on a Settlement Roadway.

D.S. Muir No.161.

Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 2.40 p.m. on 13/8/40, a P.W.D. foreman No.H.K. 25 named Meng Sung Kue (孟松寶), 38, Ningpo, came to this station on the instructions of his superiors and reported that at 1.30 a.m. on 13/8/40 when he was on duty on Yenping Road South of Connaught Road, opposite No. 400, waiting for garbage carts to arrive and then to supervise the unloading of same, he was approached by a Japanese and a male Chinese both dressed in foreign style white suits, the latter being in possession of a small pistol.

The foreman stated that he was first "covered" by the Armed Chinese who asked him in Shanghai Dialect as to who he, foreman, was what he was doing and what was in his pockets.

After the foreman explained his presence he produced his metal badge and his red arm band from his pocket to prove his identity. The identity of the foreman was thus explained to the Japanese in that language and after the Chinese took possession of the cloth band stating that it was of no use both men entered an alleyway off Yenping Road wherein the Johnson Gambling Den was situated.

These men have not previously been seen by the foreman who visits Yenping Road daily on P.W.D. business.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.S. 161.

Gen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.C. Sp. Br.

P.A.C.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 15/8/40

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

Further to Misc: File No. 220/40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Copy.

REPORT

Gordon Road Station, 15
Date May 13th, 1940.

Subject (in full) Arrest of P.W.D. Coolies by Japanese Gendarms and S.C.G. Police.

Made by D.S.I. Tao Keng Yong. *Forwarded by* [illegible] for officer i/ch.

Sir,

A conjunctive visit was made by Mr. Sinclair of the P.W.D. and the undersigned to the office of Mr. Kita Oka at 92 Jessfield Road on the afternoon of 13/5/40 when the 14 badges were all returned following a short conservation to the effect that he raised no objection to the operation of the P.W.D. coolies in that locality (O.O.L.) in removing mud from the creek, provided he be informed beforehand.

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,

Tao Keng Yong
D.S.I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C."B" Div.

D.C. (Sp. Br.)

YHT/

FM 2
G. 90A-1-33

Misc. 220/40.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Gordon Road
S. B. REGISTRY
Date May 1st, 1940.
Received 5 SEP 1940

Subject Arrest of P.W.D. Coolies by Japanese Gendarmes and S.C.G.Police.

Made by. D.S.I. Tao Keng Yong Forwarded by [illegible] Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 5.10 p.m. 1/5/40 a telephone message was received from Mr. Holt, i/c of P.W.D. at Shunteh Road Depot to the effect that 4 P.W.D. coolies had been arrested by Japanese Gendarms and S.C.G.Police at 3.30 p.m. same date for cleaning a small creek off Jessfield No.1 south of Connaught Road and East of King's Road C.S.I.

Immediate visit was paid by F.S. 755 K.Yokosawa and the undersigned to the No.1 Group of the S.C.G. Police at 92 Jessfield Road. No person of responsibility could be interviewed owing to "after office hours". Information was gleaned from the sentry to the effect that these coolies were brought in by Mr. Kitaoka (北岡), Liason officer of the Western District for misunderstanding in language and that they were released at 5.30 p.m. same date.

Mr. Holt further pointed out that some weeks ago a similar happening took place when 4 badges were seized and he requested the police to enquire into the disposal of same. Further visit will be made to Mr. Kitaoka on 2/5/40 during office hour.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Tao Keng Yong
D.S.I.

John Caley 5/5
Sen. Det. i/c.

PAC.

D.D.O."B" Div.
D. C. Sp. Br.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 3/5/40

F. 22 F
C. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C"
Division.
Hongkew
Police Station.
December 31st 1939.

CRIME REGISTER No: Misc.479/39.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Male Chinese susp ct arrested by Chinese Detective employed by J.N.L. Party.

At 3.40 p.m. 30/12/39, a Chinese detective named Yih Ying Wei (葉銀文), residing at No.27 ung Shing Lee, Jukong Road, employed by the J.N.L.Party Headquarters, Kiangwan Road, brought to the station, one named Woo Ah Shing (吳阿生), age 16, native of Ningpo, residing at No.144 Teu Ping Lee, Yard Road, whom he had arrested on Dooring Road near Hanbury Road on suspicion of being a member of pick rs.

Copy for Mr. J. Robertson
DC (Special Branch)

Enquiries conducted by [illegible] Wooks, C.D.S.33 and the undersigned.

The above detective, when questioned at the station, stated that he had arrested Woo Ah Shing on mere suspicion as he was often seen loitering around in Hongkew area.

On being searched, Woo had in his possession one P.W.D., C.M.C. badge No.15, and was accompanied by detectives to Lowgin Road P.W.D. Depot, where he was verified to be a carpenter employed by the P.W.D.

As there was no evidence to prefer a charge against Woo, he was subsequently released.

As regard to his authority, the detective in question stated that he had been employed by the

F. 22 F
S. 170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Drvision.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

J.N.L.Party for the past few months and that he had specially been detailed for the arrest of those pickers actively operating in Hongkew area. The reason why he brought the arrested man to Hongkew Station, he stated that he had to verify whether the man was real employee of the P.V.D.

Sen/D t.i/c.

D.P.S.711.

D.D.C."C".

C O P Y

S... POLICE
S.I.D. REGISTRY
H.K.D.

Misc. 258/39

Yulin Road Station.

November 10th, 1939.

C.D.C. 17 assaulted by Japanese Military patrol, and prisoner released.

Sir,

At 3.30 p.m. November 10th, 1939, C.D.C. 17 Wong Tze Ling (王子靈) had occasion to arrest one named Lieu Wong Siau (劉王少) at Pingliang Road near Jensen Road, in connection with a case of assault. (Read F.I.R. 982/39 YR.)

Following his arrest Lieu Wong Siau lay on the highway, and refused to be brought to the station. Whilst the detective was engaged in making efforts to have the man arise, a Japanese Military patrol approached the scene. C.D.C.17 produced his pass, and showed same to the members of the patrol, but this act failed to produce the result desired, as a member of the patrol slapped the detective upon the face, and released the prisoner.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

(Sd.) J.J. Ross,

D. S. I.

D.D.O."D".

Remarks:-

"I - D.C. (Sp. Br.)

(B.C.) D.D.O."D" 11.11.39."

"II - (Sd.) T. Robertson. 11.11.39"

FM. G. 50M-1-39

Misc. File No. 202/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Road Station.

REPORT Date August 31, 1939

Subject: S.M.C/P.W.D. Coolie assaulted by Japanese Military, at Baikal Road.

Made by: D.S.I.Ross Forwarded by: B Lane. SI

Sir:

At 4.40 p.m. 31/8/39, Inspector Pavlovsky, S.M.C./P.W.D. Antung Road Depot, brought to Yulin Road station coolie No. 1233 Lee Tsai Yee (李采二) who complained that he had been the victim of an assault by the Japanese Military, whilst performing his departmental duties, at Baikal Road.

Enquiries by C.D.C. 321 and the undersigned ascertained the following:- At about 3 p.m. 31/8/39, the coolie Lee Tsai Yee was engaged sweeping the highway and footpaths at Baikal Road near Liaoyang Road. At the time two Japanese soldiers were engaged at the same location repairing the bamboo fencing surrounding a building which the Military has occupied.

When Lee Tsai Yee was engaged sweeping the footpath he accidentally touched the foot of one of the soldiers with the brush, and this resulted in the soldier slapping the coolie's face and knocking him to the ground. When the coolie was lying upon the footpath the soldier then kicked him on the chin.

The coolie, Lee Tsai Yee, was sent to the Yangtszepoo Hospital for medical examination, and the following certificate was issued regarding his injuries:-

"Laceration of lower jaw. Not serious. Not Detained."

The detectives conducted discreet enquiries in the vicinity where the assault occurred, but were unable to locate any eye-witnesses of the affair.

A written statement has been prepared by Lee Tsai Yee, and a translated copy of this is attached.

FM. [redacted]
G. SUM-1-39

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date. 19

Subject. .....

.....

Made by. ..... *Forwarded by.* .....

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J. J. Ross.
D.S.I.

D.D.O.(D)

D.C.(Crime),

D.C (Divs.)

D.C.(S/B).

FORM 40
G.17M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Lee Tsai Yee.

native of Yangchow taken by me C.D.C. 321

at Yulin Rd.Stn on the 31/8/39. and interpreted by translated by Clerk Ching.

My name is Lee Tsai Yee, age 56, native of Tungchow, S/P.W.D. coolie,No. 1233,attached to Antung Road Depot,states as follows:-

"At about 3 p.m. 31/8/39, I was engaged in sweeping the roadway at Baikal Road . At the North side footpath of Baikal Road, near Liaoyang Road, I saw two Japanese soldiers engaged in repairing a bamboo fence surrounding a building occupied by Japanese Military Authorities, in that vicinity. When I arrived at the place where the Japanese were standing I swept some pieces of waste bamboo from the footpath,and in doing so my brush accidentally touched the foot of one of the soldiers. The soldier thereupon slapped my face several times and knocked me down to the ground, and then kicked me on the chin.

I later came to the Station and reported the occurrence. This is my true statement."

Signed Lee Tsai Yee.

31/8/39

FM 2
G. 90M-1-(

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Misc File MUNICIPAL/59
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D 5039/27
Date 10 8 39

REPORT

Yulin Road Station,
Date August 17th, 1939.

Subject. S.M.C./P.M.D. Coolie No. 1231 Lee Zung Chong assaulted by a Japanese soldier.

Made by D.S.I. Ross *Forwarded by* D/Superintendent Sasse

Sir,

At 10 a.m. 17-8-1939, Inspector Pavlovsky, attached to the S.M.C./P.M.D. Antung Road Depot, brought to Yulin Road Station Foreman No. 8 Mai Kying Sung (梅金生) and Coolie No. 1231 Lee Zung Chong, (李成昌) and reported that the latter had been assaulted by a Japanese at Pingliang Road, whilst performing his duty.

Enquiries by Det. Sub-Inspector Lee Yee Tong and the undersigned ascertained the following:-

At about 9.15 a.m. 17-8-1939, coolie No. 1231 Lee Zung Chong was engaged sweeping the highway at Pingliang Road near Jansen Road, in the vicinity of the Japanese Gendarme Station, at 250 Pingliang Road. At this juncture an unknown Japanese wearing khaki coloured military type uniform left the building, called the coolie, and pointed out that some ashes and waste paper was lying alongside a bamboo fence at the side of the station. He slapped and kicked the coolie a number of times, and forced him to remove the rubbish.

The coolie reported the occurrence to Foreman No. 8 Mai Kying Sung, who was in the vicinity supervising the work of the sweepers, and who witnessed the assault. The two attended the Antung Road Depot and lodged a complaint.

Written statements regarding the incident were prepared by the coolie and the foreman and translated copies of these are attached.

The coolie did not sustain injury of sufficient seriousness to justify medical treatment.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J. Ross.
D.S.I.

D.D.C. "D"

FORM 40 ,
44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Lee Zung Chong, age 54, residing 396 Yulin Rd.
native of Ningpo taken by me Interpreter Sung.
at Y.R.Stn. on the 17-8-39 and interpreted by

I am employed as a coolie by the S.M.C./P.W.D. Antung Road Depot, my number is 1231.

At about 9.15 a.m. on the 17-8-39, whilst I was engaged sweeping the highway at Pingliang Road near Jansen Road, a Japanese soldier came out from the Japanese Military Headquarters, on the north side of the Pingliang Road, and called me to his place. He then led me to the bamboo fence surrounding the building where he pointed out there was some coal ashes and waste paper. He slapped and kicked me several times, and then ordered me to remove the rubbish. I complied with his orders. I reported the occurrence to the office. Foreman No. 8 Mei Ching Sung employed by the P.W.D. witnessed the incident.

What I have stated is true.

J. Ross
17/8/39.

Sgd Lee Zung Chong.

FORM 40
44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Mai Kying Sung, age 26, P.M.D. Foreman No. 8.
native of Shanghai taken by me Clerk Kiang Li Chia
at Y.R.Stn. on the 17-8-39 and interpreted by

I am employed as Foreman Coolie No. 8, by the S.M.C./P.M.D. Antung Road Depot.

At about 9.15 a.m. on the 17-8-39, while patrolling and inspecting the street sweepers on Pingliang Road near Jansen Roads, I saw a Japanese in khaki uniform walking out of the Japanese Gendarme Station at 250 Pingliang Road. When he saw the street sweeper No. 1231, who was sweeping the highway in front of the building, the Japanese approached him, slapped him on the face and dragged him to the fence at the side of of the building, where I subsequently observed the coolie sweeping. When he finished with the work, the Japanese again slapped and kicked him. After this, the Japanese went into the building and the sweeper came to me to report the occurrence.

The above is my true statement.

J. Ross. 17/8/39.

(Sgd) Mai Kying Sung.

C.M. 2
6. 90M-1-39

Misc. *File No.* 249/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. Wayside SECRETARY
3639

REPORT

Date. June 19, 1939.

Subject. Re the stabbing of a P.W.D. coolie by unknown Japanese soldier.

Made by D.S. Barton. *Forwarded by* Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 11.10 a.m. on 19-6-39, a P.W.D. truck brought to the station P.W.D. garbage coolie No. 1238 named Yue Tsau Kyi( ), 41, Haimen, M/coolie, unnumbered house on Fooning Road, who was suffering from a wound in the left leg and which was alleged to be caused by a Japanese soldier stabbing him with a bayonet.

This man was sent to the Police Hospital where a doctor's certificate was issued reading as follows:-

"This is to report that P.W.D. coolie 1238 has been this day admitted to this hospital, as he got incised wound on left thigh, for treatment."

Enquiries by D.S. Hanawa, C.D.C. 334 and the undersigned learnt that at about 9.40 a.m. on 19-6-39, the injured person was clearing up the debris on Chaoufoong Road and threw a quantity of the garbage thus collected onto demolished property at the corner of Chaoufoong and Broadway, at a point about 10 yards north of Broadway on Chaoufoong Road. At that time, according to the patient, he espied a cigarette end in the debris and bent down to procure it but at that moment a Japanese soldier approached him and after speaking in Japanese, which he did not understand, stabbed him with his bayonet and then departed.

He then looked to his injuries and walked to the other side of the road when he bound the wound up with a piece of cloth. He remained there for sometime. after which as it was nearing 11 a.m. when all coolies had to report at Wayside Road and Broadway East corner, he limped there and reported the occurrence to his foreman

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

who put him into a truck and brought him to the Station.

A witness to part of the affair was located in the person of a young Chinese female, Zau Yuen Tsung (), 14, Zaushing, S/giri, residing 658 Ward Road, who at 9.40 a.m. or thereabouts was looking after a hawkers stall at the corner of Chaoufoong Road and Broadway East, opposite to the scene of the occurrence. She states that she saw the injured man throwing debris into the demolished property and also saw two Japanese soldiers accost the patient and apparently attempt to arrest him whereupon he ran away into the ruins, and the two Japanese chased him. She saw nothing more until a few minutes later she observed the same coolie standing by a telegraph pole on the west side of Chaoufoong Road and examining a wound on his leg. Shortly afterwards this man walked away on Broadway East in an easterly direction.

Detectives visited the scene and examined the demolished property for signs of blood but none could be found. D.S. Hamawa made enquiries at the Military Post Office situated in the Nanyang Tobacco Co's premises about 40 yards away, but they stated that no report had been received by them. The nearest J.N.L.P. sentry is more than 100 yards away and would not see the occurrence. S.P.C. 517 on traffic duty at the Chaoufoong Road and Broadway East intersection stated that he saw nothing of the affair.

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

D.S. Hanawa has informed the J.N.L.Party and Japanese Military Gendarmerie who have both promised to make enquiries.

Statements from injured party and witness attached.

D. S.

20/6.

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.C."I"

D.C.(Sp. Br)

FORM 40
S. 44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zau Yuen Tsung. 14, S/girl, 658 Ward Road.
native of Zaushing. taken by me C.D.C. 334.
at Wayside Stn. on the 19-6-39. and ~~interpreted~~ translated by C.C. Chiu.

At about 9.40 a.m. on 19- -39, I was looking after a hawker's stall on the corner of Broadway East and Chaoufoong Road, when I saw a man of coolie class wearing a red sleeveless coat threw a quantity of garbage from a dust pan onto burnt-out ground. Suddenly I saw two Japanese soldiers wearing yellow uniform walking on the north side pavement from east to west. One of the soldiers walked to the burnt-out ground with the intention to arrest the coolie. The coolie took to his heels. The Japanese chased him. I could not see clearly what happened then. Later I saw the same coolie standing at the side of a telegraph pole on the west side of Chaoufoong Road. I also saw him lifting of his trouser leg and inspecting his wounded leg. I watched him for a few minutes. He walked away in an easterly direction towards Broadway East.

Signed.

FORM 40
44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Yue Zau Gee, 41, P.W.D. coolie No. 1238.
native of Kompo. taken by me C.D.C. 334.
at Wayside Stn. on the 19-6-39. and ~~interpreted~~ translated by C.C.Chiu.

At 6 a.m. on 19-6-39, I was detailed to clean Broadway East, Tent and Chaoufoong Roads.

At about 9.40 a.m. same date, I threw a quantity of garbage collected into a small alleyway adjacent to a piece of burned-out ground on Chaoufoong Road. At that time, I noticed a cigarette end on the ground. When I was in the act of picking the cigarette end up I was observed by a Japanese soldier who talked to me in Japanese which I did not understand. He then stabbed me on my left thigh with his bayonet which was affixed to a rifle.

As my injured left leg was bleeding badly, I went to the side of the road and wrapped my wound with a length of cloth.

At 11 a.m. even date, being the time to report our work, I walked to the corner of Broadway East and Wayside Road, where I reported the occurrence to the sub-foreman named Hong. I was then sent to the Police Station from there I was conveyed to a hospital for treatment.

I should not be able to recognize the soldier if I see him again.

Signed.

22 F
G. 17/OM-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Inc. 0/39

"C" Division.
Hongkew Police Station.
June 19th, 1939

Diary Number:—	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Detention of ... Surveyors by Japanese Landing Party.

At 2.15 p.m. 19/6/39, ... Urlonkey reported that two Chinese employees of ... had been arrested by J... Sentries whilst surveying on Szechuen Road Bridge.

... Young and ...746 attended and ascertained that the two men were Koo Zung Syih (胡振業), an engineer and Tong Seng Chin (王文金) his assistant. They were employed in surveying the Bridge when the marine users, not knowing what they were doing, arrested them. Only ... were detained, one being allowed to go.

The sentries explained that they had not understood that the arrested men were Chinese but when this was explained, they also were allowed to go and take his instruments.

They further requested that in future before any such work is carried out on the Bridges, the Japanese ... officer on duty be first informed, who will explain to the sentries.

They stated, in addition, the men must have S.M.C. departmental passes, one being only a personal pass, which the users considered.

... informed.

P. A. Young
... "C".

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 5/36

Misc. File No. 93/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtszepoo Station.

REPORT

Date May 21, 1939.

Subject Station chauffeur assaulted by Japanese Naval Landing Party Sentry.

Made by D.S.I. Smith *Forwarded by*

Further to Diary No. 1 on the morning of the 19-5-39 the attention of Lt. Commander Yoneda, Officer i/c Japanese Naval Landing Party stationed east of Lay Road Creek, was drawn to this case. He stated that he would make enquiries into the matter.

On the 20-5-39, Lt. Commander Yoneda informed D.S. 683 Osano that the sentry in question had been reprimanded re his conduct and added that instructions had been issued to his subordinates to co-operate with the S.M. Police in order to prevent similar incidents in the future.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

P. Smith
D.S.I.

D.D.C. "D" Div.

~~D.C. (Div.)~~
D.C. Special Branch

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Dist. File No. 93/39.

No. 9 D. Station,

Date May 19th, 1939.

REPORT

Subject Station chauffeur assaulted by Japanese Naval Landing Party sentry.

Made by D.S. Bretherton *Forwarded by* B. Palmer, Insp't.

Sir,

I have to report, that at 16.50 p.m. on the 18-5-39 whilst pursuing enquiries with reference to P.I.R. 144/39 Y'poo, I had occasion to ride in this station m/car Lic. No.1624 accompanied by one prisoner, C.D.C. 165 and C.D.S. 176 in Uniform and Lay Forces. We had reached the chauffeur, Tong Ah Feng (唐阿鳳), No. 46, we stopped the vehicle at the intersection of Peshien and Glen Roads, where there is posted two sentries, members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. I intimated to the sentry nearest to me, i.e. the rear side of the vehicle, that we were Police and in response he waved us on. The chauffeur not yet having put the vehicle in motion, the sentry posted on the other side of the intersection, i.e. offside of the vehicle, shouted intimating for us not to start. Coming over to the offside near the chauffeur the sentry pointed to the vehicle head lamp and struck the chauffeur on the face for no apparent reason. The chauffeur had not switched the vehicle lights on and off, in an endeavour to ascertain if he was the reason why they were quite in order, this resulted in a second blow on the chauffeur's face by the sentry. He then enquired of the vehicle passengers and when informed by me, speaking in English, that they were detectives and a prisoner he allowed the vehicle to proceed.

It is well to mention, that no Japanese Police Officer accompanied us at the time, those on duty being otherwise engaged. Also, that the vehicle lighting was quite in order, I having examined it immediately after. The chauffeur suffered no untoward injury, and does not wish to make a statement.

H. Bretherton
D. S.

~~D.C.(Crime).~~

~~D.C.(Divs.).~~

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.B.D.
Date

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.
Hongkew Police Station.
March 21st. 1939.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc.73/39.

Diary Number:— 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Transport stopped on Bridges by J.N.L.P.(21/3/39)

At 9.5[illegible] a.m. 21/3/39, two U.V.Corps trucks loaded with wooden trestles were stopped by J.N.L.P sentries whilst proceeding North to South over Szechuen Road Bridge.

U.V.C. Headquarters were informed and Sgt. Major Davis attended and after he had explained their business to the sentries the trucks were allowed to go at 10.30 a.m.

At 11.10 a.m. 21/3/39, Shanghai Tramway Co. M/Truck Lic. No. 15965, loaded with iron wheels was stopped by J.N.L.P sentries whilst proceeding North to South over Garden Bridge and taken to J.N.L.P Headquarters, Hannen Road. Shanghai Tramway Co. were informed and conducted direct negotiations with the J.N.L.P. resulting in release of the trucks

At 12.35 p.m. 21/3/39, Standard Oil Co. m/truck Lic. No. 15890 was stopped by J.N.L.P. sentries whilst proceeding North to South over Garden Bridge. The truck had a permit to remove gasoline but had, in addition, a number of chairs on board. The truck was taken to J.N.L.P. Headquarters and subsequently released as a consequence of direct negotiations between the company and the Japanese Authorities.

At 2.15 p.m. 21/3/39, a Reserve Unit Van was stopped whilst proceeding North to South over Garden Bridge

Special Branch Copy

D.C.S.B.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
22/3.

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Five Chinese females, who were aboard the van were compelled to alight and the van was then allowed to proceed.

The females, all of whom wer in possession of passes, were allowed to proceed on foot.

S.I. Biggs, Transport Office has been informed of the occurrence and will make enquiries regarding the presence of the females on a police vehicle.

From enquiries made it appeared that J.N.L.P. sentries have received instructions that all cases, however trivial, occurring on bridges, must be taken to J.N.L.P. Headquarters for disposal and not dealt with summarily on the spot.

Det.i/c.

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "C".

FM. 23
G.4000-1-38

Divisional Office " C "

March 22nd, 1939.

No. S. B. D. 30/A

Reference attached.

On instructions from D.C. (Divisions) the undersigned together with Supt. Hirai and F.S. Rogovenko (98) attended the J.N.L.P. Headquarters.

An endeavour was made to explain the misunderstanding and obtain the release of the truck.

The meeting took place in the entrance hall of the Building (not in any office or waiting room) and we spoke only to the Officer on Duty (Officer of the day).

We were subsequently informed that the Commanding Officer was 'very angry' and would not release the Van until the following day.

D.C. (Divisions) informed.

FILE

FILE

R 23/3

Divisional Officer,
"C" Division.

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-31

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 72/39.

Hongkew Station, REGISTRY

No. S. H. D. 21-3-39

Date 19

REPORT

Subject. Detention of S.P.Cs. 189 and 702 by J.N.L.P.

Made by D.S.I. Young Forwarded by

At 10 a.m. 21-3-39 a telephone message was received F... Rogavenko to the effect that S.P.Cs. 189 and 702 had been stopped on Garden Bridge by J.N.L.P. sentries and taken together with their belongings to the J.N.L.P. headquarters at Hannen Road.

Enquiries ascertained that the two police officers were transferred from Wayside Station to Gorden Road Station from 21st. March 1939 and were proceeding to that station together with their belongings when they were stopped on the Garden Bridge by Japanese sentries and asked for a pass. As they were not in possession of a pass they were taken to the headquarters of the J.N.L.P. by one of the sentries.

Special Branch Copy

Superintendent Hirai proceeded to the J.N.L.P. headquarters and obtained the release of the two police officers and the Chinese chauffeur but the van and contents was detained.

Statements from all concerned are attached her to and a more detailed report will be forwarded later, if required.

D.S.I.

C.I. in charge.

D.O. "C" Division.

FORM 46
G. 24-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

21st, March, 1939.
Hongkew Station.

The following is the statement of F. S.98 W. J. Rogovanko.

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

At 9.50 a.m. this day, Police motor van No.16255 was proceeding over the Garden Bridge from North to South. It was stopped at the center of the Bridge and not permitted to proceed further. I enquired of the driver what the matter was and was informed that S.P.C. 189 and 702 were transporting their personal effects on their transfer from Wayside to Gordon Road. I immediately asked J.P.C. 216 to inform the officer in charge of the Japanese Naval sentries re this matter and requested that they be allowed to proceed over the Bridge. The said officer boarded the police van and examined the articles and decided that a pass was necessary for this case. I again asked J.P.C. 216 to inform him that as the van was transporting goods belonging to members of the police on their routine transfers, that he be good enough and allow the van to enter south of the creek. He, however took the pass of the driver and ordered the van to turn about. Further he ordered a Japanese Naval sentry to escort the van to their Headquarters.

This is my true and correct statement.

F.S. 98. W.J.Rogovanko.

FORM 40
G. [illegible]-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of S.P.C. 702 Harpal Singh

native of ..... taken by me .....

at Hongkew Ct. on the 21st. inst. and interpreted by S.P.C. 406

I beg to report that I was transferred to Gordon Road Station from Wayside on 21.8.38. I and S.P.C. 186 put our belongings in Raiding Van No. 16250 and set out for Gordon Road Station.

At 9.15 a.m. at the Garden Bridge we were stopped by the Japanese naval sentry who asked for a pass. We replied that we had no pass and he ordered us to report to J.P.C. 216 to explain the matter. S.P.C. 216 talked with the sentry but the sentry refused to let us pass and took the chauffeur and took us to the J.M.L.C. Headquarters at Hamun Road.

S.P.C. 216 took no other action.

We were kept sitting in the Van at J.M.L.C. Headquarters and later a Japanese sub-Inspector attached to Wayside Station came to the place and spoke to the Japanese officers. Whilst the sub-Inspector was talking, a Japanese Superintendent arrived went inside the building. A short time later the sub-Inspector came out and told the chauffeur to leave the van and took me two police officers and the Chinese chauffeur to Hongkew Station in Wayside Station car.

This is my true statemtn.

(Sd) Harpal Singh

FORM 40
G. SUR.-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of S.P.C. 189 Natha Singh.
native of ..... taken by me S.I. . 406
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

I beg to state that I was transferred to Gordon Road Station on 21.3.39. I and S.P.C. 702 put our belongings in rai i.. Van No. 10255 and started out for Gordon Road Station.

At 9.55 a.m. at the Garden Bridge we stopped by a Japanese Naval Sentry who asked for a pass. We stated we had no pass and at the same time J.P.C. 98 called J..C. 216 to explain the matter. J.P.C. 216 spoke with the sentry but he refused to let us proceed. He then took away the pass of the Chinese Chauffeur and sat beside him and took us all to J.N.L.F. Headquaters.

P.C. No. 98 took no further action until a Japanese Superintendent came and negotiated with J.N.L.F. resulting in our being released at 11.45 a.m.

The Van containing our baggage was detained.

This is my true statement.

Sd :- Natha Singh

FORM 40
G. 44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Chih Yung Ling, Police chauffeur No. 41
native of Ningpo taken by me S.I. Tsiang Lou Seng
at Hongkew on the 21/6/39 and interpreted by

Sir,

I beg to state that at 9.45 a.m. to-day whilst I am on duty at the Bayside Station, Nav. 48 brought to me the key of station raiding van Lic. No. 10250 and ordered me to transport S.P.Cs. 702 and 189 and their belongings to Gordon Road Station. On arriving at the centre of the Garden Bridge, one Japanese gendarme stopped us and asked for a transportation permit. At this time the Foreign Sergeant on duty at the bridge asked one Japanese Policeman to give some explanations to the Japanese sentry. But the Japanese sentry persisted in not allowing to pass but escorted us to the Japanese Headquarters at Hannen Road where we were detained for two hours.

At about 12 noon the Japanese Superintendent came to rescue us. Whilst the Japanese soldier intended to take us to the Japanese Headquarters the Foreign sergeant did not attempt to interfere.

Read over to and signed by Chih Yung Ling.

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-36

COPY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date March 21, 1939.

Subject Re detention of Police man by the Japanese Sentry.

Made by J.P.C. 216. Forwarded by

Sir,

I beg to report that at about 10 a.m. 21/3/39 while I was on duty on Garden Bridge, I observed Police Van Lic. No. ? was proceeding from South to East on Broadway. The Van was stopped by the Japanese Sentry about to cross the bridge by the members of the Japanese Consular Police and the Japanese Sentry on duty at the Bridge. The Van was examined by the Sentry and found that the Van was loaded with furnitures and S.P.C. and C.P.C. board on the Van. At this juncture, F.S.98 was approaching to me and requesting that I ask the sentries that the van be allowed to pass over the bridge. The sentry, however, said that as the driver had no pass to transport goods he could not allow him to proceed.

At this time the foreign sergeant asked me why the van could not go and told the chauffeur to drive on, in a very excited tone. The driver attempted to start the engine when he was again stopped by the sentry, who was standing about 15 yards ahead of the car. The car was then again thoroughly reexamined and then taken to the J.N.L.P. Headquarters.

Your Obedient servant,

Sgd. S.Iijim

J.P.C.216.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REGISTRY
File No. S. B. D. 20

REPORT

Pootoo Road Station,

Date 17th March, 19 39.

Subject Extract from Occurrence Book.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector McFarlane

Sir,

I beg to forward herewith an extract from Pootoo Road Station Occurrence Book dated 16th March, 1939:-

Damage to P.W.D. M/truck by Japanese Naval Landing Party.

"At 5.15 p.m. 16-3-39, two male Chinese named Lee Ah Kyoh (Driver No. 2 P.W.D. Shunteh Road Depot, Permit No. 10878) and Tsoong Ah S, Foreman No. 68, P.W.D., came to the Station and reported that at about 10.45 a.m. 16-3-39, they were proceeding from East to West on Robison Road in M/truck Licence No. 15233 when at the intersection of Penang Road and Robison Road a Japanese Army Truck bearing an anchor and a No. 16 (No Lic. Plate) was proceeding from South to North on Penang Road turning East into Robison Road and took a narrow turn nearly colliding with the P.W.D. Truck. As the both vehicles were passing one another the driver of the Japanese Truck had a large stick in his hand and struck at the P.W.D. Truck smashing the windscreen".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J. McFarlane
Inspector
Officer in charge.

D. O. "B" Div.
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] P. F. S. B. REGISTRY 2839/A/37

West Hongkew [illegible] Station, M.S.P.B.

REPORT

Date March 7, 10 3 1939. 39

Subject Extract of Occurrence Book at 8p.m. 6.3.39.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector F.G.West.

Sir,

At 7.20p.m., 6.3.39, C.P.C.1333 on duty on North Kiangse Road and Tsungming Road reports that at 6.50p.m. today, he observed a large crowd of Chinese listening to a wireless broadcast from loud speakers from the Derlin Apartment, North Kiangse Road, he was moving the crowd away, when two Japanese Army Officers arrived, on the east side of the barbed wire on North Kiangse Road through a Chinese interpreter who was with the officers. C.P.C.1333 was told not to interfere with the crowd when they were listening to a wireless broadcast.

Remarks:-

S.I.Cady attended and found the crowd had already dispersed.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

F.G.West

Inspector, Officer i/c.

D.O. "C"

Sir, Information

F.G.West Insp.

D.C. Sp.B.

D.C DIVISIONS.

Sir. The situation is being watched. Information for favour of passing to D.C. SPECIAL Branch.

A.W.Sampson

D.O.C.

7/3/39

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER - 8 MAR. 1939 (DIVISIONS)

S.I.

FILE

S/3

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

S.B. REGISTRY
M.S.M.P.
Date

"C" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.No.411/38. Hongkew Police Station.

Sept. 1st, 1938.

Diary Number:— 1/1 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A P.W.D. M/Truck detained by the J.N.L.P.

At 11.65 a.m. 1/9/38, J.P.C. 239 reported that a P.W.D.M/Truck, Lic.No.15243, had been detained at the Garden Bridge by the J.N.L.P. sentries and the chauffeur and coolies of the truck had deserted the truck whilst the sentries were engaged in examining the contents of the truck.

D.C.Nakayama,D.S.I.Beloshenko immediately proceeded to the Garden Bridge, where they saw the M/Truck in question detained at the Bridge, they were, however, refused by the sentries to conduct enquiries and no detail of the case could be obtained at this occasion.

At 3 p.m. same date, a telephone message was received at this Station from Lieut.Yonezawa of the Hannen Road Headquaters, requesting the attendance of a Japanese Detective regarding the above M/Truck case.

D.S.Suga immediately proceeded to the Headquarters and interviewed the above named officer, when the officer stated that at about 9.55 a.m. same date, the M/Truck in question attempted to cross the Garden Bridge to the South of the Creek, when one of the sentries at the Bridge found a quantity of copper scraps being hidden underneath the concrete drainage pipes, etc.,and whilst the sentries were engaged in examining the scraps, the

F. 22 F
G. 150M 1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

chauffeur and the coolies of the truck deserted the truck. Before the truck was deserted, a foreigner driving a m/car had approached the sentries and proposed that the M/Truck should be allowed to pass and that investigation would be made by him.

The sentries refused the foreigner's proposal and the foreigner left the place.

The sentries waited for the arrival of any person responsible for the truck, but no such person approached them, and the truck was then taken to the Hannen Road.

The M/Truck in question was seen by the detective being detained at the Headquarters, and about 11 bags of copper scraps were also seen hidden underneath the concrete drainage pipes loaded on the truck.

Lieut. Yonezawa requested the detective to make enquiries and make effort to locate the chauffeur and the coolies deserting the truck.

The officer stated that pending enquiries by police, the truck in question would be detained by the Naval Headquarters.

T. Yonezawa
J.D.S.157

M Duncan
S.D.I/C 2/9 D.D.O."C"

P.W.K. are also conducting enquiries

D.C. (Special Branch)

"B"

STN.REF.343/38. Bubbling Well 23rd. August 38.

2.

TRUCK UNDER CONTRACT TO P.W.D. AND OCCUPANTS DETAINED BY JAPANESE MILITARY.

The two coolies Dai Koo Ziang(戴古祥) and Lee Ching Sung(李金順), and the P.W.D. contract truck S.M.C.No.16966 were detained at 92 Jessfield Road until 4p.m. 23.8.38. At that time they were released after Mr.J.W.Black on behalf of the S.M.C./P.W.D. had tendered an apology demanded by the Japanese Military. The truck was driven away by the driver Dzung Tsing Foong(陳後承) S.M.C.Permit No.21913.

24/8/38 SPECIAL

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S.

FILE

D.D.O."B".

D.C. (Sp. Branch)

[illegible] CISTRY
P.S.I.O. 38/1[illegible]

" B "
B'Jell
21st. August, 38.

Stn.Ref.No.345/38.

1.

Truck under contract to P.W.D. and occupants detained by Japanese Military.

At 10.40a.m. 21/8/38, Mr. J. W. Slack, Inspector of the P.W.D., came to the station and reported that a Truck No. 16966 under contract to the P.W.D., driver's name etc. unknown and two coolies named Dai Koo Siang (戴古祥) and Lee Ching Sung (李金順) had been detained by the Japanese Military, whilst depositing mud in an public alleyway off Brenan Road, East of Jessfield Park.

Enquiries made by S.I. Verschaer, D.S. Weeks and J.D.C. 182 Sugimoto ascertained that at about 10.20a.m. 21/8/38, the truck was driven into an unnumbered lane leading from Brenan Road, East of Jessfield Park, where the P.W.D. have been depositing mud for the past 3 months.

On approaching the rear of Nos. 119, Lane 37 Brenan Road, occupied by the Western Branch of the Japanese Military Special Service Section, the driver observed two barbed wire knife rests, which were placed on either side of the above house.

He stopped his truck, and removing the first knife rest drove the truck past to where he was to deposit the mud.

After depositing the mud, the driver turned his truck round to drive out of the lane, when he found that the knife rest had been replaced by Japanese, who came

Stn.Ref.No.383/38.

1/sheet 2.

out of house No. 119, and who placed him and the two coolies under arrest and took them into the above house.

After a brief interrogation, the three men were taken to No. 92 Jessfield Road.

Mr. Kitaoka, Japanese Adviser to the Ta Tao Police was interviewed.

He stated that as the knife rests had been placed there by the Japanese Military, the driver and coolies had had no right to remove one of them, and that they and the truck would be detained pending further instructions from his superior.

P.W.D. Ganger No. 5, who had been on the truck, but had managed to escape, was questioned as to why the knife rest had been removed, he stating that both he and the driver were under the impression that the knife rests had been placed there by the P.W.D. and that they were entitled to remove them.

The truck is still detained in the lane off Brenan Road, whilst the three men are being held at No. 92 Jessfield Road.

D.D.C. 'B' informed.



Copy to D.C. (Divisions).
D.C. (Special Branch).

D.S. 232.
J.D.C.122 Sugimoto.

Sem.Det.i/c.

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.B.D. 7039/38
Date

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.
Hongkew Police Station.
22/11/38 19

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.496/38

Diary Number:—1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

C.P.Cs detained in Hongkew Market by a Japanese Soldier.

At 5.35 p.m. 22/11/38 C.P.C. 1775 reported to the station that C.P.Cs. 50 and 435 were detained in Hongkew Market by a Japanese soldier.

D.C.I. Young and J.D.C. Masuda at once proceeded to the Hongkew Market and therein found C.P.Cs. 50 and 435 together with a first-class private of the Japanese army.

J.D.C. Masuda spoke to the soldier who explained that he had called the policemen into the market to have a drink with him.

The soldier, who appeared to have been drinking, seemed to be in an amiable frame of mind and there is no reason to think that he was actuated by any but the friendliest motives.

The two C.P.Cs. at once returned to the station, whilst the soldier, who declined to give any particulars of himself, came together with detectives to the station gate, where he was interviewed by J.P.S. 59 and later went quietly away.

According to the statements of the C.P.C.s concerned, at 5.05 p.m. 22/11/38 C.P.C. 50 was on duty at the Miller and Boone Road corner when the Japanese soldier approached him and asked him to come with him to the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
23 NOV 38
SPECIAL BRANCH

P.A. to D.C. (So Br.)

F. 22 J.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
..... Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Hongkew Market. The C.P.C. accompanied him and on arrival the soldier took him to a food shop and told him to go sleep on the floor.

A male Chinese, who witnessed this reported to C.P.C. 435 who went to investigate and on arrival was treated in a similar manner.

C.P.C. 435 thereupon asked a Chinese civilian to inform a policeman and instruct him to report to the station.

This he did, resulting in C.P.C. 1775 making his report.

D.O. and D.D.C."C" informed.

Statements attached.

P. A. Hamm
D.C.I.

for Sgt. Det. i/c.

D.D.C."C" Div.

FORM 40
G. 18M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of J.P.C. 59 [illegible].

native of ..... taken by me .....

at [illegible] on the 28/11/38 ..... and interpreted by .....

I beg to report that at about 6.30 p.m. 28/11/38, whilst I was standing at the station gate a Japanese soldier together with L.C.I. Young and J.P.C. Masuda came to the station where the Japanese soldier saluted at me and went quietly away.

J. Sugawa
P.C. 59

FORM 40
G. 18M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 435

native of ..... taken by me .....

at Hongkew Stn. on the 22-11-38 and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Wang

On the 22-11-38 I was patrolling Woosung Road and Miller Road, at about 5.15 p.m. even date when I approached Miller and Boone Road intersection and I found that the post duty CPC. at this intersection was absent and I immediately took his post. A male Chinese suddenly came up to me and reported that one CPC. was detained in the Hongkew Market by a Japanese soldier. I went there and found that CPC. 50 and a Japanese soldier were in the market. I could not understand what is the matter and at this moment the Japanese soldier told me to stay there and said that "We are good friends". I could not do anything so I told a Chinese who seems to be a servant employed in the market by Japanese to report this case to CPC. 1775 and also wanted CPC. 1775 to report the matter to Hongkew Police Station as soon as possible.

CPC. 435.

FORM 40
G. 18M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of CPC. 50 Zau Ching Zeu

native of ..... taken by me .....

at Hongkew Stn. on the 22/11/38 and translated by Clerk Wang

On the 22/11/38 I was on 2nd day traffic duty at Miller and Boone Road corner. At about 5.05 p.m. even date, a Japanese soldier wearing yellow uniform came to me and said "come with me" "friend" in Chinese language. I went with him into a Japanese food shop inside the Hongkew Market. He then told me to sit down. As the Japanese soldier was in the drunk manner and also carried a beyonet so I could not do anything with him and set down. After about 5 minutes he told me to sleep on the floor. I then showed him my wrist watch and told him that I could not stay here any longer as I have to do my traffic duty. I then stood up and attempted to leave the shop, this soldier pushed on the chair and swore at me. Afterwards a Chinese male came with CPC. 435, he also told CPC. 435 to sit down and refused to let up to leave. At this time I told a Chinese male employed in this shop to inform this case to CPC. 1775 and wanted the CPC. to report the occurrence to the Hongkew Station for assistance. This is my true statement.

(Sd) CPC. 50 Zau Ching Zeu.

FORM 40
G. 18M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of CPC. 1775 Chih Dien Wu

native of ..... taken by me .....

at Hongkew Stn. on the 22-11-38 and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Tang

I beg to state that On the 22-11-38 I was on duty (Post) at the corner of Woosung and Boone Roads. At about 5.30 p.m. even date, a male Chinese came to me and reported that a Chinese policeman No. 50 was detained in the Hongkew Market by Japanese soldiers. I went there at once and found the above police officer was there. I then reported this case to the Hongkew Police Station.

(Sd) CPC. 1775 Chih Dien Wu

FORM 40
G. 18M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of J...C. 109 Masuda

native of ..... taken by me .....

at Honkew Sta. on the 22/11/38 and interpreted by .....

At 5.[illegible] p.m. 22/11/38 C.[illegible] 4775 telephoned to the station to the effect that C.[illegible] 50 and 435 were detained in the Honkew Market by a Japanese soldier.

I.P.I. Young and I immediately proceeded to the Honkew Market and therein found C.[illegible] 50 and 435 together with a first class-private of the Japanese army.

The undersigned spoke to the soldier who explained that he had called the policeman into the market to have a drink with him.

The soldier who appeared to have been drinking, stated that he had no intention of harming policemen.

In view of above the undersigned warned the soldier that he should not disturb any police duty.

The soldier who refused to give any particulars of himself came together with detectives to the station gate where he went quietly away.

F. 22 F.
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" ..... Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 470/38

Hongkew ..... Police Station.

27/10/38 19

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Shanghai Municipal Police bus Lic. No. 20576, carrying four Foreign lady passengers seized on Garden Bridge and escorted to the J.N.L.P.Headquarters, Hannen Road and detained.

At 9.30 a.m. 27/10/38, the Sen. Det. i/c was informed by the Officer on Charge Room duty that F.S. Cornwell, attached to Reserve Unit (E) had informed the station by telephone that the Police bus carrying passengers had been seized by the Japanese Naval sentries on the Garden Bridge at about 9.?0 a.m. even date.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 25?6 SPECIAL BRANCH

D.S.I. Watanabe, J.D.C. 209 Masuda and the undersigned immediately proceeded to the J.N.L.P. Headquarters, Hannen Road and interviewed Lieut. Nishida and ascertained that at about 8.10 a.m. even date, the Police Bus, Lic. No. 20576, proceeding south over Garden Bridge when two Foreign boys who had their heads out of a side window at the rear of the bus made facial grimaces and stuck out their tongues at the Japanese Naval Sentry on duty there. This was considered an insult by the Japanese sentry who raised his rifle intending to shoot at the boys, but did not do so.

The licence number of the bus was taken and when it was returning over the Garden Bridge, carrying four Foreign lady passengers, it was stopped by the Japanese Naval sentries and then escorted to the J.N.L.P. Headquarters, Hannen Road for enquiries. When Lieut. Nishida

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:—1/2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

learned that ages of the boys concerned ranged from 7 to 9 years old he decided to close the case but should a similar case of insult occur it would not be overlooked. The bus and passengers were allowed to go at 10.15 a.m. 27/10/38.

The bus was driven by Driver No. 6,A. Bespalov and the passengers were as follows:-

Mrs. J.B.Duffy, residing Yangtszepoo Station.
Mrs. R.G.Hargreaves, " Flat 412, Embankment Bldg.
Mrs. E. Diprose, " Reserve Unit (East).
Mrs. J.R.Chisholm, " Alcock Road Quarters, Alcock Road.

From the four abovenamed persons it was learned that there were eight children in the bus travelling to school, three of whom were boys, namely, Eric Bouvier, age 9, Dennis Ried, age 9 and Craig Grubb, age 7, all residing at Alcock Road Quarters, Alcock Road.

The first named boy was located at the Cathedral School for Boys, Columbia Road where in the presence of the Mr. P.C. Matthews, Headmaster, he denied having put out his tongue at the Japanese sentry on Garden Bridge but admitted that he was responsible for the two latter named boys doing so, inasmuch as that when passing over the bridge they had their heads out of a side window at the rear of the bus and they put out

F. 22 F
G. 150M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/3 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

their tongues at the Japanese sentry at his instigation.

The two latter named boys were located at Western District Public School, Tifeng Road where in the presence of Mr. P.W. Bennett, Headmaster, both boys admitted the offence but stated that they had done it at the instigation of L. Louvier. Both Headmasters severely reprimanded the boys. The parents of the boys have been informed and gave assurances that they would make every endeavour to prevent a repetition of this occurrence.

J.S. Kurlandsky was on duty when this incident occurred and a copy of his report is attached.

D.C. and D.D.O."C" Div. attended the J.N.L.P. Headquarters, Hamlen Road.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

S Craig.
D.S.

D.D.O."C" Div.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1 3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

Hongkew *Station,*

REPORT

Date October 27, *19* 38.

Subject Police bus and 4 Foreign Females detained on the Garden Bridge, and taken to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters.

Made by F.S. 59 Kurlansky *Forwarded by*.....

Sir,

I beg to report that at 8.10 a.m. on 27/10/38 the following occurrence took place on the Garden Bridge whilst I was performing my duty.

At about 8.10 a.m. a Japanese Consular Policeman approached me and requested me to report the following incident to the Station, stating that a bus No.20576, driven by a Foreign driver and carrying foreign female passengers and about 4 children just passed over the Bridge, and one foreign boy who was sitting in the rear of the bus had stuck hit head out of the window and showed him and the Japanese Marine Sentry his tongue. I was standing on the west side of the bridge and about 15 yards north at the time of the incident, therefore not witnessing same, I then explained to him that I would investigate on the returning of the bus.

At 9.30 a.m. a bus Licence No.20576 crossed the bridge from south to north and was ordered to stop by Japanese sentry, I then ascertained that the bus belongs to the S.M.Police and there were 4 lady passengers, I was requested by the Warrant officer of the Japanese Marines to translate to the ladies that a small foreign boy had shown his tongue to the Japanese Consular Policeman and the sentry at 8.10 a.m. this morning, so they are going to take them and the bus to the Headquarters of the Japanese Naval Landing Party (Hannen Road) for investigation. A Japanese Warrant officer boarded the bus and the bus proceeded North of the Creek, I then informed the incident to the Station through a Public telephone.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
Sd. E.Kurlansky F.S.59.

D.O. "D" Office,
October 7th, 1938.

Chauffeur assaulted by Japanese Consular Policeman on Szechuen Road Bridge.

Sir,

At 8.45 a.m. October 7th, 1938, I was proceeding North over Szechuen Road Bridge in m/c 10440, driven by S. M. P. chauffeur No. 7 Li Tuh Piao driving permit No. 13227. Also seated in the car were D.S.I. Suhoff (W) and clerk Ku Hsing Chu. On approaching the crown of the bridge the car was slowed to almost a standstill while clerk Ku displayed his pass to the Japanese uniform men on duty there. As the car slowly passed, a small Japanese dressed in Consular Police uniform wearing high boots and one star on his shoulder straps, suddenly shouted which brought the car to a halt. This petty official then jumpted on to the running board, reached over and attempted to strike the chauffeur in the face, apparently for failing to display his pass promptly, no blows actually touched the chauffeur's face as he effectively warded them off. Fortunately I was not in a position where I could take quick protective action and thereby create an incident. This display of bullying officiousness on the part of the Consular Policeman was entirely unwarranted. The motor car bore a signed S.M.P. label pasted on the windscreen, and the chauffeur was dressed in police chauffeurs' uniform and cap. In view of which, the action can only be construed as an unfriendly and insulting gesture.

J.P.C. 225 on duty at the bridge witnessed the incident, but owing to its brevity, his services were not required. He could no doubt identify the official.concerned.

FILE

D. O. "D" Division.

D.C. (Divisions).

FM. 1
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. *File No.* 146/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside *Station,* 803901/27

REPORT

Date Aug. 21st, 1938.

Subject Re Assault on C.D.S.320 by a member of the Japanese Consular Police.

Made by D.S.122 Eynstone, *Forwarded by*

Sir,

At 11.30 a.m. 21-8-38, whilst C.D.S.320, C.D.C.295 and the undersigned were being conveyed from the South of the Creek (enquiries re Wayside F.I.R.240/38) in Wayside Station motor car, S.M.C. License No.10184, driven by C.P.C.1415, the vehicle stopped on the Garden Bridge to allow the Japanese Military and Consular Police to inspect the passes of the Chinese police officers. A Japanese Consular police officer inspected the passes and for no reason at all snatched C.D.S. 320 pass from his hand, threw same onto the ground then slapped the detective on the face.

The undersigned immediately remonstrated with the Consular policeman with the result that he immediately withdrew and stood behind a Japanese soldier.

In view of the above circumstances and in the interest of all concerned the undersigned instructed C.P.C.1415 to proceed to Wayside Police Station.

If necessary C.D.C.295, C.D.S.320 and the undersigned can identify the consular police officer in question.

Your obedient servant,

D.S.122

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "D" Division.

FM. 2
1000

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039A/37

REPORT

Kashing Road Station, 38

Date July 15 1938.

Subject Chinese taken from custody of S.P.C.369 by Japanese Naval Landing Party.Sentry.

Made by & Forwarded by Inspector Watson.

Sir,

Extract from Occurrence Book

7.40 a.m. 14/7/38

7.40 a.m. S.P.C.369 reports that at 7.25 a.m. he arrested on Urga Road near Hailar Road a male Chinese name etc. unknown, who had in his possession one bed which he suspected had been stolen.

S.P.C.369 was bringing this man to the station for inquiries when, on reaching Urga Road Bridge, the Chinese spoke in Japanese to the Japanese Naval Landing Party sentries on duty at this bridge. The sentries then took the Chinese off the S.P.C. and released him, letting him take the bed away. The Chinese then proceeded along Sawgin Road and entered a Cotton Factory.

No trouble between the S.P.C. and the Japanese sentries.

Entered by F.S.163 Robb.

At 11.15 a.m. 15/7/38 the undersigned detailed J.P.C.218 to ascertain the particulars of the incident. He interviewed Japanese Marine, Konishi, who was on duty at Urga Road Bridge at the time. He stated that the Sikh arrested the Chinese in Chinese Territory and escorted him along the bank of the Sawgin Creek towards the bridge. On arrival at the bridge the Chinese spoke in Japanese to the marine, and told him the Sikh had demanded one dollar for his release. He also informed the marine that the bed was his own property. The marine admitted releasing the Chinese from the custody of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
1000-1

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject ..... Sheet No.2.

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

the Sikh.

At 12.50 p.m. 15/7/38, a telephone message was received from J.P.S.59, Hongkew Station, who stated that a telephone message had been received from the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters, Boone Road, asking that S.P.C.369 be handed over to them. A request was also made for a Japanese Officer to attend the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters. It was stated that S.P.C.369 had made an arrest in Chinese Territory and had demanded a bribe. P.S.Warman on Charge Room duty at the Kashing Road Station informed the undersigned, who gave instructions that S.P.C.369 be conveyed to the Central Station without delay.

D.S.I. Moir made inquiries at the Shanghai Sanwa Yoko, 134 Sawgin Road, where the man was supposed to have gone after his release. It was ascertained from Mr. Saito that no such person was employed there and that none of his employees could speak Japanese. He offered assistance to the Police, stating he was willing to allow S.P.C.369 to look over the Chinese staff.

It might be mentioned that at 9.40 a.m. 18/6/38, S.P.C.369 was alleged to have used a disrespectful remark to members of a J.N.L.Party patrol on Point Road near Chaoufoong Road. He denied making any remarks, but he was identified in the charge room by Private Kawamukai, who was one of the patrol.

Inspector
Officer in charge District.

D. O. "C" Div.
D.C.(Sp.Branch)
A.C.(Sikh).

1586

8039 A
14 7 38

OBJECT IN POLICING HONGKEW BRIDGES

Japanese Consular Men There To Help Return To Peace Conditions

Stationing of Japanese consular policemen since July 1, on Garden and Szechuen Road bridges were effected so as to "lead back to peace the conditions in Shanghai," a spokesman for the Japanese Navy said yesterday.

The policemen, he continued, were detailed to assist bluejackets in inspecting the transit passes of Chinese and the movement of goods from Yangtzepoo and Hongkew and also to carry out general police duties.

"The purpose of this step," the spokesman explained," was to prevent misunderstandings arising from language difficulties and differences in customs between third-party nationals and the sentries charged with inspecting goods. It was also intended to give a more peaceful impression to the persons coming into contact with the official in charge.

"Consequently, insofar as the execution of their duties, which have been entrusted to them by the naval authorities, they are subject to orders from the commandant of the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party.

"These consular policemen are consequently acting in compliance to the instructions of the officer in charge of the defence of the Japanese sector. They are acting as assistants to the sentries and their duties are as important as those whom they represent."

1587

Police Jurisdiction In Hongkew

The Japanese authorities will retain police jurisdiction over that section of Hongkew which has recently be thrown open to the public, it was reported today. Although more than 20 Chinese constables of the S.M.P. have been detailed north of the Creek to assist the Japanese police "as an experiment," this should not give rise to the expectation that the Japanese authorities would relinquish their police rights over the area, it was reported.

The resumption of tram services north of the creek is also another moot question under discussion between the Japanese and the other foreign consular authorities. The Japanese have argued that if the Chinese were to be permitted too free a movement in Hongkew and in the Eastern District, the "radical elements" might create disturbances, hence the resumption of tram services in gradual stages.

File 147

C 14/4

8039 A/27
4 7 38

9-7-38 D O M E I SHEET 9
LOCAL NEWS AND TRANSLATION SERVICE

No. 6

CONSULAR POLICEMEN ON DUTY
AT BRIDGES; OBJECT EXPLAINED

STATIONING OF JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICEMEN SINCE JULY 1, ON GARDEN AND SZECHUEN ROAD BRIDGES WAS EFFECTED SO AS TO " LEAD BACK TO PEACE THE CONDITIONS IN SHANGHAI", A SPOKESMAN FOR THE JAPANESE NAVY SAID YESTERDAY.

THE POLICEMEN, HE CONTINUED, WERE DETAILED TO ASSIST BLUEJACKETS IN INSPECTING THE TRANSIT PASSES OF CHINESE AND THE MOVEMENT OF GOODS FROM YANGTZEPOO AND HONGKEW AND ALSO TO CARRY OUT GENERAL POLICE DUTIES.

" THE PURPOSE OF THIS STEP, " THE SPOKESMAN EXPLAINED," WAS TO PREVENT MISUNDERSTANDINGS ARISING FROM LANGUAGE DIFFICULTIES AND DIFFERENCES IN CUSTOMS BETWEEN THIRD-PARTY NATIONALS AND THE SENTRIES CHARGED WITH INSPECTING GOODS. IT WAS ALSO INTENDED TO GIVE A MORE PEACEFUL IMPRESSION TO THE PERSONS COMING INTO CONTACT WITH THE OFFICIAL IN CHARGE.

" CONSEQUENTLY, INSOFAR AS THE EXECUTION OF THEIR DUTIES, WHICH HAVE BEEN ENTRUSTED TO THEM BY THE NAVAL AUTHORITIES, THEY ARE SUBJECT TO ORDERS FROM THE COMMANDANT OF THE JAPANESE SPECIAL NAVAL LANDING PARTY.

(MORE)

FILE

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-[illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 166/38.
80978

REPORT

Yulin Rd. Station, 7/38
Date July 5th. 19 38

Subject Consular Police functioning on Garden & N.Szechuen Rd. Bridges.

Made by Hutton Forwarded by [illegible] Brownrigg.

Sir:

At 11.45 pm 5/7/38 D.I.Hutton whilst proceeding in a Northerly direction over the Garden Bridge in M/Car 1756 observed a Japanese Consular Policeman step out from the side of road and signal & shout to stop. The man being a Japanese Consular Policeman no attention was paid to the gesture and the car was allowed to proceed slowly over the Bridge. a mobile patrol is [illegible] The Consular Policeman then called J.P.C.130 and a member of the J.N.L.Party who were in a small shed erected in the middle of the Bridge and all three shouted to stop the car was therefore stopped and the Japanese Consular Policeman accompanied by J.P.C.130 approached and J.P.C.130 acted as interpreter. The Consular Policeman demanded to know why his signal was not obeyed and J.P.C.130 was requested to inform him that the undersigned did not recognize the Japanese Consular Police Authority to stop foreigners on the bridge. Upon being informed of this the Japanese Consular Policeman demanded the name and address of D.I.Hutton this was refused on the same grounds. It was then proposed that the car be driven South of the creek which was also refused.

C. 6/7

A member of the Japanese Naval Landing Party then came to the side of the car and shouted several unintelligible remarks which were not interpreted. J.P.C.130 was requested to inform the J.N.L.P. the reason for the car not being stopped in the middle of the Bridge. The Landing Party representative however carried on shouting what appeared to be a command to leave the car. Upon seeing very little attention was being paid to his shouting he informed J.P.C.130 to interpret that the undersigned would have to proceed to the J.N.L.Party Head uarters and called a sentry to accompany the car. The sentry sat down in the car

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 6 JULY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....-2-.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

and J.P.C. 130 was informed that the vehicle being private property it would not be driven until such time as the sentry left the car. The sentry then left the car and was informed to stand guard until the J.N.L.P.Headquarters were communicated with.

After waiting on the Bridge for some time a member of the J.N.L.P.arrived from the Headquarters and immediately commenced to shout. The J.P.C.then stated that the Officer wished the car to be driven to the middle of the bridge. The car which was then 15 yards from the centre of the Bridge was driven back and the officer carrying on shouting demanded to know why the Japanese Consular Policeman's order had not been obeyed.J.P.C.130 then stated that the Officer wished me to leave the car and go to the shed this was refused and the J.P.C.was informed that as the only point under discussion was the authority of the Japanese Consular Policeman, it was unnecessary for the undersigned to leave the car. The officer after shouting for some time calmed down and stated that the Japanese Consular Police were authorized by the J.N.L.P. to inspect passes on the bridge and assist the Naval Landing Party in general.The officer was informed that no such order had been issued for the notification of residents in the Eastern Area.

Upon the officer requesting the name of the undersigned this was immediately given in the presence of D.C.Craig attached to Hongkew Station who had been summoned by C.C.P. The undersigned was then allowed to proceed to the Eastern District.The point in question is, are foreigners to be stopped by the Japanese Consular Police acting as policemen on the Garden & N.Szechuen Road Bridges when no passes are required.

S.I.

Copy for D.C. (H) Branch

D.D.C.(P)

D.I.

Special Branch.

F. 22 I
G. 150M 1 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.354/38. Hongkew Police Station.

July 6, 19 38.

Diary Number:— 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Dispute on Garden Bridge between a member of the J.N.L.P. and a member of the Japanese Consular Police.

At 12.03 p.m. 6/7/38, a telephone message was received from Central Station to the effect that D.I. Hutton was experiencing difficulty on the Garden Bridge.

D.S. Fedoroff and J.P.C. 125 attended and ascertained from D.I. Hutton, attached to Yulin Road Station, that at about 11.45 p.m. 5/7/38, he was returning to Yulin Road Station unaccompanied, driving his car Lic. No. 1756, over Garden Bridge at a very slow speed, approx. 5 M.P.H. when he observed a Japanese Consular Policeman standing on the centre of the bridge signal him to stop. D.I. Hutton did not comply with this signal but let his car run on for about 15 yards when the Japanese Consular Policeman came up to his car and wished to know why he had failed to stop, D.I. Hutton through the medium of J.P.C. 130, attached to Hongkew, informed the Japanese Consular Policeman that he did not recognise the authority of the Japanese Consular Police, therefore, he did not consider it necessary to stop. At this juncture a member of the J.N.L.P. came forward and requested him to return to the south side of the bridge but he refused to do so whereupon one of the J.N.L.P. Naval sentries entered the car and instructed him to drive the car to the

F. 22 F
G. 150M 1 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:—1/2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

J.N.L.P. Headquarters, but this was refused. One of the J.N.L.P. Naval sentries then communicated with their office by telephone and shortly afterwards an officer arrived when the aforementioned points were again explained. The officer i/c then informed S.I. Hutton that the Japanese Consular Police were now acting on the bridge with the authority of the J.N.L.P. S.I. Hutton, through the medium of J. .C. 130, informed the officer that had one of the J.N.L.P. sentries signalled him to stop he would have done so immediately. On being requested by the officer for his name S.I. Hutton wrote his name, rank and station in the officer's notebook.

Questioned on the scene by J.P.C. 123 and the undersigned, Japanese Consular Policeman, Onizuka, stated that he had signalled the car to stop but it had failed to do so and had run on to the barricade on the north side of the bridge where it was stopped by one of the sentries. He stated that on being signalled all cars must stop.

Chief Warrant Officer (name not disclosed) i/c Soochow Creek Sub-Station, offices situated at Tiendong Chapoo Road corner, informed the undersigned that the Japanese Consular Police were functioning on Garden Bridge on the authority of the J.N.L.P.

J.P.C. 130 on duty at the Garden Bridge did not

F. 22 I
G. 150M-11'38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/3 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

actually witness the Japanese Consular policeman's signal to D.I. Hutton as he was sitting inside a wooden structure, situated in the centre of Garden Bridge on the west side.

From the aforegoing it would appear that the point in question is on what authority did the Japanese Consular police stop foreigners on a Municipal Bridge.

A. Fedoroff
D. S.

6/7 W Duncan
Sen. Det. i/c. 6/7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 6 JULY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

D.D.O. "C" Div.

F 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.
Hongkew Police Station.
March 29, 19 38.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.173/38.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Municipal Police forced off North Szechuen Road by Japanese Military Gendarmerie whilst investigating a report to the effect that Chinese plain clothes men were in the vicinity of the New Asia Hotel.

Sir,

At 7 p.m. March 29, 1938, F.S. 19 Hamlyn reported that he had observed a large number of Chinese plain clothes men standing at intervals along North Szechuen Road in the vicinity of the New Asia Hotel, Tiendong Road.

D.C.I. Moir, D.S. Craig, D.S. Beloshenko and C.D.C. 61 immediately proceeded by car to North Szechuen Road to investigate the report made by F.S. Hamlyn.

On arrival at the intersection of Tiendong and North Szechuen Roads the car was stopped and undersigned (in uniform) alighted and when about to walk across North Szechuen Road was called upon to stop by a Japanese Military Gendarmerie sentry who was standing on the west side of the road near the Chinese Post Office.

The sentry who was armed with a rifle and fixed bayonet continued to shout and rushed across the road with his rifle in the on guard position and in a deliberate and most threatening manner placed his bayonet within three inches of the undersigned's stomach. The sentry then in a most menacing manner compelled the the undersigned to return to the car and leave the

F. 22. F.
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... *Division.* ..... *Police Station.* *19*

Diary Number:- 1/2 Nature of Offence:-

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

scene.

It should be mentioned that the sentry was not ignored when he first called out and no provocation whatsoever given to warrant such an attitude and behaviour in the presence of general public.

The other members of the Police party did not alight from the car.

On visiting the scene it was observed that Chinese plain clothes men were standing at intervals of about 10 feet on both sides of North Szechuen Road extending from the North Szechuen Road Bridge to Woochang Road. Several of these men were also seen to be loitering behind electric poles on Tiendong Road near North Szechuen Road.

Many of the men were observed to be carrying Mauser pistols.

They all appeared to be of the Kompo loafer type.

J.D.S. Yoshinaga later visited North Szechuen Road and found that all the men had been withdrawn. This officer was unable to ascertain who the men were and why they had been placed along North Szechuen Road in the vicinity of the New Asia Hotel.

It is believed that members of the Ta Tao Government were in conference in the New Asia Hotel at the time.

It was not possible to ascertain if the men had

F. 22 F.
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:- 1/3

Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Place visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION. 1

left the district or had been called into the New Asia Hotel following the appearance of the Municipal Police.

R Kerr
J.S.I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.I.O. "C".

D. "C".

D6(1.B)

FM 2
G. 55M-1-3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 153/38
22-2-38
039 B

Louza Station,

REPORT Date February, 22nd, 19 38.

Subject: Incident between Japanese and riesha coolie on Nanking Road near Shanse Road involving C.P.C.1667, who was assaulted by a Japanese.

Made by D.S. MacAdie Forwarded by [signature] C/1 5/10

Sir,

At 10.35 p.m. 22-2-38, a motor car, S.D.F. Licence No.196, was proceeding eastwards along Nanking Road about thirty yards west of Shanse Road when a riesha, S.M.C. Licence No.4990, pulled by Wong Gee Si (王其斬), aged 22, native of Kompo, residing unnumbered straw hut off Singapore Road, permit No.19557, dashed across the road from South to North. This necessitated the motor car pulling up sharply to avoid a collision. The driver of the car a Japanese in military uniform got out and attempted to sieze the riesha coolie who however ran away. At this juncture C.P.C. 1667 on patrol came on the scene when the Japanese in uniform who had already removed the enamel licence plate of the riesha on the mudguard told him in Chinese to take off the ordinary licence plate. The C.P.C. observed that the plate had already been removed from the back of the riesha and replied to that effect. The Japanese driver then sieged the C.P.C. by the arm and started to pull him towards the car. At this stage the four Japanese civilian occupants of the car alighted and pulled the driver away. The car then drove off.

No collision actually took place.

Statements of C.P.C.1667 and riesha coolie attached.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
22 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

R.W. MacAdie
D.S. 362

$1.

Senior Detective i/c.

[signature]

D.D.C. "A" Division.

FORM 40
G. 1/M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Deng Tsung Piao, C.P.C.1667, attached Louza,
native of -, taken by me Self,
at Louza Station on the 22-2-38, and translated by Clerk Ma Pang Yao.

At 7.00 p.m. 22-2-38 I was detailed by the foreign inspector to patrol the 4th section of Nanking Road.

Whilst patrolling on Nanking Road near Chihli Road, I heard a sudden noise of a motor car brakes being applied. I immediately went to the place where I saw a black sedan motor car, S.D.F. License No.196, facing east on Nanking Road about 30 yards west of Shanse Road, and also a public ricsha with its shafts upwards and facing south on the left kerb of the road. A Japanese soldier in brown uniform using a short sword was seen removing the enamel license plate away from the public riesha and the ricsha coolie had already run away.

I approached him and enquired of him what had happened. He told me in Chinese to take the license plate down from the ricsha, to which I replied that the license plate had already been removed. The said Japanese soldier then siezed me by my left arm and attempted to strike me but he was however pulled away by four other Japanese in civilian clothing. All of them then boarded the motor car and drove away in a westerly direction. After which the ricsha coolie came whom I brought together with the public ricsha to the Charge Room.

The above is my true statement.

(Signed) Deng Tsung Paio C.P.C.1667.

FORM 40
G-15M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Gee Si, a public ricsha coolie, age 22, native of Kompo, residing unnumbered straw hut off Singapore Rd., taken by me C.D.C.42, at Louza Station, on the 22-2-38, and translated by Clerk Ma Pang Yao.

At 10.35 p.m. 22-2-38, whilst plying public ricsha, S.M.C. licence No.4990, on Nanking Road about 30 yards west of Shanse Rd, I dashed across Nanking Road from South to North when a motor car, S.D.F. Licence No.196, which was proceeding from East to West on Nanking Road, suddenly approached but the motor car was able to stop in order to avoid collision with my ricsha. In the motor car were one Japanese soldier in uniform and four civilian Japanese. The uniformed Japanese then alighted from the motor car and tried to siese and assault me. I abandoned the ricsha and ran away from the scene. About 10 minutes later I returned to the place where I found the said motor car had driven away and the enamel license plate of my ricsha had been removed away by someone. A C.P.C. was then on the scene who later brought me together with the ricsha to this station.

The above is my true statement.

(Crossed) Wong Gee Si.

FN 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No. 8039 A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station 22 2 38

REPORT

Date Feb. 20, 19 38.

Subject Arrest of two Chinese Private watchmen employed at the Herring Apartments, Tsungming Road by Japanese Military.

Made by Inspector Trodd Forwarded by Inspector

Sir,

I beg to report that at 3.45 p.m. 20-2-38 six members of the Japanese Military entered the Herring Apartments, Tsungming Road, and informed the Chinese watchmen that they were looking for seven electric motors which had been stolen from the Bridge House. They then searched the premises and finding three motors in the Boiler Room, asked for the remainder but were informed by the watchmen that they had been previously stolen by looters from the Bridge House and not recovered. Seven of the looters had been arrested and charged by the Police during December 1937 and the three found on the premises had been removed from the Bridge House, in the presence of the Police, for safe custody. The Japanese were apparently not satisfied with their story and, taking the three electric motors, requested the two watchmen whose names are Wong Dee Zung (王殺更) and Zau Fung Tong (趙鳳桐) to accompany them to the "Asia Hotel", Tiendong Road, the Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police.

Upon arrival there they were again interrogated regarding the four missing motors and reiterated their previous explanation with the added information that one Fu Ping (傅平), their No. 1 watchman, and the Police, knew the whole facts of the case.

Wong Dee Zung was released at 3.10 p.m. and told to request "Fu Ping" to go to the Asia Hotel and verify their statements pending which Zau Fung Tong would be detained.

At 4 p.m. Wong Dee Zung accompanied by "Fu Ping", came to this station and reported the occurrence whereupon the undersigned and J.D.C. 132 immediately instituted enquiries and ascertained that the information as given by the watchmen was true and forms the subject of F.I.R. 2347/37 of Hongkew Station, conducted

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 21 FEB 1938

FORM 3
1000-12.37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

(2)

Subject (in full) .....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

by D.S.I. Kennedy who also verbally confirmed the removal of the three motors to the Derring Apartments for safe keeping.

J.S.C. 132 communicated with the Japanese Military Police and informed them of the facts, and they replied they were conducting their own investigations.

The Derring Apartments are Chinese property and on 26-1-38 members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party posted "No Trespass" notices on the building.

E Trwood
Inspector.

...iv.
Reply for Asst Branch

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

Misc File No. 321/37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside Station,

FURTHER REPORT No. 53. Date October 23, 1937.

Subject Incidents resulting from Sino-Japanese Hostilities.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by

Sir,

At 4-30 p.m. on 6/10/37, D.S.I. Watanabe received from the Japanese Naval Landing Party, Whangpoo Road Headquarters, a "pass" authorizing the admission of a number of coolies, (number not specified) to Wayside District for removal of dead bodies and cleaning purposes.

This pass was valid for three days, and if not sufficient period of time this pass would be extended.

D.S.I. McCahey and D.S.I. Watanabe interviewed Mr. Barker i/c of the Cleansing Department, P.W.D., at about 11-30 a.m. on 7/10/37, when the "pass" and request of the Japanese Naval Landing Party was explained, Mr. Barker stating that request of the J.N.L. Party was beyond his power of authority, and that any such request should pass through the usual channels, that is, the Secretariat of the S.M. Council.

This proceedure was explained to D.S.I. Watanabe, with the suggestion that the information should be passed to the Japanese Naval Landing Party authorities, who could then arrange an interview between themselves and the assistant Japanese secretary of the S.M. Council, Mr. Ibusuki, for the necessary arrangements re entry of coolies.

Mr. J.W. Slack, P.W.D., who since 18/10/37 has been working in Wayside District in charge of a gang of road cleaning coolies reports that at about 2-30 p.m. on 22/10/37 he was supervising the cleaning of Wayside Road near Dalny Road, in charge of a gang of 25 coolies, a foreman and the driver of a P.W.D. truck, which was being used in the cleaning operations.

At this time, whilst supervising the cleaning and in

FM. 2
G. 20M. 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

-2-

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the act of lighting his pipe he was approached by a Japanese military officer (Army) when for no apparant reason and without any explanation this officer pushed him, no explanation given for no English was spoken by this officer.

Mr. Slack called the coolies to the truck and was successful in getting all the coolies to the truck which was driven away in an Easterly direction by the chauffeur, Mr. Slack also being successful in gaining access to the truck, but before doing so was again pushed by this same Japanese Officer, the truck, coolies, and Mr. Slack proceeding to the "dump" on Yulin Road near Fengchow Road corner, depositing the garbage and then returned to Wayside Station in order to report the incident.

From enquiries made by D.S.I. Watanabe and J.P.C. 199 it would appear that the Japanese army authorities at Wayside and Dalny Road, where a headquarters is situated, object to the P.W.D. coolies cleaning in this vicinity, stating that they had been too long engaged in the cleaning operations in this area and that the coolies may possibly be engaged in espionage, further stating that they would be responsible for the cleaning in the area of this Headquarters.

The major in charge of the battalion at this Headquarters further added that no. P.W.D. coolies would be allowed in Wayside District in future.

This area, Dalny Road, Wayside and Paoting Road, is the block where the Wha Ching Tobacco Company is situated and is now being used as a Headquarters by the Japanese Military.

Mr. J.W. Slack was in the uniform of the S.V.C. at the time of the incident, but was not accompanied by any Japanese Police escort.

FM. 2
G. 20M 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

-2-

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Mr. Barker, i/c of Cleansing Dept. P.W.D., communicated with Mr. Ibusuki, Japanese Secretary of the S.M. Council, respecting this incident, Mr. Ibusuki requesting that D.S.I. Watanabe and J.P.C. 199 should see him and explain the incident.

Commencing at 6-02 p.m. on 22/10/37, a series of air raids were carried out by the Chinese forces, when bombs were dropped in the Eastern District. No bombs as far as can be ascertained were dropped in Wayside District.

With the exception of artillery fire heard from the direction of the Northern Boundary of Wayside District, the district remained quiet during the twenty-four hours ending 7 a.m. on 23/10/37.

Yours obediently,

John Cathy

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "D" Division.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

DC. (Divisions).

FORM NO. 3
G. M-11-36

Misc: *File No.* 285/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yulin Road *Station,*

50th REPORT

Date 14/10/37 *19*

Subject (in full) Situation in Yulin Rd District up to 7.a.m. 14/10/37.

Made by D.S. 24 White. *Forwarded by* [illegible]

Sir

At 9.25.a.m. 12/10/37 F.S. Phillips observed two Japanese Military trucks removing coal from a Chinese coal hong which had been gutted by fire on the corner of Rangoon and Chemulpo Rd.

At about 2.45.p.m. 13/10/37 whilst S.I. Moore (R.U.) East was walking west on Ward Rd at Whashing Rd he was stopped by two Japanese Marines on duty there and questioned by them through J.P.S. 65 as to what he was doing on Ward Rd; not being satisfied with he replies S.I.Moore was detained until about 1.p.m. when a Japanese Officer arrived and escorted S.I. Moore to the J.M.L.P. Party Headquarters on Whashing & Y'poo Rds corner. At the Headquarters S.I. Moore was question as to what he had been doing in the "Prohibited area", an attempt was made to assault him with clenched fists. He was then threatened with a naked sword and made to sign a statement to the effect that he would, in future keep out of the "Prohibited area". At 4.50.p.m. on arrival of Supt: Sinclair, D.O. "D" S.I. Moore was released. For further details please see report of S.I. Moore.

Heavy machine gun fire was heard from the northern boundary ~~from 10.30.p.m. to 11.30.p.m. 13/10/37~~

D. S. 24.

S. D. i/c.
D.D.O. "D".
D.C. "Crime"
D.C. "Div".
D.C. "S/B".

FM 2 4
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtszepoo Station,

REPORT

Date October 13, 1937.

Subject Arrest and detention of C.P.W. 1100 by Japanese Military Police (China Soap Co.).

Made by D.S. Duke *Forwarded by* John Crighton (D.S.I.).

Sir,

I beg to report that at 12 noon to-day C.P.W. 1100 was brought to this station by J.D.S. 42, the Japanese military police having previously telephoned that they were ready to release this man.

From brief questioning at the station the impression was received that the assurance given to J.D.S. 42 yesterday by the Japanese military police that this sixty-three year-old Police watchman would not be harmed had, surprisingly enough, not been scrupulously honoured and, on the instructions of the D.D.O., C.P.W. 1100 was removed to Police headquarters in order that a detailed statement regarding his experience might be taken from him.

From what the watchman told detectives at this station it was gathered that the three main lines of questioning pursued by the Japanese were his early omission to mention the presence of his wife and her periodical trips to Shanghai, the names of the foreign and Chinese staff of the China Soap Co., and the final destination of stocks removed from the firm's Yangtszepoo premises by lighter to Shanghai. The Japanese apparently found it difficult to believe in the watchman's natural ignorance upon this last point and it was probably this that resulted in his being detained for so long a period (7.30 a.m. 12/10/37 to 12 noon 13/10/37).

C.P.W. 1100 has been left at Central and Mr. Harper, manager of the China Soap Co., does not wish him to return to this area.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

(Sgd.) W. Duke

D.O. "D". D. S. 170

FM 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No. Misc. 216

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Yangtszepoo Station,

REPORT

Date October 12, 1937.

Subject Arrest and detention by Japanese military of C.P.W. 1100, employed at the China Soap Co., 2310 Yangtszepoo Road.

Made by D.S. Duke *Forwarded by* Inspector Andrew i/c

Sir,

I beg to report that at 9.15 a.m. to-day Mr. Fletcher of the China Soap Co., a British owned property situated at 2310 Yangtszepoo Road, came to this station with the information that at 7.30 this morning a party of Japanese soldiers (presumably military police) had entered these premises and removed therefrom C.P.W. 1100, who is employed by the company and who has remained at his post since the beginning of hostilities with the knowledge of the local Japanese military and naval authorities.

Enquiries were made by J.D.S. 42 Ueoka and the undersigned when it was found that the watchman was being detained at the military post at the Shanghai Cotton No. 1 Mill, 1161 Yangtszepoo Road.

According to the information supplied by the military police to J.D.S. 42 the reason for the watchman's arrest was that when questioned by the military on a previous occasion he had stated that he was alone, whereas when questioned by them again this morning he told them that he had his wife with him as well. This discrepancy in his replies aroused the suspicions of the Japanese soldiers and, we are informed, was the reason for his arrest. The military police stated that the watchman was then (10.30 a.m.) being detained for questioning, assured J.D.S. 42 that no harm would come to the man, and said that they would telephone to this station when they were ready to release him which would be before 5 p.m. to-day.

At 5 p.m., no telephone message having been received, J.D.S. 42 again visited the Shanghai Cotton No. 1 Mill where he was informed by the military police that they had not completed

FM 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject Misc. Yangtszepoo 216 -- page 2.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the statement which they wished to take from the watchman and that they were, therefore, continuing to detain him. This information was subsequently given to Mr. Fletcher.

Enquiries will be pursued to-morrow morning and a further report forwarded.

I am, Sir,

yours obediently,

(Sgd.) W. Duke.

D.S. 170

D.O. "D".

FORM 40
G.[illegible]OM-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Kwong Zung (王光忠), age 63,
native of Shantung taken by me C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang
at Police Hdqrs. on the 13.10.37 and interpreted by

My name is Wong Kwong Zung, age 63, native of Shantung, I have been employed as a watchman No. 1100 for more than 13 years in the China Soap Co. Ltd., 2310 Yangtszepoo Road. Since the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, two Russian watchmen and myself have been left behind in the factory to guard the premises where my wife also resided.

My wife left the factory at 4 p.m. October 11, by the Company's launch to Shanghai to purchase rice. She did not return the factory in the evening of October 11.

At 8.15 a.m. October 12, some one knocked at the door of the factory. I opened it and saw four Japanese in military uniform carrying swords and mauser pistols, standing in front of the door by which a motor car in blue colour was parked. The four Japanese then followed me to the office of the factory. One of the Russian watchmen also stepped into the office while the other Russian was absent at this time at the rear of the factory. In the office, one of the four Japanese asked my name in half Chinese and half Japanese language, my nativity and length of service in the factory and the date of my arrival in Shanghai. I gave him full particulars. He then asked me what were the products of the factory and the name of manager and the address of the office of the company. I replied that the products consisted of soap, butter and glycerine and the Russian watchman replied the other two questions. The Japanese soldier wrote them on a piece of paper, remarking that I should not tell lies, and that they would bring me to their headquarters for interrogation. Then they marched out and on their instructions,

FORM 40
G [illegible]OM-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of ..... - 2 - .....

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

I followed them; the Russian watchman followed us to the door, where I told him to inform the Glen Road Police Station.

The four Japanese then pushed me into the car which was driven to a Japanese style house located on Yangtszepoo Road in the vicinity of the Shanghai Waterworks. The house is located on the north side of Yangtszepoo Road, facing south. On arrival I saw four Japanese sentries. We all slighted and I was pushed into a downstairs room of the house, where I was handcuffed and tied to the window frame by a rope.

One of the four Japanese soldiers who asked me questions in the factory, again asked me whether I saw the passing of Chinese soldiers that morning. I replied in the negative, whereupon the questioner slapped my face four or five times and then left. Another Japanese soldier came in and repeated the same question. When I gave a similar answer, he also slapped my face several times. This treatment was repeated about ten times by different questioners one after another. Among these questioners two drew out their swords and threatened to kill me. At 11 a.m., all Japanese left the room.

At 3 p.m. I saw through the window, a Japanese sergeant of the S.M.P. passing in the courtyard of the house. I know this sergeant by face, because he was once assigned on duty at the China Soap Factory. I called him and he then entered the room alone. I asked him to inform the chief of the Glen Road Police Station in order to effect my release. The sergeant agreed and then left. At 6 p.m. a Japanese cook gave me some rice and vegetables. I slept on the ground, still with hands

FORM 40
G[illegible]OM-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

handcuffed and the body tied to a steam radiator.

At 8.30 October 13, two Japanese soldiers entered and questioned me about my wife's whereabouts, I told them, whereupon they said that I was lying, and slapped my face and one of them kicked me twice. They then left.

At 12 noon the Japanese sergeant of Shanghai Municipal Police whom I saw yesterday came to the room with two Japanese soldiers who then unlocked the handcuff on my hands and untied the rope. I was told to go out and then rode on a motor-cycle with the Japanese police sergeant and a Japanese soldier to the Glen Road Police Station.

(Signed) Wong K[illegible]ong Zung

191/37.

Yangtszepoo

13th October 37.

Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Yangtszepoo district for 24 hours ending 6 a.m. 13/10/37.

D.S.I.Crighton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report, that from early morning of the 12/10/37, Japanese men-o-war, and bombing planes, have kept up a continues bombardment of the Pootung area, directly opposite to this and Yulin roads districts. In reply to this occasional bursts of machine gun fire could be heard, no doubt at the planes, which at times flew very low.

At 10-40 a.m. 12/10/37, two private Indian watchmen, namely Harnam and Saham Singh respectively, both employed at the Wing On Company godowns, 1616 Yangtszepoo road, came to this station and reported that proir to their arrival at station, Japanese military had removed five M/truck loads of cotton yarn, and two truck loads of large wooden cases, contents of which were unknown to them. Simultaneously to this report being made Private watchman Basam Singh, employed at the No.1 Wing On Cotton Mill, Seoul road, came to station and reported that earlier that morning Japanese military had removed several truck loads of cotton cloth and cotton wool. In both instances no action could be taken, and this report is made for record purposes only.

At 9-15 a.m. 12/10/37, Mr. Fletcher of the China Soap Co. came to station and reported that approximately 7-30 that a.m. the Japanes military authorities had entered these premises and arrested his ~~xxxxxx~~ police chinese watchman. This incident is being covered by special report by D.S.Duke.

Throughout the night of 12/10/37 nothing of an outstanding nature took place.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently,

John Crighton

D-8039A/31

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 2038
Date 30

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

OCT 28 1939

Chungking, Oct. 27.

Miss Yang Wei-ming, the girl scout who went through the firing lines during the fighting in Shanghai to deliver a Chinese national flag to the besieged "Lone Battalion" today sent a special wire to the Battalion from a hospital in Chengtu, where she is recovering from injuries received in a recent motor accident.—Reuter.

File

24295
8039 A/31
30 8 39

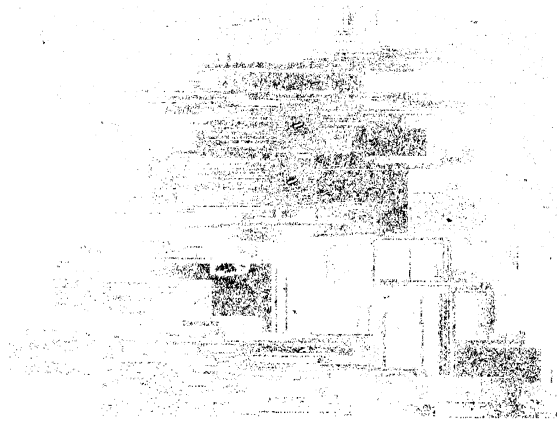
SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

AUG 29 1939

Council Not Asked By Nippon Military For Chinese Troops

Questioned this morning on the Council's attitude towards the recent comment made in local Japanese circles for the handing over of Chinese soldiers interned in the French Concession and International Settlement, following the Sino-Japanese hostilities around Shanghai in 1937, to the Japanese military, an SMC official stated that no official discussions on the subject had been brought up and no mention whatever made, other than the reports which appeared in the local Japanese press, known to the initiate as often on a par with the things seen in the Confessions of An Opium Smoker.

File
C 30/8



24242
8039

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

AUG 28 1939

Japanese Want Custody Of Interned Soldiers

Mr. Y. Miura Asks for List of Names, Arms

Japanese authorities were dissatisfied with the attitude of the Settlement authorities toward demands for the custody of Chinese soldiers interned in the Settlement at a time when the Shanghai area is under Japanese occupation, the Tairiku Shimpo said yesterday.

In reply to a demand from Mr. Yoshiaki Miura, Japanese Consul-General, for a list of the prisoners and their arms, the Settlement authorities on Saturday reported only on those who came into the Settlement after the famous siege at the Joint Savings' Society godown on North Szechuen Road, the paper said.

The Japanese authorities wanted information not only about those men but also about the 6,000 to 7,000 soldiers who were reported to have filtered into the Settlement and Concession at the time of the hostilities. The Japanese desired information about their whereabouts and their arms, according to the paper.

Criticism

It was a matter for criticism, the paped stated, that more than 230 Chinese troops who had served under Hsieh Chin-yuan of the Central Army 88th Division were still being kept in prisoners' barracks at Kiaochow and Singapore Roads, now that the second anniversary of the Shanghai fighting had passed.

Whether they were being fed at the expense of the Shanghai Municipal Council or the Chungking Government was not the only question for the Japanese authorities, the paper declared. The fact that the Chinese had not yet been handed over to the Japanese was a matter for a great concern, according to the daily.

Liu
C 1

24225

SHANGHAI TIMES,

AUG 28 1939

REPORT ON SOLDIERS HERE IS DESIRED

Japanese Wish Custody Of Chinese Interned In Settlement

Japanese authorities were dissatisfied with the attitude of the Settlement authorities towards demands for the custody of Chinese soldiers interned in the Settlement at a time when the Shanghai area is under Japanese occupation, the "Tairiku Shimpo" said yesterday.

In reply to a demand from Mr. Yoshiaki Miura, Japanese Consul-General, for a list of the prisoners and their arms, the Settlement authorities on Saturday reported only on those who came into the Settlement after the famous siege at the Joint Savings' Society godown on North Szechuen Road, the paper said.

The Japanese authorities wanted information not only about those men but also about the 6,000 to 7,000 soldiers who were reported to have filtered into the Settlement and Concession at the time of the hostilities. The Japanese desired information about their whereabouts and their arms, according to the paper.

It was a matter for criticism, the paper stated, that more than 230 Chinese troops which had served under Hsien Chin-yuan of the Central Army 88th Division were still being kept in prisoners' barracks at Kiaochow and Singapore Roads, now that the second anniversary of the Shanghai fighting had passed.

Whether they were being fed at the expense of the Shanghai Municipal Council or the Chungking Government was not the only question for the Japanese authorities, the paper declared.

The fact that the Chinese had not yet been handed over to the Japanese was a matter for a great concern, according to the daily.

23916

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

AUG 22 1939

"Lone Battalion" Internment

Japanese Authorities Officially Agreed to Camp on Nov. 1, 1937

On November 1, 1937, one day after the "Lone Battalion" was interned by the Shanghai Municipal Council, identical letters were forwarded to the Consular Corps and the Japanese Consulate-General, informing them of the Council's decision to intern these soldiers at the expense of the Chinese Government until the termination of Sino-Japanese hostilities, according to official quarters questioned on the subject by the "North-China Daily News" yesterday.

Replies were received within a surprisingly short time informing the Council of their complete agreement to the internment. In this connection, it was pointed out that the Japanese Consul-General being a member of the Consular Corps, not only replied on behalf of his own consulate but also voiced no objections to the Corps' reply to the Council.

As will be recalled, Japanese ratepayers in the Settlement have threatened not to pay their rates, as they accused the Council of financing the maintenance of the "Lone Battalion." In this connection the same official quarters stated that the Chinese Government had assumed full responsibility for all expenses incurred.

File

23810

8039 9/31
8/39

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 21 1939

"LONE BATTALION" CONTROVERSY

Alleged Failure Of The Chungking Regime To Pay Challenged

CHUNGKING, Aug. 20.—A Foreign Office spokesman last night issued a statement in connection with a British report from Shanghai that the Japanese authorities are demanding the handing over of the so-called "Lone battalion" interned by the Shanghai Municipal Council and that they are basing their demand on the alleged fact that the Shanghai Municipal Council is obliged to pay for the upkeep since the Chinese Government had failed to remit funds.

The statement asserts that the alleged failure of the Chinese Government to pay is a pure fabrication since the S.M.C. incurred an expense of $43,600 up to March of this year, which sum had been paid by the Chinese Finance Ministry early in April. At the same time, the National Government had undertaken to reimburse the S.M.C. for all expenses further advanced by them in this connection. The statement concludes by saying that the S.M.C., having taken upon themselves the friendly duty of interning the Lone Battalion, are expected to afford them continued protection according to usual practice and not to accede to the unreasonable demand for their surrender.—Transocean.

File

CHINA PRESS.

- 23801

AUG 21 1939

Chungking Denies Failing To Pay Up For "Lone Battalion"

(Reuters)

CHUNGKING, Aug. 20.—Allegations that the Chinese government had failed to remit funds necessary for the upkeep of the "lone battalion" were categorically denied today by the Foreign Office spokesman.

He pointed out that, according to information furnished by the British Embassy, the expenses incurred by the Shanghai Municipal Council for the maintenance of the "lone battalion" up to March last had amounted to $43,600.

Payment of this sum, he declared, was ordered by the Ministry of Finance early in April.

At the same time, the Government undertook to reimburse the Shanghai Municipal Council for a sustenance allowance to be advanced by them.

The spokesman said the Council, having taken upon themselves the friendly duty of interning the "lone battalion" in the Settlement, "are expected to give them continued protection, in accordance with usual practice, and not to accede to any unreasonable demands for their surrender."

- 23836

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

AUG 21 1939

Chungking and "Lone Battalion"

S.M.C. Will Be Reimbursed For Their Maintenance

Chungking, Aug. 20.

A Foreign Office spokesman last night issued a statement in connection with a British report from Shanghai that the Japanese authorities are demanding the handing over of the so-called "Lone Battalion" interned by the Shanghai Municipal Council and that they are basing their demand on the alleged fact that the Shanghai Municipal Council is obliged to pay for the upkeep since the Chinese government had failed to remit funds.

The statement asserts that the alleged failure of the Chinese government to pay is a pure fabrication since the S.M.C. incurred an expense of $43,600 up to March of this year, which sum had been paid by the Chinese Finance Ministry early in April. At the same time, the National Government had undertaken to reimburse the S.M.C. for all expenses further advanced by them in this connection.

The statement concludes by saying that the S.M.C. having taken upon themselves the friendly duty of interning the "Lone Battalion," are expected to afford them continued protection according to usual practice and not to accede to the unreasonable demand for their surrender.—Trans-Ocean.

- 23623
Sos/A/S.
18 8 39

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 18 1939

"Lone Battalion" Comdr. Answers Local Paper

Colonel Hsieh Claims Chungking Has Reimbursed The Council With Sums; Calls For Just And Humanitarian Treatment Of Troops

In connection with the allegation made by the "Tairiku Shimpo" that the maintenance of members of the "Lone Battalion" has caused a heavy drain upon the finances of the Shanghai Municipal Council, a statement was issued by Col. Hsieh Ching-yuan, the battalion commander, refuting the allegation yesterday.

In the period between October 23, 1937, and November 30, 1938, Col. Hsich stated, members of the "Lone Battalion" were supported by local Chinese charitable organizations and by public contributions. During the nine-month period from December, 1938, to August, 1939, a monthly sum of $4,500 had been drawn from the S.M.C. for the maintenance of the "Lone Battalion," making a total of $40,500, for which receipts had been issued by him, he stated. The Chinese Government in Chungking had reimbursed the Council with a sum of $43,600 some time during April, so that a sum of $3,100 is still outstanding in favour of the "Lone Battalion," the statement revealed.

Cites Cases Of Internment

The statement then cited various precedents in which neutral States had accorded just and humanitarian treatment to troops belonging to the contestants, under the provisions of the usually recognized international law. The expenses for the upkeep of the belligerents would be repaid only after peace had been concluded between the contestants.

Among other examples, Col. Hsieh cited the case of the Franco-Prussian War of 1871, during which Switzerland had interned more than 80,000 French troops. When the Franco-Prussian War was concluded, France repaid Switzerland a sum of Fr. 1,000,000, representing expenses laid out for the upkeep of interned French troops. A similar precedent was also afforded during the World War when troops belonging to the contestants were also interned in Switzerland.

"Our withdrawal from the godowns of the Joint Savings Society and Trust in October, 1937, was made in compliance with the request of third parties, and under such circumstance the Lone Battalion could not be regarded as runaway soldiers," Col. Hsieh maintained.

Whether or not it would be possible in the future to refund the expenses for the upkeep of the Lone Battalion to the S.M.C., it is hardly possible for me to say, he added.

"But what I had long wished to say is that Hongkew should be immediately restored to the Shanghai Municipal Council, and the restrictions that have been placed in the surrounding areas of the Settlement should be immediately removed so that the financial position of the Council might be eased."

22591

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

AUG 18 1939

"Lone Battalion" Head Claims Privileges

Government Will Pay for Support of Internees

In reply to the Japanese accusation that the Shanghai Municipal Council has been feeding members of the Chinese "Lone Battalion" encamped in Kiaochow Road without being compensated by the Chinese government, Colonel Hsieh Ching-yuan, commander of the battalion who made world-wide fame by offering many days' resistance against the Japanese in Chapei after all other units of Chinese troops had withdrawn, issued a statement through the Shing Sheng News Agency last night.

Colonel Hsieh stated that he and his men withdrew from Chapei by order from the Chinese high command only at the request of British and American military leaders in Shanghai. Between the date of withdrawal (October 31, 1937) and November of last year, they had been fed by Chinese philanthropic bodies. During the past nine months he had been borrowing $4,500 monthly from the Shanghai Municipal Council and the debt amounted to $40,500. The Council has requested the Chinese government to refund this debt and the latter complied with the request in April by sending $43,600. At present the Chinese government has deposited $3,100 with the Council for feeding the battalion, Colonel Hsieh stated.

Quoting international law and precedents in world politics, Colonel Hsieh contended that the money used by neutrals for feeding war prisoners should be refunded by the country concerned after the armistice. He mentioned Switzerland during the Franco-Prussian War (1871) as an example. France was said to have returned the necessary funds only after the war during which Switzerland had been caring for more than 80,000 French troops. He wished to make it clear that he and his men could not be treated as "escaped soldiers."

While the Japanese have threatened to refuse to pay taxes to the Council if the latter continues to spend money on the "Lone Battalion," Colonel Hsieh concluded by suggesting that the Council take over Hongkew and Japanese-controlled parts of the Settlement in order to increase its revenues.

23443

8039 A/31
17 8 39

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 16 1939

"Lone Battalion" Upkeep Is Protested By Japanese

Nipponese Ratepayers In Shanghai May Shortly Refuse Payment Of Taxes If Prisoners Are Given Support Out Of Council Revenues

Angered by the alleged heavy drain upon the already-depleted finances of the Shanghai Municipal Council caused by the maintenance of several hundred ex-Chinese soldiers interned in the International Settlement, Japanese ratepayers may soon halt paying their taxes, the "Tairiku Shimpo," local Japanese daily, reported yesterday in a featured article.

The Chinese, members of the "Lone Battalion" who fled into the Settlement through the British defence sector when the Japanese forces occupied Chapei in October 1937, have been interned in a camp at the corner of Kiaochow and Singapore Roads. They first numbered 230 men, according to the daily.

Their maintenance cost was first paid by the Chinese Nationalist Government, but since the fall of Nanking into Japanese hands, the "Tairiku Shimpo" said, no money has been forthcoming to defray the costs of their internment. "The Council hopes to be repaid some day by the Chungking Government, although there is no possibility of that regime making any payments," according to the newspaper.

Riot Recalled

Indignation has been caused among Japanese, the daily claimed, because of the action of the Council "in protecting and maintaining Chinese prisoners for such a long time in an area under Japanese control."

Several casualties were caused last year in a riot at the camp when the internees resisted an attempt by the Russian Regiment, S.V.C., to prevent them from hoisting a Chinese nationalist flag, the paper recalled.

The "Tairiku Shimpo" failed to state what should be done with the internees.

file
C 16/1

23443

8039 A/31
17 8 39

SHANGHAI TIMES.

AUG 16 1939

"Lone Battalion" Upkeep Is Protested By Japanese

Nipponese Ratepayers In Shanghai May Shortly Refuse Payment Of Taxes If Prisoners Are Given Support Out Of Council Revenues

Angered by the alleged heavy drain upon the already-depleted finances of the Shanghai Municipal Council caused by the maintenance of several hundred ex-Chinese soldiers interned in the International Settlement, Japanese ratepayers may soon halt paying their taxes, the "Tairiku Shimpo," local Japanese daily, reported yesterday in a featured article.

The Chinese, members of the "Lone Battalion" who fled into the Settlement through the British defence sector when the Japanese forces occupied Chapei in October 1937, have been interned in a camp at the corner of Kiaochow and Singapore Roads. They first numbered 230 men, according to the daily.

Their maintenance cost was first paid by the Chinese Nationalist Government, but since the fall of Nanking into Japanese hands, the "Tairiku Shimpo" said, no money has been forthcoming to defray the costs of their internment. "The Council hopes to be repaid some day by the Chungking Government, although there is no possibility of that regime making any payments," according to the newspaper.

Riot Recalled

Indignation has been caused among Japanese, the daily claimed, because of the action of the Council "in protecting and maintaining Chinese prisoners for such a long time in an area under Japanese control."

Several casualties were caused last year in a riot at the camp when the internees resisted an attempt by the Russian Regiment, S.V.C., to prevent them from hoisting a Chinese nationalist flag, the paper recalled.

The "Tairiku Shimpo" failed to state what should be done with the internees.

2346

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

AUG 16 1939

The Lone Battalion

One of the most difficult of the many problems left over from the Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Shanghai area—and one which is incapable of solution until peace is declared—involves the "Lone Battalion," now interned in Kiaochow Road. These men, after a heroic struggle against the Japanese, were offered the sanctuary of the Foreign Settlement, and those who could walk, hobble or be carried out of the Joint Savings Bank building, were admitted into the Settlement and afterwards interned until their disposition could be arranged. Unfortunately, the tide of war passed Shanghai and swept up the Yangtze beyond Hankow, and with Shanghai surrounded by Japanese troops there is no possibility of releasing them. Theoretically, they could be marched to the edge of the Settlement and escorted across the border, but as the Japanese are in control, and as the time of the Shanghai fighting were in no mood to burden themselves with prisoners, this is impossible. Continued internment therefore becomes necessary. At the time of the "Lone Battalion" incident. the country rang with their fame. Their brave conduct and heroic deeds would never be forgotten, it was declared. Apparently, the Chungking Government's memory is lapsing because for some months no money has been forthcoming for their upkeep, and the larger part now falls on the Municipal Council. The action of the foreign authorities has been a dual cause of complaint. The Japanese objected to this humanitarian intervention, and after some time in internment serious trouble broke out among the internees, necessitating strong action to suppress it. Now, the local Japanese official organ has opened a campaign against them and reports that Japanese ratepayers may refuse to pay their rates if the drain on municipal finances for their upkeep is to be maintained. It is a question of Solomonic perplexity, and the clamant Japanese ratepayers can be assured that the Municipal Council is as anxious as anybody to solve it, but nobody has yet offered the means of doing it. Neither does the Japanese newspaper which inspires the clamour. It is one of those difficulties which the Council must continue to endure until peace once again rules in this country

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

MAR 14 1939

SHA
N
D

POLICE
GISTRY
8039A/31
14 3 3

"Lone Battalion" Support

Chinese Financial Aid Withdrawn; Council to Assist Temporarily

The famous Chinese "Lone Battalion," whose valiant stand against overwhelming Japanese forces in the Joint Savings Bank godown on North Soochow Road in November 1937, drew forth praise from all over the world, are once again in the news. It was revealed yesterday that the various Chinese philanthropic institutions, which had provided the funds necessary for the maintenance of the soldiers at the internment camp near Kiaochow Park, since they fled from the godown into the Settlement, had withdrawn that support owing to financial difficulties.

The "North-China Daily News" was informed by a high official of the Shanghai Municipal Council yesterday that for the past two months the cost of maintaining the 370 soldiers had been borne by the Council, although every effort was being made to transfer that cost to other bodies. This, he explained, was being arranged by the Chinese members of the Council, who would report on what had been accomplished in the near future.

Asked what action would be taken if the necessary financial support was not forthcoming, the official stated that this was a hypothetical question, although he did not think that the soldiers would be released. Although no information was given as to the cost of maintaining the interned battalion, a report from a reliable source yesterday stated that about $4.500 were being spent each month by the S.M.C. in this connection.

The "Lone Battalion" is commanded by Col. Hsieh Chin-yuan and Major Yang Jui-fu, graduates of the Whampoa Military Academy, both these officers being interned with their men after their retreat from the godown into the Settlement, where they were disarmed by British soldiers and taken to the Kiaochow Road internment camp.

It will be recalled that in August of last year members of the battalion rioted over the question of the raising of the Chinese national flag in the camp to mark the anniversary of the commencement of the fighting in Shanghai. Four of the soldiers were killed during a sanguinary battle with Russian volunteers and sixteen were injured before the riot was subdued.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

FEB 22 1939

8039 A31 8
24 2 39

Inmate Disappears from Lone Battalion Camp

Mystery Unsolved as Way Of Escape Unknown

Private Shao Kung-Kyi, 22, one of soldiers of the Lone Battalion, interned at a special camp off Kiaochow Road on Singapore Road, mysteriously disappeared, during the night from Monday to yesterday, his absence being discovered yesterday morning at the usual roll call. A search throughout the camp was immediately commenced but no trace of him could be found. It was furthermore established that he definitely did not pass any of the many sentries of the Russian Regiment, Shanghai Volunteer Corps, which surround the camp.

Detectives from Gordon Road station which were called in to solve the mystery were puzzled, as the camp is believed to be escape-proof and as it was reasoned that if he was able to make his escape over the eight foot wall surrounding the camp, which has barbed wire on the top, at least traces of blood or rags of his clothing, would have been found, and this was not the case, whilst a close scrutiny of the barbed wire, revealed not the slightest clue as to where he may have passed, if at all.

One of the places where he might have landed, if, as seems to be the case, he managed to make his escape over the wall, was the Kiaochow Road Park, but the watchmen on duty there said that they had seen no-one. Meanwhile, police stations in the Settlement and the Concession have all been given a description of the soldier and are on the lookout for him but it is doubtful as to whether he will ever be found, it being felt that he will find safe refuge practically in any Chinese home, as members of the Battalion are considered national heroes, after their siege in a Chinese owned godown, Chapei, along Soochow Creek.

Last summer considerable difficulties were experienced in keeping the inmates of the camp under the strict discipline imposed on them and, over the question of flying the Chinese national flag on the anniversary of the outbreak of local hostilities, a fight ensued between the inmates and the Russian soldiers, resulting in a large number of them being injured, whilst two or three died of their wounds.

FILE

S. B. POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 1
Date 3

SHANGHAI TIMES.

JAN 1 1939

LONE BATTALION TO LOSE COMMANDER

Colonel Hsieh Will Go To Hospital; Suffers From Severe Chill

Colonel Hsieh Ching-yuan of the interned "Lone Battalion" here, has entered a hospital for a prolonged rest and will probably spend the winter there, it was learnt yesterday.

The "Lone Battalion," it may be recalled, became world-famous in the later part of October, 1937, when they staged a daring stand at the Joint Savings godown against the Japanese. Only after having received orders from the highest military authorities of the Chinese Government did the battalion retreat into the Settlement areas.

Since then, the troops, amounting to 350, have been living in a concentration camp located on Singapore Road under the guardianship of Russian members of the S.V.C.

A visit to the camp reveals that Colonel Hsieh and his subordinates, whom he calls "brothers," are leading normal civil lives. The "brothers" are fond of playing basketball, while the colonel himself enjoys a game of tennis once in a while. Life at the camp begins at 5 a.m. and ends at 8 p.m.

SHANGHAI POLICE
No. S. B. D. 5712
Date

SHANGHAI TIMES.

NOV 20 1938

COUNCIL ASKED FOR AN INVESTIGATION

Another Camp Incident Reported With Pupil As New "Victim"

The Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the International Settlement has forwarded an official letter to the Shanghai Municipal Council requesting that investigations be made into the alleged manhandling of a Chinese school-boy by the Russian watchman of the Kiaochow Road camp of the "Lone Battalion," which incident has been given prominence by the Chinese press.

Referring to the former incident in which several members of the battalion suffered injuries in a clash with the Russian volunteers on guard at the camp, the letter complained about the repeated "rough action" on the part of the Russian guards and requested the Council to investigate and to punish the Russian guard involved in the latest incident.

The incident was reported to have taken place on Wednesday, shortly after 5 p.m., when a party of Chinese students was about to leave the camp under the leadership of an American teacher. One of the youths wished to leave the camp earlier than his companions and accompanied by a Chinese soldier living in the camp he went to the camp door but due to some misunderstanding of which no explanation has been given, a Russian guard is alleged to have beaten the boy. Colonel Hsieh, commander of the battalion, has brought the matter to the attention of the Council authorities. The students went to the camp in order to play some games with the interned soldiers.

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 19 1938

'Lone Battalion' IncidentProtest Still Unreplied

Gonzaga College Pupil Said Maltreated By Russian Guard

Representations made to the Shanghai Municipal Council against the alleged attack by a Russian guard at the "Lone Battalion" concentration camp on a pupil of Gonzaga College last Wednesday, have not yet been replied, THE CHINA PRESS learned yesterday.

The schoolboy, named Tan Wei-chiu, who was reportedly punched on the head by the guard, was well and attended school as usual yesterday, it was further learned.

The incident allegedly occurred last Wednesday afternoon when a party of pupils of Gonzaga College, 734 Kiaochow Road, led by a foreign teacher, visited the "Lone Battalion" concentration camp situated on the same road to comfort the interned Chinese troops.

Everything went on smoothly until the time the pupils were leaving the camp for home at 5:15 p.m. It appeared that one of the students, by the name of Tan, wanted to go first and was accompanied to the entrance by one of the interned soldiers.

A Russian guard, allegedly displeased by the boy's departure, was said to have manhandled him, resulting in the slight injury of the latter.

It was asserted yesterday that the reason for the attack was that the student did not shut the door as he left—which was later shut by the soldier who accompanied him.

THE CHINA PRESS learned yesterday that shortly afterward both officials of the "Lone Battalion" and the Gonzaga College separately lodged protests with the Shanghai Municipal Council in connection with the incident.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

NOV 4 1938

Proclamation Made By Col. Hsieh

Colonel Hsieh Ching-yuan, Commander of the famous "Lost Battalion" now interned in Shanghai, has issued a proclamation to the people of China on the occasion of the first anniversary of the battle at the Joint Savings Godown. Colonel Hsieh stated that he was a great advocate of the scorched earth policy but that he and his men were full of regret that they couldn't be at the front.

The commander also expressed his gratitude for the deep concern shown by the general public over the welfare of his men. In conclusion, he said that the troubles of China would multiply in months to come and that it would be necessary for everybody to work with greater effort.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. I. REGISTRY
No. S. I. D. 2687

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

OCT 31 1938

"Lone Battalion" Recalls Battle

The famous "Lone Battalion" now interned here observed the first anniversary of their heroic fight at the godowns of the Joint Savings Society of the Four Banks at a ceremony yesterday.

A flag raising ceremony was held at the Singapore Road camp at 3 o'clock in the morning. It was followed by a three-minute silence in memory of their comrades who fell on the battlefield.

Col. Hsieh Ching-yuan, commander of the "Lone Battalion", delivered an address of admonition, in which he urged his comrades to prepare themselves "to sacrifice their lives for the nation."

Many public organizations and private individuals presented "comfort bags" to the "Lone Battalion" as a token of their respect.

Mr. Franklin, chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, also called on Col. Hsieh in a private capacity.

00561
No. S. G. D. 8037/1
Date

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

OCT 25 1938

"Doomed Battalion" Now Athletic

Exhibition Tennis Games For Today

The "Doomed Battalion" have taken up athletics ever since last spring and they are at present as keen as any sportsmen. The soldiers first learned to play basketball which is extremely popular among Chinese. Not long ago they were staged an exhibition of volleyball by the Russian Regiment, Foreign Y.M.C.A. League champions.

Today, starting at 3 p.m., there will be a series of tennis exhibitions in which Poker Tong and Harry K. F. Li, the year's Shanghai doubles champions, will play David Tsai and T. S. Wei of St. John's University.

Colonel Hsieh Chin-yuan, who commanded the Battalion during their adventurous and heroic stay in the isolated Continental Bank Godown, is an ardent sports devotee himself. If time permits he intends to play one or two sets against one of the visitors.

U6400

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 22 1936

The "Sympathy Grant"

Editor, THE CHINA PRESS

Sir,—The clash between the Chinese soldiers and Russian Volunteers on August 11 has for the past two months aroused the attention of the local community. The Chinese residents of Shanghai have openly expressed dissatisfaction and resentment toward the Shanghai Municipal Council for handling the incident in a rather high-handed way. Following the return of the Chinese National Flag on August 21, friendly negotiations with the S.M.C. finally made possible an amicable settlement of the case as revealed in a letter of the S.M.C. to the C.R.A. which reads in part as follows:

> "On humanitarian grounds the Council has decided to grant the sum of $1.000 to the dependents of each of the men who died of injuries. Accordingly I have pleasure in enclosing a cheque for $3,000, with the request that your Association ascertain the names and addresses of the dependents properly entitled to the money, and hand it over to them."

All went well when fresh trouble started by two letters in the correspondence column of a morning paper of this city. (October 12 and 14). The authors of the letters evidently meant to find fault or make trouble with the S.M.C. when they protested against the decision of the Council and complained childishly about the "sympathy grant" of $3,000 Chinese currency. What greatly surprised me was the immediate response and editorial support of the *North-China Daily News.* In the issue of the British journal for October 14 I discovered an editorial on the "Mistaken Policy" of the S.M.C. in which the Council's letter was characterized as "abject in its terms, overflowing with regrets and expressions of sympathy,—a very humble communication." It went on to ask "many interesting questions" in regard to the decision of the Council. In short, the leading editorial ought to convince its readers that the S.M.C. could and should have saved those $3,000 and let the Chinese soldiers (and their dependents) go to the devil. On the editorial and the letters in question I have commented rather bluntly in a letter to the *China Critic* in its issue for October 20. But here I wish to point out that the *North-China Daily News* has by so doing vindicated itself, at least for once against current charges of its pro-S.M.C. attitude and policy.

That the editor of the N.-C. D. N. expressed his convictions on the basis of inadequate information was clearly borne out by an article in THE CHINA PRESS for October 15 in which spokesmen of the S.M.C. deplored the wrong attitude and hasty judgment of certain critics against the reasonable settlement of the Lone Battalion case. At the risk of repetition let me quote a few passages from the said article.

1. "It has been said of the Council that, in granting $1,000 to each of the three men who died of injuries received in the affray, has placed a premium on lawlessness by paying compensation to the relatives of men whose deaths were the direct cause of the fight, thus encouraging further disorders. . . . Far from rewarding lawlessness, the S.M.C. merely granted the minimum compensation to the dependents of the deceased soldiers.

2. "There was nothing more important than that harmonious relations between the S.M.C. and the Chinese community should be maintained. It is the duty of the Council to attempt to maintain good relations not only with the Chinese, but also with all other national groups in this cosmopolitan city.

3. "The incident unfortunately involved the Chinese National Flag and in dealing with the situation, the Council had to take into account Chinese patriotic feelings, their psychology and their point of view.

4. "The Russian Regiment was sent primarily to enforce discipline, and it was not expected that violence and fatal injuries would result. It was only natural that the Council should seek to make retribution when enforcement of discipline resulted inadvertently in deaths. . . . The money was handed over to the Chinese Ratepayers Association, and if dependents cannot be found, the money will be returned to the Council.

3. "There is not a single argument which will convince the Chinese community that the interned soldiers should not have flown their National Flag on August 13, the anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities here."

The mis-guided judgment of the N.-C. D. N. was further exposed by an editorial in the *Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury* on the "Sympathy Grant." Permit me to quote from the editorial for your reader's reference.

U6433

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 22 1938

"It is apparently felt by some of our foreign readers that we should criticize the Council. On the contrary we believe that in view of the emotion prevalent in the Chinese community as result of this trouble, the Council acted wisely. . . . In any event the essential part of the precedent is that when there has been an unfortunate occurrence regretted all around, there is some reason for manifesting generosity in trying to settle the matter.

"As we see it, the Council merely tried to be practical and to find concrete expression of a regret that any such thing happened. Its $3,000 was a sort of token payment, an Oriental compromise. Had the Council been completely in the wrong, $3,000 would not have been enough payment. Had the Council been completely in the right, even then it accords pretty well with Far East ideas to yield slightly in the interest of salving hurt feelings.

"And make no mistake—the feelings of the Chinese community were hurt by this affair. The Lone Battalion has been idolized by the Chinese, who are in a very difficult position nowadays and who deserve some consideration. That does not mean they should be given in to unreasonably. But in this international community it will harm nobody to let our Chinese members feel they are not being oppressed because of the withdrawal of their army."

Now, the incident of the Lone Battalion on August 11 is amicably settled—thanks to the co-operation of the S.M.C. and the Chinese Ratepayers Association and the support of numerous foreign sympathizers. The Lone Battalion had through struggle and bloodshed successfully defended the Chinese National Flag, for their right to fly the Blue Sky and the White Sun is indisputably recognized by all thinking people. As a Chinese correspondent pointed out, (N.-C. D. N., October 15) the Chinese community will receive from the S.M.C. the sum of $3,000, not in a spirit of triumph, but with a feeling of friendly appreciation.

"AM I RIGHT IN SAYING SO?"
Shanghai, October 20, 1938.

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

OCT 17 1938

No. 5
Date

That "Sympathy Grant"

SEVERAL PEOPLE have inquired why we have failed to comment on the Shanghai Municipal Council's "sympathy grant" of $3000 to the families of three Chinese soldiers of the interned "Lone Battalion" who were killed during the recent disciplinary fracas in their camp.

It is apparently felt by some of our foreign readers that we should criticize the Council. On the contrary we believe that in view of the emotion prevalent in the Chinese community as result of this trouble, the Council acted wisely. Its actions were dictated by what may be termed political considerations, but why not? Its decision is assailed as setting a bad precedent, but why? The Council is not a law court, compelled to be bound rigidly by precedent, and in any event the essential part of this precedent is that when there has been an unfortunate occurrence regretted all around there is some reason for manifesting generosity in trying to settle the matter. Such a precedent probably must be followed in its most fundamental aspect if we have any more difficulty of comparable sort. In fact we believe that this community is in general "hard boiled" to a degree incredible elsewhere on compensation matters, and a little thinking on the subject may do none of us any harm.

Regard the whole affair realistically. Both the soldiers and the Council authorities were to blame, it seems to us, in letting the internment camp ferment into a state where such a serious clash occurred. There was evidently a lack of employment for the men and a lack of understanding on both sides. Finally a lot of mercenaries of another nationality from either of the chiefly interested parties waded in, under orders, and three fatalities among the interned men were the result, along with a lot of other casualties. That was bad business whatever its cause. Our local Chinese community, which pays a very large share of the rates, became extremely concerned and perhaps unjustifiably exercised against the Council's eventual severity. It all added up to a mess where examination into the initial details became of no use.

As we see it, the Council merely tried to be practical and to find concrete expression (at no very great cost, either) of a regret that any such thing happened. Its $3000 was a sort of token payment, an Orient compromise. Had the Council been completely in the wrong, $3000 would not have been enough payment. Had the Council been completely in the right, even then it accords pretty well with Far East ideas to yield slightly in the interest of salving hurt feelings.

And make no mistake—the feelings of the Chinese community were hurt by this affair. The "Lone Battalion" has been idolized by the Chinese, who are in a very difficult position nowadays and who deserve some consideration. That does not mean they should be given in to unreasonably. But in this international community it will harm nobody to let our Chinese members feel they are not being oppressed because of the withdrawal of their army.

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 15 1938

Settlement Of Dispute Over Interned Troops Said Most Reasonable

S.M.C. Councillor And Spokesman Defend $3,000 Grant

DEPLORE CRITICS' 'WRONG ATTITUDE'

Necessity For Complete Accord In Shanghai Emphasized

All criticisms thus far directed against the Shanghai Municipal Council in connection with the settlement of the situation arising from the clash between the "Lone Battalion" and Russian Regiment on August 11 indicate a lack of knowledge of the facts of the case an S.M.C. councillor informed THE CHINA PRESS yesterday.

It has been said of the Council that, in granting $1,000 to each of the three men who died of injuries received in the affray, has placed a premium on lawlessness by paying compensation to the relatives of men whose deaths were the direct cause of the fight, thus encouraging further disorders.

In making these grants, the Shanghai Municipal Council addressed a letter to the Chinese Ratepayers' Association, stating that "on humanitarian grounds the Council has decided to grant the sum of $1,000 to the dependents of each of the men who died of injuries."

In the letter was enclosed a check for $3,000, with the request that the association ascertain the names and addresses of the dependents properly entitled to the money, and hand it over to them.

Minimum Compensation

Far from rewarding lawlessness, the councillor continued, the S.M.C. merely granted the minimum compensation to the dependents of the deceased soldiers. There was nothing more important, he said, than that harmonious relation between the S.M.C. and the Chinese community should be maintained.

It is the duty of the Council to attempt to maintain good relations not only with the Chinese, but also with all other national groups in this cosmopolitan city.

Another Council spokesman told THE CHINA PRESS that the criticisms merely indicated that the critics viewed the incident from a completely wrong perspective. It was not merely a dispute between the "Lone Battalion" and those responsible for guarding the camp, but it had developed a feeling of resentment on the part of the entire Chinese community against the Council.

The critics also fail to understand, he added, that the incident unfortunately involved the Chinese National flag, and that in dealing with the situation, the Council had to take into account Chinese patriotic feelings, their psychology and then general point of view.

Furthermore, it must be remembered, he said, that there are five Chinese councillors in the Settlement administration upon whom the Chinese community undeniably exercised pressure.

What started as a minor riot developed a political aspect, and it was imperative that the matter be settled amicably in the best way possible. Furthermore, it was pointed out that the Russian Regiment was sent primarily to enforce discipline, and it was not expected that violence and fatal injuries would result. It was only natural, he felt, that the Council should seek to make retribution when enforcement of discipline resulted inadvertently in deaths.

There is not a single argument which will convince the Chinese community that the interned should not have flown their National Flag on August 13, the anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities here. It would have been just as hard for any other patriotic community, under the same circumstances, to understand it, it was pointed out.

Dependents Real Sufferers

It was also pointed out that the real sufferers of the future are not the deceased soldiers, but their dependents. The Council acted in the belief that each man had dependents, for the family system in China is such that even distant aged relatives quite naturally depend upon young men for support.

The money was handed over, to the Chinese Ratepayers Association, a reputable body. The logical of this procedure is that, if dependents cannot be found the money will be returned to the Council.

05318

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

OCT 15 1938

"Mistaken Policy": A Chinese Point of View

To the Editor of the
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—That the Chinese soldiers interned in Kiaochow Park might have been difficult to control was likely. But that the punishment inflicted upon them of having three men beaten to death and more than twenty others severely wounded was a bit too harsh could not be denied. If the matter had been skilfully handled it might not have had such unfortunate results. It is only right that the incident should now be closed by an amicable settlement. Had this amicable settlement not been reached, the Camp Commandant and the interned soldiers would still regard each other with suspicion and this suspicion might well be the cause of worse troubles in future. Your editorial was right in saying that discipline cannot be bought. Discipline has not been bought in this case.

I cannot agree that the letter addressed by the Acting Secretary of the Municipal Council to the Chinese Ratepayers' Association is a "very humble communication" as I am sure that the Association would receive it with gratitude and a feeling of friendly appreciation rather than of triumph. The request made when the $3,000 were handed to the Chinese Ratepayers' Association that the Association should ascertain the names and addresses of the dependents properly entitled to the money and hand it over to them in my opinion was sufficient. If the Council think that they can trust the distribution of the compensation to another public body of repute it need not go into the trouble of ascertaining the names and addresses of the dependents itself. The Council has done its duty.

Let us not assess the value of human lives in the terms of how many dollars each. There may be people like DISGRACE and ONLOOKER who think that the compensation of $3,000 is not justifiable. But there are plenty others who having seen the soldiers put up such a magnificent defence of their country regard them as noble creatures whose lives cannot be compensated by pecuniary rewards.

The hypothesis put forward by your Editor in the last paragraph of his editorial was admitted by himself to be ridiculous and certainly cannot be compared with this case. So why mention it.

N. L. L.

Shanghai, Oct. 14.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

OCT 14 1938

MISTAKEN POLICY

The Municipal Council should feel by no means surprised if the manner in which they have dealt with the riot of the Chinese soldiers interned in Kiaochow Park is very severely criticised, for upon the closest scrutiny it is impossible to discover what principles of good government can possibly be invoked in its justification. Cutting away all the dramatics which have been woven around the men involved, the facts are that they were interned during the course of hostilities around Shanghai, in accordance with the neutrality of the International Settlement, they had for months behaved in such a manner, that the Council itself had to confess that "It has been found recently by the Camp Commandant that it was becoming increasingly difficult, and at times impossible, to enforce any kind of discipline in the camp. Attempts to enforce discipline were met with obstruction, etc.," and eventually these men flouted authority and created a riot in the suppression of which some of them were injured, three fatally. The matter was taken up by the Chinese Ratepayers Association, for what reason apart from sentiment it is impossible to understand, and the Council has decided to award compensation to the families of the dead men. The letter conveying this decision is abject in its terms, overflowing with regrets and expressions of sympathy,—a very humble communication. The only possible sentiment that could in the circumstances have been expressed would, surely, have been that the Council regretted that the behaviour of the men obliged its officers to take the action they did, for any modification of that point of view derogates from the authority of the Council and its servants. There should most certainly have been left no opening for any suggestion that the action of the officials concerned in any way deserved less than the completest support from the Council.

The communication to the Chinese Ratepayers Association continues :

> On humanitarian grounds the Council has decided to grant the sum of $1,000 to the dependents of each of the men who died of injuries. Accordingly I have pleasure in enclosing a cheque for $3,000, with the request that your Association ascertain the names and addresses of the dependents properly entitled to the money, and hand it over to them.

Many interesting questions arise from the above passage. Have the Council been completely informed as to the number and nature of the dependents of the dead men? Have they any tangible evidence that any such people do in fact exist, and the closeness of their relationship with the three deceased? The answer implied above seems to be in the negative, for the Council asks the Association to "ascertain the names and addresses of the dependents properly entitled to the money, and hand it over to them." Three thousand dollars have been handed over to the Association, a most reputable organization it is readily admitted, for it to pass on to people who apparently from the available evidence have made no claims, and whose identities are at present unknown to the Council, or even to the Association which is requested to discover them. The Municipal Council cannot possibly believe that many ratepayers will readily accept this arrangement as a business-like settlement of the trouble. Admitting that the reason for this grant is purely humanitarian, was it really necessary that the Council should make it without itself being certain that there are dependents who have suffered by the deaths of these men? On the face of the Acting Secretary's letter no such case has been made out, and, even if it were, it is open to very considerable doubt whether this is a proper instance in which such compensation should have been granted, for the men obviously suffered as a result of their own disorderly behaviour.

It must be obvious to everyone that this affair establishes an unfortunate precedent, one which verges on the absurd, and if at some future date the Council finds itself faced with a demand from the relatives of an armed robber, shot while fighting the police, there will be many who will fail to perceive very much real difference between the two cases. Certainly the hypothetical instance is ridiculous, and this settlement very little removed from it. Nor will the Shanghai public be at all impressed if at some time or other it is suggested that some esoteric doctrine of high policy is responsible for this extraordinary grant having been made. No matter what humanitarian gloss may be spread over this settlement, it has the unhappy appearance of an agreement made for the purpose of bringing about "harmonious relations.....between the Council's officers responsible for guarding the camp and the interned officers and men." In other words a capitulation to the disorderly elements whose misbehaviour over a number of months culminated in a riot. There should be no very great surprise if it is ultimately shown that this magnanimous gesture on the part of the Council fails of its purpose. Discipline cannot be bought, and if this journal's reading of the facts is correct that is all that is being attempted. From the ratepayers' point of view a procedure which provides for the payment of compensation for losses to rioters or their dependents has nothing to commend it, for it must be quite clear that it merely serves to put a premium upon disorder. Obviously nothing can be done about it now, for whether for good or ill, the payment has been made and the matter, it is hoped, closed, but there can be nothing but regret that the policy which has been followed in this instance is most unfortunate, establishes a precedent which should never have been created, and must leave a sense of insecurity amongst those officials entrusted with the maintenance of law and order.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

OCT 14 1938

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

The Camp Riot:
Some Pertinent Questions

To the Editor of the
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—Your correspondent DISGRACE in today's issue is not alone in his view concerning the compensation paid out by the Shanghai Municipal Council. One small group of people I heard discussing the question were of the same opinion and it was remarked that "Someone is sure to write to the paper about it" although they each left for someone else to do.

Your correspondent asks: "Who pressed for payment for the dependents of the men killed? The question is a very natural one in view of the statement in the letter from the Council in which the Secretary states: "I have pleasure in enclosing a cheque for $3,000, with the request that your Association ascertain the names and addresses of the dependents properly entitled to the money, and hand it over to them." Evidently the Council does not know to whom the money is to be paid and it is therefore apparent the pressure for compensation has not come from the dependents, as their names and addresses are not known to the Council. Why then should the money be handed over before this information is forthcoming and why has not the money been placed in some form of permanent security where it will be of lasting benefit to the dependents? What will become of the money should the Association fail in its efforts to discover the names and addresses of the dependents or whether there are any dependents at all. Will the money be returned to the Council? If the Council is to add this responsibility to its voluntary and humanitarian obligations, would it not be wise to at least commence at once to ascertain definitely the names and addresses of the dependents of the remaining members of the camp to whom payments could be made directly in future should another regrettable incident occur and whether they would like payment in cash or in kind, such as a memorial?

How did the Council arrive at the sum of $1,000 for compensation for each man killed? Is that the figure at which the Chinese Government assesses the value of human life? Have the dependents of men and women killed in times gone by been so compensated and are the dependents of men losing their lives in the present conflict being compensated anything like so generously, if at all?

If the Council had made any serious search for the Chinese Government's assessment of the value of human life it could have discovered it from the columns of the "North-China Daily News" which published a report from Canton dated April 16, reading as follows:

> **Railway Disaster Compensation: Families of Deceased and Injured to be Given Cash.**
>
> Canton, Apr. 16.
>
> Measures for compensating the families of the victims of the fire which occurred on a train of the Canton-Kowloon Railway last Jan., have been communicated by the Ministry of Railways to the Kwangtung Provincial Government for enforcement.
>
> According to these measures, $100 will be given to the family of each passenger killed, and $30 to each passenger injured. As there were 103 casualties, the total compensation will be $9,040.—Kuo Min.

It will be noted that the names and addresses of the families had apparently been ascertained and the payment made direct.

ONLOOKER.

Shanghai, Oct. 13

U6-10
8-39 A/31
12 10 37

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

OCT 12 1938

The Camp Riot:

Why Compensation?

To the Editor of the
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—Come, render the account now that the bill has been paid. What pressure was brought to bear to make the Municipal Council pay $3,000 to the dependents of the men killed at Kiaochow Road Camp? It came out in evidence that the men were out of hand for several months, that the Council's employees were acting in self-defence at the time the men were killed, and that the Chinese officers of the men in camp were more or less responsible for the trouble, because they could not control their men. Why then are these men returned to the camp from which they were taken, for the benefit of peace and order to the Settlement, which at the time of this unrising was costing the Council much money to protect, and the residents much inconvenience. Who demanded the officers returned to the camp and who pressed for the payment for the dependents of the men killed?

This seems to me to be one of the weakest settlements we have ever been called upon to countenance, and, since it is beyond the solving of even the old-timers in China who thoroughly understand "face" and "loss of face," it would be of interest should your readers attempt to present the question glossed over by the Council's attitude in a clearer light.

Seems to me as though the spirits of the men who were actually killed in the godown from which this Lone Battalion sprung into International Settlement and ratepayers' heroes, will stalk the Municipal Council's Fathers, crying aloud for a $1,000 whisper into the ears of the supreme Chinese General of war on their behalf, and that in future the three heroes of the council of Kiaochow Road will themselves advocate the causes of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the realms above and below, so grateful will they be for the unsurpassed and unexpected foreign man cumshaw.

DISGRACE.

Shanghai, Oct. 11.

8039A/31
8 10 38

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

OCT 8 1938

"Lone Battalion" Trouble Settled

Compensation for Families Of Men Killed in Riot at Camp; Officers Return

The Acting Secretary of the Shanghai Municipal Council has addressed the following letter to the Chinese Ratepayers' Association:—

"I have to address you on the subject of the unfortunate matter that arose on August 11, at Kiaochow Road Camp where certain officers and men of the Chinese Army were interned.

I am directed to state that the Council most sincerely regrets that circumstances were such that it was forced to take the action it did. In particular the Council sympathizes deeply with the families of the three men who unfortunately died of injuries received in the affray.

On humanitarian grounds the Council has decided to grant the sum of $1,000 to the dependents of each of the men who died of injuries. Accordingly I have pleasure in enclosing a cheque for $3,000, with the request that your Association ascertain the names and addresses of the dependents properly entitled to the money, and hand it over to them.

Compassionate Grant

The Council is most anxious that a state of affairs be brought about by which harmonious relations will subsist again between the Council's officers responsible for guarding the camp and the interned officers and men. With this object in view the Council has decided that the officers, who at present are living apart from the men, are to be allowed to return to the Camp. It is the Council's earnest hope that these officers will assist the Council in carrying out the extremely difficult and delicate task imposed on the Council, through no wish of its own, of keeping order and discipline in the Camp."

The officers were returned to the Camp at 3.30 p.m. yesterday from their temporary quarters on in that employment has been found The Bund.

File
E 4, 10

U.S. NAVY
N. S. B. D. 8039A/3
Date 26 9 38

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 25 1938

Repatriation Impossible

Talks Said Under Way But Lone Battalion To Remain

Reports that the Shanghai Municipal Council was considering the repatriation of members of the "Lone Battalion" were categorically denied by Mr. Eugene Y. B. Kiang, prominent local attorney and S.M.C. councillor, who is at present negotiating with Mr. Cornell S. Franklin, chairman of the S.M.C., on the future status of the interned soldiers.

Mr. Kiang has already held several lengthy conversations with Mr. Franklin regarding the soldiers since the S.M.C. chairman's return recently. While he denied that there was even a remote possibility of the soldiers being returned to the native homes, as the Chinese press would have it, he voiced hope that the "Lone Battalion" problem may be settled quickly and to the complete satisfaction of all concerned.

"The best that can be done," Mr. Kiang informed THE CHINA PRESS, "is to bring the Council and the soldiers together on a basis of mutual understanding."

The "Lone Battalion," it will be recalled, recently clashed with the Russian volunteers over a dispute concerning the hoisting of a Chinese National flag in their Kiaochow Road Camp in commemoration of the first anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai last August 12. In the subsequent fracas several of the interned soldiers were fatally wounded in the baton charges of the Russian Regiment.

To prevent similar disturbances, it will be remembered, the S.M.C. decided to separate the officers from their men.

U.S.A.
800.B/K1
24 9 38

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 24 1938

"LONE BATTALION" IS GETTING HOMESICK

Chinese Residents Ask Permission For Men To Leave City

Members of the "lone battalion," who recently clashed with the Russian volunteers over the dispute of hoisting a Chinese national flag in commemoration of the first anniversary of the hostilities in Shanghai, resulting in several of them being fatally injured, may be asked to go to their respective native districts for a long rest, according to a Chinese report.

Chinese public bodies in Shanghai may petition the Shanghai Municipal Council for permission to give members of the battalion travelling expenses so that they may go home instead of staying in the Kiaochow Road camp, where the recent trouble occurred

Chinese members of the Council are said to have discussed the matter with foreign colleagues, asking that the men be allowed to return home but no results have been obtained.

The question was not discussed at a recent meeting of the Council, but after the meeting there was an informal exchange of opinions on the subject, the reports states. The informal meeting was held in a friendly atmosphere, but no definite settlement was reached. Details for settling the incident may be decided upon in a week.

File
893.9

HUSTRY
8039 #13
12 9 38

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

SEP 10 1938

The Lone Battalion

WITH THE RETURN to Shanghai of Mr. C.S. Franklin, American chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, it is expected that a final settlement of the dispute between the municipal authorities and the interned Chinese "Lone Battalion" will be forthcoming.

A great deal of feeling was stirred up among Chinese local residents over this case, which had many unfortunate aspects. Some time has now elapsed, and with the cooling of hot heads and a chance for sane discussion by sympathetic and neutral foreign municipal leaders, there is every reason to think that the matter can be smoothed over.

One important change should be made, in that there ought to be better liason between the interned men and the municipal authorities. It is clear enough that the clash resulted chiefly through a lack of full understanding, and such a situation should never develop again. The entire foreign community has nothing but admiration for the character of the "Lone Battalion." At the same time the "Lone Battalion" must understand something of the difficulties with which the S.M.C. is confronted on many fronts and these difficulties should not, and need not, be multiplied.

The fact must be faced that despite Japanese hopes for an early settlement of the "China incident" favorable to themselves, nothing of the sort seems even remotely in prospect; which means that the interned battalion must remain as guest of the municipality for a while to come. Local Chinese have displayed understanding in quashing efforts to make political capital out of the recent clash. It now remains to settle the matter finally and to set up safeguards against any further misunderstanding or trouble which can benefit nobody.

11/9
File

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

U.S. REGISTRY
8239 A/31
U.S.B.D.
Date 12 9 38

SEP 9 1938

Settlement Looms In Camp Dispute

Return of Mr. Franklin Awaited; Yu Ya Ching Sees General Hsieh

A satisfactory solution of the dispute between the interned members of the Chinese so-called "Lone Battalion" and the Municipal authorities is awaited with the return of Mr. C. S. Franklin, Chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, from holiday on September 13. The way towards a settlement has been paved, it is understood, at a series of conferences between Mr. Yu Ya-ching, a member of the Council, and General Hsieh Chin-yuan, the commander of the interned unit. These negotiations have now been completed.

A sanguinary riot of the "Lone Battalion" took place at their camp near Kiaochow Park on August 11, just preceding the first anniversary of the "Shanghai incident," and caused several deaths and the injury of scores of the Chinese soldiers and their Russian guards. The trouble, which had long been brewing, came to a head over the unauthorized hoisting, by the Chinese, of a large national flag. When members of the Russian Regiment, armed only with batons, were ordered by the camp commandant to remove the flag and flag-pole they were attacked with bottles, bamboos and other weapons obtained by the internees.

Hunger Strike Fails

After this battle the approximately 350 Chinese soldiers went on a hunger strike, which they however soon afterwards abandoned. For the sake of discipline the Chinese commander and his officers were removed from the camp and placed in rooms of the Russian Regiment barracks on The Bund. There has been no trouble at the camp since, although Chinese military internees in the French Concession rioted a few days after the Kiaochow Park revolt.

The "Lone" or "Doomed" Battalion, as will be recalled by many in Shanghai, was the Chapei unit which was caught in a large godown, in Chinese territory, at the corner of North Thibet Road and North Soochow Road, when other Chinese troops evacuated Chapei last October. They were hemmed in by the Japanese on three sides while on the fourth they faced the British military sector in West Hongkew. They were finally liberated through the British sector late at night, taken to the Race Course under guard and thence to the internment camp off Kiaochow Road.

Although the members of the unit were described as crack troops of the 88th Division of the Chinese National Army, many of them when seen at close range turned out to be gawky youths in their teens. Their commander, Colonel Hsieh, was promoted to "general" over-night.

00154
803A7/31
C 9 38

CHINA PRESS

Britain Wants 'Lone Battalion' Kept Protected

Official Opinion Would Not Favor Hand-Over Of Soldiers

British official opinion would not favor the handing over of China's "Diehards," the "Lone Battalion" of the 88th Division, to any authority outside of the International Settlement. THE CHINA PRESS learned yesterday.

While taking a tolerant view of the incident, British authorities here yesterday pointed out that the Chinese soldiers interned in the Settlement were enjoying the hospitality of the S.M.C. and the protection of the S.M.C. They, therefore, should have given more consideration to the position of the Council than to have taken action which might have embarrassed not only the Settlement, but the safety of the "Lone Battalion" itself, it was stated.

THE CHINA PRESS understands that while the British Embassy here has received no official protest from the Chinese Government, it has been approached in writing by a number of organizations.

These communications are now under consideration by the British Ambassador, and will be replied to in the near future.

00597
No. 5. B. P.
8039A/31
23 8 31
Date

What Happened in Japan

To the Editor of the

"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—Referring to an article on page 7 in your issue of today, i.e. "Insulting Attitude to Japanese", it surprises me that the writer in the "Mainichi" is so ignorant that he does not know that German prisoners in concentration camps in Japan during the World War, notably in 1915, and on other special occasions (exact dates not now available), were permitted to hoist their own flag in concentration camp! And even though Japan was then at war with Germany. The "Mainichi" firebrand should then ask himself why did not the S.M.C. permit the heroes of the Lost Battalion to hoist their flag recently. They certainly cannot be deprived of their nationality, nor of their adherence to the Chiang Kai-shek government; hence they have every right to use their flag. Many foreigners with whom I have spoken, including Germans, do not understand why the S.M.C. forbade the display of the flag. It was not out of regard for the feelings of any nationals, excepting the Japanese—the Japanese military authorities, these only. The writer in the "Mainichi" quite evidently goes out of his way to impair the friendly relations between Japanese and other nationals in this city. What his object may be I am at a loss to understand. Any sensible criticism of the action of the S.M.C. no one, may I say, would object to. A little ice on the "Mainichi's" writer's top-piece might help.

V. P.

Shanghai, Aug. 17.

00543
8039 A/31
20 8 38

Attitude Of S. M. C. Over Camp Affair

Official Answer To All Protests Is Believed Hardly Probable

COUNCIL TOOK ONLY POSSIBLE STAND

Effort Will Be Put Forth To Explain Situation To Chinese Leaders

The official attitude of the Shanghai Municipal Council toward the protests which have been made by various Chinese public bodies in Shanghai regarding the "Lone Battalion" incident was explained here yesterday in a statement made by Mr. Stirling Fessenden, Secretary-General of the Council, to "The Shanghai Times."

Mr. Fessenden stated that it was unlikely that any formal answer would be given to the protests but an effort would be made to familiarize the officials of the various organizations which have made protests with the realities of the situation. It was further explained that discussions had already been held with a number of responsible Chinese.

In reviewing the events leading up to the incident, Mr. Fessenden stated that it would be necessary for those Chinese who had protested the intervention of the Russian Regiment to realize more fully the delicate situation which exists in Shanghai. The Shanghai Municipal Council, he indicated, has constantly attempted to minimize friction and maintain peace and order in the Settlement.

The official further explained that the request on the part of the "Lone Battalion" that it be allowed to fly a national flag was turned down on the grounds that it would only stir up trouble. The soldiers also wished to fly the flag so that it could easily be seen from the outside of the camp.

Were Not Invited

The Council did not wish to add to the tension prevailing at the time by allowing the soldiers to fly their flag, and, in any event, such a procedure with interned soldiers would have been almost unprecedented. In addition, the soldiers demanded that they be allowed to have firecrackers. Mr. Fessenden pointed out that these seemingly trivial incidents were but a climax to a long series of untoward circumstances in the camp.

He further explained that the Council would be only too glad to get rid of the "Lone Battalion" and that it had not invited the men into the settlement in the first place. With regard to reports that the present camp site might be changed, he stated that there was no apparent necessity for this and that the men would probably remain where they were.

In a local Chinese newspaper yesterday there appeared what purported to be an interview with Col. Hsieh Ching-yuan, former commanding officer of the "Lone Battalion," in which he reiterated his demands for the resporation of the flagpole, the punishment of the Russian Regiment and the payment of compensation to those Chinese who were injured.

8039 A/31
19 8 38

1936

Don't Rock The Boat !

AN EDITORIAL in the *Wuhan Jih Pao* at Hankow reminds us that the Chinese are landlords and the Shanghai Municipal Council only tenants. This as preliminary to some bombastic remarks concerning the "Doomed Battalion" here, with whose plight all neutrals feel sympathy but with whose tactics most feel impatience.

Very well. If the matter were to be dismissed so simply, the Council would have no option other than to hand over the International Settlement to the Japanese who have taken all surrounding territory and who lost no time in seizing upon every available right or privilege formerly granted the Chinese within Council-controlled territory. Would that appeal to any Chinese, in Shanghai or out of it?

The obvious fact is that the landlord-tenant relation by no means represents the precise nature of Nationalist China and the Settlement, respectively, and such an organ as this Kuomintang newspaper is hurting Chinese best interests by such over-simplification which is directly in line with the propaganda of the Japanese. Somebody on the *Wuhan Jih Pao* actually belongs on the *Shanghai Nippo* or *Mainichi*.

Had the facts been as stated, Landlord Nanking would have gobbled Tenant Shanghai sometime between 1927 and 1937. Actually Shanghai has contrived to remain a sort of Switzerland, balanced precariously between the devil and the deep blue sea for many a year, and when the subject is viewed objectively over a long period of time it must be seen by any dispassionate person that this status has on the whole worked out best for everybody whether Chinese, Japanese, Briton, American or any other nationality. Such being the case, let's have a little less rocking of the boat.

Lone Battalion—Lost Balance

THE tragic fracas between the Lone Battalion and the Russian S.V.C. is much to be deplored. We do not propose to defend the action of the doomed soldiers, nor are we inclined to the belief that the measures employed in silencing them were the only ones which could be effectively employed. The entire situation was unfortunate; the less said, the better for all concerned.

To the comments made by Mr. H. G. W. Woodhead, C. B. E., on this subject in *The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury*, however, we feel it necessary to take an exception. The views of this British publicist have been too long and too well known to call for refutation; but when he ventures, as he did in the present case, to give suppositions for facts, then the public should be acquainted with the correct facts.

In the beginning of his article Mr. Woodhead declares that "it is not uncharitable to assume that when the so-called 'Lone Battalion' staged its stand in a North Soochow Road godown on the Settlement boundary, this site was chosen with a view to a safe exit into the foreign area at the last moment."

This assumption is preposterous. If Mr. Woodhead had had a spark of human warmth in his heart, he would not have taken upon himself the onerous task of making an assumption against a group of Chinese defenders who earned the admiration not only of the local population but of the entire world.

For Mr. Woodhead's information the site in question was not chosen for a safe exit into the foreign area. If members of this battalion had desired to run for their lives, they could have withdrawn with the rest of the Chinese defense forces. The idea of seeking shelter in the foreign sanctuary was far removed from their minds. They stood their ground against all odds and were ready to resist the invaders to the last man.

But the question of the safety of residents on this side of the Settlement came to the fore. It was feared that should the Japanese continue bombing the godown in which the gallant defenders of China were operating, there might result casualties of innocent persons, Chinese and foreign alike.

It was upon the persuasion of the foreign authorities and after a petition to General Chiang Kai-shek that the members of the Lone Battalion finally decided to accept the offer of refuge in the Settlement. These are facts which should preclude any assumption, and in this instance Mr. Woodhead's assumption is as ludicrous as his general attitude toward China and the Chinese has always been.

Again we cannot help taking an exception to the veiled threat in his article not only to the members of the Lone Battalion but to the Chinese community as a whole.

He suggested that, if these disarmed soldiers did not like the conditions of their "internment," they should be delivered to the Japanese. Mr. Woodhead in one breath is arguing along the rudimentary principles of international law and in another betrays the grossest ignorance of the same principles. If it were taken for granted——as the Shanghai Municipal Council would hardly take it for granted when its policy in general is taken into full account——that these soldiers are "prisoners of war," their misbehavior such as alleged by Mr. Woodhead does not necessarily confer on their "captors" the right to hand them over to the enemy. What is more, these soldiers were not "captured" by the municipal authorities, and we challenge Mr. Woodhead to produce evidence and legal authority to support his view that they are "prisoners of war."

What is even more preposterous is Mr. Woodhead's counsel to the responsible elements of the Chinese community to "keep their heads and recognize the implications of the situation." What are the implications? We do not know, but the worst cannot be other than the delivery of the Settlement on a silver platter to the Japanese military.

On this point we would like to call Mr. Woodhead's attention to our editorial comments shortly before the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai. Then we urged the Council to define its policy in the event of war, and the same inquiry was reflected in the columns of the journal in which Mr. Woodhead contributes his weekly comment. From the Council there was no policy enunciated, and it was thus taken for granted that the Settlement would, as it did, maintain its international status.

At the time of the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from Shanghai, the same question was raised. Mr. Stirling Fessenden, Secretary-General of the Council, gave official assurances that the status of the Settlement would be preserved intact.

It was on such an understanding that the Chinese community remained in Shanghai. It may be recalled that in spite of the official assurances there was an exodus of Chinese from this city, and our British morning contemporary, *The North China Daily News* under the able editorship of Mr. Edwin Haward, was quick to urge the Council to take measures to assure the Chinese so that they might stay behind for the recovery of Shanghai from the ravages of war.

Since then there has developed close cooperation between the Council and the Chinese community. That co-operation should not be exposed to such threats of a Japanese military regime in the Settlement as have been indulged in by irresponsible quarters or individuals.

If Mr. Woodhead is offering his advice that the Chinese should co-operate with the Council, such advice is uncalled for, because the Chinese have never ceased co-operating with the Council. If he thinks that because of such co-operation the Chinese should hold their tongues even in face of obvious injustice to their compatriots or of insult to their national honor, then he is sadly mistaken in his judgment both of the Chinese and of the Council. As far as we are aware, the Council is always sympathetic toward Chinese sentiments and aspirations. It is men of Mr. Woodhead's mentality who are creating an under-tone of uneasiness by veiled threats. If he and his ilk will keep their mental balance, Shanghai will keep its peace.

U04-1

Officers Silent On Battalion

Rumours Rife Owing To Secrecy; Unofficial Report Obtained

Officers of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps were maintaining a rigid silence in connection with the fate of the inmates of the "Lost Battalion" camp in Kiaochow Road yesterday. Asked for a simple statement regarding the situation at the camp, they steadfastly refused to give out any information.

This continued silence gave rise to persistent rumours that things were not going so well in the camp and that the threatened hunger strike was in progress.

Through other sources it was ascertained, however, that a discussion had been held with several of the "Lost Battalion" non-commissioned officers and that they had shown a more friendly attitude towards the Settlement authorities.

In the meantime the officers were being held by the Russian Regiment in the billets on the Bund where there was no possibility of their influencing the men in the camp.

Through the intervention of the non-commissioned officers, it was hoped that the hunger strike would be definitely abandoned. It is unlikely, however, that the officers will again be returned to the camp. Especially in view of the fact that it has now been ascertained that a quantity of arms and ammunition were taken in a search following the riot which occurred last week.

FILE

0042

Two More Wounded Members Of "Lone Battalion" Succumb

Two more members of the "Lone Battalion" who were rushed to hospital for treatment following Thursday's clash with the Russian Regiment, in which the latter used batons, are reported to have died Sunday night. This brings the total number of deaths on the Chinese side to four. It was learned yesterday that, as a result of injuries received when the interned soldiers tossed bottles and stones, a member of the Russian Regiment is in danger of either losing the sight of one eye or having his vision permanently impaired.

Meanwhile, the men of the "Lone Battalion," now separated from Colonel Hsia Ching-yuan, their commander, and other senior officers, continued their hunger strike yesterday, the third day. They refused all food, but took water, however.

Colonel Hsia and officers of the battalion which made its famous stand in the Joint Savings Society godown on North Soochow Road last year are still under guard at the headquarters of the Russian Regiment, in the former Mercantile Bank of China Building on the Bund.

Believing that these officers were instigating the rebellious behavior of the 300-odd interned soldiers, the S.V.C. authorities on Friday night decided to separate the officers from the men.

Meanwhile, Chinese reports reaching here indicated that Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek is closely watching the affair. It is understood that the Generalissimo has requested Sir Archibald Clark Kerr, British Ambassador to China, to intervene in the dispute. The report stated that the British Ambassador, through the British charge d'affaires, was requested to ask for the release of the Battalion.

00372

"Doomed Battalion" And Hankow

HANKOW, August 12.—The Chinese press gives prominence to the clash yesterday in Shanghai between the "doomed battalion" and the Russian regiment of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

The Chinese press this morning bears a front page advertisement announcing the premiere showing to-night of the picture "Doomed Battalion."

The picture was produced by the Chinese Government studio, honouring the 500 men who defended the Chapei godown.—Reuter.

13/8

File
E"

U0360

Council Said Waiting New Turn In Camp

Hunger Strikers Will Be Allowed To Go For Full Day

BELIEVE MATTER WILL SOLVE ITSELF SOON

It was learnt here yesterday through officials of the Shanghai Municipal Council that no action will be taken in connection with the hunger strike being staged by the inmates of the "Lone Battalion" camp on Kiaochow Road for at least 24 hours. The opinion was expressed that many of the men would change their minds if they were given sufficient time to think things over and the Council is anxious to avoid friction in so far as possible.

The hunger strike which is now in progress in the camp is a seque to the viloent riot which was staged on Thursday by the erstwhile heroes of the Joint Savings Society Godown episode. A detachment from the Russian Regiment of the Shangha Volunteer Corps was sent out to quell the disturbance which has resulted in the death of two Chinese and serious injuries to several trouble.

Interviewed by a representative of "The Shanghai Times" yesterday afternoon, a high official of the Council stated that it was deeply regretted that force had to be used to bring the men to reason. He explained, however, that things had become intolerable in the camp and that the incident involving the setting up of the Kuomintang flag was not the real basis of the trouble.

Arms Smuggling Suspected

The Council had good reason to believe that the inmates were trying to smuggle in arms and ammunition from the outside and therefore conducted frequent surprise searches. When the men refused to be searched it quite naturally aroused the gravest suspicions and some sort of action was necessary.

The camp was under heavy guard yesterday and it was impossible to ascertain the nature of the demands being made by the "Lone Battalion" through its hunger strike.

Eight members of the Russian detachment are being detained for treatment in the General Hospital for injuries suffered during the raid. It is believed that one of the men may lose the sight of one eye, while another has suffered very serious stomach injuries.

00362

"Doomed Battalion" On Hunger Strike, Wants Flagpole Back

The hunger strike started by members of the "Doomed Battalion" in their concentration camp Thursday night as a protest against the forcible removal by the S.V.C. of their flagpole, was still underway last night.

Although the Shanghai Municipal Council and officials in charge of the camp were reticent on the subject of the hunger strike, it was learned from other sources that all members of the battalion not in the hospital refused to eat throughout the day yesterday.

When vegetable hawkers put in their appearance at the camp yesterday morning, a routine matter with the hawkers, they were informed by the soldiers that their vegetables were not wanted for the simple reason that they had no intention of eating until the Council had complied with their demands.

While the Council was not doing any talking about these alleged demands, it was understood that the soldiers want their flag-pole back, punishment of the officers of the Russian Regiment who removed their flagpole, causing injury to some 57 members of their personnel.

The two members of the battalion who died late Thursday night at the police hospital were Yu Chang-chun and Lin Chong-tai, ranks unknown. The other 14 still in the hospital will probably recover, it was reported last night, although their condition is said to be serious.

Aside from the continuation of the hunger strike, no new developments in the "Doomed Battalion" case were reported last night. It is understood that the authorities are taking no effort to stop the strike.

Hankow Press Plays Up Clash Of "Doomed Battalion", S. V. C.

HANKOW, Aug. 12.—(Reuters).—The Chinese press gives prominence to the clash yesterday in Shanghai between the "doomed battalion" and the Russian regiment of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

The Chinese press this morning bears a front page advertisement announcing the premier showing tonight of the picture "Doomed Battalion."

The picture was produced by the Chinese Government studio, honoring the 800 men who defended the Chapei godown.

00345
S039A/31
19 8 38

Lost Battalion Refuses To Eat

Hunger Strike Staged As Sequel To Riot; Two Succumb

Refusing to eat dinner last night, the officers and men of the "Lost Battalion" of the 88th Division lodged in the Singapore Road internment barracks since their withdrawal from the Joint Savings Bank godown on North Soochow Road, this morning continued their hunger strike as a protest against the forcible removal by the S.V.C. of the flag pole from the barracks yesterday afternoon.

When vegetable nawkers made their daily calls this morning to deliver food, soldiers at the barracks turned them away and announced their intention to go on a fast "as long as necessary."

Now Incommunicado

The exact nature of their demands, which they are apparently attempting to force the Municipal Council to accept through their hunger strike, could not be ascertained this morning inasmuch as the "Lost Battalion" was incommunicado today.

Everythng was quiet at the Singapore Road barracks this morning. The soldiers were walking about or sitting quietly outside their barracks, which still showed scars of yesterday's melee. The entrance to the barracks, however, is heavily guarded.

No fresh development was reported by the Municipal Council. It is understood that no disciplinary action was to be taken in the immediate future against the Chinese soldiers. Nor will any action be taken immediately in connection with the hunger strike although it is generally expected that Chinese community leaders will mediate.

Two Die

It was ascertained this morning that two of the injured "Lost Battalion" members succumbed at the Police Hospital last night. They were Yu Chang-chun and Lip Chong-tai, ranks unknown. Fourteen others, seriously injured, are still detained while 30 others, less seriously hurt, are in the Singapore Road barracks after medical treatment.

In the General Hospital, eight members of Russian Regiment, S.V.C., are still detained for treatment of injuries received during the clashes yesterday. They are: Pavloff, Sovoff, Petroff, Pisareff, Boninsky, Bakakin, Bigabaeff, and Petroff. Although the condition of some of them are said to be serious, all of them are expected to recover.

The clash yesterday afternoon was result of a dispute over the flag-pole which the Chinese soldiers insisted on erecting in their barracks. The Council's order that it be removed was met with defiance and force was used to execute the order, resulting in the fracas.

178
File

00351

Passing The Buck

A BEAUTIFUL EXAMPLE of municipal "buck-passing" was registered yesterday in connection with the trouble in the "Lost Battalion" camp.

On receipt of first word, newspapermen tried to check with the Shanghai Municipal Police who, not having charge of the camp, referred the queries over to the Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

The S.V.C. referred to the Shanghai Municipal Council.

Then the Shanghai Municipal Council referred back to the S.V.C.

And an hour after the trouble was all over, a high S.V.C. official put on a great "act" of astonishment and incredulity.

Hours after that it was still impossible to get accurate figures on casualties or full details of precisely what had happened—while all manner of rumors floated about, inquirers phoned in lurid stories of seeing trucks fly past full of wounded and bloody men, and in general there was uncertainty and alarm completely at variance with what should prevail in such a time of emergency.

The public has a right to know, speedily and accurately. We hold that authorities who suppress or mislead are serving the very forces of unrest which they profess to combat.

00352

The Lost Battalion

IT IS UNFORTUNATE but humanly explicable that the heroic "Lost Battalion" of China's 88th Division should have became involved in such a serious, yet essentially childish, affair as that of their clash yesterday with the Russian Regiment.

The debit side against these 300-odd men is easy to make up. They have enjoyed the hospitality of the International Settlement for months after taking refuge there from what would otherwise have been certain death. It was clearly their place to observe with scrupulous care such restrictions as necessity caused the foreign authorities to impose on them. Instead they developed a touchy patriotism which insisted on the hoisting of their national flag, and for this it was necessary that they be corrected. For although they are not prisoners of war, they are interned in an area still maintaining a rather precarious neutrality, and for the welfare of these men and the thousands of Chinese about them it was impossible that they be allowed to do precisely as they pleased while receiving what is in no way imprisonment, but pure protection.

One would think that the lesson of Nanking would be clear enough for even the most ignorant or reckless to read.

Bet let us look at another side. These men have been idle, cooped up where there was little to do but gossip and develop notions. Without a doubt they have been subjected to the influence of plenty of amateur political experts within their own number, and even possibly from outside. We imagine they have been repeatedly told that the Settlement is China, that extraterritoriality is a brief privilege soon to be wrested from the foreigner, that their own withdrawal into the Settlement was at third-party request for protection of the foreign areas, and all manner of similar things tending to develop a state of mind quite out of line with the realities. Their actions show it.

However out of patience we may tend to become over this apparent ingratitude and stubborn wrong-headedness, it is our duty to take the larger viewpoint and support the authorities in a firm but dispassionate administration of this difficult problem.

Merely because in some respects these interned men now seem a little childish and arrogant is in no way an excuse for others to take either a childish or an ungenerous attitude.

The "Lost Battalion" cannot do as it wishes in every respect, true. Discipline must be maintained and rules obeyed, including rules against any aggressive and provocative display of patriotism. But we can afford to enforce these measures and stop. Nothing in the slightest degree savoring of vindictiveness must be thought of for a moment.

And it impresses us that to provide more constructive employment for these men would be a smart enterprise for the responsible authorities. Satan finds mischief for idle hands, in China just as elsewhere.

"Lost Battalion" Clash With Russian Regiment S.V.C., Over Flag-Pole

Three Chinese Rumored Killed, 90 Injured In Severe Fight At Kiaochow Road Barracks; Tension Prevails

ROADS TO AREA BLOCKED OFF

Repeating the fireworks by which they held out in the Joint Savings Bank godown at North Soochow Road last November against a siege by Japanese armed forces, the 300-odd Chinese soldiers of the famous "Lost Battalion" of the 88th Division clashed with men of the Russian Regiment, Shanghai Volunteers' Corps, at their barracks on Kiaochow Road shortly before noon today.

With all roads roped off and no one allowed to get near the scene of the melee, the casualties caused by the clash could not be ascertained at press time. It was rumored, however that some Chinese soldiers were killed, over a score injured while the Russian regiment suffered several injured. This, however, could not be verified. Several Chinese soldiers were seen under S.V.C. detention with bandaged heads and other injuries.

According to information available at press time, the Russian Regiment arrived at the scene in 10 to 12 trucks to remove a Chinese national flag hoisted on a new flag-pole this morning. The soldiers, maintaining the rights to display their national emblem, refused admittance and the two forces clashed at 12.15. The soldiers are said to have fought the Russians with empty bottles and stones while the latter retaliated and blasted their way into the barracks with batons and rifle butts. No shots, as far as could be ascertained, were fired during the melee.

Gain Control

The Russian Regiment eventually gained control of the barracks, removed the flag and searched the barracks thoroughly.

High officials of the Council, SVC and SMP when approached this afternoon, refused to divulge any information regarding the clash. It is understood, however, a statement will be issued later.

Comes To A Head

The dispute over the flag raising was the immediate cause of the clash although an accumulated number of incidents had strained relations between the Council and the "Lost Battalion" for some time.

The flag-pole was erected at the camp by the Chinese soldiers, who were withdrawn from the Joint Savings Bank building on North Soochow Road. Their intention to hoist a national flag in the camp caused consternation among the Council authorities and negotiations were started for its removal.

Colonel Hsia Ching-yuan, commander of the battalion, rejected the request, claiming that he and his man are not war prisoners but had been withdrawn into the Settlement by order of his superiors, who acted at an alleged request made by third powers in view of the fact that their continued resistance in the godown would endanger the Settlement. It was only through protracted sessions that the "Lost Battalion" agreed to cut the pole eight feet shorter. This was done last night.

Force Said Threatened

Then the question of flag-raising took place. The Council, it was reported, had given the understanding that the flag might only be hoisted on anniversary days—the first of which will be Saturday, first anniversary of the Shanghai battle. The "Lost Battalion," however, claimed the right to hoist the flag any time it likes. Accordingly, they hoisted the flag this morning, resulting in a reported S.M.P. decision to remove the flag even by force.

It is said that the incident today was not the first. A platoon of S.V.C. members was sent to the barracks to search for firearms reported to be hidden in the camp. Colonel Hsia emphatically refused to be subjected to the search, demanding their source of information and formal documents. He refused to issue the order to his subordinates to subject themselves to the search.

Volunteers Left

The volunteers then walked out of headquarters to proceed with the search but were blocked by the soldiers, who would not submit to the search unless ordered by their superior. Unable to make the search, the volunteers left after being assured by Colonel Hsia that he may be held responsible in the event any firearms eventually turn up in his barracks, it is said.

Colonel Hsia had been repeatedly protesting over the status given them by the Settlement authorities. They claim that they were promised to be returned to the 88th Division when they evacuate the "godown-castle" and declare they are not war prisoners but had entered the Settlement at the request of the foreign powers.

Two Die, 55 Injured As "Lone Battalion" Battles S. V. C. Unit

Free-For-All Fought In Singapore Rd. Camp For Soldiers

BOTTLES, BATONS USED IN MELEE

Four Russians Put In Hospital, Two Said Badly Injured

Two Chinese soldiers, severely injured in yesterday's free-for-all between the members of the "Doomed Battalion" and the Russian unit of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps, died in the Police Hospital at midnight.

A dispute over a flagpole yesterday led to a pitched battle between members of the "Doomed Battalion," heroes of the siege of the Joint Savings Society godown in Chapei last November, and members of the Russian Regiment, Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

The fracas took place inside the concentration camp, on Singapore Road, where the Chinese soldiers, about 400 in number, have been held since they evacuated the godown and entered the Settlement last year.

The time of the scrap was about 11 a.m. It is claimed by the Settlement authorities that the Chinese soldiers attacked forces of the Russian Regiment with bottles.

When the smoke of battle had cleared away, four Russians and 16 Chinese were receiving hospital treatment. Fifty-seven members of the "Doomed Battalion" were taken to the hospital after the fracas but 41 had sustained only scratches and bruises and were sent home after treatment. Fourteen other Russians received slight scratches and bruises, but remained on duty. They were given first aid on the spot.

Early reports circulated to the effect that three of the soldiers had been killed were denied last night by the Shanghai Municipal Council. Reports that shots had been fired also were denied.

Official Report

While officers of the British military force in Shanghai, in charge of the camp, refused to give any information to the press, the Shanghai Municipal Council yesterday afternoon issued an official statement on the subject of the scrap. It follows:

"In view of what happened today in the camp where the Chinese 'Lone Battalion' is interned, the following information has been made available to the press.

"It has been found recently by the Camp Commandant that it was becoming increasingly difficult, and at times impossible, to enforce any kind of discipline in the camp. Attempts to enforce any kind of discipline in the camp were met with obstruction. Recently an attempt to carry out a search of the camp, which had been done on occasions before, was objected to.

Matter Reaches Head

"The matter came to a head on July 21 over the unauthorized erection of a flagpole which had been smuggled into the camp by the Chinese internes. The Council was unwilling to be put in the position of being forced to remove the pole, as it did not wish to offend the susceptibilities of the Chinese internes in the matter of touching their national flag.

"Repeated attempts were made, both by Council officials and by prominent Chinese residents of the Settlement, to persuade the responsible officers in the camp to take down the flagpole. The flagpole was in fact, taken down on the evening of August 10. Early in the morning of August 11, however, the camp commandant was asked whether he would give permission for a large parcel of firecrackers to be brought into the camp.

Firecrackers Denied

"When the commandant stated that he could not possibly comply with this unreasonable request, the flagpole was immediately re-erected, though in shortened form, and the flag was hoisted.

"The responsible Chinese officers in the camp were then informed by the camp commandant that unless they took the flagpole down forthwith it would be taken down by force with the aid of the Russian Regiment.

"This order was not complied with,

and after about 10 minutes the commandant sent in his Russians to remove the flagpole. On entering they were met by a rush of Chinese soldiers who attacked with bottles and wounded four Russians.

"The Russians were then ordered to drive the Chinese back with their batons. In the course of this operation a number of Chinese were injured by batons. The flagpole was then removed and a thorough search made of the camp.

"About 16 of the injured Chinese will be detained in the hospital, while the remainder were suffering from superficial injuries only."

Long Battle

The Russian Regiment turned out to the scene of the argument shortly before 10 a.m. and did not leave the premises until after 2.30 p.m., fair indication that the battle was something of a rather hot affair.

Newspapermen and photographers were not permitted inside the gates and an air of mystery shrouded the entire affair until 4.30 p.m. when the Council issued its official statement.

Foreign observers, however, who happened to be on Singapore Road at the time the Russians started removing the injured from the camp, informed THE CHINA PRESS last night, that three trucks were used for this bit of transportation work.

In the first truck to leave the place, 37 injured soldiers were carried out. The second truck took 12 to the hospital while six were transported in the third truck, making a total of 57.

The scrap between the Russians and the soldiers started shortly after 11 a.m. and it lasted for more than 10 minutes. The first melee was brought to an end in about 20 minutes but trouble still continued on the lot.

It was not until after noon that the affair had been placed under control sufficiently to start sending the injured to the police hospital. The business of removing the wounded had been completed by 3 p.m.

Most of the injured soldiers, suffering from bumps on the head and cuts about the face, managed to get into the trucks under their own steam. Seventeen were carried to the trucks in stretchers and blankets.

Ambulances Not Used

The entire affair was handled by the Russian Regiment, which had turned out in trucks about 10 a.m. The police had no official information on the affair until late in the afternoon, and their assistance was not requested.

The reason the wounded were taken to the hospital in trucks and not in emergency ambulances of the Shanghai Fire Brigade was explained by the authorities last night as being quite simple.

Fire brigade ambulances, during the past two weeks, have been almost constantly in operation removing cholera cases from the streets and alleys of the city. This is also the case with practically every available isolation hospital ambulance in the city. In many instances, it has been even necessary to use other types of vehicles to handle the cholera cases taken from refugee camps. Using trucks to remove the injured soldiers was a matter of convenience, officials stated.

First aid was given the injured men on the spot by Public Health Department workers. Doctors attached to the Russian Regiment also assisted in treating the injured Chinese soldiers after they had taken care of the wounded Russians.

Two of the four Russians now in the hospital last night were reported to have been badly injured, having sustained severe cuts about the face and body. They will remain in the hospital for a considerable length of time, it was stated. The other two probably will be able to leave within a week.

Of the 16 Chinese soldiers receiving hospital treatment, five are said to be in a serious condition. The report was circulated last night that one had died but this could not be confirmed.

The scrap caused considerable excitement in the Singapore Road area. The entire population of a large refugee camp located not far from the concentration camp turned out in an effort to find out what had happened, making it necessary for the authorities to rope off the street.

Inquiry made last night as to what disciplinary action, if any, might be taken against the interned Chinese soldiers, failed to produce any information on the subject. The authorities in charge of the camp were simply not talking.

SHANGHAI TIMES - 31.10.37.

27059

Exciting Scenes When Chinese In Fort Make Final Dash Over Bridge

Over 400 Men Of "Suicide Battalion" Come Into Settlement In Early Hours Of This Morning; Disarmed By Foreign Troops This Side

VERITABLE HAIL OF LEAD BY JAPANESE AS RUSH TO SAFETY MADE

One of the most dramatic episodes in the history of Shanghai occurred here in the early hours of this morning as several hundred soldiers from the famous "Suicide Battalion" dashed to safety across the Tibet Road Bridge under a merciless rain of gunfire. The whole of Yu Ya Ching Road for several blocks into the Settlement was raked by flying bullets.

The Chinese left their post fiercely fighting their Japanese attackers and handed over their smoking guns to British troops stationed at the Settlement boundary. It was reported at 2 o'clock that about 400 men had crossed the bridge, and others were still coming.

This astounding development followed close upon the heels of a series of stirring episodes earlier in the evening. At an early hour last night preparations were being made to bring the "Doomed Battalion" across Soochow Creek into Settlement after its gallant stand in the Joint Savings Society godown, where it was stranded following the general withdrawal from Chapei.

To Concentration Camp

It is understood that the men will be kept in a concentration camp somewhere in Shanghai until the termination of the current hostilities.

It was shortly before midnight that the report that the famous battalion would be brought to safety leaked out and spread like wildfire throughout the city. At that time it was stated that the Chinese defenders had agreed to give up their improvised fort at the urgent request of several foreign Consular officials in Shanghai who contended that the hostilities centred upon the Joint Saving Society godown were a menace to the safety of the Settlement.

Proceeding to the scene just as the preliminary arrangements were in full swing, a representative of "The Shanghai Sunday Times" was witness to the dramatic spectacle of long lines of uniformed men being drawn up in preparation for receiving the battalion. Just inside the barbed wire barrier thrown across Yu Ya Ching Road a long line of black marias was drawn up.

In a final check-up made last night it was ascertained that a number of the men, many of whom were wounded, had been taken to the Embankment Building.

Earlier Japanese Threat

The eyes of all Shanghai, and perhaps the better part of the world, were to be focused to-day on the beleaguered "Death-with-Honour" troops holding out in the two godowns on North Soochow Road against Japanese marines, following the threat made by the Japanese command yesterday morning to blow the Chinese out of their stronghold, which they have four days.

While the announcement was being made by Rear-Admiral Tadao Honda, Japanese naval attache, that, as the time limit for the withdrawal of the Chinese unit had expired, the Japanese forces will be compelled to resort to arms to annihilate them, a letter was received this side of the Creek from Regimental Commander Hsieh Chin-yuan, who heads the gallant defenders. The letter states tha the men have no intention whatsoever of giving up their position, but intend to die to the last man, fighting.

All possible precautions have been taken both by the British and American military authorities to protect the men occupying the Sectors immediately facing the godowns, which have now been made world famous. However, it is the British nor the Americans will retire any distance from their outposts, despite the warning issued by the Japanese.

Dangerous Positions

At the present time men of the Royal Welch Fusiliers occupy Blockhouse "F" which is less than 50 yards away from the Continental Bank godown on North Soochow Road, while the U.S. Fourth Marines are holding the "ringside" seats to the whole affair on the south side of the creek, west of Yu Ya Ching Road.

While the Shanghai Gas Company has taken all necessary precautions against the possibility of gas tanks on Yu Ya Ching Road being hit by any of the large calibre missiles. thus causing an explosion or fire, crowds of foreigners and Chinese continued to watch the godown and the activity of both the Japanese and Chinese, throughout the day from vantage points in the International Settlement.

Defence Works

After three days and nights of feverish construction, strong defence works for the Joint Savings and Trust Company godown on North Soochow Road, the headquarters of the dare-to-die Chinese lone battalion, have now almost been completed.

This is according to Regimental Commander Hsieh Chin-yuan, who chose to remain with the battalion to fight the Japanese forces to the last drop of blood, in a letter addressed to Lieut.-General Sun Yuan-liang, Commander of the 88th Division.

No Publicity Stunt

The lone battalion, the letter stresses, chose to remain behind for the defence of Chapei merely out of a sense of duty and patriotism, and not for the sake of publicity.

"Up till now," Commander Hsieh states, "I have not given any press interview nor made any demands on the public. Whatever has been printed in the press emanates purely from outside."

Night and day, the letter says, members of the battalion have been thinking of nothing else but the determination to die to the last man, in order to accomplish their mission.

"Death is not an important issue," the letter continues, "but we wish to inform you that before our mission is accomplished we will not make our sacrifices lightly."

Speculation has been rife for the past two days as to what method the Japanese will employ in order to get the Chinese out and take over the two godowns, the last remaining stronghold of the Chinese in Chapei. It is generally believed that the Japanese will bomb the two godowns; on the other hand this method is likely to bring complications in view of the close proximy of the foreign sectors.

With several houses some distance to the north-west of the godowns having been set on fire yesterday and having burned out by nightfall it is believed that the Japanese have been clearing a view from some distance in order to bring howitzers into action against the isolated unit in the godowns.

Complete destruction of the godowns is neither the object of the Chinese nor the Japanese as large quantities of rice and grain are stored in them.

French Mortars Fired

Trench mortars were brought into action by the Japanese yesterday morning, considerable damage to the western wall of the Joint Savings Society Godown being done by the firing. Several shells fell on North Soochow Road not far from Blockhouse "F." Chinese defenders, however, had the better of the Japanese at closer quarters, when they fired on the Japanese marines walking on the roof of an adjoining godown, which is considerable lower than the Joint Savings Society Godown building.

"Our godown is glorified by the presence of the lone Chinese battalion, who are resolved to fight to the last. We will never regret even if the structure should be completely destroyed by the Japanese," stated Mr. Y. M. Chien, assistant general manager of the Joint Savings Society, commenting on the situation. The name of the godown, he added, would go on record with the battalion for their epic struggle against stupendous odds.

Japanese Statement

The Japanese armed forces have completed preparations for dislodging Chinese troops from their stronghold in the Joint Savings Society's godown, on North Soochow Road, Rear-Admiral Tadao Honda, naval attache to the Japanese Embassy, announced yesterday morning.

Residents living in proximity to the godown were asked by the officer to take all necessary precautions to safeguard themselves during the Japanese attack.

"If the Chinese soldiers entrenched in the godown continue their resistance," Rear-Admiral Honda's prepared statement read, "we shall be forced to resort to arms to annihilate them.

"As is generally known, a part of the Chinese troops whose retreat from Chapei was cut off by the Special Naval Landing Party sought refuge in the godown.

"Moved by our desire to spare the lives of the Chinese soldiers from the standpoints of humanity and Bushido on the one hand, and on the other hand to avoid complications arising out of the geographical position of the godown, the Naval Landing Party had taken every possible step to persuade the Chinese to leave the godown.

"Nevertheless, the Chinese unit showed no signs of accepting our generous and amicable proposal in the ecstasy of being hailed as 'national heroes.'

Plans Completed

"The Special Naval Landing Party of the Imperial Navy completed its preparations to dislodge the Chinese from their position on Thursday.

"The Naval Landing Party realizes that the attack on the godown, in view of its proximity to the British and American defence sectors, might result in complications.

"It must be realized by all, however, that Japan cannot delay the attack indefinitely. Now the time limit set by us for the withdrawal of the Chinese has expired.

"Should they continue to resist our bluejackets and hold their present position, the Japanese forces will be compelled to resort to arms to annihilate them.

"The residents in the area adjacent to the godown are urged to take all necessary precautions to safeguard themselves during the Japanese attack."

Courageous Girl Guide

It was revealed here last night, according to the "Lih Pao," that the new Chinese flag on the godowns, a gift from the Shanghai Civic Association, was "smuggled" into the headquarters of the dare-to-die battalion by a girl scout, Miss Yang Hyi-min, on Thursday night.

While details were not given as to how she did it, her courageous act was reported to have aroused city-wide admiration.

Aged 24 and a native of Chinkiang, Miss Yang enrolled as a girl scout shortly after the outbreak of the Shanghai hostilities. During the Manchurian crisis, she joined a Chinese volunteer corps in the north-east, where she had been doing publicity work for more than two years.

CHINA PRESS - 31.10.37.

Chinese Battalion Evacuates Godown On N. Thibet Road

Fire Breaks Out In Top Story After Heavy Artillery Battle

Heavy Fighting Preludes Withdrawal; Japanese Train Artillery Directly On Building; British Offer Safe Conduct

The Chinese "doomed battalion" in the Joint Savings Society godown on North Thibet Road evacuated into the Settlement at an early hour this morning.

After resisting everything the Japanese Navy had to offer for nearly four days, members of the battalion began to trickle out after midnight in small parties. By 2 o'clock this morning, more than 360 had been conducted to the Embankment Building by the British authorities.

Long before the last man had evacuated, Japanese guns had fired the top floor of the main godown. The field pieces were placed between the two godowns and were pointed at the top stories less than 40 yards from the big windows.

Shot and shell flew in all directions from 11 p.m. up until the time that the men decided definitely to withdraw. Residents living in the Louza District thought hell itself had turned loose.

It was reported that the Chinese had decided upon this action after representations had been made by foreign authorities asking them to enter the Settlement on the grounds that their presence in the Joint Savings Society godown was seriously endangering areas south of Soochow Creek.

Danger Of Explosion

It was further stated that these representations were made when officials of the Shanghai Gas Company took alarm at the statement made by the Japanese yesterday that arrangements for launching a heavy offensive against the godown had been undertaken.

The possibility of a badly aimed Japanese aerial bomb was considered so great that the gas tank might be blown up with severe damage to the entire district. The tank is located just across Yu Ya Ching Road bridge on the south side of the creek.

Rapidly becoming as famous as the valiant 600 horsemen of Crimean War fame, immortalized by Lord Alfred Tennyson in "The Charge of the Light Brigade," the "doomed battalion" of the crack 88th Division grimly continued to hold out yesterday against the efforts of the Japanese navy to dislodge it and remove the Chinese flag from Chapei.

Throughout the day, the Japanese kept up constant machine-gun fire against the Joint Savings Society godown on the corner of North Thibet and North Soochow Roads in Chapei. Rifle-grenades were also used while fieldpieces west of the Continental Bank godown did a bit of shelling but to little avail.

Strong defense works for the godown had been completed by the defending Chinese troops, according to a letter passed out of the place by Colonel Hsieh Chin-yuan, commanding the detachment, and addressed to Lt.-Gen. Sun Yuan-liang, commander of the 88th Division. The letter, dated October 29, sheds much light hitherto undisclosed on the drama of gallantry and bravery now being enacted before the eyes of Shanghai's millions.

80 Japanese Killed

On October 27, the letter reports, the Japanese in an unsuccessful attempt to storm the godown, suffered heavy casualties, leaving more than 80 dead bodies behind them.

"Shortly after 6 a.m. on October 28," Colonel Hsieh states, "I shot dead two Japanese soldiers myself." He added that the lone battalion chose to remain behind for the defense of Chapei merely out of a sense of duty and patriotism and not for the sake of publicity.

In another letter to Major-General Feng Sheng-fah, deputy commander of the 88th, Colonel Hsieh says that for the shedding of their blood they must demand a costly price from the Japanese.

Another letter which has a bearing on the situation is one from Lt.-Gen. Sun, written to Mr. Tu Yueh-sen, prominent banker and chairman of the Chinese Residents Civic Association.

General Sun expressed appreciation to the public for their great interest shown in the welfare of the lone battalion and for the large quantities of foodstuffs and other things presented to them.

The people, however, were asked not to continue sending things to the beleaguered warriors, because so many things are easily perishable, and besides, they have enough food stores to hold out for a long time.

Give To Liberty Bonds

Money intended for the purpose, in Commander Sun's opinion, should be devoted to the purchase of Liberty Bonds or donated toward the fund for providing pensions for the families of officers and soldiers killed during the hostilities.

"Our godown is glorified by the presence of the lone Chinese battalion which is resolved to fight to the last. We will never regret the loss, even if the structure should be completely destroyed by the Japanese."

This statement was made yesterday by Mr. Y. M. Chien, assistant general manager of the Joint Savings Society, in connection with the occupation of the bank's warehouse by the "doomed battalion."

"Chinese Who Won't Get Out"

The name of the godown, said Mr. Chien, would go on record with the battalion for their epic struggle against stupendous odds.

The presence of the battalion in the godown bought forth a variety of statements from the Japanese. Two days ago, they were referred to as "stragglers" yesterday they were officially known in Japanese circles as the "Chinese in the godown who won't get out."

Another Chinese Flag Flying

Instead of one, two Chinese flags were flying yesterday from two godowns.

The second flag, like the first one, was "smuggled" into the Chinese citadel.

During the four days the lone battalion kept the Japanese at bay, attention of the entire world was attracted to the gallant stand made by the Chinese. Foreign observers considered it another Alcazar but forgot that this fortress had glass windows.

On the other hand the moral effect which the episode had was not underestimated. Sooner or later, it was generally agreed that the overwhelming force of enemy mechanized units or aircraft would achieve their objective, but because the defenders were willing to flout this very force, it made their stand even the more impressive.

8039 A/31
1939

August 19, 1939.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

"INTERNED CHINESE SOLDIERS IN THE FOREIGN SETTLEMENTS SHOULD BE HANDED OVER TO JAPANESE ARMY"

The Tairiku Shimpo publishes the following comment:-

We have raised a question about the feeding of the interned Chinese soldiers at the expense of the S.M.C. In this connection Commander Hsia of the interned soldiers has published a declaration refuting our protest.

In his declaration Commander Hsia maintains that the soldiers had surrendered voluntarily in compliance with a decision reached by the Consular Body in order to remove the danger to life and property in the Foreign Settlements. He also protests against the treatment of the interned soldiers.

In connection with the question of expenses, Commander Hsia states that between October, 1937 and November, 1938, local relief associations had been paying for their upkeep and between December, 1938 and August this year the S.M.C. had advanced $40,500 for this purpose, but against this the Chungking Government has already paid $43,600 to the S.M.C. Therefore, there is still a balance of $3,100 in the hands of the S.M.C.

We do not know whether Hsia's statement is true or not, however, we expect that the S.M.C. will make an explanation regarding the matter.

The source of the funds for the upkeep of the interned soldiers is a secondary question. What we demand is that all interned soldiers be handed over to the Japanese authorities as they are in an area under the control of the Japanese army.

Besides the interned soldiers from the Four Banks' godown, the records of other soldiers who had entered the Foreign Settlements and the arms seized from them should also be handed over to the Japanese authorities. According to an investigation made, about 7,000 soldiers have entered the foreign areas.

The authorities of the Foreign Settlements may attempt to hide the presence of these soldiers on the ground that the Foreign Settlements constitute neutral ground, but we claim that as the foreign areas are in an occupied area, we cannot recognize their neutrality.

Last year the interned soldiers in the Kiaochow Road Camp attempted to hoist the Kuomintang flag and caused serious trouble with the Russian guards, resulting in bloodshed. They are now reported to be attempting to regain their freedom as quickly as possible. They are under the protection of the S.M.C. yet they have adopted a hostile attitude towards Japan.

There is stronger ground for the handing over of the interned soldiers than for the extradition of the four offenders in Tientsin.

8037/A/31
17 8 39

August 16, 1939.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

"JAPANESE MILITARY AUTHORITIES AND THE CHINESE INTERNED SOLDIERS"

The 230 odd Chinese soldiers of the 88th Division of the National Government's Army have been interned in the camp on Kiaochow Road since their surrender to the British Defence Force. As remarked yesterday by this paper, these soldiers have been and are still being kept at the expense of the S.M.C. since the withdrawal of the National Government from Nanking.

Japan is one of the member Powers reponsible for the International Settlement; furthermore Shanghai lies in the area under the occupation of the Japanese army. We cannot overlook the fact that these enemy soldiers, who had fought our soldiers in Shanghai, are now being protected and fed by the S.M.C. It is reported that the Japanese military authorities will request the S.M.C. to hand over the interned soldiers on the following grounds:-

1) From the viewpoint of the removal of anti-Japanese elements, the question of the upkeep of interned soldiers by the S.M.C. cannot be overlooked as the International Settlement lies in an occupied area and has no neutrality.

2) In the Tientsin issue, the British authorities have already promised to hand over the four offenders responsible for the murder of the Customs Commissioner; therefore, there is no reason for the Municipal authorities here to refuse to hand over the interned soldiers to Japan as she is one of the member Powers interested in Municipal affairs.

3) Should the S.M.C. reject the demand to hand over the interned soldiers, it will be regarded as an organ of the Chungking Government and not as an international organization for it has violated its international character. Various quarters are hoping that the Japanese military authorities will take strong measures in this connection.

FILE C

Besides the above issue, another question has been raised about the attitude of the S.M.C. towards the large number of Chinese soldiers who entered the International Settlement during the local hostilities. It is believed that about 8,000 soldiers had entered the Foreign Settlements from Chapei and Nantao during the three months of local hostilities and were liberated after they had been disarmed by the authorities. Naturally the authorities concerned must have kept records of the number of persons and the quantity of arms surrendered. These records must be handed to the Japanese authorities to be used in dealing with the Foreign Settlements which lies in occupied area.

Where these disarmed soldiers are now and what they are doing, it is not known, but most of them are believed to be engaged in anti-Japanese activities. It is reported that arms of various descriptions are being sold in the Foreign Settlements at cheap prices. This would seem to suggest that the arms seized from interned soldiers by the Settlement authorities are being handed out to the public. The authorities of the Foreign Settlements, by refusing to hand over to the Japanese authorities the records of the number of interned soldiers and of the arms seized from them, are demonstrating a hostile attitude. The Japanese military authorities are paying close attention to these points.

8039 A/31
16 8 39

August 15, 1939.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

"S.M.C., BY FEEDING AND PROTECTING INTERNED CHINESE SOLDIERS FROM THE FOUR BANKS GODOWN, DEMONSTRATES ITS HOSTILE ATTITUDE"

About 230 Chinese soldiers under the command of Hsia Poo Yuan of the 88th Division of the Central Government army, who took up a position in the Four Banks Godown to offer resistance to our army during the local hostilities, finally surrendered to the British Defence Force and since then they have been interned in a camp at the corner of Kiaochow Road and Singapore Road.

On August 13, 1938, the first anniversary of the outbreak of the Shanghai hostilities, these soldiers had some trouble with the Russian guards of the camp over an attempt to hoist the Kuomintang flag over the camp. As a result of the trouble, two of the soldiers were killed. On the anhiversary this year, these soldiers were quiet.

However, some question has been raised over the feeding of the interned soldiers at the expense of the S.M.C.

When the soldiers surrendered to the British Defence Force it was reported that the National Government would send money for their upkeep. This was done for only 2 or 3 months and was discontinued after the fall of Nanking. The Chungking Government is not now in a position to send money to Shanghai. In spite of this, the S.M.C. is advancing funds for their food in the belief that the National Government will repay the money.

We are concerned over the action of the S.M.C. in feeding these soldiers for an unknown period. The Japanese residents know that the S.M.C. is officially giving protection to the interned soldiers in the International Settlement which lies in an area under the control of the Japanese army and they are highly indignant over the matter. They express a hope that their authorities in Shanghai will take proper steps.

It is reported that a number of Japanese residents are suggesting the non-payment of the Municipal rate as a demonstration against the hostile attitude of the S.M.C. which is feeding the soldiers with funds collected partly from Japanese residents in the form of Municipal rates. Developments in the affair will be watched with close attention.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039/39
28 10

October 27, 1939. Afternoon Translation.

Ta Mei Pao, Shun Pao, Chinese-American Daily News :-

LONE BATTALION ANNIVERSARY

Yesterday was the second anniversary of the heroic defence of the Joint Savings Bank Godown in Chapei by the Lone Battalion of the 88th Division. On that day in 1937, the 400 men of the 88th Division put up a courageous stand at the godown despite the heavy bombardment. Their heroic spirit aroused world-wide admiration. On the advice of the authorities of the Settlement who were solicitous for the safety of the Settlement, these 400 brave defenders retreated against their wish into the Settlement and have since been interned at the Kiaochow Road Camp.

A service to celebrate the anniversary was held at 3 p.m. yesterday in the presence of 100 representatives of local public bodies.

In the course of a speech, Colonel Zia Tsing-yuan (謝晉元), who presided over the ceremony, said: "To-day's anniversary has a very significant meaning; it should enable us to reflect on the past and encourage us in the future. The recent unprecedented victory scored by us in North Hunan tells us that the Japanese are now nearing the end of their resources; it also gives us an assurance for final victory. At this time when the war of resistance has reached its most critical phase, the Chinese people, unless they are willing to be slaves, should render to the nation more strenuous services financially or otherwise.

"It was Japan's aggression that caused China to start the present war of resistance. For this reason, there is no way open to the Chinese people. We are fighting to ensure the complete safety of the sovereign and territorial integrity of the country and to crush Japan's ambitious designs for the subjugation of China."

No. S. M. D. 8039/A/31/33
Date 25 / 1 / 39

Standard and other local newspapers :- 24.1.39 (PM)

TELEGRAM RECEIVED BY CHINESE RATEPAYERS' ASSOCIATION FROM DR. H.H. KUNG

A telegram was received yesterday by the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the International Settlement from Dr. H.H. Kung, President of the Executive Yuan, expressing his appreciation of the efforts of the Association in connection with the settlement of the dispute over the hoisting of a national flag by the Lone Battalion in Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.H. D. 8039 A/31
Date 20 / 39

Chinese American Daily News and other local newspapers :- 4

16-1-39(PM)

THE LONE BATTALION

Fearing that the report published by the "Ta Lei Pao" on January 16 regarding the pay and rations of the Lone Battalion was liable to give rise to misunderstanding among the public, the entire body of officers and men of the Battalion yesterday issued an important statement in which mention was made about support to Colonel Zia Tsing-yuan (謝晉元).

Interviewed by a reporter of the Sin Sun News Agency (新聞社), Colonel Zia made the following statement :- "The pay and rations of the Lone Battalion are entered in books which are examined by chartered accountants before they are submitted to the quarters concerned. It is a fact that difficulties were experienced about the supply of food to the Lone Battalion, but thanks to support from the people, these difficulties have been removed. The entire body of officers and men of the Battalion fully understand the present situation; they are rather depressed spiritually as they have been left behind in the isolated island and are not in a position to serve their country."

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039 A/31
18 / 39

January 17, 1939. Morning Translation.

Chinese American Daily News and other local newspapers:

THE PAY AND RATIONS OF THE LONE BATTALION

In connection with the report published by the "Ta Mei Pao" (大美報) of January 16 on the pay and rations of the Lone Battalion in the Kiaochow Road Park, the entire body of officers and men of the Battalion have issued the following important statement:-

"We were greatly surprised to read in the 'Ta Mei Pao' on January 16 a report as well as a letter said to have been issued by the Battalion of the 88th Division, on the pay and rations of our Battalion.

"It is to be noted that since our withdrawal from the Joint Savings Society Godown last year under the lead of Colonel Zia Tsing-yuan (謝晉元), we have remained in Shanghai and have gone through many hardships. During the past year, Colonel Zia has been much exhausted through giving instructions to members of the Battalion and in dealing with various matters.

"The letter published by the 'Ta Mei Pao' was not issued by the officers and men of our Battalion. It was written with the object of injuring the reputation of the Lone Battalion and alienating the confidense of the people. Apart from denying the statements in the letter, we hereby inform the public of the circumstances surrounding the matter:-

1) The National Government issued a reward of $3,000 to the Lone Battalion. This money was handed to company commanders by Colonel Zia to be distributed, according to rank, among the soldiers.
2) The Lone Battalion received pay and rations for only two months, because the other two months' pay and rations had not been issued for certain reasons. Colonel Zia has repeatedly urged the issue of this money. These are the facts and can be proved by an investigation.
3) The subscriptions received by the Lone Battalion have been openly announced in newspapers by Colonel Zia. They have been entered in books, even if the amount is only one cent.

FILE

"Being a revolutionary soldier, Colonel Zia is honest. The officers and men of our Battalion are of the opinion that the person responsible for the issue of the letter to the 'Ta Mei Pao' must have been made use of by certain persons for some ulterior motive, thereby injuring the glorious history of our Lone Battalion and indirectly harming the reputation of the nation.

"With a view to exposing the sinister plans of traitorous elements, we hereby issue this statement for public information."

MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
No. S. D. D.
Date

January 16, 1939. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Pao:

THE PAY AND RATIONS OF THE LONE BATTALION

The members of the Lone Battalion who defended the Joint Savings Society Godown stubbornly last year withdrew into the International Settlement on the advice of a third party, and since then, they have been accommodated in the Kiaochow Road Park. Although they have lost their freedom for the time being, the people of Shanghai are much interested over the welfare of these loyal and brave men.

The other day, this paper received a letter said to have been issued by the officers and men of the Battalion of the 88th Division. The letter contains the following allegations:- "The commander-in-chief of the No. - War Zone has issued a reward of $3,000 to the Lone Battalion. This money has been unequally distributed among the soldiers. The National Government has issued four months' pay and rations, but the soldiers have received pay and rations for only two months. Furthermore, the account for monthly food expenses is also not clear."

It appears that the letter is directed against Colonel Zia Tsing-yuan (謝晉元). As Colonel Zia, who is a revolutionary soldier, would never commit any acts of corruption, this paper yesterday detailed one of its reporters to call on Colonel Zia. (Colonel Zia is suffering from insomnia and is being treated in the Police Hospital.)

Interviewed, Colonel Zia made the following statement:- "Four company commanders were responsible for the distribution, according to rank, of the reward issued by the commander-in-chief of the No. - War Zone. I took no part in the distribution. At first, Mr. O.S. Lieu (劉鴻生) detailed certain persons to make contracts for food supplies and the monthly expenses required in this connection were estimated at $4,000. Dissatisfied with the bad food supplied, the officers and men took over the job themselves and were given $3,000 a month. As the food is now better, no complaint has been heard. With the exception of a part of the money spent for clothes, the subscriptions from various circles are being deposited in a bank. The National Government has issued four months' pay and rations through the Shanghai District Association, but the latter has handed to us only two months' pay and rations, the remaining $11,000 have not yet been delivered to us."

Colonel Zia refused to make a statement on the circumstances surrounding the affair. It is to be noted that the Shanghai District Association is a bona fide public body. We hope that the persons responsible for the administration of the association will give an explanation of the matter so as to avoid misunderstanding.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039 A/31
Date 18 / 1 / 39

January 16, 1939. Morning Translation.

Morning Leader and other local newspapers :-

Shanghai Students' Federation Offers Flag to the Lone Battalion

At 10 a.m. yesterday, some 100 representatives of the Shanghai Students' Federation, bringing with them books and foodstuffs, called at the camp of the Lone Battalion on Kiaochow Road and offered them a flag. Captain Lai received the students and led them in an inspection of the camp. A very simple ceremony of offering the flag was then held.

Music, basketball games etc. took place. The callers withdrew at 12.30 p.m.

FILE

REGIST. 8-39A/31

November 20, 1938. Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao (Evening Edition) published the following comment on November 19 :-

RUDENESS OF THE RUSSIAN REGIMENT, S.V.C.

Two days ago, students of Gonzaga College (), led by an American Father, called at the camp of the Lone Battalion on Kiaochow Road to console the men. Two of the students, however, were assaulted and injured by a white Russian guard at the camp. The affair has aroused much indignation among the public and negotiations have been opened with the S.M.C.

An unfortunate affair occufred in August over the hoisting of a Chinese flag by the Lone Battalion, but a satisfactory solution was found through the efforts of Mr. Yu Ya-ching. Now, a case of assault of two students by the Russian Regiment, S.V.C., has taken place in the camp.

The present case occurred during a dispute over the closing of a door. One whose duty it is to guard the place refused to close the door. Then whose duty is it to close the door? A member of the Battalion closed the door and the matter should have ended there. Nevertheless, the Russian guard assaulted two young students and injured them.

The visit to the Lone Battalion made by the students of Gonzaga College is quite in order, therefore we are at a loss to understand the motive of such a wanton act. It is not to be wondered at that the American Father will take action.

It makes us sad to see the discipline of the Russian Regiment so bad. The white Russian guard has committed acts of violence on more than one occasion. Cannot they be controlled? Trouble may arise in future should such barbarous acts be allowed to continue. In that event, who will be responsible?

We hope that the S.M.C. will deal properly with the barbarous members of the Russian Regiment so as to avoid further incidents.

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. MINISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039/A/31
Date 21 11 38

November 19, 1938. Morning Translation

News Digest and other local newspapers :-

CHINESE RATEPAYERS' ASSOCIATION LODGES PROTEST WITH THE S.M.C. OVER ASSAULT OF STUDENTS BY S.V.C. RUSSIAN DETACHMENT

The Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the International Settlement yesterday sent the following letter to the Shanghai Municipal Council :-

"We have read with deep regret a report appearing in the local newspapers about the assault committed on Tsai Wei-gee (蔡蔚吉) and Yao Chia-ko (姚家珂), two students of Gonzaga College (徐汇中学), by the Russian Detachment of the S.V.C. at the camp of the Lone Battalion. Sometime ago an unfortunate incident arose through inefficient handling on the part of this Russian Detachment which resulted in death to three soldiers of the Lone Battalion. The Council later wrote to this Association expressing its regret and appropriating $3,000 as a compassionate grant to the families of the dead men. All this was caused by the rudeness of the Russian Detachment.

"Now an incident of assaulting of students has occurred and this furnishes further proof of the rudeness of the Russian Detachment and of its inefficiency. We send this letter with a request that the Council give close attention to the affair and punish the member of the Russian Detachment responsible for the assault and to exercise strict control over other members of the Detachment."

News Digest publishes the following letter :-

Undisciplined Members Should be Dismissed

To the Editor :

On November 17, I noticed a report in your paper that another incident in which young students were assaulted and injured by a certain member of the Russian Regiment, S.V.C., had taken place. The report aroused my indignation and other patriots throughout the country will likewise be moved.

The object of the Settlement authorities in maintaining the S.V.C. is to facilitate the keeping of peace and order in the Settlement. The Russian Regiment's duty is to protect but actually it is supervising the Lone Battalion at the Kiaochow Park Camp. It is a unit of the S.V.C. and its duty is to maintain peace and order. However, events have revealed that instead of carrying out this duty, the Russian members have repeatedly created incidents such as the affair involving the Lone Battalion and now the incident involving young students. All this shows that they have been endangering peace and order instead of preserving same according to the aim and purpose of the authorities.

We know full well that the assailants are a part of the Russian Regiment and not the entire body of members of the Russian Regiment. Nevertheless, with a view to removing ill-feeling amongst the Chinese towards the whole Russian Regiment, members of the Regiment should demand the dismissal and punishment of the small number of

their comrades who are undisciplined and whose behaviour is barbarous and is harmful to the reputation of the Russian Regiment.

Meanwhile, it is hoped that the responsible authorities will immediately dismiss and punish the assailants, thereby making the Russian Regiment of the S.M.C. a unit responsible for the maintenance of peace and order in the Settlement.

Kin Cheng (金正).

Globe (Editorial) :-

Advice to S.M.C. Over the Lone Battalion Problem

A case occurred a few days ago in the camp of the Lone Battalion, wherein a member of the Russian Regiment of the S.V.C. unreasonably assaulted two pupils who had called to console the Battalion. Such action on the part of the Russian Regiment causes one to sympathize with the S.M.C. which is working hard to deal with the situation.

With every sincerity, we submit the following advice and hope that the S.M.C. will accept it :-

The Lone Battalion withdrew into the International Settlement at the request of a third party for the sake of the safety of the Settlement. From the legal point of view, they are not prisoners, and it is only natural that the wise S.M.C. will not treat the Battalion as war prisoners. To our knowledge, the Settlement authorities have always adopted an attitude of respect towards the Battalion during the past 12 months of its detention.

On the outbreak of the incident in the camp of the Lone Battalion over the hoisting of a Chinese flag, the S.M.C. dealt with the situation with great care and the affair was settled in a satisfactory manner. This is proof that the Council has no hostility whatever towards the Lone Battalion. No doubt, shameless dogs were responsible for the insult to the Lone Battalion in order to create bad feeling between the S.M.C. and the Battalion and among the Chinese community. Of course, a few undisciplined members of the Russian Regiment were the ringleaders in this affair. The S.M.C. should get rid of these ringleaders and exercise control over the brainless members of the Russian Regiment so as to avert further unfortunate incidents.

FILE

The present case of assault of two pupils shows a tendency for increased violence on the part of the Russian Regiment. It is fortunate that through the proper action taken by Colonel Zia Tsing-yuan no serious trouble took place. Unless an improvement is made regarding the guarding of the camp of the Lone Battalion, conditions at the camp will be unstable. We sincerely hope that the S.M.C. will devise ways and means to remedy the situation as soon as possible and to prevent a recurrence of such incidents in the camp.

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039/A/31
Date 15 11 38

November 9, 1938. Morning Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News and other local newspapers:

THE LONE BATTALION AFFAIR

The S.M.C. has sent a letter to the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the International Settlement, expressing its deep regret for the unfortunate incident involving the men and officers of the Lone Battalion at the Camp in Kiaochow Park and has issued $3,000 as compassionate grants for the families of the three deceased soldiers, whereupon the Ratepayers' Association in question asked Colonel Zia Tsing-yuan (謝晉元) to transmit the sympathy of the Council to the families of the deceased and to enquire about the names and nativities of the deceased as well as the location of their families in order that the latter may be notified of the grants.

It is learned that the deceased were named Yuan Chang-tsing (袁長清), native of Hupeh, Zung Van-zung (任萬成), native of Shensi, and Waung Wei-yi (汪為義), native of Anhwei, the present whereabouts of the family of the last named being unknown. Apart from having despatched telegrams to the Hupeh and the Shensi Provincial Governments to locate the families of Yuan Chang-tsing and Zung Van-zung, the Chinese Ratepayers' Association has published a notice in newspapers to the effect that the family of Waung Wei-yi or whoever knows the present whereabouts of the family in question may call on Colonel Zia at the Camp or the Chinese Ratepayers' Association at No.59 Hongkong Road immediately after reading this notice.

8039A/31

FILE

Ta Mei Wan Pao published the following comment on Sept.10:-

THE AFFAIR OF THE "LONE BATTALION"

Mr. Franklin, Chairman of the S.M.C., has now returned to Shanghai. It is expected that the dispute between the Council and the "Lone Battalion" may be settled in the near future.

There should be closer contact between the "Lone Battalion" and the S.M.C. It is obvious that the clash between the Battalion and the Russian Regiment of the S.V.C. was due to a misunderstanding. We hope that such incidents will never occur again. In the meantime, the "Lone Battalion" should show some consideration for the difficult position of the S.M.C.

The members of the "Lone Battalion" are enjoying the hospitality of the Council. Local Chinese are doing their best to prevent the affair of the "Lone Battalion" from becoming a political question.

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL,

Shanghai, Aug 25, 1938

To Comms

FILE 12

Sir,

This item has been brought to the notice of HBM C-G and Mr Ford of the Consulate will let me know his decision sometime today. I suggested C.G. should call him up. This course I think is better than a word from the Police.

Yours [illegible]

[illegible] Robertson
DC (S.B.)

8039 A/31
13 9 38

August 23, 1938. Afternoon Translation.

Globe and other local newspapers of Aug.22:

THE AFFAIR OF THE "LONE BATTALION" : LOCAL YOUTHS ISSUES MANIFESTO

According to the latest information, the incident involving the "Lone Battalion" will soon be satisfactorily settled.

With a view to accelerating a settlement of the incident, the local youths yesterday issued the following manifesto:-

"The 300 men of the Lone Battalion detained in the Kiaochow Park have been insulted, whipped and even killed. They eventually went on a hunger strike as a protest. The affair has broken the hearts of our brethren in this "isolated island'. The unreasonable action of the authorities in preventing the hoisting of our national flag in our own territory is an insult not only to the Lone Battalion but also to every Chinese. We must support the men of the Lone Battalion.

"Brethren, let us use the blood of the 4,000,000 Chinese in this locality to wipe out this unprecedented humiliation and at the same time submit the following demands:-

1) That the men of the Russian Regiment, S.V.C., be withdrawn.
2) That the assailants be severely punished.
3) That the injured officers and men of the Lone Battalion be well treated.
4) That compassionate grants be issued to the families of the deceased soldiers.
5) That Colonel Zia Tsing-yuan (謝挹之) and other military officers of the Battalion be sent back to their camp.
6) That the public be allowed to send comforts to the men of the Battalion."

8039A/31
S 9 38

News Digest and other local newspapers :- 5-9-38 (A.M.)

THE LONE BATTALION AFFAIR

The following telegram was received from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs yesterday by the National Chamber of Commerce, the China Branch of the International League of Chambers of Commerce, the Shanghai Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association, the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the International Settlement and the Shanghai First Special District Citizens' Federation, in reply to their petition in connection with the Lone Battalion incident :-

"This Ministry has opened negotiations with the British Ambassador to China for the release of the officers and men interned in the International Settlement. In connection with the present incident, over the raising of a flag, in which the officers and men were unreasonably assaulted, resulting in injuries and deaths, this Ministry has sent officials to the British Embassy to lodge strong verbal protests and later sent a written representation reserving our rights in the affair. The protests have been transmitted to the British Ambassador at Shanghai by his representative in Chungking."

8039A(3)
S 8 38

August 4, 1938. Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao Evening Edition (August 2)(comment) :-

A PLEA FOR THE LONE BATTALION

The public is very anxious over the plight of the lone battalion. Recently, an open letter addressed to the people of Shanghai by Colonel Zia Tsing-yuan (谢晉元), Commander of the "Lone Battalion", appeared in local newspapers. It tells us that the officers and men of the battalion are leading an orderly life according to military discipline.

Now the weather is quite warm. The place where the Lone Battalion is billeted is small and crowded; moreover it lacks sanitary conveniences. This is likely to affect their health. We hope that the authorities of the Settlement will billet them in more suitable barracks so as to enable them to enjoy a little more comfort. It should not be overlooked that it was on the orders of the supreme command and for the sake of the peace and safety of the Settlement that the officers and men of the "Lone Battalion" were withdrawn from the Joint Savings Society Godown last year.

FILE

F. 207a
K. 500-5-38.

Form A

Ref. No......

6034A/3
2 38

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
August 1st 1938.

SUBJECT

Open Letter from Commander of Lone Battalion to The People of Shanghai.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Commandant, S. V. C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a newspaper translation.
2.
3.
4.
5.

July 30, 1938. Morning Translation.

Morning Leader and other local newspapers publish the following open letter, addressed by Col. Zia Tsing-yuan (謝晉元), Commander of the "Lone Battalion", to the people of Shanghai:-

OPEN LETTER FROM COMMANDER OF LONE BATTALION TO THE PEOPLE OF SHANGHAI

This letter is written in reply to many enquiries which I have received recently from my fellow-countrymen concerning our daily lives.

Nine months have elapsed since we withdrew from the Four Banks' Godown in accordance with an order issued by General Chiang Kai-shek at the request of a third party. During these nine months we have received worse treatment than prisoners from the authorities of the International Settlement; not only have we had no freedom of movement, but many kinds of unreasonable restrictions have been placed on us. We do not know on what legal basis the authorities of the International Settlement are detaining us here. International Law cannot be applied because no war has been declared between China and Japan. Furthermore, a number of Japanese troops withdrew into the International Settlement under pressure at an early stage of the hostilities but they were released by the International Settlement authorities a few days later. We have not forgotten the bloody lessons learned in the Hongkew District of the International Settlement in the January 28 and in the present hostilities. Thus, the International Settlement has lost its neutrality.

The public are greatly mistaken if they think that we can do nothing without arms. Righteousness and justice are our weapons, and my 300 men are ready to be turned into dangerous explosives at any time in defence of the honour of our country and of our soldiers. We would rather lose our lives than submit to any Imperialists.

We are interned on a piece of vacant ground, about ten mow in area, opposite No.40 Singapore Road. The land was used for dumping garbage and is unlevelled. Visitors, after stating their intention to a member of the Russian Detachment, S.V.C., and to our orderly on duty at the gate, will at once be led inside. Visitors may call at any time and there is no limitation on the number of visitors, so long as they are led by a responsible person. Decision in this regard rests with me and no other party may interfere. In the case of persons who visit us frequently, passes can be issued to avoid the trouble of having to wait at the gate, but the number of such passes is limited.

The funds for our maintenance during the past nine months were supplied by local benevolent organizations. These funds are exhausted. Our accommodation is crowded and poorly built. It leaks in rainy weather and the floor is easily flooded. There are absolutely no sanitary conveniences. But all this does not trouble us.

We have two meals a day and these are cooked by ourselves. The vegetables, rice, firewood etc. are sold to us by people. We have certain hours for lectures and work each day. The rest of the time we engage in sports. We have one football ground, one basket-ball ground, one volley-ball ground, one tennis court, one ping pong table, and other equipment for exercises. We have also a harmonica group. The Y.M.C.A. shows us a motion picture once a week. Among ourselves we have formed a co-operative society for the sale of daily necessities.

When I received the order to withdraw, I thought we could pass through the Settlement to the Western District, but we were disarmed by the British soldiers. I was never more enraged than on that occasion. It marked the beginning of an inhuman and miserable life for me. From October 31 last year to May this year I have been suffering from loss of sleep. Neither Chinese nor foreign style doctors could improve my conditions until the last two months. Now I am better.

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039/39/31
Date

"B"

Misc. 58/39. Gordon Road
February 21st, 39.

1.

Re the escape of an interned Chinese Soldier from the Singapore Road Camp.

At 2.25 a.m. 21/2/39 a telephone message was received from B'Well Station to the effect that they had just received word that an interned Chinese soldier had escaped from the Singapore Road Camp.

C.D.S. 173 and the undersigned immediately attended and were informed by Lieutenant Davydzik of the Russian Regiment S.V.C., who was officer of the guard, that at 1.05 a.m. 21/2/39 he was informed by major Daung Dien (黃棟) of the 3rd Company of the interned Battalion that one of his men had escaped.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
21 2 39
SPECIAL BRANCH

Major Daung Dien was interviewed and stated that he had been informed by his men that a private named Shiao Kyung Kyi (蕭經記), age about 22, native of Wusih, height about 5'2'', round pale face, short cropped hair, medium build, wearing the Phaki uniform and cap of a private in the Chinese Army and black rubber shoes, had escaped from the camp by scaling the unguarded South wall of the camp at 11 p.m. 20/2/39.

This wall faces Kiaochow Road Park and is about 8' high with a further three feet of barbed wire at the top and with the exception of the barbed wire would be easy to scale. Owing to the height of this wall it is not usually guarded and no guard was posted there during the

D.C.S.B.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

night of 20/2/39.

Immediately he was informed of the escape Lieut. Davydzik sent search parties into the Kiaochow Road Park and vicinity but nothing was found.

The undersigned also searched the park but without success.

Only one Chinese watchman was on duty in the park during the night of 20/2/39 and when questioned he was unable to supply any useful information.

The escaped man's comrades were interrogated and from them it was learned that the escaped man had at one time been employed as a park butcher's assistant in Nantao prior to the hostilities and that he has no known relatives in Shanghai and had frequently expressed the desire of returning to Wusih.

It is suspected that several of the man's comrades were concerned in assisting him to escape as they were all aware of the escape and all stated that they believed he intended to return to Wusih.

The description of the escaped soldier has been circulated as has a request that all station carefully checked their curfew arrests.

Enquiries proceeding.

Sen. Det. 1/6. D.S. 21.

D.D.O."B" Div.

F. 201 A
G. 3000-2-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry. ~~OFFICE~~

FILE NO. D 8039A/31

SUBJECT:

"Lone Battalion" interned in Settlement (Special Br. Reports)

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER		
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

D-8039A/30

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. S.B. 8039/30

Section I, Special Branch. S. B. I.

REPORT

Date February 3, 41.

Subject Reported refusal by sentries of the U.S. Marines to permit several Japanese to enter the Settlement.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
3/2/41.
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

Enquiries made through C.I. Blenkinsop in charge of Sinza Station ascertained that the U.S. Marine Authorities are in full charge of the bridges and the C.P.C.s posted there are for liaison purposes, and only function when requested by the U.S. Marines on duty. C.I. Blenkinsop states he questioned the C.P.C.s who were on duty at the time of the alleged incident but both deny knowing anything of the incident.

It appears to be the practice on the bridges for the U.S. Marines to stop all motor car themselves and any person in any sort of uniform coming from Chapei are turned back without reference to the Police on duty.

SHANGHAI M.P. 3 FEB 1941 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

C. Crawford
D. I.

FILE

A.C.(Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch, Shanghai,

REPORT Date January 31, 41.

Subject Reported refusal by sentries of the U.S. Marines to permit several Japanese to enter the Settlement.

Made by D. S. Kamashita. *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford.

S.I.
Check up with Chinese Police on duty at Bridge at this time.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
1/31/41
SPECIAL BRANCH

Copy forwarded & with Caps.

With reference to the attached translation of an article appearing in the January 29th issue of the Tairiku Shimpo, regarding the reported refusal by sentries of the U.S. Marines, to permit several Japanese to enter the Settlement via the Sinza Road Bridge in the morning of January 28th, the undersigned interviewed Mr. I. Miyayasu, a teacher of the Central China Telegraph College at No.145 Markham Road, who was involved in the case and who gave the following information.

Mr. I. Miyayasu, in company with other Japanese subjects, namely, Messrs. Oishi, Yasuda, Kamiyama, and Nagata, and two Chinese including a chauffeur, left the Central Telephone Communication Company, No.160 Yoh Ying Road (育嬰路), Chapei, in motorcar Licence No.8771 and had crossed the Sinza Road Bridge at about 8.30 p.m. January 28th, when they were ordered to halt at the South side of the bridge by two sentries of the U.S. Marines. The sentries then looked into the vehicle and requested Messrs. Oishi and Kamiyama to alight. The former was attired in Khaki coloured Japanese National uniform and overcoat of the same colour, while the latter was wearing similar uniform and ordinary overcoat. The sentries, after searching the persons of these two Japanese, refused to allow them to proceed to south into the Settlement, stating that

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

they were soldiers. Thereupon Mr. Miyayasu alighted from the car and explained that their khaki coloured uniforms were not Japanese military uniforms and also stated that they were staff members of the Central China Telephone Communication Company as proved by the badges on their caps. One of the sentries then telephoned supposedly to the Headquarters of the U.S. Marines asking for instructions regarding allowing them into the Settlement. After the telephone conversation, the sentry informed the two Japanese attired in khaki uniforms that they would not be allowed to enter the Settlement. Thus the two men were obliged to return to Chapei, whilst the other Japanese and the Chinese were allowed to proceed to the above-mentioned college in the motorcar.

Mr. Miyayasu is stated to have submitted to the Japanese Consular Police a report to the above effect on January 30.

10/3.

N. Kamashita
D. S.

A.C.(Special Branch).

12484

JAN

"Lot Of Bunk"

US Marines Deny Halting 2 Japanese

A Japanese report that two American Marines stationed at the Wuchen Road Bridge had stopped, searched and sent back two Japanese school-teachers who had attempted to enter the Settlement on Tuesday morning was classed as "a lot of bunk" by U.S. Marine authorities yesterday.

Questioned by THE CHINA PRESS, an official of the Fourth U.S. Marines explained that all sentries on duty at the bridge Tuesday morning had been called in and questioned, but none reported having halted any Japanese.

The Japanese report stated that five Japanese, two of them dressed in khaki "national uniform," were driving in a car when they were stopped by two U.S. Marines at the Wuchen Bridge and subjected to a thorough search.

"Despite explanations by the Japanese that the national uniform was civilian attire," the report continued, "the Marines refused them entry into the Settlement. Enquiries at Marine Headquarters were of no avail."

The Domei report stated that a protest was being considered against the allegedly ficitious incident by the Japanese Consulate General yesterday, pointing out that even Japanese soldiers are permitted in the Settlement, and that there should be no objection to Japanese civilians entering.

S.I.
Check up
with Marines
amiss.

1248

U.S. Marines Have No Knowledge of Incident

Japanese Said Refused Entry into Settlement

Japanese reports that the United States Marines here refused to allow two Japanese teachers of the Central China Telecommunication School to cross into the International Settlement at the Wuchen Road Bridge on Tuesday morning were commented upon by Marine officials, who said that they had not been informed of the incident, yesterday.

According to a report published by the "Tairiku Shimpo" yesterday morning, the two teachers, in company with three other teachers, were riding in a car. At the Wuchen Road Bridge, they were stopped by two American sentries and subjected to a thorough-going examination. The two teachers were in khaki "national uniform," similar to the colour of Japanese army uniforms.

Despite explanations by the Japanese that the national uniform was civilian attire, the American Marines refused their entry into the Settlement, the paper reported. The three other teachers were searched also.

The report further stated that the Japanese had asked the Marine sentries to make an enquiry at Marine Headquarters, but that the latter had also refused to permit Japanese in national uniforms to cross the bridge.

The Japanese paper finished its report by stating that Japanese Consulate-General might protest to the American Marines, but so far the Marine Headquarters had received no representations.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO :-

JAPANESE IN NATIONAL UNIFORMS PROHIBITED TO PASS THROUGH AMERICAN DEFENCE SECTOR

On the morning of January 28, Messrs Miyayasu, Oishi, Yasuda, Kamiyama and Nagata, professors of the Central China Telegraph College, and a Chinese arrived in a motor car at the Wuchen Road Bridge, when two American sentries ordered them to stop and to alight from the car. Mr. Oishi and Mr. Kamiyama, who were in khaki-coloured Japanese national uniforms, underwent a particularly severe search.

P. T. O.

January 29, 1941.

Thinking that the two men were Japanese soldiers, the Americans prohibited the former from passing through the American defence sector.

In connection with this affair, the Japanese Consular authorities have made the following statement :- "It was due to some mistake, because even Japanese soldiers can pass there. As national uniforms are ordinary clothing for Japanese subjects, there can be no reason to deny passage through the American defence sector to such uniformed Japanese. After making an investigation, we may lodge a protest with the American authorities".

Misc.1205/40.

1.

2p.m.to 3p.m.
27-12-40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Central
S. B.
Dep. 27 DEC 40
8099/A/30
38 12 40

Bund Sub-Station.
No.7 Pontoon, The Bund.

Dispute between Japanese Gendarmerie and a sentry of the Russian Regiment S.V.C.

Sir,

At 1.45 p.m.on 27-12-40 a telephone message was received at this station from the Police Sub-station on the Bund requesting services of a Japanese detective as there was some trouble regarding a quantity of cotton.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

Hand copy to Commandant S.P.C. Sent 31/12

D.P.S.Honda and C.D.S.335 attended and ascertained the following:-

At 1.35p.m.27-12-40 a party of Japanese Gendarmerie under the charge of Coporal Katayama on duty at No.7 Pontoon, The Bund, observed Chinese boats loaded with 15 bales of cotton which arrived from Pootung. When the Coporal ordered the Chinese boats to come up with intention to ask them regarding the permit issued by the Japanese Gendarmerie, the boats attempted to escape. After giving a pursuit by a sampan, the boats were stopped and brought to No.7 Pontoon where it was learned the men had no pass.

The Corporal being excited struck the Chinese on the face with palm of hand and suggested that the Chinese be taken to the Sub station by C.P.C.258 who was on duty on the Pontoon.

A sentry of the Russian Regiment S.V.C.named L.G. Trifonoff, posted at No.7 Pontoon, who had observed the assault, explained that it was not necessary to bring the Chinese to the station. Quarrel ensued between the [illegible] sentry and the Japanese and the matter was reported by [illegible] to the Sub-Station.

FILE

When questioned, the sentry stated that he assisted C.P.C. to avoid unlawful action of the Gendarmerie.

It was all due to misunderstanding, and it is presumed due to difficulties of languages.

Both parties were cautioned to retaking action in future.

The Chinese named Hwa Zung Kwei (華宗貴)123 Shantung, residing in Pootung was also released after being cautioned.

D.P.S.Honda.

S.D.i/c.



INDEXED BY
(C.I.) REGISTRY
DATE 28/12/46

D.C. Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
B REGISTRY
D. 8039/30
20 11 40

Misc. 1085/40. Central
Nov. 18th. 40.

1.

Complaint by Japanese Gendarmerie against a sentry of the Russian Regiment S.V.S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
NOV 19 1940
ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

Sir,

At 8p.m. on Nov. 18th, Insp. Willgoss i/c the Police Sub. Station on the Bund telephoned to the station requesting services of a Russian & Japanese detectives as there was some trouble between an officer of Japanese Gendarmerie and a sentry of the Russian regiment S.V.S.

D.P.S. Honda and the undersigned attended and ascertained that a private named Krootikoff of the 2nd Coy., the Russian regiment S.V.S. whilst on duty on No. 4 Pontoon, the Bund at about 4.40p.m. on Nov. 18th noticed a Chinese dressed in civilian clothes loitering on the gangway leading to the Pontoon.

Private Krootikoff told the man to go away but the latter refused and spoke something in English.

Private Krootikoff then pushed the man and the latter also pushed him.

Immediately after that the Chinese called several Japanese, members of the Japanese gendarmerie. Corporal N. Katayama then went to the Sub. Station and asked for explanation why the Chinese employee of the Gendarmerie was pushed by the Russian sentry.

Private Krootikoff explained that he did not know

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 20/11/40

D.C. Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
D. REGISTRY
D. 8029A/30
20 11 40

"A"

Misc. 1085/40. Central

Nov. 18th. 40.

1.

Complaint by Japanese Gendarmerie against a sentry of the Russian Regiment S.V.C.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
NOV 19 1940
ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

Sir,

At 5p.m. on Nov. 18th, Insp. Willgoss i/c the Police Sub. Station on the Bund telephoned to the station requesting services of a Russian & Japanese detectives as there was some trouble between an officer of Japanese Gendarmerie and a sentry of the Russian regiment S.V.C.

D.P.S. Honda and the undersigned attended and ascertained that a private named Krootikoff of the 2nd Coy., the Russian regiment S.V.C. whilst on duty on No. 4 Pontoon, the Bund at about 4.40p.m. on Nov. 18th noticed a Chinese dressed in civilian clothes loitering on the gangway leading to the Pontoon.

Private Krootikoff told the man to go away but the latter refused and spoke something in English.

Private Krootikoff then pushed the man and the latter also pushed him.

Immediately after that the Chinese called several Japanese, members of the Japanese gendarmerie. Corporal M. Katayama then went to the Sub. Station and asked for explanation why the Chinese employee of the Gendarmerie was pushed by the Russian sentry.

Private Krootikoff explained that he did not know

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 20/ 11/ 40

that the Chinese was employed by the Japanese Gendarmerie.

He thought the man was simply loitering on the Pontoon and therefore he told him to go away.

When all this was explained to Corporal N. Katayama the latter agreed that it was all due to misunderstanding and there was no intent to interupt the work of the said Chinese employee.

The Chinese concerned is named Chang Ming Teh. 20 years. He is employed by the Japanese Gendarmerie to search the Chinese passengers for smuggled goods. This incident is now closed.

V. Quinnikoff
D. S. I.

Sen. Lt.

D.D.C. "A"

K.C. Special Branch

D8220/40
30 9 40

"A"

Misc. 942/40. Central 29/9/40.

1

U.S.A. Marine Authorities request for information regarding Japanese Gendarmes at the Bund.

Sir,

During the afternoon of September 29, 1940, Major George Du Rell Hamilton and Lieutenant Edward Honsowetz of the United States Marine Corps called at Central Station and requested information regarding the number and duties of the Japanese Military Gendarmes who function at the Bund pontoons, and on what authority this detachment were occupying the BANK OF COMMUNICATIONS, 14 The Bund.

D8220/40

I.D.C.S.B. 30 9

R.9/

The duties and purpose of plain-clothes Gendarmes at the Bund was outlined to Major Hamilton. Further-more, he was informed that in accordance with an agreement existing between the Municipal Police and the Gendarmerie they were not permitted to search or arrest at the Bund without first having obtained the assistance of the Police.

E 39/9

Major Hamilton was particularly anxious to obtain full details regarding the occupation of the Bank of Communications by the Japanese Gendarmerie, and expressed surprise at their presence there having been tolerated by the British Military authorities.

INDEXED BY SPECIAL BRANCH 30/9

He requested that he be furnished with a copy of the Police Report concerning the occupation of the Bank of Communications (C. Misc. 952/39) in order that he may incorporate same in a report he is compiling for the

x D8220/64

Colonel regarding the activities of Japanese Gendarmes at the Bund.

A copy of the above report has been prepared and will be passed to Major Hamilton after permission from Headquarters has been obtained.

These enquiries appear to have been prompted as a result of the incident on September 28 when an American sailor was seized by two Japanese Gendarmes and taken to the Bank of Communications (See C. Misc. 941/40).

Lieutenant Honsowetz also requested information regarding those frequenting the Yangtsze Hotel.

D80398/1

R. I.

Sen.Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "A"

Copy to:
D.C. Divisions.
D.C. Special Branch.

WPT

Misc.941/40. "A" Central 28/9/40.

1

Minor incident involving Japanese Gendarmerie and U.S. Naval Police.

Following the receipt of a telephone message at 11.50p.m., even date, from Lieutenant Stone of the U.S. N. Shore Patrol, P.S. Smith, J.P.S. 707 and a party of Police went to the Japanese Gendarmerie's sub-office on the 4th floor at No.10 Hankow Road where they were met by a number of U.S. Marine and Naval Police who informed them that a U.S. Naval rating had been detained by the Gendarmerie.

On P.S. Smith's failure to return to the Station the undersigned went to the Gendarmerie's sub-office at the above address where he discovered that negotiations were in progress regarding the release of a U.S. naval rating G.G. Burrett, Seaman First Class U.S.S. Augusta. It appeared that the latter who was intoxicated, had, in company with a Russian prostitute, entered the open door-way of No.10 Hankow Road whereupon the gendarme on duty suspecting that the sailor's intentions were not entirely lawful, arrested him and with the aid of his colleagues took him to the 4th floor of the building.

A riesha-coolie witnessed the occurrence and informed the Naval Patrol who were on duty in the vicinity of the Customs Jetty.

Shortly after the undersigned's arrival the rating's release was successfully negotiated, an amicable understanding having been reached between Captain Matsumoto of the Gendarmerie and Lieutenant Cooper of U.S.S. Augusta.

D. S.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D.D.O. "A"

WPT

Scotp/30
28 9 40

"C".

Misc. 414/40 West Hounslow
Sept. 26th, 40.

1.

S.V.C. Patrol halted by Japanese Sentry.

Sir,

At 8 p.m. 26-9-40, C.P.C. 370 telephoned the station reporting that two members of the S.V.C. had been stopped by a Japanese sentry on Hanning and Murdon Roads crossing.

At 8.05 p.m. Corporal Lewis, Light Horse Coy, S.V.C. and Trooper Brennan, Light Horse Coy., S.V.C., came to the station and reported that they had patrolled Hanning Road and had entered Japanese controlled territory thinking barbed wire would show them limits of section to patrol.

No incident.

D.D.O."C". D. I.

INDEXED BY
REGISTRY
DATE 28/9/40

8029A/30
19 9 40

"B"
Pootoo Road.
18.9.40.

Misc. 289/40.

1.

11.20 am - 12.30 p.m.
18.9.40.

Det. Office.

Two S.C.G.P.B. Recruits arrested by U.S.M.C. Patrols in Pootoo Road District.

At 11.20 a.m. September 18, 1940, D.S. Muir and C.D.C. 100 attached to Gordon Road Police Station, brought to the station two recruits of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, namely;

1. Tsang Oong Shing (張洪興), 26, Taichow.
2. Zung Ts Liang (陳子良), 22, Chinkiang.

who were arrested at 10.30 a.m. even date on Robison Road near Hart Road by the U.S.M.C. patrols operating under Lieutenant T.E. Pules.

The two recruits were arrested in uniform whilst walking on Settlement road. They are still undergoing training at the Pah Hwa Training Depot of the S.C.G. Police Bureau and strayed from the right direction to Pah Hwa Village, whilst visiting the Jessfield Branch Police Bureau.

Mr. MacDermott, D.C. "B" Division, was informed and on his instructions, the two strayed recruits were escorted to the S.C.G. Police Headquarters, 13, Jessfield Road.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" 19/9

Sen. Det. i/c.

INDEXED
(S.B.) REG'
DATE 19/9/40

Copies to Spl. Br. HQs.
U.S.M.C. Intelligence Office.

D.C. S/S. Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D8039/A/30
Date 29 8 40
"B"

Misc.No. 865/40. B'Well
August 24th., 40.

1.

INCIDENT INVOLVING BRITISH SOLDIERS AND S.C.C.P.B. POLICEMEN.

At 2a.m. 24/8/40, a telephone message was received from a Mr. Wong reporting that a shooting affray had taken place on Broman Road near the S.M.C. Isolation Hospital.

D.S. Weeks, P.P.S.s Ely and Roberts together with S.I. Tsao Chi Tuh attended and on arrival ascertained that three British soldiers had been taken into the above hospital, one of them suffering from injuries to the head and body.

When the Police officers entered the hospital they found the following named soldiers in the dressing room:-

(1) Pte. T. Boyle, 'B' Coy.,
1st. Batt. Seaforth Highlanders.

(2) Pte. J. McSorley, 'A' Coy.,
1st. Batt. Seaforth Highlanders.

(3) Pte. D. McGunnie, 'A' Coy.,
1st. Batt. Seaforth Highlanders.

Pte. Boyle was being treated for a laceration of the head and bruises on the body.

Further enquiries revealed that, at about 2.45a.m. 24/8/40, the three above mentioned men together with other three soldiers left a cafe on Yu Yuen Road

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 29/8/40

opposite Jessfield Park, and crossed the street to a food stall.

They picked up the food and started to throw it away. When the hawker objected, one of them, who was carrying a bottle of beer, swung the bottle and hit the hawker on the face.

Two S.C.C.P.B. Policemen on duty in the vicinity, then came forward and attempted to mediate, but one of the soldiers seized hold of one of the policemen by the neck, whilst Pte. T. Boyle tried to snatch his rifle from his hand. During the scuffle, one shot was fired from the rifle, whereupon the six soldiers separated, three of them running West along Brenan Road, whilst the three above named ran East on Brenan Road, pursued by a crowd of Chinese, some of them armed with bamboo poles. At this moment another two shots were fired, either at the men running West or the others running towards the East, however, none of the shots took effect.

When Pte's Boyle, Moderley and McCunnie arrived outside the S.M.C. Isolation Hospital, 36 Brenan Road, they were set upon by the Chinese following them, and Boyle was knocked to the road.

Mr. H.C. White residing at 36B Brenan Road, was awakened by the shouting and the report of the shots.

When he saw Boyle lying on the ground being beaten by the crowd, he raised an alarm and R.P.W. 10 Kaminsky on duty at the hospital, rushed out and seizing a pole from one of the Chinese, he managed to beat the crowd off and get the three soldiers into the hospital grounds and lock the gate.

Whilst the S.M.Police officers were questioning the soldiers, it was observed that S.C.C.P.B. Policeman were stationed outside the gate, and as it was feared that they might attempt to arrest the soldiers when they left the hospital, the station was informed.

C.I. MacFarlane and D.I. Crighton were informed and C.I. MacFarlane, in turn, informed Major Hunt of Brigade Headquarters and Inspt. Wong Dan Sung of the S.C.C.P.B.

Major Hunt and the above mentioned Police officers together with the Military Police and the Orderly Sergeant for the Seaforth Highlanders, attended, and after a discussion the soldiers were allowed to leave in the custody of the S.M. Police.

Questioned, Pte. Boyle admitted that he had attempted to snatch hold of the S.C.C.P.B. policeman's rifle, stating that he done so in order to protect himself from the crowd.

He was taken to the Country Hospital and the

Misc.No. 565/40.

1/4.

following statement was issued by Dr. Vic:

"Pte. T. Boyle was examined by me at 6.26 a.m.

He has multiple abrasions of both arms and the right parietal region which should be due to knocking against hard objects. Concussion on the left lower chest. Patient appears to be under the effects of alcohol."

After Boyle's return the three men were handed over to the Military Police and escorted to the Seaforth's billet.

A statement has been taken from R.P.W. Kaminsky, whose action undoubtedly saved the soldiers from a severe beating by the crowd pursuing them. (Statement attached).

In reference to the food stall hawker who was involved in the original quarrel with these soldiers, he is at present being detained by the S.C.C.P.R. Police, hence no particulars could be obtained from him, however endeavours will be made to interview him later.

Informed:
Major Hunt
D.C. 'B'.
Officer i/c.
Sen.Det.i/c.

Attended:
Major Hunt
Officer i/c.
Sen.Det.i/c.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D. S. 252.

Michael Kaminsky

Russian xx D.S.I. Golochkeff

6.30a.m. 24/8/40.

My name is Michael Kaminsky, age 48, Russian, married employed as a Police Watchman No. 10 at the S.M.C. Isolation Hospital No. 36 Brenan Road and residing at house No.5, Lane 255 Rue Amiral Courbet. I make this statement on my free will.

At about 2.50 a.m. 24/8/40 I was on duty at the gate of the hospital when I heard Police whistles blown on Brenan Road. A little later there was a shot fired and I removed the look from the gate intending to see what the matter was.

I opened the gate slightly and saw a British Soldier in uniform run East along Brenan Road from the direction of the Jessfield Park being chased by a large number of Chinese.

When the soldier was running past the hospital he slipped and fell down on the roadway near the curb. As soon as he fell down the crowd attacked him and beat him with sticks. I then rushed out and chased the crowd away. Then I picked up the British Soldier and pulled him through the gate into the Hospital Compound. At that time two more British Soldiers ran to the gate and entered the compound. The crowd then moved towards the hospital whereupon I closed the gate and secured it with the padlock. The soldier whom I pulled in, appeared to be injured and with assistance of the two other soldiers I carried him into the hospital and called the sister-on-duty.

I returned to the gate and saw a large crowd outside, who attempted to force the gate and were breaking the fence, some of them throwing stones into the hospital compound.

Soon, however, the Police arrived and the order was restored.

This is my true statement.

Sgd. M. Kaminsky

R.P.W. 10.

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 80378/30

S. 5, Special Branch, Station

REPORT

Date July 20, 1940.

Subject Japanese Residents Meeting in Tairiku Hall, July 16, 1940 - Publication of Resolutions

Made by D.S.I. Golder *Forwarded by* Supt. Mason

In reference to the remark by D.C. (Special Branch) appended to report on above subject by D.S. Kamashita, dated July 18, 1940, I have to report as follows:-

Despite an order by the Japanese authorities prohibiting the publication of the resolutions passed by the Japanese residents at a meeting held at the Tairiku Hall, Seward Road, on July 16, 1940, both the Tairiku Shimpo and the Mainichi prepared type to publish. They were however ordered to delete or obliterate the story with the effect shown by the attached cuttings taken from the two papers of July 18.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FILED

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 20/7/40

SHANGHAI MAINICHI.

July 18, 1940.

適切な解決要望
宣言決議で氣勢
昨夜の居留民懇談會大會

居留民懇談會實行委員會主催の下に開催された懇談會大會は昨十七日午後八時から大陸會に於いて開催、邦人の米兵の暴行事件について國民的憤慨及び各團體代表者が列席米を駆逐せよ、居留民は擧々として會場に到着、開會前早くも超滿員定刻

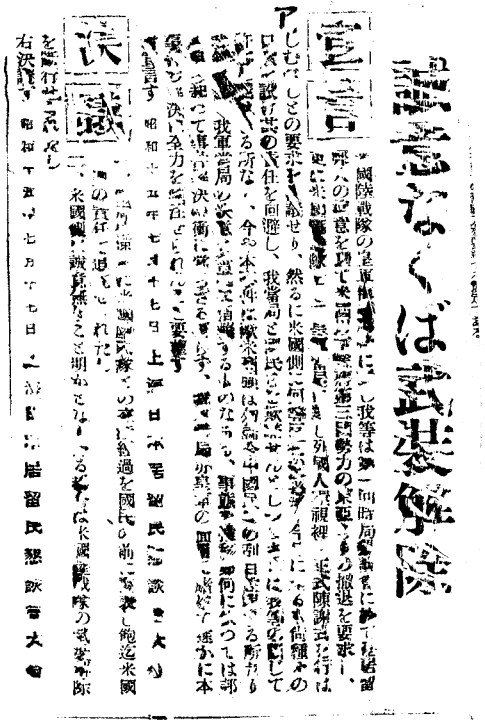
ての警戒共に下る警戒が次ぎ次ぎと行はれ騒擾又これに和し會場は緊張又緊張の坩堝と化し同十時すぎ盛會裡に散會した



【寫眞は大會場】

TAIRIKU SHIMPO.

July 18, 1940.



KWC

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. 8037/A/30

No. 41571, '40

Date July 18, 19 '40.

Subject Meeting of Japanese residents held in the Tairiku Hall on Seward Road on July 16.

Made by D.S. Kamashita *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

With reference to the report dated July 16, 1940, regarding the meeting of local Japanese residents scheduled to be held in the Tairiku Hall on Seward Road in connection with the incidents which involved Japanese Gendarmes and civilians and U.S. Marines, I have to state that the meeting took place in the aforementioned place at 8 p.m. July 16, and was attended by some two thousand Japanese civilians.

The meeting was opened at 8 p.m. with speeches by Mr. Ohshima of the Tairiku Shimpo and Mr. Y. Hayashi, Chairman of the Amalgamated Federation of Japanese street unions and concurrently Chief Committee member of the "indignation" meeting, who also presided over the meeting. Following the opening speeches the attendants sang the Japanese National Anthem and bowed towards the Imperial Palace and also offered a silent prayer in honour of the Japanese war heroes. Mr. G. Kato, Committee member, then gave an explanation regarding the incidents which led to the holding of the meeting. This was followed by speeches by the undermentioned twelve persons who condemned the attitude of America and the American Marines, and also urged the Japanese

authorities to adopt a firm attitude in dealing with the incidents, stating that the Japanese residents were ready to rise in support of the authorities if necessary.

Mr. K. Kobayashi (Assemblyman of the Japanese Residents' Corporation). Mr. S. Ogisu (representative from Nanking). Mr. K. Fujimoto (local Japanese). Mr. T. Hasegawa (Assemblyman of the Japanese Residents' Corporation). Mr. I. Ichihashi (Shanghai Japanese Young-Men's Association). Mr. H. Nakayama (Representative from Nanking). Mr. H. Wakabayashi (local Japanese). Mr. Kato (local Japanese). Mr. T. Kuribayashi (representative from Nanking). Mr. T. Toganoo (local Japanese). Mr. S. Nakahira (local Japanese). Mr. Y. Mochizuki (local Japanese).

After the speeches had been made the following resolutions were proposed and carried unanimously. The resolutions will be handed over to the Japanese authorities concerned by the committee members of the meeting on July 18.

Resolutions

1. That the Japanese authorities be requested to publish the proceedings of the negotiations between the Japanese authorities and U.S. Marines to the Japanese nationals and to press responsibility for the incidents against the American side.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

2. That the Japanese authorities be requested to disarm the American Marines should lack of faith on the part of the 4th Marine authorities become evident.

The publication of the above resolutions in the local Japanese dailies was prohibited by the Japanese authorities.

Following the approval of the resolutions the meeting was closed with three cheers of "Banzai" at 10.30 p.m..

In course of the meeting members of the Japanese Consular Police and the Japanese Naval Landing Party adopted precautionary measures and no untoward incident occurred.

A. Kamashita
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Miscellaneous DE7/40

8039/A/30

Hongkew 22 7 40

July 18th, 40.

Report on meeting held by Japanese residents to protest against the arrest of the Japanese plain clothes gendarmerie representatives by the 4th American Marines on July 7th, 1940.

- nd Det. Chief Insp. A.Telfer.

Sir,

About 8 p.m. on July 17th, 1940 a meeting was opened by Japanese residents in the Tairuko Kai-kwan Hall, No.288, East Seward Road under the auspices of the Tairiko Shimpo to protest against the arrest of the Japanese plain clothes gendarmerie representatives by the 4th American Marines on July 7th, 1940.

About 1500 Japanese residents attended and Mr. Y. Hayashi, Chairman of the Japanese Amalgamated Street Unions and President of the Japanese Club, 295, Boone Road, acted as chairman.

copy for D.B. (Special Branch)

Fifteen representatives made speeches some of whom were from resident associations in Nanking. The main demands made were as follows:-

(1) Demand a public apology from the 4th American Marines for their unnecessary action against the Japanese plain clothes gendarmerie representatives on July 7th, 1940.

(2) The 4th American Marines be disarmed should the apology be refused.

The meeting generally was of a quieter tone compared with the one held at same place on July 9th, 1940 and it closed about 10.15 p.m. following which no untoward incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.D.O."C". O. D. I.

KWC

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8099/39/1

S. 1, Special Branch Station, 22 7 40

REPORT

Date July 17, 1940.

Subject Japanese residents to hold a meeting in the Tairiku Hall over the incident involving Japanese Gendarmes and U.S. Marines.

Made by D.S. Kamashita *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

A meeting which will be attended by local Japanese residents will be held in the hall of the Tairiku Shimpo, a Japanese daily, ~~on~~ 288 Seward Road, at 8 p.m. July 17, with a view to clarifying the attitude of the Japanese residents towards the incident that occurred on Bubbling Well Road on July 7 and involved a number of Japanese Gendarmes and the U.S. Marine Forces, and another case, in which two Japanese civilians were assaulted by U.S. Marines at the bar "Taiheiyo" on July 15. The meeting will be presided over by Mr. Y. Hayashi, chairman of the amalgamated Federation of local Japanese street unions. The order of the meeting will be as follows :-

(1) Manifest by Chief Committee member.
(2) Singing of the Japanese National Anthem.
(3) Bowing towards the Imperial Palace.
(4) Offering of a silent prayer to Japanese heroes.
(5) Speeches by 15 persons.
(6) Decision.
(7) Three cheers of "Banzai".
(8) Closing speech.

D. S. Kamashita

D. C.(Special Branch).

FORM NO. 9
G. 50M-1-40

File No. 79/40 (HW)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE REGISTRY
Bubbling Well Road, S. E.
No. 3 Date 16 6 40

REPORT

Date June 16th, 1940

Subject (in full) Report re a Member of the U.S. Marine Corps entering the grounds of the Japanese Consul Generals House, 128 Seymour Rd.

Made by V.I. and Forwarded by Chief Inspector McFarlane.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 3.05 p.m. 13/6/40, F.P.S. 789 Yoshioka when reporting off duty, reported that at 12.50 p.m. 13/6/40 a member of the U.S. Marine Corps, who was in charge of a patrol, entered the grounds at 128 Seymour Road.

Ck'y Supt informed.

The U.S. Marine was stopped by a Japanese Consular Policeman and informed that this was the residence of the Japanese Consul General and was thereon shown to the gate, and the U.S. Marine left without further incident.

The above was reported to the U.S. Marine Corps Officer on duty, who promised to have enquiries made in re.

I am,

Sir,

Yours obediently.

J McFarlane

Officer-in-charge.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D. O. "B"

Copy for D.C. (Sp. Br.)

16 6 40

FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch. Station 20/9A/30

REPORT

Date July 12. 1940.

Subject (in full) An Emergency meeting held by Japanese civilians over the incident involving Japanese Gendarmes and U.S. Marines.

Made by D. S. Yamashita *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford.

An emergency meeting of Japanese civilians over the incident which occurred on Bubbling Well Road on the morning of July 7, 1940, and involved 16 palincloth Japanese Gendarmes and the U.S. Marines, was held in the "Tairiku Kaikan", premises of the Tairiku Shimpo Newspaper on Seward Road, between 8 p.m. and 10 p.m. on July 10. The particulars of the meeting as set out in the Tairiku Shimpo newspaper dated July 11 is a true account and a translation is attached herewith.

M Kamashita
D. S.

FILE C.I.D.

D. C. (Special Branch).

D.C. 12 7 40

July 11, 1940.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

DECLARATION AND RESOLUTION PASSED BY MEETING OF JAPANESE HELD TO DISCUSS AMERICAN MARINE INCIDENT FOR DISPATCH TO JAPANESE AUTHORITIES

An urgent emergency conference, under the auspices of Japanese residents interested in the U.S. Marine incident, was held at the Tairiku Hall on Seward Road at 8 p.m. July 10 in response to the indignation expressed by the 70,000 Japanese residents in Shanghai and their demand for the chastisement of the Fourth American Marine Corps which had paid no heed to the atrocious action which had harmed the dignity and prestige of the Japanese Imperial Army. 16 persons delivered addresses to an audience of about 3,000, impeaching the American Marines and spurring on the Japanese authorities.

After issuing a declaration and passing a resolution, the conference came to a close at 10 p.m.

The declaration and the resolution will be sent to Commander Miura of the Japanese Gendarmerie, Commander Takeda of the Japanese Naval Landing Party and the Military Headquarters at Gokachotsuji, Civic Centre, Kiangwan, on July 11.

The declaration and the resolution are as follows :-

The assault committed on our gendarmes by the American Marines is an outrage, an exceedingly grave insult; it is a frank expression of America's hostility towards Japan. It is not at all like an unexpected accident of a trivial nature. The dignity of the Imperial Army has been completely harmed. The prestige of our Imperial Government has been trampled on with muddy feet. The blood shed by 100,000 loyal soldiers would have been shed in vain. We, the subjects of the great Imperial Japanese Government, will never overlook the issue. Should America attempt to temporize, the relations between Japan and America may become endangered.

It is a clear fact that America is an old enemy of those who are rebuilding Asia. The indignation of our nation has reached its climax and our forbearance has a limit. Furthermore, America is attempting to obstruct the activities of our Imperial Government in every field in the place of all third Powers which are hostile to Japan. In order to attain the object of our holy war we should order all anti-Japanese Powers, including America, which are supporting Chiang Kai-shek, to withdraw from the Far East and we will continue to make every effort until we succeed in removing completely the influence of these Powers.

We shall maintain a strict watch over the developments in this incident. This is our declaration.

Urgent emergency conference
July 10, 1940.

Resolution :-

We, the Japanese residents in Shanghai, hereby resolve that our authorities be requested to cause the American Marine Corps to tender an official apology to our Imperial Army in the presence of various nationals as a proper punishment of the American Marine Corps for the outrageous assault committed on our 16 gendarmes.

The Shanghai Urgent Emergency Conference
July 10, 1940.

July 11, 1940.

No Reply From America : Attitude Insincere

Four days have already elapsed since the American Marine incident took place. The American Marine authorities have not changed their attitude and no reply to Commander Miura's protest has been received. The indignation of the hundred million Japanese people and of their authorities has reached its peak.

The following reasons were advanced regarding the delay of the American reply :-

(1) The American authorities may believe that their statement which was issued at noon July 9 is sufficient because the Japanese protest did not contain any definite requests.

(2) The American Marine authorities are adopting a policy of paying no attention to the second protest lodged by Commander Miura.

(3) The American Marine authorities may be carefully considering the attitude to be adopted towards Japan after watching the latters' movements as they are not in a position to settle the matter owing to the serious developments in the incident.

Whatever may be the reason for the delay in the reply, there is no question that they are insincere. If they continue to adopt such an insincere attitude the matter will only become more serious.

Speakers and the point of their speeches

Mr. H. Kobayashi, member of the Editorial Committee of the "Tairiku Shimpo," presided. At the opening, the Japanese National Anthem was sung and the attendants bowed toward the Imperial Palace and offered up a silent prayer for the officers and men who had fallen in action.

Mr. M. Hatano, Director of local Branch of the Genyosha Society, delivered the opening address after which he was followed by 15 others. At the close of the meeting, a manifesto and a resolution were carried unanimously and the proceedings came to a close with shouts of "Banzai."

The following were the speakers and the point of their addresses :-

Mr. H. Kobayashi :- The honour of the Imperial Japanese Army has been trampled under foot by America. As matters stand at present, force must be employed and the Japanese people, united as one body, should condemn America.

Mr. M. Hatano :- I resided in America for 27 years and had experienced the anti-Japanese feeling in America. How shall we deal with the matter? Condemnation of America should be made.

Mr. M. Koga :- All countries that had opposed Japan, the country of god, were ruined, as in the case of Mongolia and Russian Empire. The anti-Japanese agitation that arose after the great earthquake in Kanto and that was carried out by anti-Japanese newspapers in Shanghai, such as the "Shun Pao" and the "Chinese-American Daily News," were all directed by Americans. This is the plot of Americans.

July 11, 1940.

Mr. I. Ichihashi :- The Japanese people, united as one body, should find a fundamental solution of the incident. Without such a solution, how can we repay the wacrifice of the heroes of the Imperial Army. The Army of the Emperor has been insulted. We should rise and attack America which is obstructing the establishment of the New Order in East Asia. We must also recover the foreign area which has the character of an enemy.

Mr. K. Fujimoto :- We should recall the anti-Japanese attitude of America displayed on the occasion of the fall of Nanking. We must attack the weakening policy of the ruling class. It is not necessary for Japan to sound the attitude of Britain and America. We must pledge our loyalty to General Nishio in Nanking and appeal to him to prevent such incidents from recurring.

Mr. H. Akiyama :- According to the "History of Great Britain" by Spear (?), Great Britain succeeded in conquering the Orient following an expedition to Malaya and to China, but she was unable to go further owing to the existence of Japan. We must recognize the plot of Britain and America. We must rise and deal one blow to America. This is the united voice of the hundred million Japanese people.

Mr. Takeshi Togano :- On this occasion the insolence of America should be removed and at the same time a firm policy toward Britain and America should be adopted. The insult to the Army is tantamount to an insult to our nation. America should be reminded of the open-minded Japanese attitude adopted in connection with the "Panay Incident".

Miscellaneous 377/40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Hongkew
No. S. B. 8a29A/30
Date 12 7 40

July 10th, 40.

Report on Anti-American propaganda in Hongkew District.

and Det. Chief Insp. A. Telfer.

Sir,

Observation was kept on Hongkew District during the morning of July 10th, 1940 for anti-American posters and two half sheets of the Tairiku Shimpo, dated July 9th, 1940, were seen pasted on the wall outside Japanese shops on Woosung Road near Quinsan Road. The main article on these particular sheets, which are about 3 feet by 2 feet, refer to the 4th American Marines arresting plain clothes Gendarmerie representatives on July 7th, 1940 and their action is treated as an insult to His Japanese Imperial Majesty's Army.

Alongside the articles is a picture of the 4th American Marines with a machine gun.

Also someone has written in Japanese characters with a Chinese pen in red ink alongside the article an extension to the effect that we must arise against the Americans.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.D.S. "S".

Copy for S.B. (Special Branch)

DATE 12 7 40

Copy to Tel. Lieut.

Sent on 10/7/40.

Miscellaneous 377/40.

Hongkew POLICE REGISTRY July 10th 1940 B.D.

Report on Anti-American propaganda in Hongkew District.

and Det. Chief Insp. A.Telfer.

Sir,

Observation was kept on Hongkew District during the morning of July 10th, 1940 for anti-American posters and two half sheets of the Tairiku Shimpo, dated July 9th, 1940, were seen pasted on the wall outside Japanese shops on Woosung Road near Quinsan Road. The main article on those particular sheets, which are about 3 feet by 2 feet, refer to the 4th American Marines arresting plain clothes Gendarmerie representatives on July 7th, 1940 and their action is treated as an insult to His Japanese Imperial Majesty's Army.

Alongside the articles is a picture of the 4th American Marines with a machine gun.

Also someone has written in Japanese characters with a Chinese pen in red ink alongside the articles an extension to the effect that we must arise against the Americans.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.D.O. "C" C.I.D.

copy for D.C. (Divisions)
DIVISIONAL OFFICER
"C" DIVISION. 10/7

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 11 JUL 1940 (DIVISIONS)

DC(SpBr)
Will you please file
separately as subject
has now ceased?
PA
Filed D.C. R.C.P. 11/7

SHAN COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 11 JUL 1940

F. 22 F
S. 1754-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. Special Branch
No. D. 8039/40
Date 19 3 40
"B"

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 94/40.

Pootoo Road. Division.
Police Station.
16.3.40. 19

Diary Number:— 1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A male Japanese prevented from entering International Settlement by U.S. Marines.

At 10.25 a.m. 16.3.40. a telephone message was received at the station from S.P.C. 973 on duty at Ichang Road Bridge to the effect that a Japanese soldier had been detained by the U.S. Marines at the above bridge.

Inspector Williamson, Officer i/c, S.I. Sasaki and the undersigned attended when it was ascertained that the alleged Japanese soldier was a civilian carpenter named Hamamoto Harutaro (濱本春太郎), age 40, employed by the Japanese Military, in Chapei. The above named person was dressed in Khaki uniform resembling that of the Japanese Military and he wished to enter the International Settlement on a sight seeing tour. On this being explained to Captain W.P.P. Pyzick, U.S. Marines, the above mentioned Japanese was allowed to go/which he was severely reprimanded by a Petty Officer of the following the Japanese Naval Landing Party and ordered to return to Chapei which he did.

D.P.S. 759.

Gen. Det. i/c. S.C. 17/3/40

D.D.O. "B" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
CRIME DIARY
DATE 19 3 16

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

Misc. *File No.* 129/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road *Station,*

REPORT

Date 24.5.39. 1939 40

Subject (in full) Members of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government attempted to cross the Ichang Road Bridge.

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* J Mralson

Sir,

At 5.05 p.m. on the 23.5.39. a telephone message was received from F.P.S. 701 through Box No. 10 Ichang Road Bridge to the effect that about 40 members of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government had attempted to cross the Ichang Road Bridge but had been stopped by U.S. Marines on duty at the bridge.

S.I. Willis, Inspector Hradeh, D.S. Mori and the undersigned attended and on arrival saw 2 M/Vans of the Shanghai Household Removing Company loaded with members of the Police Bureau (About 40) on Chung San Road on the north side of the Bridge, they had wished to cross over the bridge to proceed to Zau Ka Doo. They were stopped by the U.S. Marines on duty at the Bridge who have instructions not to allow any members of the Police Bureau to enter the Settlement. It was pointed out to Captain Ayano of the Japanese Naval Landing Party that the U.S. Marines had orders not to allow Bureau Police to enter the Settlement. They then accordingly withdrew.

FILE

D.S.I.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.D.O. "B" Division.

F. S. F.
G. 17 -1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 59/40.

"B" Division.
Pootoo Road Police Station.
20.2.40. 19

Diary Number:— 1		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	5.15 p.m. - 5.30 p.m. 20.2.40.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Ichang Rd. Bridge.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A Male Japanese prevented from Entering International Settlement by U.S. Marines at Ichang Road Bridge.

At 5:11 p.m. 20.2.40., a telephone message was received from P.P.S. 116 Reece through Street Telephone extension No.10, to the effect that the U.S. Marines on duty at Ichang Road Bridge had detained a male Japanese in uniform, who had attempted to enter the International Settlement and that they request the services of an interpreter. D.P.S. 759 Moriyama attended, when it was ascertained that the Japanese was one named S. Takasu, an interpreter attached to the Japanese Naval Landing Party and that the uniform he wore was that of the "Japanese Volunteer Corps."

On this being explained to the U.S.M.C. Sentries on duty at the bridge, the Japanese was allowed to proceed.

D.S. 141.

A.S.I. i/c.

D.D.O."B" Div.

Copy to Special Branch.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

a c (Sp Br) E ½ File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station 1/30

REPORT No. Date

Date 1st February 1940

Subject (in full) Arrest of S.C.G.P.B. Policeman by U.S.M.C. Corps.

Made by ..... and Forwarded by Inspector E.E. Williamson

Sir,

I beg to forward herewith a copy of Occurrence Book dated 31-1-40:-

"At 7.25 p.m. even date, 1st Class Private C.R. Mitchell attached to the 2nd Battalion, U.S.M.C., Haiphong Road, brought to the Station a S.C.G. Policeman No. 446 named Tsaung Shu Ts, age 23, Kompo, S/Policeman, attached to the West Fah Hwa Station, whom they arrested whilst on mobile patrol in this district on Robison Road and Ferry Road corner. Officer in charge was informed of the fact and the above named policeman was cautioned and warned not to enter the Settlement whilst in uniform. On the instructions of the Officer in charge, S.I. Wu with F.P.S. 776 and Sgt. S.C. Lorenz i/c U.S.M.C. escorted the said policeman to the S.C.G.P.B. Sub-Station at Robison & Kiaochow Roads where he was handed over to his superiors at 7.50 p.m. even date".

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,

Copy for D.C. Spl. Branch

Inspector i/c.

D. C. Sp. Br.
C 39/19

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 503/39.

Gordon Road Station, 25/1/40

REPORT

Date December 28, 1939.

Subject. re J.N.L. Party Lorry stopped by U.S.M.C. sentries outside 372-4 Haiphong Road.

Made by U.S. Sl Smith. Forwarded by / Officer i/ch.

Sir,

At 10.45 a.m. 28/12/39 whilst returning from attending the scene of a fight on Ferry Road near Changping Road, together with a party of police including F.P.S. 634 (S.B. Sect. 2), and whilst passing the U.S. M.C. 2nd Battalion Billets 372-4 Haiphong Road it was observed that a J.N.L. Party Lorry, loaded with armed Japanese Marines, had been stopped outside the billets by U.S.M.C. sentries.

In order to ascertain if any assistance could be rendered or if the services of an interpreter were required, the undersigned, together with F.P.S. 634, attended the scene and from enquiries elicited the following:-

A J.N.L. Party Lorry bearing J.N.L.P. Lic. Plate No. [illegible], in ch of 3rd class Sergt. Y. Okabe, driven by a Japanese Marine Chauffeur and containing 9 Japanese Marines, all armed with rifles and bayonets, had been stopped by the U.S.M.C. sentries on duty at the gate of their billets 372-4 Haiphong Road at 10.40 a.m. 28/12/39 when they observed the lorry proceeding from West to East along Haiphong Road and attempting to pass their billets.

Capt. McDougal, 2nd Batt. U.S.M.C. was on the scene and at his request Sgt. Okabe was informed by F.P.S. 634 that, in accordance with an agreement reached between the various commanders of the Shanghai Defence Force, J.N.L. Party lorries were not allowed to proceed

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

1

C 39

INDEXED
C.I.D. RECORDS
DATE 25 1/40

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc. File No. 503/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

1/2. Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date December 28, 1939.

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

along Avalphony Road when carrying armed men.

Sgt. Okabe expressed his regret at having brought [illegible] to the J.M.L.I. and stated that he had been advised all recently arrived in Shanghai from Japan and that while proceeding from the Kung Ddh Cotton Mill, 60 Yangtzepoo Road to the Rifle Range at Hongkew Park they had lost their way.

At 10.30 a.m. [illegible] Major Monahan, U.S.M.C. Executive Officer, attended the scene and after ascertaining the details of the affair ordered the lorry driver to proceed on his way.

In order to prevent any further incidents the undersigned detailed P.C. 634 to accompany Sgt. Okabe on the lorry and to lead them back to their billets at the Kung Ddh Mill where they could ascertain the proper route to be traversed when proceeding to the Hongkew Rifle Range.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.S. 21.

Sen. Det. 1/c

D.D.C. "B" Div.

D.C. "B" Div.

D.C. (Sp.Br.)

A. C. (S. B.)

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc. 34/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 5 D. Station.

West Honkew

REPORT

Date January 23rd 40.

Subject. Japanese Soldier arrested by British Military.

Made by. D.S. Rhodes. *Forwarded by* Officer in charge Inspector

Sir,

At 10.7 p.m. on January 23rd 1940 members of the Seaforth Highlanders Regiment on duty at E Post situated at North Thibet and Kaifeng Roads corner, arrested a Japanese soldier who was attemping to climb over the barbed wire barricade.

J.P.S. Shinokawa and the undersigned ascertained that the Japanese soldier was named Y.Nishima,1st Class private attached to an infantry unit at present billeted in the North Railway Station.

He explained that he had only recently arrived in the Shanghai area and being under the influence of drink and not familar with the boundaries, was unaware that he was climbing into the British Sector.

At the request of the British Military the soldier was handed over to Japanese Naval sentries on duty at Haining and Kiangse Roads, who directed him back to his billets.

I am,Sir,

Your obedient servant,

G Rhodes
D.S.

Sen. Det. i/c
D.O."C"
D.D.O."C"Div.
D.C.Divisions.
D.C.Special.

Copy forwarded to

Copy forwarded to

DAT

42 F
G. 170M-1-39

D. C. Sp. Br.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 8039A/30
13/1/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc.Report 13/40

"B" Division.
Pootoo Road Police Station.
January 11, 1940.

Diary Number:—1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Arresting of an Unarmed Uniform Chinese Police of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau by U.S. Marine patrols.

At 10.07p.m. 11-1-40, Sgt. Hountis, in charge of a party of U.S. Marine Corps patrols on Robison Road, near Hart Road, effected the arrest of a Chinese Police, being in uniform on Municipal Road. The arrested man was taken to the Gordon Road Police Station and later was handed over to this Station for disposal.

C.I.D. 51

Enquiries by D.S.I. T'ang Tzu Hung and F.P.S. 731, Kuma, ascertained that the arrested man is a member of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, No. 255, named Wong Ching San (王金山), attached to the Brenan Road Sub-Station, 553 Brenan Road, O.O.L. At the time of arrest, he was in uniform but unarmed, having come off duty, and was on his way returning home situated at 3473 Ying Hwa Li, off Hart Road.

Inspector Williamson, Officer in charge, was informed and he in turn communicated with Mr. MacDermott, D.O. "B" Division, who instructed that the arrested man be escorted to his Station. Accordingly, D.S.I. T'ang Tzu Hung and F.P.S. 731 handed over the Chinese Police to his superior officer, Inspector Soong Van Kwei (宋萬奎), in charge of the Brenan Road Sub-Station at 11.30p.m. 11-1-40 after details of the arrest were explained to him to the effect that it was made by the U.S. Marine patrols.

D.S.I.

Det. I/C.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 13/1/40

D.D.O., "B" Div.

D. 8039 a/30
F. 12 3

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

DEC 13 1939

It's New On Us

Here's a stray story from Shanghai that we in this city never heard about, but which appeared in the English-language press in Japan recently, sent by a newsagency: "Shanghai, December 4: Evidently berserk two British soldiers, dressed in uniform, Saturday evening attacked a police officer of the Shanghai Municipal Council who was on duty on Yu Yuen Road. Snatching a gun from the officer, one of the soldiers fired and injured him severely. The Japanese gendarmerie and municipal police authorities are investigating the motives of the soldiers' action." Well, one half of the world don't know how the other half lives. Who the wounded SMP constable was is still a mystery in this burg.

D C S. S.
C 3/2
FILE
D

275-3

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

DEC 8 1939

British H.Q. Issue Account of Attack

Municipality Police Used Firearms Against Women And Unarmed Men

On the basis of an investigation into every phase of the incident, the British Military Headquarters issued yesterday an official statement regarding the shooting in Great Western Road last Sunday evening, when about fifteen shots were fired by policemen of the "Special Municipality" and a young Chinese woman was mortally wounded. It is learned that a protest has been lodged by Major-General F. K. Simmons, Commander of the British Forces in the Shanghai area.

The statement from British Military Headquarters follows:

The thorough investigation by the British Military Authorities into the shooting affray which took place on Great Western Road on the night of December 3 have established the following facts in regard to the affair:

It is most probable that a dispute took place between an unarmed soldier and some constables of the Special Shanghai City Government Police in the vicinity of Mai Lee Court, Great Western Road. It has been impossible to establish the true facts of this initial incident owing to the apparent unwillingness of the Shanghai Special City Government Police to produce evidence or allow their men to be questioned.

Waylaid by Municipality Men

At this time there were a number of soldiers, all on leave and unarmed, in the Busy Bee Bar. About a quarter of an hour later two unarmed soldiers who had been having supper in a nearby café started to return to barracks. They were at once obstructed and assaulted by Shanghai Special City Government Police who were waiting outside. These two men managed to break away and reach the guard at Ash Camp. They were fired upon by a number of Shanghai Special City Government Police but fortunately escaped injury.

On hearing the firing the party of unarmed soldiers in the Busy Bee Bar came out to Great Western Road to investigate; on emerging from the door they were fired upon from three directions, one bullet actually striking the doorstep. The men immediately took cover since, being unarmed, they were in no position to defend themselves against uncontrolled and indiscriminate shooting. One soldier and a civilian took cover in the café. These two were subsequently arrested and roughly handled by the Shanghai Special City Government Police. Their release was effected at 1 a.m.

The Shanghai Special City Government account of this affair, as appearing in a Japanese paper, states that the soldier who committed the assault spoke in "fluent Peking dialect." The paper has given the name of a soldier who had arrived in Shanghai only three days before, and his total service in China is one month spent in Hongkong.

Witnesses Keep Silent

The Chinese woman who lost her life was undoubtedly shot during the first burst of fire directed against the two soldiers running to Ash Camp. The British Military Authorities have made every endeavour to bring the soldier, who is alleged to have assaulted the City Government Policeman, to justice; their efforts in this respect have been of no avail as it has up to date been impossible to find any witnesses from the Shanghai Special City Government Police to identify the soldier concerned. A protest has been lodged by the British Commander against the indiscriminate shooting.

It is clear that whatever provocation the Shanghai Special City Government Police may have received, there was no justification for this indiscriminate and dangerous use of firearms against women and unarmed men.

File C 4/12

CHINA PRESS.
DEC 8 1939

27533

British Army Takes Strong Stand On Shooting Incident

"Indiscriminate, Dangerous Use Of Firearms" Condemned

The action of the "Shanghai Special City Government Police" in opening fire on British soldiers on the night of December 3, when a Chinese girl was killed, was an "indiscriminate and dangerous use of firearms against women and unarmed men," the British Military Headquarters stated yesterday in a statement regarding the incident.

The statement said that it is "most probable that a dispute took place between an unarmed soldier and some constables of the 'Special Shanghai City Government Police' in the vicinity of Mai Lee Court, Great Western Road," it adds, however, that it has been "impossible to establish the true facts of this initial incident owing to the apparent unwillingness of the 'Shanghai Special City Government Police' to produce evidence or allow their men to be questioned."

According to the statement, there were a number of soldiers all on leave and unarmed in the Busy Bee Bar at 48A Great Western Road at this time. About 15 minutes after the alleged initial incident, two unarmed soldiers who had been having supper in a nearby cafe started to return to barracks, and were at once obstructed and assaulted by "Shanghai Special City Government Police," who were waiting outside

Escape Injury

'These two men managed to break away and reach the guard at Ash Camp,' continues the statement. "They were fired upon by a number of 'Shanghai Special City Government Police' but fortunately escaped injury.

"On hearing the firing the party of unarmed soldiers in the Busy Bee Bar came out to Great Western Road to investigate; on emerging from the door they were fired upon from three directions, one bullet actually striking the doorstep. The men immediately took cover since, being unarmed, they were in no position to defend themselves against uncontrolled and indiscriminate shooting.

"One soldier and a civilian took cover in the cafe, and these two were subsequently arrested and roughly handled by the 'Shanghai Special City Government Police.' Their release was effected at 1 a.m.

"Spoke Fluent Chinese"

"The 'Shanghai Special City Government' account of this affair, as appearing in a Japanese paper, states that the soldier who committed the assault spoke in 'fluent Peking dialect.' The paper has given the name of a soldier who had arrived in Shanghai only three days before, and his total service in China is one month spent in Hongkong.

"The Chinese woman who lost her life was undoubtedly shot during the first burst of fire directed against the two soldiers running to Ash Camp. The British Military Authorities have made every endeavor to bring the soldier who is alleged to have assaulted the 'City Government' policeman to justice; their efforts in this respect have been of no avail as it has, up to date, been impossible to find any witnesses from the 'Shanghai Special City Government Police' to identify the soldier concerned. A protest has been lodged by the British commander against the indiscriminate shooting.

"It is clear," concludes the statement, "that whatever provocation the 'Shanghai Special City Government Police' may have received, there was no justification for this indiscriminate and dangerous use of firearms against women and unarmed men."

Fu Sends Protest

Meanwhile, Sir Herbert Phillips, British Consul-General here, admitted to THE CHINA PRESS that he had received a protest over this incident from "Mayor" Fu this incident Tuesday.

According to Chinese puppet sources, the protest contained four demands:

That the four British soldiers responsible for the incident be dealt with severely according to law;

That all the expenses incurred in the treatment of the victim (a puppet policeman alleged assaulted by British soldiers) be paid;

That British soldiers be warned to observe discipline and not to create disturbances,

That an assurance be given that no similar incident recur in the future.

The version contained in the protest, which has not yet been replied to by Sir Herbert, is one which has appeared in the puppet and Japanese press on several occasions, charging that a "City Government" policeman was assaulted, hit over the head with the butt of a rifle, etc.

Commenting on this version, the protest claimed:

"On many occasions the soldiers of your country have created incidents in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District owing to drunkenness, thereby menacing peace and order. In the present case, the four British soldiers were so bold as to seize by means of force, the weapon of the policeman and to cause him to sustain serious injury to the head. Such unlawful acts are to be regretted. Unless these soldiers are dealt with severely, peace and order cannot be maintained.

File C 11/2

27473

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 7 1939

Another Nippon Report Denied

British Military Authorities Refute Version Of Incident

Japanese press reports that a British soldier in mufti was responsible for the December 3 incident between British troops and "City Government" policemen when he snatched the rifle from the hands of a puppet officer and threw it in his face were denied yesterday by the British Military Authorities.

"We are still investigating the incident and cannot make a statement until all details are known to us," Major B. F. Ashmore, Brigade Major of the British Forces, told THE CHINA PRESS, "but these reports are certainly unfounded according to the information we have on hand."

The incident, in which a Chinese girl died when she was hit by bullets fired from the rifles of "City Government" policemen, occurred immediately after a group of puppet officers arrested a soldier of the East Surrey Regiment and a British civilian in front of the Busy Bee Cafe on Great Western Road. Several soldiers who were in the cafe rushed to the assistance of their countrymen and several shots were fired by the "Ta Tao" men.

Withdrew To Cafe

The British soldiers withdrew to the cafe while the puppet policemen took their two British captives to their station at 13 Jessfield Road. Their release was effected at 10:30 p.m. the same day upon the arrival of British military authorities.

According to the Japanese press, the two Britons identified themselves as Private S. Peel, 22, of the East Surreys, and J. D. Sell, 24, unemployed Briton residing at 100 Tunsin Road.

The Japanese report states that a soldier in mufti approached a party of three "City Government" policemen and, speaking in fluent Peiping dialect, said, "You have a nice rifle, please let me see it."

"Fell To Ground"

When the officer refused, the report continues, the soldier snatched the weapon out of his hands and threw it at the puppet policeman's face. The rifle fell to the ground and went off, whereupon the soldiers fled, chased by the Chinese constables, and hid in the Busy Bee Cafe.

The puppet squad, upon the arrival of reinforcements, surrounded the cafe and entered, where they found the British soldiers hiding under tables, the Japanese press states.

File
C7
12

December 6, 1939.

MAINICHI

ANOTHER OUTRAGE BY BRITISH SOLDIERS: CITY GOVERNMENT POLICE OFFICERS ON DUTY UNLAWFULLY ARRESTED

As days pass, the attitude of the British soldiers and of the S.M.P. is becoming more outrageous towards the Shanghai City Government Police, at a time when the issue of the Western District is still awaiting solution.

On December 4 officers of the Shanghai City Government Police were illegally arrested by British soldiers with the co-operation of the S.M.P.

On November 30 a fire broke out in a building belonging to a person named Mu Miao Tsai, age 42, an employee of the Shanghai Dairy at No. 175 Tunsin Road, which resulted in the destruction of five neighbouring houses. Mu had a fire insurance policy of $1,500 on his house. One named Chang and two other tenants of the five houses destroyed by the fire demanded a sum of $300 for their losses. When Mu refused to pay Chang appealed to the Shanghai City Government Police at Zao Ka Doo. Mu was summoned by the Police, but he failed to obey the summons.

FILE

At 12.30 p.m. December 4, four armed policemen of the Shanghai City Government called at the Shanghai Dairy to request Mu to go to the Station. Mu ran into the Shanghai Dairy and telephoned to Bubbling Well Police Station for assistance on the ground that the place lies on an Extra-Settlement Road. The Bubbling Well Police immediately communicated with the British military authorities and at the same time dispatched police officers to the scene. The Police and the British soldiers who had arrived there disarmed and arrested the four City Government policemen after threatening them with machine-guns. The four policemen were illegally sent to Bubbling Well Station and detained.

The quarters concerned are adopting a careful attitude with a view to ascertaining the facts in the incident. Developments in the affair will be watched with great interest.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.
DEC 5 1939

British Authorities Take Grave View of Attack

Chinese Girl Dies of Wounds Inflicted During Assault on Unarmed East Surrey Men

THE British military and Consular authorities are taking a very serious view of Sunday night's incident in the Western district in which a British soldier and a British civilian were seized by the "Special Municipality" police and held at 13 Jessfield Road for nearly three hours, it was ascertained yesterday.

Fifteen or more shots were fired at unarmed British soldiers by "Municipality" policemen and one of these shots caused the death, shortly before noon yesterday, of Tsang Vung-dee, 18-year-old Chinese factory worker, a native of Zangzoh. The girl was wounded by a rifle charge which went clear through her abdomen and she died despite an emergency operation performed at midnight in the Chinese Red Cross Hospital.

Observers expressed surprise yesterday that none of the British soldiers was hit as the cafe entrance where they were attacked was peppered with bullets.

It is possible that the affair will be made the subject of diplomatic representations after the British authorities have completed their investigations. Protests are to be made to the proper officials here.

The "North-China Daily News," whose representative visited the scene shortly after the shooting, learned yesterday that an altercation between members of the East Surrey Regiment on leave and a "Special Municipality" policeman, outside May Lee Court in Great Western Road, had preceded the attack by about an hour.

Policeman Hit on Head

Approximately at 9 p.m. an East Surrey man who had been celebrating is said to have been involved in a fight with a "Municipality" policeman in the course of which the latter received a laceration of the forehead. It has been definitely established that the soldier concerned was not the Pte. Peel who was forcibly seized by the "Municipality" police more than an hour later, and that neither Peel nor the young British civilian who was "arrested" with him had had any connection with the original row.

Some fifteen of the "Special Municipality" police carrying rifles and led by an officer (Chinese) who wielded a Mauser pistol, after the shooting outside the Busy Bee Café, went to Jackie's Fish and Chip Shop next door, smashed the door, threatened the Danish proprietor with a Mauser, and searched the rooms on the ground and first floors. It was these men who found and seized Pte. Peel and the other Briton and marched them off to 13 Jessfield Road.

Negotiate for Men's Release

As was further stated in the "North-China Daily News," the two Britons were kept in custody at 13 Jessfield Road until 1 a.m., S. R. Hunt, British Liaison Officer with the Japanese Forces; and Mr. R. W. Yorke, Assistant Commissioner of Police, conferred with Chinese and Japanese officials. While this conference was in progress sixteen members of the East Surrey Regiment, in steel helmets and holding rifles with bayonets fixed, stood guard outside 13 Jessfield Road under the command of a lieutenant. Drawn up opposite the gate was a military lorry mounted with a Bren machine-gun, trained on the entrance.

Throughout the long vigil, a stalwart member of the British regiment did yeoman service directing the constant flow of traffic along Jessfield Road, while the "Special Municipality" men kept, for once, in the background.

Lieut.-Col G. E. Swinton, commanding the 2nd Batt. The East Surrey Regiment, visited the scene of the attack in Great Western Road early and placed the two cafés out of bounds to his men.

Japanese Give Version

The Japanese Embassy spokesman at the press conference yesterday evening said that the version of the incident which appeared in the "North-China Daily News" yesterday was incorrect and that the actual facts were contrary to the report given by this journal. According to the spokesman, three British soldiers and one civilian approached a patrol of "Special Municipality" police at 9.30 p.m. on Sunday. One of the soldiers went up to a policeman and said he wanted the policeman's rifle. The group appeared to be under the influence of liquor.

When the policeman refused to give up his weapon, the spokesman continued, the British soldier seized the rifle and in the ensuing struggle the rifle fell on the ground and was discharged. The two companions of the policeman fired in the air and the three British soldiers and the civilian began to run away. During the chase one soldier and the civilian fled into a cafe.

The "Special Municipality" police then turned out a squad and surrounded the café, according to the spokesman. The police entered the premises and apprehended the two men, neither of whom they ascertained, was the individual who had approached the policeman with the request to play with his rifle. At 1 a.m., Major Hunt arrived and the soldier and the civilian were handed over to him, the spokesman said.

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 5 1939

British Army Starts Probe On Shoot-Up

British military authorities yesterday were still investigating Sunday night's shooting in which a squad of "City Government" policemen fired more than 10 shots as British soldiers emerged from a restaurant near the intersection of Bubbling Well and Great Western Roads.

The shooting occurred immediately after a party of "Ta Tao" policemen arrested a British soldier of the East Surrey Regiment and a British civilian in front of the restaurant. Several British soldiers who were eating at the restaurant rushed to the assistance of their countrymen and shots were fired by the "Ta Tao" men.

The British soldiers withdrew to the restaurant while the puppet policemen took their two British captives to their station at 13 Jessfield Road. Their release was effected at 10:30 p.m. Sunday when British military authorities arrived at the station.

The only victim of the shooting was a middle-aged Chinese woman walking in the vicinity.

Rushed to the Red Cross Hospital on Avenue Haig after she was found lying in a pool of blood on the road, wounded in the abdomen, she died at 11:55 Sunday night.

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 1939

Japanese Version

The Japanese army spokesman censured as incorrect the report of Sunday night's affray between "Ta Tao" police and British soldiers, which was carried yesterday by a local morning paper. He then explained the Japanese versions of the fight.

About 9.30 p.m. Sunday, he said a group of four Britons (three of them soldiers) obviously drunk approached a "Ta Tao" police patrol on Bubbling Well Road. One soldier went up to a "Ta Tao" man and said he wanted his rifle. Then he made a grab when the policeman refused to surrender it. In the ensuing struggle the rifle dropped and detonated.

Two members of the patrol then fired six shots into the air whereupon the Britons scuttled down the street and into a cafe. When the "Ta Tao" men, with reinforcements, surrounded the cafe and searched it they could not find the culprits. The one captured soldier was subsequently released early yesterday morning. The spokesman could not explain how a Chinese woman bystander was killed when all shots were fired into the air. Investigations in the matter were proceeding, he said.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

DEC 5 1939

JAPANESE VERSION OF INCIDENT

Spokesman Comments On Sunday Affair In Jessfield Road

The Japanese version of the Jessfield Road incident on Sunday night was given to correspondents at the Japanese press conference yesterday. The spokesman stated that at about 9.30 p.m. on Sunday, a group of three British soldiers and one civilian approached a patrol of Special Municipality Police. One of the British soldiers went up to the patrol and said he wanted the policeman's rifle. The group, according to the spokesman, appeared to be under the influence of liquor.

The soldier seized the rifle when the policeman refused to give it to him, and a struggle ensued. The rifle fell to the ground and went off. Two City Government Police then fired into the air to attract attention, and the three soldiers and their friend ran away, said the spokesman. One soldier and the civilian "fled" into a café, which the Shanghai Municipal Police later surrounded. When the Settlement police entered the café it was ascertained that neither the soldier nor the civilian was the individual who had asked for the rifle of the City Government policeman.

Major Hunt, of British Military Headquarters, arrived on the scene at 1 a.m. and the men were handed over to him. Six shots were fired into the air, the spokesman said, and one was fired when the rifle fell to the ground. It has not yet been ascertained which wounded the Chinese woman.

8039A/30
4 12 39

SHANGHAI TIMES.
DEC 4 1939

Shots Fired In Clash On Western Rd.

Britons Are Involved In Dispute With City Govt. Police

A Chinese woman was shot in the abdomen in another shooting affray last night on Great Western Road. She was taken to the Red Cross Hospital in a critical condition, and it is feared that her wound might prove fatal. She was caught in the cross-fire when an undetermined number of shots were fired, allegedly by members of the Shanghai Special Municipality Police.

From the information gathered, it seems that two Britons—a soldier and a civilian—were eating in a food shop on Great Western Road, near Tifeng Road, when members of the City Government Police allegedly interfered with them. They resented this interference, and a dispute arose. Other soldiers in the immediate vicinity came to the scene to inquire into the dispute, and a general disturbance arose.

Just why the shooting started is not known. The soldiers are said to have been off duty, and therefore unarmed. They took no part whatever in the shooting. Following the outbreak of the firing, the alarm brought forth other city Government Police and Japanese gendarmes as well as the Shanghai Municipal Police.

Two Britons are said to have been taken into custody by the City Government Police to No. 13 Great Western Road. A riot van from Bubbling Well Police Station arrived on the scene shortly afterwards. The Bubbling Well Station turned in the call to the Fire Brigade for the ambulance to take the Chinese woman to the hospital.

British military and Consular authorities are said to have immediately negotiated with the City Government for the release of the detained men. It is known that British military officials and Shanghai Municipal Police were at the scene of the disturbance for a long time last night.

File C 4/12

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

DEC 4 - 1939

Ugly Incident in Western Area

Chinese "Arrest" British Soldier, Companion; Shots Fired at East Surreys

Chinese policemen of the "Special Municipality" opened fire on several unarmed British soldiers last night in Great Western Road, mortally wounded a Chinese woman passerby, and "arrested" one soldier and a civilian, also believed to be British. Some twenty rounds of pistol and rifle ammunition were fired by the "Municipality" police, none by the British or by the Settlement Police.

The attack occurred shortly after 10 o'clock outside the "Busy Bee" Cafe, 48-A Great Western Road. The soldier and the civilian were taken to 13 Jessfield Road, a house occupied by the "Special Municipality" police and their Japanese "advisers." They were released, it was reported at time of going to press, at 1 o'clock this morning. The name of the soldier was given as Private Peel, of the East Surrey Regiment, newly arrived in Shanghai from England. The name of the civilian could not be ascertained.

At 1.30 o'clock this morning the Chinese woman, after an emergency operation had been performed, was lying unconscious in the Red Cross Hospital No. 1, in Avenue Haig. She had been shot with a rifle through the abdomen, intestines and one kidney being perforated. She is not expected to live. The shot was fired by a "Special Municipality" policeman.

Police Raid Shop

An alleged brush between unarmed British soldiers on leave and the heavily armed "Municipality" police was said to have caused members of the latter force to look for a certain soldier in Jackie's Fish and Chip Shop, 427 (Chinese number) Great Western Road, a few steps west of the "Busy Bee" Cafe. The fish and chip restaurant is owned by Mr. H. E. Schultz, Danish, members of whose family were asleep above the establishment. A party of fifteen "Municipality" policemen armed with rifles and Mauser pistols broke into the place, at 10.10 p.m., splintering the front door, and started to search all the rooms, on the ground floor and above. They are said to have found the British soldier, Private Peel, and a civilian in the rear of the ground floor and arrested them.

As they were taking their two "prisoners" along Great Western Road, a small group of unarmed British soldiers came out of the "Busy Bee" and the "Municipality" policemen opened fire on them. At least fifteen rounds were fired from rifles and Mausers peppering the doorway of the cafe and striking down the Chinese woman who was later removed to hospital.

The British soldiers strangely escaped injury and scurried for safety, some of them running across the road and one of them finding refuge at Ash Camp.

Patrol Turned Out

The firing was so vigorous that it was heard half a mile away by members of an East Surrey mechanized patrol at the perimeter. This patrol and another lorry, carrying fully equipped soldiers and Bren guns, rushed to the scene and took up position opposite the scene of the shooting. At the same time "Special Municipality" police started to come out of alleyways and concentrate about the place of the attack, where the Chinese woman was lying on the footpath in a pool of blood.

A large party of police came up from Bubbling Well Station and it was augmented by the "red marias" of the Reserve Unit, whose crews carrying Thompson sub-machine guns threw a cordon about the immediate vicinity.

Further reinforcements arrived until there were well over 100 "Municipality" policemen and about fifty members of the East Surreys. Some of the "policemen" took lying position on the sides of the road with their rifles. Some started searching buses as apparently they had no idea of what had happened.

At 11 o'clock the "Special Municipality" force left, some of them in trucks, leaving the scene to the East Surreys and the Police.

The British soldier and the civilian who were seized meantime had been taken to 13 Jessfield Road. There Major B. H. Ashmore, Brigade Major of the British Forces; Major Hurt, Liaison Officer, Mr. R. W. York, Assistant Commissioner of Police, and other officials went to secure their release. At the same time members of the East Surreys took up position in a half-circle "covering" the entrance.

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 4 - 1939

Puppet Police Open Fire At British Troops

"Ta Tao" policemen near the interscction of Bubbling Well and Great Western Roads almost created a major incident late last night as they fired more than 10 shots at British soldiers who were coming out from a food shop in the area.

In the wake of the gunfire, a Chinese woman pedestrian was found lying in a pool of blood. She was sent to the Red Cross Hospital on Avenue Haig with abdominal wounds. Her condition was stated to be serious.

The shooting occurred shortly after the arresting of a British soldier of the East Surrey Regiment and a British civilian by the puppet police in front of a restaurant. A few British soldiers who were taking refreshment in the cafe, came to the rescue of their countrymen. They were fired at by the puppet police with their rifles.

It was learned that the British soldiers, as soon as the firing began, withdrew into the cafe while the puppet police took their British prisoners back to their station at 13 Jessfield Road. It could not be ascertained last night why the Britons were arrested by the "Ta Tao" men.

When informed of the arrest of the Britons, British authorities appeared at the puppet police station at about 10.30 p.m. and obtained the immediate release of the arrested men.

Traffic in the area where the shooting occurred was completely blocked for nearly half an hour. Immediately following the shooting, Japanese gendarmes, S.M.P. parties and British troops in large numbers arrived on the scene. Order, however, was maintained as the 'Ta Tao" police departed with their prisoners.

8037 A/20
12 39

Ta Mei Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Hwa Pao :- 4.12.39 (AM)

Undesirables Molest Russian Woman : Clash with British Soldiers

At 10 p.m. yesterday when a Russian woman was leaving a bar at No. 48, opposite the Mei Li Garden, Great Western Road, plain clothes undesirables, carrying pistols, began to molest her. It happened that a party of British soldiers on patrol duty passed by the place and interfered. Owing to language difficulty, a clash took place, whereupon the undesirables opened fire at the British soldiers who returned the fire. Japanese gendarmes, puppet policemen, Settlement policemen and British soldiers rushed to the scene and the situation became serious.

It is learned that a British soldier was wounded, while a pedestrian, a Chinese girl of 18, was hit in the leg.

27113
803917/30
30 11 39

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 28 1939

Western District Bars Said Out Of Bounds To Tommies

Bars and cafes along Yu Yuen and Great Western Roads, although within the British Defense Sector, have been out of bounds for British troops since last Thursday, THE CHINA PRESS learned yesterday.

The new restriction, it was learned, came into effect immediately following the incident Wednesday night when four tommies of the East Surrey Regiment were detained in a cafe on Yu Yuen Road, near Jessfield Park, for about 10 minutes by Japanese gendarmes.

The incident occurred at 10:45 p.m. when four soldiers left the cafe to return to their barracks. As they went out into the street, two Chinese in civilian dress passed by on bicycles. One of the tommies collided with a cyclist, who crashed to the pavement.

Japanese gendarmes in the vicinity immediately rushed to the scene and detained the four soldiers on the grounds that the cyclists were policemen of the "Special Municipality." The tommies were taken back to the cafe and detained for 10 minutes until the arrival of British military authorities who took charge. The soldiers were returned to their barracks in a British Army truck which was sent for them.

Cafes and bars along Yu Yuen and Great Western Roads, for nearly a month out of bounds to American servicemen, were almost exclusively supported by trade from British tommies, whose billets are in the immediate vicinity.

D.C. (Sp. Branch)

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-5

No. File No. 406/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REGISTRY

Station, 1 2

REPORT

Date October 28, 19 39.

Subject Detention of three male Japanese, artisans attached to Japanese Military Forces, by British Military.

Made by P.C. Steven. Forwarded by G.C. [illegible] Inspector Officer in charge

Sir,

At 4.10 p.m. 28-10-39 C.P.C.121 reported to the station, by telephone, that three unarmed Japanese soldiers were walking east on Yangtzepoo Road in the vicinity of the M.C.D.Court.

At 4.41 p.m. 28-10-39 a further telephone message was received from the British Military Officer in charge "B" Sector, reporting that he had detained three Japanese soldiers at Blockhouse "C", North Szechuen-Haining Roads corner, and requested the services of a Japanese interpreter.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
OCT 31 1939
COMMISSIONER
DET. SPEC. L BRANCH

The undersigned attended immediately and D.S.I. Sameshima(H) who was also informed, followed later.

In the meantime the three Japanese had been removed to the "B" Sector Headquarters M.C.D.Court.

Through D.S.I.Sameshima(H)the following was ascertained. The three Japanese who gave their names as follows,

(1) Y.Masuno

(2) Y.Tanaka

(3) Y.Okada

are attached to the Hanenakata Detachment of the Japanese Army, as artisans.

On the 27-10-39 they arrived in Shanghai from Honan Province prior to leaving for Japan. Intent on visiting friends residing near the North Railway Station, they left their temporary quarters, Railway Lodging House, Tiangwan Road and walked South over

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Mis. File No. 406/39.

...cet Hongkew ...Station,

REPORT Date October 28. 39.

Subject.

Made by. *Forwarded by.*

Szechuen Road Bridge. Walking West on Soochow Road they crossed Fokien Road Bridge and continued North to Tsepoo Road. Turning West on Tsepoo Road until North Shekiang Road was reached, when they proceeded North until they were detained at Boundary Road.

2nd Lieutenant Grigg, officer in charge "B" Sector, after consultation with his headquarters took the three Japanese to Szechuen Road Bridge where they were handed over to Japanese Naval Landing Party centries at 6 p.m. 28-10-39.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
J. W. Bevan
D.S.B.

Gen. Det. i/c

D.D.C. "C" Div.

Copy forwarded to D.C. 'C' Div.

" " " D.C. (Divisions).

" " " D.C. (Sp'l Br.).

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

Subject: Armed Japanese Military Police (River Section) Detained by British Military on North Szechuen Road near North Tibet Road.

Made by: [illegible] Forwarded by: [illegible] Inspector, [illegible] i/c

Misc. File No. 4002/39
S.B. REGISTRY
West Yan Kee Station
No. S.B.D. 24, 10 39
Date 19

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
OCT 25 1939
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

Sir,

At 4.15 p.m. [illegible] reported to the station, per direct telephone [illegible] that the British military were detaining three Japanese soldiers on North Szechuen Road near North Tibet Road. On receipt of this report the Duty Sergeant and D. [illegible] 176 immediately proceeded to the scene. On arrival, a large saloon car, bearing license plate [illegible] 30, occupied by four armed soldiers of the Japanese military police, was observed parked on the North [illegible] near the Bank of China Warehouse, No. 1268 North Szechuen Road, being guarded by a party of the North Lancashires, Lieut. Poynts in charge.

Sergt. [illegible] it was ascertained that at 4.10 p.m. [illegible] Boat Duty Nos. Nos. 6007, 2422, 11614 and 1651, [illegible] with [illegible] hour of rest, tied up at the jetty opposite the Bank of China Godown and made ready to unload their cargo into their godown. However, the Japanese military police arrived on the scene and ordered work stopped. C.P.C. 2417 observing the armed Japanese alighting from the car informed the British sentry at Tibet Road Bridge and he in turn called out the guard. Lieut. Genishima (E) who had been called arrived and attempted to obtain information relating to the presence of the Japanese. However the armed party refused to disclose their identity or give reasons for their being there. Lieut. Poynts was acquainted with the position and he informed Major Hunt, Liaison Officer,

FM. 2.
G. 90M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

(2)

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

British Military Forces. Major Hunt's arrival at the scene coincided with that of Warrant Officer Sakamoto, of the Japanese Military Police, River Section. These Officers immediately discussed the position and the following explanation was given:-

All movements of rice on the Soochow Creek are subject to authority which must first be obtained from the Japanese Military.

The rice in question, which is the property of the Mitsubishi Bank Ltd. No. 36 Kiukiang Road, had been brought from a godown in Japanese controlled territory west of Thibet Road Bridge, to be placed in the Bank of China Godown. No. 10 40 North Soochow Road. Chinese agents acting for the Japanese Military had discovered that the rice was not covered by a permit and informed the River Section Headquarters, Floating Restaurant, The Bund. Normally, on receipt of such information the party detailed proceeded to the scene in a small boat. In this instance however no boat was available and the car was used. Warrant Officer Sakamoto expressed regret for the occurrence and promised that there would be no repetition. Major Hunt then permitted the armed party to proceed, the time being 6.20 p.m.

In charge of this armed party was 1st. Private Moriyama, Officer i/c and Senior Detective attended.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W J Barker
Sen. Det.
25.10.39

D. S.

D.D.O."C".

D.O. "C".

D.C. Divs.

D.C. Sp. Br.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. REGISTRY
8039A/30
16 10 39
57

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS & S.

OCT 15 1939

Minor Incidents On Perimeter

"Special Municipality" Trucks Filled with Police Turned Back by Surreys

Between 160 and 180 unarmed "Special Municipality" policemen were prevented from entering the British defence sector on two different occasions yesterday and the four lorries in which they were being conveyed, finally departed in the direction of Hungjao after the matter was amiably settled between Brigade-Major B. H. Ashmore, Mr. Kitioka, Japanese Adviser to the "Special Municipality" and Mr. Wang an official of the same administration.

The four lorries arrived at the Brenan Road railway crossing shortly before 5 p.m. and attempted to pass into the Settlement but were prevented from doing so by the British soldiers on duty at the point who immediately barred the thoroughfare. The trucks then departed only to drive up to the British post at the Great Western Road crossing where their passage was also barred.

Brig.-Maj. Ashmore was immediately informed and arrived on the scene a few minutes later. Mr. Kitioka and Mr. Wang arrived at about 7 p.m. and it was pointed out to them that all transports *en masse* were not admissible unless the consent of the British military authorities had been obtained. The "Special Municipality" officials were informed that on numerous previous occasions it had been pointed out to them that whenever such movements of men were contemplated, permission would have to be obtained, the "North-China Daily News" learned.

The discussions were of the friendliest nature and Mr. Kitioka immediately ordered the lorries to return to their bases. No importance whatever is attached to the affair.

File C.I.S/10

"B"

Misc. No. 499/39 Sinza
1st October, 39.

1

Two Japanese trucks conveying Japanese soldiers turned back at Wuchen Road Bridge

At 10.25 a.m. 1/10/39, telephone message was received from C.P.C. 2609 stating that Japanese trucks had been held up by American Marines at Wuchen Road Bridge.

Inspt. i/c (Inspt. Mason) D.S.I. Road and D.S.I. Ting Hwa Keh immediately attended and on arrival found the two trucks Lic. No.s 12 and 13 filled with Japanese Soldiers were turning round and they drove back into Chapei.

Enquiry from the American Marines revealed that these two trucks had attempted to enter the Settlement. On being held up by the American Marines, an English speaking Japanese Officer spoke to the American Marines and on it being explained to him that they were under orders to prevent any such entry into their Sector the Japanese Officer gave the necessary orders and after turning round on the Settlement side of the Bridge, both trucks drove back into Chapei.

The whole affair was orderly and nothing untoward took place.

Read
D. S. I.

/Kae

25243
8a37A/30
30 9 39

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 30 1939

ALLEGED INCIDENT IN NORTH AREA

Friction Between Two Chinese Constables And Militia Patrol

Authorities of the Shanghai City Government were investigating an alleged incident between a British military patrol and two Chinese constables of the Municipality on duty at the former Chinese Chamber of Commerce building on North Honan Road, on Tuesday evening with a view to taking appropriate action, the Shanghai "Mainichi" reported yesterday.

A British patrol, the newspaper reported, unsuccessfully attempted to eject the two Chinese constables from the building. When the Chinese refused to move, the British withdrew, according to the "Mainichi."

The district, where the incident was reported o have occurred, the Japanese daily pointed out, is no longer within the British defence sector having been handed over to the Japanese Special Naval Landing Party. The Shanghai City Government maintains a branch office of its Bureau of Social Affairs in the former Chamber of Commerce premises to issue passes and other documents to Chinese applicants.

Mr. Wu Wen-chung, director of the Bureau was quoted in the daily as stating he had not heard of the alleged incident, but would make enquiries.

FILE
C 39/9

8039A/30
30 9 29

September 29, 1939.

MAINICHI

BRITISH SOLDIERS ENTER SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT'S SOCIAL OFFICE AND DEMAND WITHDRAWAL OF POLICE GUARDS FROM ITS PREMISES

At 6.15 p.m. September 26 a party of British soldiers entered the Social Bureau office of the Shanghai City Government in the former Chinese Chamber of Commerce on north Honan Road and attempted to chase away two Chinese policemen who were on guard duty there, informing them that the premises lie in the British sector, but the British soldiers left the place when the Chinese policemen refused to leave.

The premises in question are situated in the Japanese sector, the British soldiers having evacuated it as a result of an agreement reached between Japanese and British military authorities.

Relative to the issue involved, the Social Bureau of the Shanghai City Government states that its office in the former Chamber of Commerce was established after the outbreak of the local hostilities and that the guards were placed there to protect the office.

It would be an unpardonable crime had the British soldiers insisted in their intentions. After an investigation has been undertaken a strong protest will be lodged with the British authorities.

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

Misc. File No. 354/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

West Hongkew Station 8039A/30 8/7/39

REPORT

Date Sept. 26, 19 39

Subject Re detaining of a member of the S.C.C. Police Bureau by a patrol of the 2nd Batt. Seaforth Highlanders.

Made by D. S. Bevan Forwarded by [signature] Inspector, Officer i/c

Sir,

At 6 p.m. a members of the 2nd Batt. Seaforth Highlanders, per street telephone box 13, requested this station to inform his Headquarters that he had arrested a "Ta Tao" policeman on the west side of North Honan Road north of North Soochow Road.

On receipt of this message, the undersigned, accompanied by C.D.C. 255 immediately visited the scene.

On the west side of North Honan Road, directly opposite South Tiendong Road, two members of the Seaforth Highlanders were observed.

The undersigned explained his mission and L. Cpl. Knowles, who was in charge of the patrol gave the following information:-

At 5.15 p.m. a L. Cpol. Pettigrew, whilst northbound, on a military truck on North Honan Rd., observed a member of the S.C.C. Police Bureau standing on the footpath outside the north-east entrance to the Temple of Heaven, North Honan Road. He did not interfere but passed the information to L. Cpl. Knowles who was in charge of a patrol. L. Cpl. Knowles arrived at the scene at 6 p.m. and approached the constable, who was still standing on the footpath. He gave instructions that the constable was moved to a watchman's hut which is just inside the iron gates, at the entrance to, the Temple property. L. Cpl. Knowles then left two members of his patrol guarding the constable whilst he telephoned the station as related above.

The undersigned, being aware that the Temple property is Chinese Territory, informed the patrol to that effect, but they continued to mount guard. The constable in question,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SEP 27 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

(2)

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Number 32, stated that he, together with nine others all unarmed, had been stationed at the temple since October 1938.

L. Cpl. Howlett-Smith maintained that he was acting according to instructions received and was quite unaware that there was Chinese territory within that sector. After further explanation by the undersigned the patrol was withdrawn to the footpath.

In the meantime two Japanese civilians came to the scene but did not interfere in any manner. It was ascertained that they belonged to the Shanghai City Government Pass Issuing Office which is located on the Temple premises. S.I.P.C. 1658 who was on duty near the scene was questioned re his observations and stated that at 5 p.m. he had observed a military patrol approach the S.C.C.P.B. constable, who was standing on the west footpath of North Honan Road. He was taken inside the Temple premises and guarded by the patrol. Later, he, S.I.P.C. 1658 directed a member of the patrol to Street Telephone Box. 13.

At about 6.40 p.m. 2nd Lieut. C. . Grigg arrived and was informed of the occurrence. He expressed the fact that he was unaware of the Temple's existence but ~~xxxx~~ realising the position withdrew the patrol at 6.45 p.m.

The crowd that had gathered were quite orderly and no untoward incidents happened.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sen. Det.

S.I.P.C."C".

P. C. "C".

8039 R/30
25 9 39

" B "

Misc.No. 838/39. B'well
28th. September, 39.

1.

ARREST OF U.S. MARINE BY S.C.G.P.BUREAU.

At 9.10p.m. September 24, 1939 Private A. Hoeppen, F. Company, 2nd. Battalion and Private D.H. Tener, D. Company, 1st. Battalion, U.S. Marines, came to Bubbling Well Station and reported that Private H.C. Helberg of D. Company, 1st. Battalion, had been arrested at 9p.m. on Yu Yuen Road by members of the S.C.G.P. Bureau.

When questioned, the informants stated that they had been in the Winter Garden, Yu Yuen Road opposite to Jessfield Park main Gate. They left this cafe shortly before 9p.m. and walked Eastward along Yu Yuen Road to the Welcome Cafe at No. 1475. It was their intention to enter but they could not do so because one of them was in uniform and a notice posted at the gate said that "men in uniform were not allowed" Private Helberg became annoyed, pulled the notice from the gate and tore it up. Dong Yung Kyoh (唐文光), a private watchman in uniform remonstrated in pidgin English and Chinese with Helberg who responded by knocking off the watchman's cap. A scuffle ensued which was continued for about 100 yards farther east along Yu Yuen Road, with Helberg's companions attempting to separate the men and get Helberg away.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SEP 25 1939
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

At this point, the watchman blew his whistle to attract Police attention, and a truck load of S.C.O. P.B. men who were passing, stopped and took Private Helberg into custody, these men, about 10 to 15 in number, are said to have worked the bolts of their rifles, and to have pointed their bayonets at the Marine Party. The truck was driven west along Yu Yuen Road and turned East onto Brenan Road.

The Officer of the day was informed of the occurrence by Corporal Miller, U.S.M.C. Military Police on behalf of D. I. Tabrum, and requested to attend the station.

Lieutenant Hart, Assistant Intelligence Officer, D.I. Tabrum and D.S. Sage proceeded to 92 Jessfield Road and interviewed Mr. Kitaoka.

Both the watchman and Private Helberg were brought to Mr. Kitaoka's office, and questioned, the latter with the permission of Lieutenant Hart.

The watchman stated that after the marine had torn up the notice, he attempted to pull him inside to see the American manager. His reason for doing this was to avoid being reprimanded for neglecting his duty. In the scuffle which followed his cap was knocked off and he received blows on the side of the head and nose

Misc.No. 136/39.

1/1.

which drew blood.

Private Melberg stated to Lieutenant Hart that he did not know the watchman wished him to see the manager, and apart from that detail the watchman's story was correct.

Mr. Mitanka considered the affair to be trivial, and after handing over Private Melberg to Lieutenant Hart, requested the latter that members of the U.S.M. Corps should be warned from committing breaches of the peace in the Western C.C.A. Area.

At 10.30p.m. 24/8/39 Private Melberg was released from 94 Jessfield Road, and at 12 midnight he and his two companions were taken into custody by the U.S.Marines Military Police on the instructions of Lieutenant Hart.

At 12.10a.m. 25/8/39 Lieutenant Hart and D.I. Fabrum proceeded to the Welcome Cafe where they interviewed Mr. Constantini, the manager, who stated that after the notice had been torn up, a crowd of about 200 Chinese surrounded the marines and watchman. He asserted that several persons in the crowd stopped the U.C.C.P.S. truck and demanded that the marine be arrested.

Mr. Samson, A.C. attended.

A.C. Divisions informed.

D. I.

D.D.C.

25131

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 25 1939

U. S. Marine Detained By 'Ta Tao' Men

An American Marine, member of the 4th Regiment, was held for almost two hours by the "Ta Tao" police in the Western District of Shanghai last night. He was detained at 9 p.m. and released at 10.55 p.m.

The incident had its beginning in front of the Welcome Cafe on Yu Yuen Road near Jessfield Park. While exact details were not available up to a late hour last night, it is understood that the leathernecs became involved in a verbal argument and the watchman employed by the cafe blew his whistle.

About 20 "Ta Tao" policemen answered the watchman's alarm and the marine was overpowered during the struggle that followed. He is said to have been loaded in a truck and taken away to a "Ta Tao" police station in Jessfield.

Both the Shanghai Municipal Police and the 4th Regiment authorities were immediately notified and negotiations for the release of the marine were started at once. His release was affected after almost two hours of conversation.

As a result of this incident, the United States naval and marine authorities, fearing further affrays of the same sort, immediately placed the Yu Yuen Road district out of bounds to leathernecks and sailors. Marine and shore patrols went through the area and ordered all naval men and marines to leave.

As a result of this action, cabarets, bars and bingo establishments which line Yu Yuen Road near Jessfield Park were almost empty after 1 a.m.

FILE
25/9

22 F
S. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.
CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.No.182/39. Hongkew Police Station.
May 30th, 19 39.

Diary Number:— 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Detention of Lance-Corporal E. Beardmore attached to the Corps of Military Police, by the Japanese Naval Landing Party

At 11.30 p.m. 29-5-39, F.P.C. 612 on duty on N. Szechuen Road bridge telephoned to the station reporting that a foreigner had been detained and taken away by the J.N.L. Party from the bridge.

D.P.S. 732 Mizoguchi and the undersigned proceeded to the J.N.L. Party Sub-Station, on Chapoo Road, and learned that L/C. E. Beardmore of the British Military Police was detained for creating a disturbance and inferference with the Japanese sentry on N. Szechuen Road bridge.

L/C. E. Beardmore was dressed in civilian clothes, and in the prensence of the above two officers was questioned and wrote a statement re the occurence. L/C. Beardmore stated that the reason for his accosting the sentry was because he (Beardmore) disagree with the present activities of the Japanese Forces in China.

The following is the exact copy of the statement made by L/C. E. Beardmore to the officer of the J.N.L. Party:-

"I was crossing the bridge with three more persons; we had drunk 6 bottles of beer. I was crossing Szechuen Road bridge at about 12.30 a.m. Tokio time, when I

22 F
S. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

.....Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.No.182/39. .....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

accosted a Japanese sentry and asked him to fight me without his rifle and bayonet; I seized his bayonet. A new relief arrived at this time and I was marched away to the Chapoo Road Japanese Naval Landing Party Sub-Station, where I was questioned and detained until 2.30 a.m. Tokio time. I was not struck by the sentries, but was shown consideration in every way. (Signed) L/C. E. Beardmore. 30-5-39.

The British Military Police was communicated with by the J.N.L. Party Headquarters, and Corp. J. Taylor arrived to the N. Szechuen Road Bridge to receive the detained man. The party was kept on the bridge until 2.45 a.m. when 1st Lieut. Tomikawa of the J.N.L. Party Headquarters arrived. This officer carried out investigation during which the sentry concerned was questioned, and L/C. Beardmore reconstructed the occurence. At 3.15 a.m. Corp. J. Taylor was allowed to take the man away.

J Beardmore

D. S. I.

Mr Robertson
R C Hearn
Brandt

Sgt. 31/5/39

D.D.C. "C".

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Central Police Station

REPORT

Date 1st May, 1939

Subject Minor Incident on Garden Bridge involving Italian Marines.

Made by F.S. 240 Albon Forwarded by

Sir,

The undersigned respectfully begs to report that at 9.15 a.m. 1-5-39 four motor trucks loads of Italian Marines (about 120 in all, armed with rifles.) were observed going over Garden Bridge from South to North. On reaching the crown of the bridge they were stopped by the Japanese Naval N.C.O. and not allowed to proceed until the Japanese Naval N.C.O. had telephoned to the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters for instructions.

The motor trucks were detained for from 3 to 5 minutes and then allowed to proceed to their destination, the Hongkew Rifle Range. It was subsequently ascertained that the Italian Marine Authorities had made previous arrangements with the Japanese Naval Landing Party to pass over the bridge but it appears that the Japanese Naval Sentries on the bridge had not received instructions and therefore knew nothing about the Italian Marines passing over until they telephoned their Headquarters for confirmation.

I am, Sir,
Yours obediently.

J. L. Albon
F.S. 240.

D. C. (Special Branch)
D. C. "A"

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

FILE

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

APR 19 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8619/A/30
Date 19

Minor Incidents on Garden Bridge

Three Japanese Civilians Removed by Scots Sentry; Consular Police Involved

Three incidents, all of a minor character it was stressed yesterday evening by police officials, occurred on Garden Bridge yesterday afternoon, members of the Seaforth Highlanders guard situtated on the bridge being concerned in two of the incidents and a British civilian in the other one. Also involved were Japanese civilians and Consular Policemen.

The first incident occurred at 3.30 p.m. when a Seaforth sentry had trouble in attempting to remove three Japanese civilians from the vicinity of his box where they had been standing in spite of his orders to move on.

According to an eye-witness of the incident the three Japanese were behaving suspiciously round the box whereupon the sentry asked them to move on. They they did not do with the result that he went towards them and a struggle ensued during which an umbrella belonging to one of the men was broken at the stem.

With the assistance of a C.P.C. of the Shanghai Municipal Police and a Japanese sergeant the men eventually were removed from the vicinity by the sentry. Later the Japanese civilian whose umbrella had been broken lodged a complaint with the S.M.P. The fact was stressed that no interference was attempted by Japanese Consular policemen in the bridge or by the Japanese sentries.

Stopped by Highlander

While walking across the bridge on the west side at about 4.55 p.m. a British civilian named Fabian was seized by two Japanese policemen and marched across the road to the east side. No complaint was lodged by Mr. Fabian against this action, although the matter was reported to S.M.P. members on duty in the vicinity immediately after the occurrence.

In the third incident, which happened five minutes later, a Chinese coolie crossing the bridge from Hongkew, failed to stop at the Japanese sentry boxes and proceeded on his way to the Bund side. A Japanese Consular policeman immediately gave chase but was prevented from passing the Seaforth box by the sentry who stepped in his path and made him turn back. Meanwhile the coolie had run away.

It was not known last night whether any protests had been made regarding the incidents with the Japanese civilians and the Consular policemen, but it is believed that no such action will be taken by either of the parties concerned.

19/4
File
C.I.D.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 334/30
Central Station, 4
Date 39

REPORT

Date April 18th, 1939.

Subject: (in full) Re Incident on Garden Bridge involving Japanese Military Police and L/Cpl Cameron "Seaforths".

Made by P. C. 210 Jinnett *Forwarded by*

Sir,

I beg to report that whilst on duty at the Garden Bridge at 5.55 p.m. 18th, the Japanese Military Police requested the assistance of P.I.C. 114, on duty in the near vicinity of the Seaforths Sentry on the Garden Bridge as they had experienced trouble with L/Cpl Cameron of the Seaforths.

From enquiries by the undersigned it was ascertained that at about 5.50 p.m. the Japanese Military Police were examinining passes of Chinese pedestrians. One Chinese pedestrian tendered his pass which apparently was not in order as he was taken into the office situated on the West side of the Bridge, another Chinese pedestrian when passing the office from South to North was called upon to stop by the Japanese Military Police as they were under the impression that he had made signs to the Chinese pedestrian in the office, whereupon, instead of stopping he turned and ran N - S followed by one of the Japanese Military Police who arrested him before he had reached the Seaforths Sentry. L/Cpl Cameron then approached, it is alleged, and caused the Japanese Military Police to release his hold of the

DCSB FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.) 1914

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Central Station,

REPORT

Date April 18th, 1939.

Subject (in full) Re Incident on Garden Bridge involving Japanese Military Police and L/Cpl Cameron "Seaforths". (Sheet 2)

Made by F. 3. 310 Winsett *Forwarded by*.....

Chinese pedestrian who continued his run from N - S and escaped. Pipe Major Forbes i/c of the British Consulate Guard attended when the Japanese Military Police demanded his name and also that of L/Cpl Cameron which Pipe Major Forbes gave them through J.P.C. 118. The incident at this stage was considered closed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

P. J. Winsett

F. 3. 310

D. O. "A"

D. C. (Special Branch)

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Central S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 3897
Date April 12th 1939

REPORT

Date

Subject (in full) Minor Incident on Garden Bridge between Japanese and British Military Forces.

Made by F. S. 240 Albon *Forwarded by*

Sir,

I beg to report that at 9.35 a.m. 12-4-39, whilst on duty at Garden Bridge, I observed a party of 20 Japanese soldiers under the command of an N. C. O., all with sidearms (bayonets) attempt to march over the bridge from North to South. The party were stopped by a Lance Corporal of the Seaforths Highlanders who was on duty on the bridge. The N. C. O. of the party conferred with a Japanese Consular Police Officer who was also on duty at the bridge and after about 3 minutes stay the party returned over to the North side of the bridge and made no further attempt to return.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. L. Albon

F. S. 240

D. O. "A"

D. C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
12/4

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. I. REGISTRY
No. S. H. D. "A"
Central Station,
Date April 5th. 1939

REPORT

Subject Re Japanese Soldier and British Military.

Made by P.S. 73 Blackley. *Forwarded by*

Sir,

I beg to report that at 1.40 p.m. on the 5-4-39 I was on duty at Garden Bridge when 4 soldiers of the Japanese Naval Landing Party crossed the Bridge from W. to E., on reaching the British Military Sentry, ~~Captain~~ Corporal Campbell of the Seaforth Highlanders who was Guard Commander, stopped them and would not allow them to proceed, he then summoned the Lance Corporal of the Guard while he went to telephone his Headquarters, I proceeded to the scene and at this time a Japanese Officer who was on duty on the Bridge also arrived at the scene, J.P.C. 225 (Hongkew) acted as interpreter, it appears that this party of Japanese soldiers wished to proceed to a Japanese Bank on the Bund, they were armed with bayonets and no Officer was in charge of them, which is the reason why the ~~Captain~~ Corporal of the Guard stopped them.

The Japanese Officer finally gave the party an order to proceed to their destination, and I asked the Lance Corporal of the Guard if he was going to allow them to proceed and he told me he could not stop them as they are not allowed to use force. All this took place while the Guard Commander was away telephoning to Headquarters. The name of the Lance Corporal on Guard is Lance Corporal Paterson.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,
G. Blackley.
P. S. 73

D. O. "A" Div.

D.C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

No. 503/14/38

" B "
B'Well
13th. November, 38.

Misc.No. 472/38.

1.

Member of the Japanese Special Service Section menacing a member of the United States Marine Corps with a pistol in the Hakone Restaurant, No. 77, Sun Avenue, Bubbling Well Road.

At 9.30p.m. 13/11/38, a telephone message was received at Bubbling Well Station from a United States Marine reporting that five Japanese citizens armed with pistols were creating a disturbance in Sun Avenue, Bubbling Well Road.

The United States Marine Corps Headquarters were informed.

D.S. Deaville, F.S. Hill, J.P.S. 134, J.P.C. 143 and C.D.C. 279 attended and found two United States Marines standing outside the Hakone Sukiyaki Restaurant, No. 77 Sun Avenue. They gave their names as Privates Hill and Ray, Second Battalion U.S.M.C., Haiphong Road Billets. Questioned, they stated that they entered the restaurant at about 8.00p.m. above date and consumed two bottles of sake. At about 8.30p.m. they quarrelled with the manageress, Mrs. Aki Mori, over the payment of the bill. At about 9.15p.m., Private Hill went to the lavatory and on coming out entered another room by mistake. This room was occupied by five Japanese citizens, one of them, speaking English, strongly protested against the Marine entering the room with his boots on. The Marine

states that he attempted to explain that he entered by mistake and the Japanese drew a .38 Colt automatic pistol and menaced him with it. The two Marines left the restaurant and telephoned to the station.

D.S. Deaville and J.P.S. 134 accompanied by Private Hill entered the restaurant and interviewed the manageress. She stated that the Marines had not paid for the sake they had consumed and that one of them had entered a room occupied by Japanese customers and caused trouble with them. D.S. Deaville and J.P.S. 134 entered this room and found three Japanese citizens therein partaking of food. Questioned by J.P.S. 134, they gave their names as Kitaoka, Ozaki and Miyazaki of the Japanese Special Service Section, No. 92 Jessfield Road. They denied menacing the Marine with a pistol.

At 10.00p.m. above date, Major Monahan, U.S.M.C., and a party of Marines arrived.

Major Monahan, after questioning Private Hill and Ray, requested the S.M.Police to search the Japanese. D.S. Deaville instructed J.P.C. 143 to do the searching and he refused stating that the S.M.Police had no authority to search a Japanese subject. One of the Japanese then came forward and requested J.P.C. 143 to search him. The J.P.C. searched him in a half hearted way.

Misc. No. 472/38.

1/sheet 3.

The Japanese Consular Police were communicated with by telephone and requested to attend.

After the Consular Police were communicated with, Major Monahan said that the Japanese had probably disposed of their pistols and that he would not wait until the arrival of the Consular Police. After taking the names of all concerned, he and his Marines departed.

At 11p.m. above date, Japanese Consular Police Constable Tori came to Bubbling Well Station requesting information re the occurrence in the restaurant. After obtaining same from J.P.S. 134, he departed.

J. Deasille
D. S. S.

Sen. Det. i/c.

Informed: Insp't. i/c.
Sen. Det. and attended
D. C. "B".
U.S.M.C.

Copy to: D.C. (Mvs.)
D.C. (Sp. Branch).

003820
8639H/30
15 10 3

SHANGHAI TIMES.

OCT 15 1938

SEAFORTHS HELD UP

Shortly after 2 o'clock yesterday afternoon, a number of Seaforth Highlanders proceeding across the Garden Bridge in a motor truck were held up by the Japanese sentries on duty. The driver of the vehicle was said to have been asked for a pass and informed the sentry that it was not customary to carry one. The matter was settled after some discussion, and the Seaforths were allowed to proceed.

File
R 1 7 1

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M—[illegible]

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Central Station,
No.
Date Oct. 13th. 1938.

Subject (in full) British Military Vehicles stopped by Japanese Sentry on the Garden Bridge.

Made by F. S. 76 Aksenoff *Forwarded by* [illegible]

Sir,

I beg to report that I was on duty today (Garden Bridge 7 a.m. to 3 p.m.). At about 10.10 a.m. a British Military truck Lic. No. S D F 153, driven by a soldier and carrying another soldier as a passenger, was proceeding from South to North over the Garden Bridge and was stopped by Japanese Sentry on the North side of the Bridge.

A Corporal in charge of Seaforths' Guard on the Bridge asked me to go over and find out why the truck was stopped. I went and was told by the driver of the truck that Japanese asked them where they were going to. When explained the British soldiers were told to wait whilst the Japanese rang up to their Headquarters.

At 10.15 a.m. a British Military M/Car Lic. No. S D F 178 driven by a soldier and carrying as passengers three British Military officers and proceeding in the same direction, was also stopped and told to wait behind the truck. At 10.20 a.m. both vehicles were allowed to proceed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

F. S. 76

D. O. "A"

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

D.C. (S.B.) 14/10

S.I. 14/10

14/10

FM 2
G. 55M 1-38

Misc. File No. 184/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Y'poo Station, 8039 A/30

REPORT

Date Sept. 16th, 19 38.

Subject Japanese service men arrested in Shanghai Power Co. Compound 2800 Y'poo Road by U.S. Marines.

Made by D.S. White Forwarded by Ralph B. Talbot

Sir,

At 8.17 p.m. 16/9/38 a telephone message was received from 1st Lieutenant W.N. Platt in charge of U.S. Marines at the Shanghai Power Co. 2800 Y'poo Road to the effect that three male Japanese in military uniform had been arrested in the above company's compound and that he, 1st Lieutenant Platt wished to hand the Japanese over to the S.M.P. The undersigned accompanied by S.I. MacLeod and J.P.C. 11 proceeded to the above address and ascertained the following:- At about 8.05 p.m. 16/9/38 Russian and Chinese watchmen employed at the Power Station observed three Japanese in uniform walking about the compound near the river, the watchmen immediately informed the U.S. Marines and foreign employees resulting in the U.S. Marines arresting the Japanese and subsequently informing this station. The three Japanese when questioned gave their names as follows, I. Sano, K. Sakagami and M. Iwaki and stating that they were employed by and attached to the Japanese Military to navigate small motor vessels on the Whangpoo River and further that they were stationed at the old fish market on Point Island. Questioned as to what they were doing on the Power Company's premises they stated that they had hired a sampan from Point Island as they wanted to visit friends on Haichow Road and it was their intention to alight at Tengyueh Road jetty but had inadvertently alighted in the compound of the Power Company. The three men appeared to have been drinking and it is thought by the undersigned that on finding the approach to jetties closed by barbed wire they had entered the compound hoping to find their way out to the roadway. Japanese Military Police were informed and a Military Police Sergeant Major and a

FM 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

2.

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Sergeant attended from 250 Pingliang Road (Military Police Station) and after learning that no charge was being preferred against the men by the U.S. Marines or Power Company they took them into their custody and removed them to 250 Pingliang Road.

1st Lieutenant Platt was informed of the foregoing and given the names of the three Japanese.

D.O. "D" informed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D. S. 24

14. 9 38.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "D"

Officer i/c Sp. Br.

8039 A/30
14 9 38

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

SEP 14 1938

Action of Japanese Held "Aggressive"

A vigorous protest was addressed yesterday by Major-General A. P. D. Telfer-Smollett, commanding the British Forces in the Shanghai area, to the Rear-Admiral in command of the Japanese Naval Landing Party over the arrest, on Monday afternoon, of a British soldier for alleged trespass over the boundary at Blockhouse "B" near Shanghai's celebrated "Windy Corner." The soldier, Private MacKenzie, of the First Battalion the Seaforth Highlanders, was seized by Japanese sentries while he was engaged in wiring work near the blockhouse.

It is understood that the protest filed by Major-General Smollett yesterday emphasized that the action of the Japanese was considered both "unfriendly" and "aggressive."

File 14/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 80398/38
Date 12 9 38

* A *

Kiss.No.249/38. Central
Sept. 8th, 38.

1.

Slight incident between sentries of the British and Japanese Military on duty at the Garden Bridge.

At 7.30p.m. 8/9/38 Sergt.278 Carter telephoned the station reporting that an incident had occurred between the sentries of the British and Japanese Military, posted on the Garden Bridge.

D.S.I. Ross, J.D.S. 154 and the undersigned immediately proceeded to the scene and on arrival the situation had returned to normal and the respective N.C.Os in Charge of the guards were awaiting the arrival of their Unit Officers they having informed their headquarters of the affair.

Enquiries by the undersigned ascertained the following:-

At about 7.20p.m. a M/truck Licence No.etc. unknown was proceeding North to South over the Garden Bridge and was stopped by the Japanese sentries and Military Police on the crown of the bridge, so that they might examine the driver's permit and cargo. After stopping a few seconds on the crown of the bridge the M/truck driver was apparently told by the Japanese Military Men to drive forward a few yards and wait to be inspected.

The truck was moved by the driver to within a few feet of the 1st/4th Highlander Sentry Private Mathewson whose sentry box is situated about 25 feet South of the crown of the bridge (East side). Corporal Fletcher

N.C.O. in Charge of the British Guard observing that the truck was causing obstruction to his sentry told the truck driver (a Chinese) to drive on clear of his sentry and the truck drove away South on the Bund.

J.P.C.60 Waite attached to Hongkew Station approached the sentry Private McPherson and asked him as to why he had told the M/truck to move.

Corporal Fletcher then informed J.P.C.60 to keep away from sentry as conversation with a British Sentry was not permitted. (J.P.C.60 reports that the corporal pushed him away when he attempted to approach the sentry but this is denied by Corporal Fletcher who states he stood in front of the J.P.C. to obstruct him from approaching the sentry).

At this moment several Japanese soldiers and Military Police came over the crown of the bridge to within a few feet of the British Sentry Box apparently with the intention of demanding an explanation and Corporal Fletcher immediately turned out his guard from the grounds of H.B.M.Consulate with the result that the Japanese Military withdrew and returned to their post on the bridge.

Japanese senior officers were summoned to the scene immediately, and later Lt.Marshall attached to the Seaforth Highlanders arrived and after the incident was

Misc.No.940/36.

1/sheet 3.

explained to him by Corporal Fletcher he tendered apologies to the Japanese investigating officer stating that it was apparently a misunderstanding and every effort will be made to see that there is no such occurrence again.

D. J. Kelly.

D. S.

Con.Det.S/C.

80398/30
HQ1431
6 9 38

SEP 6 1938

Seaforths Comply with Japanese Request

British Sentry Boxes Moved Nearer Bund

The sight of a party of Seaforth Highlanders marching along Garden Bridge at about 5 p.m. yesterday afternoon gave rise to rumours that a further incident had developed over the question of the situation of the British and Japanese sentry boxes in the centre of the bridge, but a "North-China Daily News" representative, who visited the scene shortly afterwards, was informed that nothing untoward had occurred.

Shortly before 5 p.m., he was told, the Seaforths moved their sentry boxes into the road in order to bring them in line with those occupied by the Japanese sentries. A Japanese officer, who witnessed the removal of the boxes from the pavement into the road, then came forward and asked the Guard Commander if it would be possible to take the boxes about twenty metres along the bridge towards the Bund in order to facilitate the work of searching cars and avoiding traffic congestion on the road.

Stating that he would have to inform an officer of the request, the Lance-Corporal in charge of the guard telephoned to the British military headquarters and the Brigade Major visited the scene, where he conferred with the Japanese officer.

All the conversation was carried on amicably, the reporter was informed, and the Brigade Major agreed to comply with the Japanese request. The rest of the Seaforth guard were then sent for to remove the boxes, which they carried lower down the bridge. Having finished this task, they marched back to their quarters at the H.M. Consulate, and at no time, it was stated, was there any evidence, of bad feeling between the British and Japanese.

D. 619
File
D 619

FM. 2
G. 55M-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8039A/30

REPORT

Central Station, 5-9-38

Date September 3rd, 38.

Subject ...uestion of demarcation line on Garden Bridge.

Made by F. S. 38 Thompson Forwarded by J Morrison Insp.

Sir,

The undersigned begs to report when on duty at the Garden Bridge at 5.25 p.m. 3-9-38, Captain Nesson of the Seaforth when visiting the Garden Bridge Sentries observed a Japanese Sentry standing on the West side of the bridge four yards south of his (the Japanese) sentry box. The said sentry box is situated three yards south of the centre line of the crown of the bridge.

According to the British sentries orders, they must walk 20 yds north and 20 yards south of their own box and it was found that the Japanese Sentry was standing on the British sentry's beat. Captain Nesson (through an interpreter) requested the Japanese officer to remove his sentry furth North and in line with his own box. The Japanese officer objected and explained that his sentry was necessary on the south side of the bridge to control the north bound traffic.

Captain Nesson again explained his reasons and requested the Japanese officer to move his sentry and later the matter could be settled between their respective Headquarters. An agreement was reached and the sentry moved as requested after measurements of the positions had been taken by the Japanese military.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

F. S. 38

D. C. "A"

D. C. "Special Branch".

Excitement On Garden Bridge

British, Nippon Sentries Stage Verbal Battle Over Boundary

Japanese bluejackets and Seaforth Highlanders had a bit of excitement among themselves on Garden Bridge yesterday afternoon. The imaginary boundary line that bisects the center of the bridge in these troublesome days was the cause of the arguments.

Under ordinary circumstances, Japanese sentries stand on one side of the line while the Seaforths on duty on top of the bridge stand on the south side of the boundary.

When a Seaforth corporal took up duty on the bridge at 4.30 p.m. yesterday, he found a bluejacket on the south side of the line. Or so it was alleged.

The corporal objected and insisted that the Japanese move back across the line. The bluejacket had other ideas on the subject and insisted upon remaining where he was. More Seaforths put in their appearance. So did more Japanese bluejackets.

After the discussion had been underway for some time, an officer of the Seaforth Highlanders arrived on the bridge and investigated. A Japanese interpreter also was called to the scene.

More words followed and at precisely 5.15 p.m., just 30 minutes after the argument started, the Japanese bluejacket returned to his own side of the line. The matter was settled peacefully, everybody smiled and duty was resumed as usual.

8039A/30
17 8 38

" B "

Stn.Ref.No. 320/38. B'Well
10th. August, 38.

1.

MALE CHINESE ARRESTED IN BRITISH MILITARY SECTOR BY JAPANESE WHEN ATTEMPTING TO CRAWL THROUGH BARBED WIRE.

At 1.50p.m. 10/8/38, a male Chinese crawled through the barbed wire onto Keswick Road near Tunsin Road. A Japanese sentry caught sight of him and gave chase by riding a bicycle over Gt. Western Road barrier, arresting him on Keswick Road.

The Japanese soldier attempted to take the man back across the railway, but was prevented from doing so by British Military on duty there, who took the man to Brenan Road Post.

British Military informed Bubbling Well Station, and the man was handed over to this Station for interrogation.

He stated.-

His name is Ting Kwan Dee(丁阿弟), 23, Shanghai, S/coolie, living at 97 Fah Wah Village off Gt.Western Road.

He gave the following story:-

At about 8a.m. 10/8/38 he went to visit his mother Ting Jae Sz (丁張氏), living at 30 San Ching Nien off Brenan Road, west of the railway line. Not being in possession of a Japanese pass, he crawled through the wire, and was successful in reaching his mother's home, where he gave her $4.00 which he had brought for her.

He was on his way back to Fah Wah Village when he was arrested by the Japanese sentry.

Stn.Ref.No. 320/38 (B'w).

1/sheet 2.

With the assistance of the Japanese authorities, a visit was paid to San Ching Miau, and the mother of Ting Kwan Dee was located. When questioned, she said that her son Ting Kwan Dee lived with her. At about 2p.m. 10/8/38 he left home with the intention of visiting his sister Lee Ting Sz(李丁氏) at 97 Fah Wah Village to borrow $4.00.

Further questioned, Ting Kwan Dee reversed his former statement and stated that he was arrested by a Japanese soldier on a bicycle after he had passed through the barbed wire on Keswick Road while on the way to his sister's home. He added that his first statement was incorrect due to fright.

He stated that both his mother's and his name are registered with the Japanese authorities as residents in San Ching Miau, and that no Military pass for travelling had been issued to them.

As a request has been made by the Japanese Authorities for this man to be handed over to them, he has been detained. His finger prints show no previous record, and he will be detained pending further instructions from Headquarters.

Copies:- D.C. (Divisions)
D.O. (Sp.Branch)
Special D.C. (J).

H.B. Greenfield.
D. S.

Stn. Det. 1/c.

30

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M 7/38

Misc. File No. 79/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Zootoo Road. Station 8039 A

REPORT

Date 10.6.38. /10/6/38

Subject (in full) Japanese Landing party attempting to lay telephone wires in the Settlement (American Sector).

Made by D.S.I. Burton. *Forwarded by* Jmrallen Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

At 1.20 p.m. on the 9.6.38., C.P.C. 2803 reported to the station through street telephone Box No. 10 Ichang Rd Bridge, that 8 Japanese Marines were laying telephone wires from Ichang Road Bridge to the N.W.K. No. 3 and 4 Mills No. 19 West Soochow Road but had been stopped by U.S. Marines sentries posted in that area. Lieutenant Masters in charge of the section attended the station and stated that no permission had been given the Japanese Authorities to lay these wires and he had been instructed to prevent the work from being carried on and after a heated argument with the Japanese Authorities, the work was stopped and they withdrew into the 3 and 4 mills.

C.P.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
10 JUNE 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
10 JUNE 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FM. 2
G. 55M-1

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

To S.1. Special Branch/Shhdh/8039A

REPORT

Date May 20, 21 1938

Subject Incident at Great Western Road Barrier on the night of 11.5.38.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao Hwa Forwarded by C. Campbell D.I.

With reference to the attached memo of D.C."B", I have to report that the original name appearing on the card represents Toshiyoshi Matsuba, an officer of the Nishimura Section of the Japanese Military Special Service, with head office located at No. 719 Dixwell Road. According to information obtained, Toshiyoshi Matsuba is one of the directing officers, working under the control of Tenzo Nishimura, and operates in the Western District. He holds the official rank of Captain.

On the card the name Toshiyoshi Matsuba has been crossed out and the name "Fun Yang Hayashi" inserted, with an office presumably at "Hojako, Chung Shang Road," Chapei, in this connection searching enquiries have been made both at "Hojako, Chung Shang Road," and in the Western District, O.C.L., but with no result. No person of this name is attached to the different organisations operating in that area.

"Hojako, Chung Shang Road," is situated near the Great China University and the district is at present garrisoned by some 200 Japanese soldiers.

Copy of case to BM

SHANGHAI 20 MAY 1938

FILE

Copy also to DBR

Kuh Pao-hwa

D. I.

21/5

D.C.(Special Branch)

FM. 23
G.4000-1-38

Divisional Office "B"

13. 5. 1938.

D.C. (S.B.)

Bearer of this card was stopped at Cpl. Western Road Barrier on night of May 11th by British Military, & found to be in possession of 2 revolvers. He informed Capt. Ashmore, Brigade Major, that he was attached to the Japanese Army, and handed this card to him, carrying out the Chinese characters & writing Hayashi etc ... on the card.

He apparently adopted a very truculent attitude towards everybody & British Hqrs have already taken up the incident with the Japanese Military Authorities.

D.D.S.

S. H. Hyashi

Tongshan Rd

S.D.F. 328

Pasir Ris S/p Singapore

3e

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 474/38.
S. B. REGISTRY
Central D. 8039 A
4 5 38

May 3rd, 38.

Report on Japanese Military guard at the Garden Bridge attempting to detain a truck hired by the British Naval Authorities.

Det. Insp. A. Telfer

Sir,

About 8.25a.m. on May 3rd 1938 Sub Inspector Moore, on Charge Room duty, telephoned the undersigned and stated there was trouble outside the British Consulate between the Japanese Military and the Seaforth Highlander's guard in connection with a truck which had just come over the Garden Bridge.

D.S.I. Ovsiannikoff and the undersigned proceeded to the location stated, but on arrival discovered that the disturbance had settled and the Sergeant in charge of the Seaforth Highlanders guard was dismissing the men he had called out.

From enquiries made on the scene by the undersigned the following was ascertained:-

Special Branch Copy

About 8.10a.m. on May 3rd 1938 a motor truck, International Settlement Licence No. 16639, French Concession Licence No. 1357, flying a Union Jack flag attached to the side of the wind screen in front of the drivers seat (right hand drive), driven by a Chinese chauffeur accompanied by Able Seaman Burgess of the H.M.S. "Aphis", was crossing the Garden Bridge conveying stores from the Eastern District to The French Bund for the British Naval Authorities. Whilst the truck was crossing it was stopped near the crown of the bridge by the Japanese Military guard and Municipal Police, and Able Seaman Burgess was asked for a pass. He informed those who inquired, who he was and what he was transporting at the same time he gave the Japanese Warrant Officer the consignment order. As far as could

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 3 MAY 1938

S.I.

D.S.I.

C.I. 4/5.

be ascertained the British Naval Authorities have arranged with the Japanese Military Authorities a permanent pass for vehicles conveying their property over the Garden Bridge. However, when the truck commenced to continue its way South over the bridge the Japanese Warrant Officer kept on the running board apparently with the intention that the truck should return back, but the chauffeur continued on and turned round at the South end of the bridge and parked the truck on the North side of the main entrance to the British Consulate facing West on Soochow Road. By this time another four Japanese soldiers, who apparently had been shouting after the moving truck, came and posted themselves round it.

Sub. Insp. Hale who arrived on the scene and on ascertaining the facts of the circumstances then asked J.P.S. 76 to inform the Japanese Military about the truck and who it was being utilised by. He did so then informed Sub. Inspector Hale that the Japanese officer wanted the truck to go back over the bridge for the goods on it to be examined and the matter of the pass gone into. Sub. Inspector Hale then spoke to Sergeant MacLellan in charge of the Seaforth Highlander's British Consulate guard and agreed that the truck should remain where it was until instructions were received from a senior military or naval officer. J.P.S. 76 was then informed by Sub. Inspector Hale to explain to the

Japanese senior officer the decision come to. By this time Able Seaman Burgess proceeded inside the British Consulate to try and locate an officer, but was unsuccessful. Sub. Inspector Hale then reported what had occurred to the Central Police Station.

Another lorry containing British Naval ratings arrived and on them noticing something peculiar had happened, stopped. Petty Officer Fisher in charge of the squad then came across to where the truck was when Sub. Inspector Hale explained to him what had occurred. He immediately took the seat in the truck vacated by the Japanese Officer, who had been trying to start it, and told the Chinese chauffeur to drive on. Sub. Inspector Hale then interpreted to the Chinese chauffeur, who immediately started the vehicle. He drove it round the traffic post nearby the British Consulate then went South along the New Bund. The Japanese military nearby, who thought the truck was returning over the Garden Bridge wereastounded when they saw the direction it took and gave chase, but were outdistanced. The Japanese senior officer then returned to Sergeant McLellan in charge of the Seaforth Highlander's guard, and tried to force him to accompany them over the Garden Bridge by catching him by the arm. He also attempted to force Sub

Inspector Hale likewise".

Sergeant Mclellan on realising what the Japanese Officer meant immediately rang a bell at the main entrance of the British Consulate gate, which turned out the guard(three in number) who came with fixed bayonets. The sergeant also fixed his bayonet then lined the guard in front of the Consulate gate. He then motioned to the Japanese Military to go over the bridge, and they realising the warning immediately returned to their posts.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Alexander Sayer

Det. Inspector.

FORM 40
M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sub/Inspector Hale

native of England taken by me Self

at Central Stn. on the 3-5-38 and interpreted by

At about 8.10 a.m. 3-5-38, whilst on duty at the centre of Garden Bridge, C.P.C. 1142 came up and informed me that British and Japanese Military were involved in an altercation outside the gateway of H.B.M's. Consulate-General. I proceeded thence immediately and found M/Truck Licence No. F. 1357, driven by a Chinese and flying the Union Jack in front ranked at the kerb. Able Seaman Burgess of H.M.S. "Aphis" was standing nearby and with him were Sgt. MacLellan, Seaforth Highlanders, in charge of the Consulate Guard, J.P.S. 76 (Hongkew) and a Sub-Lieutenant of the Japanese Army (one gold strip and one gold star on epaulette) wearing the brassard of the Military Police. I asked what was the matter and Burgess explained that he was in charge of the lorry which was conveying stores from the Eastern District to the French Bund and that whilst crossing Garden Bridge the Japanese Military and Municipal Police had approached and asked for a pass. He told them who he was and what he was transporting and gave the officer the consignment order. He added that the British Naval Authorities had arranged a permanent Pass for vehicles conveying their property over the bridge. The vehicle meanwhile was proceeding slowly in a line of traffic and after going a little further Burgess heard shouting and saw he was being pursued so swung around and pulled up outside the Consulate. At the conclusion of this talk I asked J.P.S. 76 to translate it to the Japanese Officer. He did so and then turned to me and said that the officer wanted the lorry to go back over the bridge for the goods to be examined and the matter of the pass gone into. Whilst this was going on four privates of the

C.P.S. 40
6/30M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

Japanese Army armed with rifles had arrived and posted themselves round the lorry. I then spoke to Sgt. MacLellan and we agreed that the lorry should remain until instructions were received from the first available officer. I told J.P.S. 76 of this and asked him to tell the officer and also asked Burgess to try to locate an officer in the Senior Naval Officer's offices in the Consulate compound. I then reported to the Station (S.I.Moore on duty).. Another lorry conveying British Naval ratings next arrived, and seeing something amiss, Petty Officer Fisher, in charge, stopped and came across. I told him what had happened so he took the seat vacated by the Japanese officer, who had been trying to start the vehicle, and told the chauffeur to drive on. I interpreted this to the latter, telling him to "Khe, khe". The vehicle moved forward and swung round South into the New Bund. The Japanese, apparently thinking it was going back North over the bridge where they wanted it were taken aback for a moment and then gave chase but were outdistanced. The officer then came back and caught Sgt. MacLellan by the arm and tried to force him to accompany him over the bridge. He then transfered his attentions to me in an attempt to do the same whereupon Sgt. MacLellan turned out the guard and the Japanese retired over the bridge. The incident was witnessed, in part by Sub-Inspector Furness (Honghew), to whom I had got word at the outset, and by E.S.Thompson who arrived from Central Station.

R. Abbate.

ARM 40
30M-4-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of P. S. 38 R. Thompson.

native of ..... taken by me .....

at Central Station on the 3-5-38 and ~~interpreted~~ made by Self.

Sir,

The undersigned begs to report. At 8.20 a.m. 3-5-38 S. I. Moore, Officer on Charge Room duty, told me to proceed to the Garden Bridge. On arrival, I saw m/truck Settlement Licence 16639 and F. 1387 outside the British Consulate gates surrounded by four Japanese Soldiers, and two Privates and one Sergeant of the British Consulate guard. At 8.25 a.m. a m/truck with 5 British Naval ratings crossed the Garden Bridge and stopped to make enquiries. It was then decided that the detained m/truck should continue on its journey. J.P.S. 76 ordered the Chinese chauffeur to leave the driving seat, the order was disregarded and the m/truck was driven off with the 3 Japanese Soldiers in pursuit.

A few moment later the soldiers returned, the senior soldier took hold of the British Guard Commander's sleeve and motioned him to proceed with him over the Garden Bridge, at the same time 3 more Japanese Soldiers ran from the Garden Bridge towards the British Consulate.

The British Guard Commander pulled his sleeve from the Japanese Soldier's grip, entered the sentry box and pressed the alarm bell, immediately 3 soldiers of the Consulate Guard turned out with fixed bayonets, the Sergeant fixed his bayonet, lined the guard in front of the Consulate gate and motioned with his rifle to the Japanese Soldiers. The Japanese understood the warning and immediately retreated to the centre of the road, a few words was passed between them and they then proceeded North over the Garden Bridge. The footpath in the vicinity of the Consulate gates was cleared of the remainder of the Japanese civilians.

I am, Sir, Your Obedient Servant,

R. Thompson
P. S. 38

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc. 467/37

Sinza Station,

2nd REPORT

Date 2nd November, 19 37.

Subject Japanese Military firing on a boat in the Soochow Creek.

Made by D.S. Eynstone. Forwarded by O. B. Perkins Insp 1/P

Sir,

At 2 p.m. 2/11/37, Inspt. Perkins Sub-Inspt. Yamaguchi and the undersigned proceeded to Wuchen Road Bridge and there witnessed Japanese Military Officials hand the boat of rice into the custody of U.S.M.C. Officials, same being towed to the South Bank of the Soochow Creek East of Wuchen Road Bridge where same was unloaded by 5.30 p.m. 2/11/37.

Copy to Sp. Branch.

D. S. Eynstone
D. S. 122.

Sen. Det. i/c.
3. 11. 37.

3/11

3/11.

Kao.

P. A. Shg. Bn.

2.00 p.m. 1/11/37. S.M. POLICE BULLETIN.

8039 H/20

1 11 37

Sinza.

At about 12 noon today a junk loaded with rice was tied up near Wuchiem Road Bridge on the Settlement side of the Creek. Several Japanese Marines crossed the Creek from the North bank and after firing one shot seized the junk and moved it to the North bank side of the Creek. Action taken by U.S. Marines.

1.45 p.m. A procession consisting of about 120 male and female Chinese is proceeding West on Bubbling Well Road carrying banners etc. The participants are quite orderly.

Gordon Road.

1.58 p.m. 200 students are proceeding to the prison camp Singapore Road with banners.

Bubbling Well and Pootoo Road.

All quiet. No reports.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 1 NOV 1937

Copy for S.C (Special Branch)

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

North Soochow Road Station,

REPORT

Date Oct. 30. 19 37.

Subject State of District.

Made by D.S.I. Kennedy Forwarded by Inspector
Officer in charge

Sir,

For the period ending 12 midnight 29-10-37. Police operating from this Station arrested a total of 10 male Chinese for petty looting and loitering with intent in the North Kiangse Boone and Woochang Road Area. Property involved was of trivial value, and the arrested persons were handed over to West Hongkew Station to be dealt with.

At 7.1o a.m. 29-10-37, F.S.80 Williams telephoned the Station to the effect that he had called the S.F.B. Ambulance to Tuh Shing Li off North Kiangse Road to remove an injured person to hospital. It was ascertained that said injured person, one Ling Ah Ching, 23 years, S/Unemployed, native of Hangchow, had entered this alleyway for the purpose of looting. He climbed on to the roof of one of the houses where he was surprised by two members of the Japanese Naval Landing Party. He became frightened and while trying to escape, fell from the roof sustaining injuries which necessitated his removal to the Lester Chinese Hospital. Doctor's chit states:- "Fracture of neck and Right femur" "Not Serious" will require about 40 days treatment in hospital.

At about 2.45 p.m. 29-10-37 two armed pinnaces manned by members of the J.N.L.Party were observed proceeding West along the Soochow Creek.

D.C. (Divisions), Special Branch and D.O. "C" were informed. British troops in charge of this area were rushed to the scene and lined the banks of the Creek about 50 yards East of Chekiang Road Bridge where the two pinnaces were compelled to stop owing to the congestion of traffic. Negotiations were carried on between G.U.C. British troops and Officers of the J.N.L.Party in order that the pinnaces return, which they finally did at 5.10 p.m

FORM NO. 9
G. 20M-11-36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Sheet No. 2.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

During the times that the incident occurred, Police were engaged in clearing bridges and roads bordering the creek, of spectators, to prevent any possible incident.

J. A. Kennedy
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "C" Div.

SHANGHAI TIMES - 30.10.37.

"Royal Welch Fusiliers Turn Japanese Pinnaces Back In Soochow Creek

STRONG VERBAL PROTEST MADE AGAINST ENTRY OF CRAFT INTO "B" SECTOR; BRIDGES MANNED BY TROOPS

COMPANY RUSHED TO POSTS ON DOUBLE IN RESPONSE TO EMERGENCY CALL

Boats Held Up Within 700 Yards Of Chinese "Death-With-Honour" Troops Holding Out Grimly In Beleagured Godown

Doubling to their posts in response to an emergency call, a company of the Royal Welch Fusiliers yesterday afternoon manned North Chekiang Road and Yu Ya Ching Road Bridges over the Soochow Creek for more than an hour and a half while a strong verbal protest was being made by the British military authorities against the "invasion" of "B" sector by two Japanese naval craft.

Slim, blue-grey pinnaces armed with heavy machine-guns forward, the two craft lay in Soochow Creek about midway between North Chekiang Road Bridge and the small footbridge immediately to the east, strangely out of place among the thousands of junks and river craft crowded for safety into the narrow water-way, and still occupied by China's gypsies of the water.

Fewer than 700 yards west along the creek was the Continental Bank Godown made famous by the reckless heroism of a handful of Chinese soldiers holding the building against the Japanese Naval Landing Party. The scene was set perfectly for the midstream drama which took place as the vessels were called on to halt their passage through the channel. Overhead a slate, overcast sky; crowding the narrow lanes leading to the banks of the creek as close as Police cordons would permit them, hordes of sullen, half-scared Chinese.

Intercepted by a British sentry's challenge, the two craft hove to in the narrow channel left open by the huddled, derelict riverboats, British military authorities, headed by Major-General A. P. O. Telfer-Smollett meanwhile racing down to the northern side of the Creek to meet hastily summoned Japanese naval and military officials.

High-Officials Gather

Direct from the funeral of the Italian Grenadier at the Bubbling Well Road cemetery, General Telfer-Smollett immediately held a creek-side conference, during which further Japanese officials were summoned to attend the discussion.

As General Telfer-Smollett conferred with the Japanese officials another party of foreign military authorities occupied positions of observation in the vicinity of Yu Ya Ching Road bridge. Among the observers were Colonel F. B. Price, commanding U.S. 4th Marines; Colonel F. R. W. Graham, commanding S.V.C., Lieutenant-Colonel L. Perretier, commanding French forces, Deputy-Commissioner Major K. M. Bourne, of the Settlement Police, and numerous staff officers.

"The Shanghai Times" understands that while the Japanese naval authorities explained that they had been requested to give escort upcreek to an S.M.C. firefloat, General Telfer-Smollett immediately, entered a strong verbal protest against their entry into waters passing through the British Defence sector.

According to Japanese sources, the request for assistance to the fire float was made by Admiral Yarnell, a member of whose staff last night stated that the Admiral of the U.S. Asiatic Fleet had asked that the Japanese naval authorities permit the float to proceed up creek "without interference."

Homing Pigeons Released

As the discussions were taking place there was intense activity on board the two Japanese vessels. A wireless aerial was erected with two bomboo poles and after about three-quarters of an hour, a flight of homing pigeons was released.

While thousands waited tensely along the creek bank for further developments, units of the Russian Regiment proceeded to occupy sand-bag redoubts facing Soochow Creek from the southern banks and police swiftly erected barbed wire barricades to force the crowds back along the streets.

It is understood that following General Telfer-Smollett's protest, the Japanese agreed to withdraw, and although offered an escort during their passage back down the creek they proceeded alone and safely back to their parent ship.

About 20 minutes before the two naval vessels appeared on the Creek, the S.M.C. fireboat passed through the two booms and proceeded up the creek to aid in fighting fires which were destroying mills at the western extension area. During the interval between the passage of the fireboat and the appearance of the two Japanese naval craft, however, the booms had been replaced and the one at the entrance to the creek had to be reopened to permit their entry.

Citadel Still Stands

For 90 minutes the creek incident had distracted the attention of large numbers of spectators, watching from every possible vantage point a grimmer drama which was being unrolled before them as a small group of Chinese soldiers ended the second day of a siege which has captured the imagination of man wherever the written word is read.

As the Japanese pinnace slowly backed down creek, however, a sharp crack from a field gun emplaced near the besieged godown again brought all eyes back to the building, over which waved significantly a huge Chinese flag, the "largest to be found in Shanghai."

How that flag reached the building has yet to be told, but in its appearance, it at least revealed that a means of direct communication with the troops had been found. When the flag was handed over to them during the night of Thursday the Chinese "Death-with-Honour" brigade also received a quantity of foodstuffs, it was ascertained by "The Shanghai Times" yesterday afternoon.

No official estimate of the number of men holding the post has been given by the Chinese authorities, but it is believed they are considerably fewer than the 500 at first estimated. The first official pronouncement of direct communication with the men was given yesterday at the Chinese Press Conference, when the official spokesman declared that he had met the commander of the post.

"We Are Prepared"

"Our position is well-consolidated and we are well prepared for any emergency," the Commander declared.

A certain amount of relief was felt yesterday among those who had watched with sympathy the gallant stand of the troops when it was ascertained that a means of communication had been discovered. If there was a way in, there must be a way out, they reasoned.

From Chinese official sources, it was learnt yesterday that while a strong petition had been sent to Nanking requesting an order commanding the men to withdraw from the position, no reply had been received up till late yesterday.

That public sentiment was solidly against permitting the men to stay in the building until they were slaughtered was pointed out in the petition to Nanking, and Shanghai Chinese civic authorities meanwhile declared that they were unable to move individually in the matter, which was one of purely military affairs.

Defiant Stand

"Shed your last drop of blood in fulfilling your sacred duty of defending national territory for the glory of the Chinese race, the Chinese Republic and the Chinese Revolutionary Army. I and all my comrades salute you."

This is part of a message of encouragement sent yesterday by Lieutenant-General Sun Yuan-liang, Commander of the 88th Division, to the lone battalion at present still holding the two godowns of the Joint Savings and Trust Company on North Soochow Road in Chapei.

The gallantry and heroism embodied in their determination to die with Chapei, General Sun told them, had been highly praised by General Chiang Kai-shek, Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission.

"Though I have led my other men, in accordance with instructions, to a new defence line," General Sun said, "my spirit, my heart and my mind are with you in Chapei."

37009

Chinese Dig In

Chinese troops yesterday morning began to dig in east of Keswick Road near the Western perimeter, while a light field gun was placed west of Brenan Road railway crossing, together with a machine-gun emplacement. Four attempts by Chinese soldiers to finish the demolition of Jessfield Railway Bridge were reported in the early hours of the morning, but a girder was still spanning the two ends last night.

During the course of the afternoon, the British troops along the boundary were witnesses to great aerial activity as Japanese planes machine-gunned the nearby Chinese positions and dropped several bombs, one of which landed in Edinburgh Road near Brenan Road during the late afternoon.

One objective of the Japanese aerial raiders was the newly-prepared Chinese machine-gun posts about every 100 yards along the railway line.

Official Visits

Developments attracted much interest from both naval and military authorities, some of whom visited the British post near the Jessfield Bridge during the day.

A check-up with the French authorities at a late hour last night revealed the fact that all was quiet again along the boundry line of the Concession.

It was generally felt here that if a dangerous situation developed along the Concession boundary the French would take strong action in accordance with the attitude they have maintained here since the opening of the Sino-Japanese hostilities with regard to the protection of lives and property.

Threat To Nantao

"Although still preparing to attack Chinese positions on the southern bank of Soochow Creek, the Japanese army authorities are also considering possible action against Chinese troops that fled into Nantao," a spokesman for the Japanese military declared yesterday afternoon.

"There is evidence," the spokesman said, "that a large number of Chinese troops are in Nantao."

"Due precautions," the spokesman asserted, "will be taken to safeguard establishments in the French Concession."

British Stop Nippon Unit Sailing Creek

Clash Averted By Timely Intervention Of High Officers

SAMPANS PLACED ACROSS STREAM

Move Directed At Big Godown Defended By Chinese Battalion

British troops with fixed bayonets stopped a Japanese Navy landing party from going up Soochow Creek past Chekiang Road Bridge to get at the "suicide battalion" of Chinese soldiers in a godown at Yu Ya Ching Road yesterday afternoon. A solid mass of junks brought quickly together by Chinese laodahs just above the bridge blocked the passage and aided the soldiers in stemming the invasion. No shots were fired by either the British or Japanese forces.

The action taken by the British military was not a desire to stem an attack on the godown but was executed because Japanese apparently were using that section of Soochow Creek traversing the International Settlement as a means of gaining a position in front of the beleaguered Chinese troops.

The Japanese marines, filling two naval launches, proceeded up the creek from the Whangpoo at 2:30 p.m. and were halted by "C" Company of the Royal Welch Fusiliers when they were about to pass under Chekiang Road bridge.

Traffic Held Up 2 Hours

For two hours and 15 minutes the British and Japanese forces faced each other as the former patrolled the bank of the creek and the bridge while the latter stood by in the stream below.

The Fusiliers who thwarted the Japanese attempt to pa' 'hrough their sector were quarter ' in the godown of the Bank of China, on the north bank of the creek, across Thibet Road from where the so-called "doomed battalion" of Chinese soldiers have been holding off Japanese attacks for three days.

Bayonets Fixed

As soon as the Japanese boats, holding a total of between 30 and 40 men, approached the Chekiang Road bridge, the British contingent hastened out with bayonets fixed on their rifles and took up extended order positions along North Soochow Road and the span.

Colonel Barchard, commander of the Royal Welch Fusiliers who are defending the sector, approached the bank of Soochow Creek and informed the Japanese officer in charge of the expedition in no uncertain terms that they were in the British defense zone without permission. The Japanese squatted in their launches, completely surrounded by sampans and junks which had by this time formed a complete circle around them until the arrival of Brigadier-General A.P.D. Telfer-Smolett with Captain Fujita, liaison officer of the Japanese navy. Following brief negotiations, the two launches withdrew rapidly downstream.

The Fusiliers were marched back to billets, and the hundreds of pedestrians and vehicles swarmed across the bridges to make up for lost time. Police had cordoned off Chekiang Road, a block from the bridge, and all other spans to the east had also been closed.

Meanwhile Settlement Police were busy holding back traffic on both sides of the creek, so that no civilians would be injured, in the event of an armed clash. Fortunately, negotiations between the British and Japanese authorities were settled amicably, and at about 4.45 p.m. the two boatloads of Japanese departed in the direction from which they came.

Traffic was resumed with scenes similar to an evacuation, as the crush of people swept across five bridges from both ends. Whether the Japanese boats would have been able to reach their objective, irrespective of the Settlement defense force interference, is problematical in view of the jam of Chinese non-combatant craft just above Chekiang Road Bridge. From that point on to Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge the channel is very narrow, and yesterday afternoon it appeared to be blocked with junks.

Throughout the incident, the atmosphere was tense. Lowering clouds and the threat of a storm did not lessen the feeling that "something was going to happen." Over the godown of the Joint Savings Society around the bend the Chinese ensign fluttered briskly in the breeze.

Japanese Explain More

The explanation that the Japanese gave for their little excursion up Soochow Creek was that they had been requested by the American authorities to escort a municipal fire float up the stream.

The fire float, they said, was going upstream to fight a blaze in an American godown on the Chapei side of the creek and since the Japanese are now in occupation of that sector, they were asked to escort the float.

American authorities, when questioned, knew nothing about such an arrangement. It was learned, however, that a fire float did proceed up the creek during the day but seven hours in advance of the "escort"!

Launches Well Armed

The float, THE CHINA PRESS was informed, was sent up the creek to dampen down ruins in Chapei along the edge of the stream. It was used instead of Fire Brigade trucks for reasons of economy. It takes its supply of water from the creek and not from the municipal hydrants.

Examination of the two launches used by the Japanese revealed that in addition to the 30 or more men on board each one, they were protected with armored plate while each carried a three-pound gun as well as a machine-gun.

During the conversations between British officers and the Japanese, the latter declared that they were under orders from their commander to proceed upstream and before withdrawing, desired to notify him. The launches were not equipped with wireless but the Japanese had come prepared. They released five carrier pigeons.

Lone Unit Carries On

In the meantime, the Chinese battalion under its valiant commander, Colonel Hsieh Chin-yuan, continued last night to hold out against the best that the Japanese have been able to offer thus far.

The Chinese flag purchased for them by the Chinese General Chamber of Commerce appeared on top of the building yesterday morning as scheduled. It was the largest flag in all Chapei No Rising Sun banner in the whole of the area could approach it in size.

To obtain the flag, Chinese officials searched the city most of Thursday night. The fact that it was successfully got through to the beleaguered soldiers astounded Shanghai yesterday morning. Crowds of curious gathered at all possible points of vantage and found it fluttering over the Joint Savings Society godown as advertised.

Food Smuggled Through

The appearance of the flag also gave credence to the story circulated yesterday morning that a truckload of food was successfully negotiated through to the men during the night by three Chinese Boy Scouts.

Fighting around the godown yesterday was of a sanguinary nature. The Japanese still continued to machine-gun the place and as near as could be ascertained, causing no damage, and no casualties. It was reported last night that the Japanese had moved a battery of fieldpieces to the west of the godown with the apparent idea of shelling the place. Foreign military observers, however, point out that even at close range, this will be more or less futile since, if the Japanese want to hit the godown, which is located between other buildings, it will take days of blasting. If they over-shoot, shells will land in the Settlement. If they attempt to blast it out with aerial bombs, one poorly aimed missile will most likely land in the Settlement.

SHANGHAI TIMES - 30.10.37.

CREEK INCIDENT BEING SETTLED



The "Soochow Creek Incident" yesterday afternoon, involving Japanese naval and British military authorities, is seen being settled above. The commander of the two Japanese pinnaces, which proceeded up the creek, is seen jotting down some notes, while another Japanese officer, who acted as interpreter, looks on. Major-General A. P. D. Telfer-Smollett, who requested the Japanese to return, is seen at the extreme right. *[World News Photo.*

Protest Lodged By Japanese

Action on the part of members of the British Defence Force stationed at North Thibet Road Bridge on Soochow Creek in "boarding a Japanese naval launch escorting a Municipal fire float up the Creek" last night drew a protest from the Japanese Naval Authorities, Domei reported.

G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 117/37.

Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date October 29, 1937.

Subject Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming, & Forwarded by Inspector i/c. C.White.

Sir,

A Chinese female named Zung Siau Ong Ts(陳小旺子) mentioned in my daily report of 27/10/37,as having been injured by shrapnel succumbed to her injuries at 2.30 p.m. 28/10/37 in the St.Elizabeth's Hospital. An inquest is being held.

During the afternoon of 28/10/37,Japanese combatants on duty in the Chapei Area East of the Soochow Creek prepared a raft with the intention of crossing to No.9 Mill situated at Markham Road & Soochow Road corner for supplies. Major Skinner(U.S.M.C.) refused to allow this proceedure and the matter was explained through an interpreter to the employers of the mill in question.

At about 11.20 p.m. 28/10/37,one Koo Siau San Ts (顧小三子),male,3 years,Kompo,straw hut off Changping Road near Gordon Road,was struck by an anti-aircraft missile whilst sleeping. The child was removed to St.Elizabeth's Hospital where a Dr.'s certificate was issued,reading as follows:- Laceration right hand.Fracture of carpel bone".

Regarding the mill situation,the Ming On Cotton Mill 381 Markham Road,resumed night operation again 28/10/37.

D. S. I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy forwarded to C.D.I.Ross,Sp.Br.

G. 20M-7-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 117/37.

Gordon Road Station, D 8039A/30

REPORT

Date October 28, 1937

Subject Situation in Gordon Road District.

Made by D.S.I.Cumming, & Forwarded by Inspector i/c. C White.

Sir,

At 1.30 p.m. 27/10/37,a Japanese soldier swam over the Soochow Creek at Markham and Soochow Road Junction for the purpose of connecting a hose from the Chapei side to a hydrant in No.9 Mill(Japanese). The connection was made but the members of the U.S.M.C.on duty there cut the hose and threw it back into the creek. J.P.S.127 and three other Japanese,one of whom was in military uniform were in the vicinity,and on instructions by Colonel Cates they were taken to the U.S.M.C. Headquarters Intelligence Dept.These persons were informed that in case of complications arising no assistance of this nature would be rendered to the Japanese forces.

The water supply is now connected by arrangement between the military authorities concerned

During an air-raid at 1.30 a.m. 28/10/37,shrapnel fell on Gordon Road outside the Station Gate. No injuries or damage.

The Wing On Cotton Mill and Hung Chang Cotton Mill, 491 & 381 Markham Road respectively,ceased night operation on 27/10/37 owing to the fire in Chapei.

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Div.

Copy sent to C.M. I. Ross,Sp.Br.

END Of.

REEL NO. 35

CAMERA OPERATOR'S REPORT AND CERTIFICATE

PROJECT NO. FRJ-2

REEL NO. 35

PRODUCTION DATA		INDEXING DATA	
STARTED:	(Date) 9/19/52 (Hour)	BEGINS WITH: D-8039A	1937 (CONT)
FINISHED:	(Date) 9/19/52 (Hour)	1. D-8039A/8	1939-1941
TOTAL NO. OF HOURS		2. D-8039A/14	1937-1939
TOTAL NO. OF IMAGES	145-6	3. D-8039A/22	1939
APPROVED: _____		4.	
		5.	
		6.	
		ENDS WITH: D-8039A/30	1937-1940

CERTIFICATION

THE DOCUMENTS DESCRIBED ABOVE WERE PHOTOGRAPHED BY:

9/19/50
(DATE)

Dittrold & Trautaugh
(SIGNATURE OF CAMERA OPERATOR)

FORM NO. FEB 1951 60-93

(31-36)

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

